



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

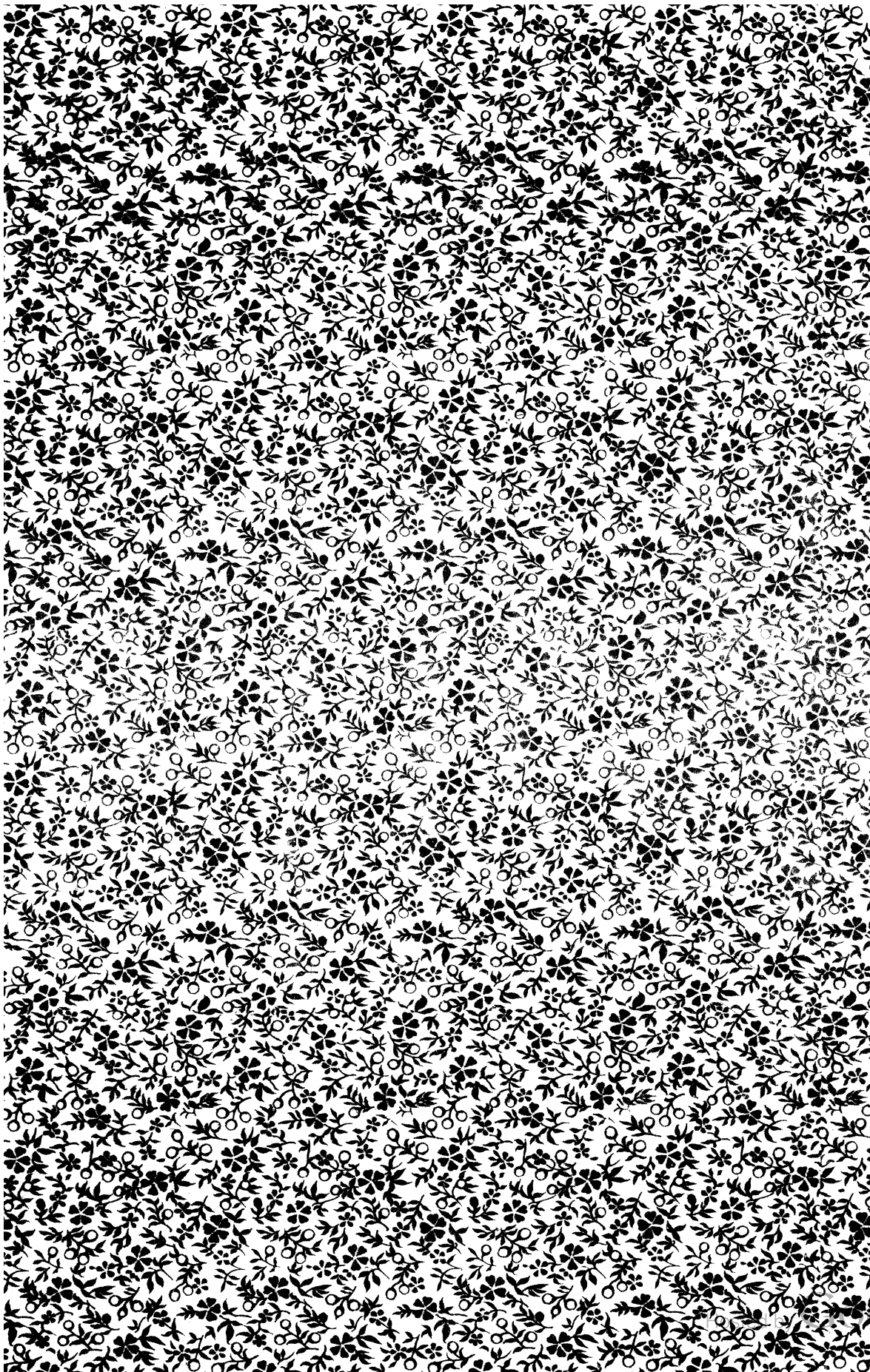
We also ask that you:

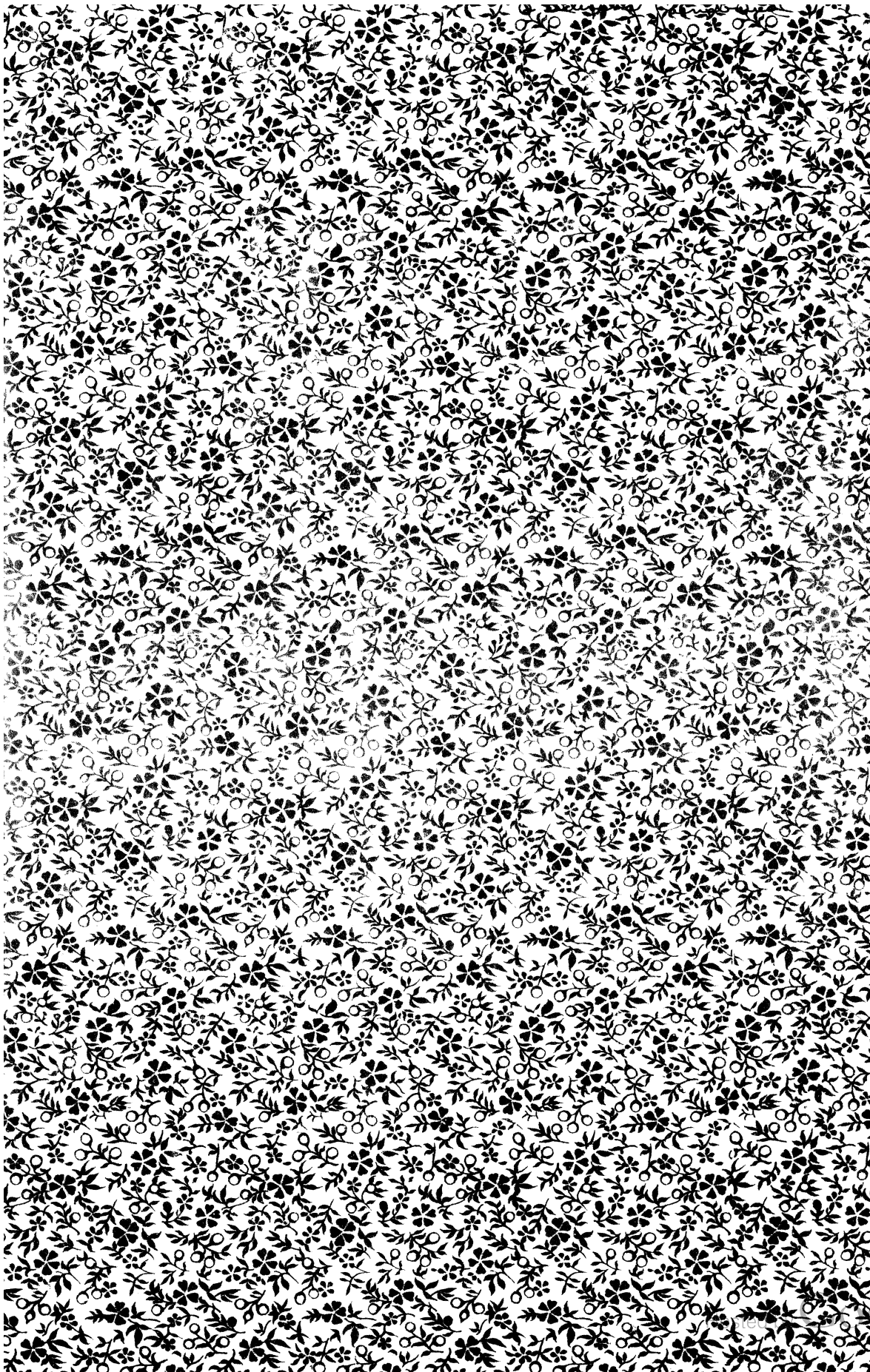
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

EB
2
S129
M657
RR
v 2





HISTORY *of* SAGINAW COUNTY MICHIGAN

Historical Commercial
Biographical

*Profusely Illustrated with Portraits of Early Pioneers
Rare Pictures and Scenes of Olden Times, and
Portraits of Representative
Citizens of Today*

By JAMES COOKE MILLS

Author of "Our Inland Seas"
"Searchlights on American Industries"
"Oliver Hazard Perry and the Battle of Lake Erie"



VOLUME II

Saginaw, Michigan
Seemann & Peters, Publishers
Printers, Binders, Stationers

1918

Copyright, 1918
Seemann & Peters, Saginaw

All rights reserved



PRESS OF SEEMANN & PETERS
SAGINAW, MICHIGAN
U. S. A.

ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
Ammi Willard Wright	Frontispiece
Charles Henry Davis	7
Charles William Wells	10
Farnam Chickering Stone	13
Willis T. Knowlton	16
Thomas Merrill	19
Eleazer J. Ring	20
Benton Hanchett	23
Aaron T. Bliss	26
Mrs. A. T. Bliss	27
Charles Starkwether Kimberly	29
Alfred F. R. Braley	30
Ezra Rust	34
William S. Linton	37
Joseph Warren Fordney	40
William C. Phipps	43
Jay Smith	45
Fletcher S. Smith	46
Wallis Craig Smith	49
Doctor Lyman W. Bliss	51
Eugene A. Snow	52
Ernest A. Snow	52
Thomas L. Jackson	54
Henry Dunn Wickes	56
Edward Noyes Wickes	59
Harry Tuthill Wickes	61
William Jarvis Wickes	64
William L. Webber	67
William Barie	70
Charles K. Eddy	73
Sarah Graves Brewer	76
Addison P. Brewer	76
Isaac Bearinger	79
Michael Jeffers	82
John Jeffers	83
William Glover Gage	86
George Grant	89
Aaron K. Penney	92
Harvey A. Penney	93
House and Gardens of Clark L. Ring	96
Alexander Ferguson	98
Frank A. Ferguson	99
Jacob Schwartz	102
T. Dailey Mower	105
George W. Weadock	106
Emmet L. Beach	109

	Page
Ferdinand Brucker	111
Byron B. Buckhout	112
Bettie M. Buckhout	112
Samuel Oppenheimer	115
Harry E. Oppenheimer	116
Henry Feige	119
Edwin D. Cowles	122
David Swinton	124
Some Attractive Residences	125
E. B. Wickes, A. T. Ferrell, L. Mautner.	
Henry E. Naegely	127
Herbert Adams Otto	128
Fred L. Travers	131
Frank A. Picard	132
Benjamin G. Appleby	135
Herbert S. Gay	138
William H. Reins	139
The Campbell Old Colonial Homestead, Built in 1814	140
Frederick Adams Campbell	141
William J. Smith	143
Mrs. William J. Smith	143
Harry Frazee	144
Walter Frazee	144
Fred Frazee	144
Frederick A. Bastian	147
Joseph Seemann	148
Charles H. Peters, Sr.	151
Gardens of Charles W. McClure	152
Charles H. Peters, Jr.	155
Edwin C. Peters	155
Joseph S. Peters	155
Carl A. Schossow	157
Arthur Barnard	159
Milton E. Danforth	161
John Wrege	163
Stephen R. Kirby	164
Frank E. Kirby	167
Sanford Keeler	169
Residence of William Barie	171
Residence of Sanford Keeler	171
Edward Germain	172
William J. Bartow	175
Mary Hanchett Stone	177
William B. Baum	178
Albert W. Tausend	180
Franklin Ardern	181
Andrew Eymer	182
Herman H. Eymer	183
Rev. F. A. Kaczmarek	184
Rev. Joseph Reis	185
Rev. E. A. Caldwell	186
Rev. Henry P. Maus	187
Rev. A. J. Hyland	188
Rev. J. B. Surprenant	189
The New Holy Family Church	190
Lucius P. Mason	192

	Page
Henry C. Potter	195
J. Will Grant	196
Charles M. Norris	199
Fac Simile of Hand Written Invitation to a Party Given at the Webster House, in 1845	200
Henry H. Brix	202
Thomas Perrin	203
Dr. Charles P. Stone	204
Captain Edwin Saunders	205
Floyd A. Wilson	206
Some Attractive East Side Residences	207
Henry W. Randall, Harold B. Anderson, Robert K. Richardson, Elmer J. Cornwell.	
Walter J. Lamson	209
Lorenzo T. Durand	211
John Moore	214
David Howell Jerome	217
Peter Herrig	220
Mrs. Peter Herrig	220
John C. Brown	222
Frederick E. Case	223
Attractive Modern Homes	224
Clarence H. Brand, Arnold Boutell—In Holland Court.	
Thomas Derry	225
Charles Frueh	226
Arthur Clements	228
Dr. J. Henri Riopelle	229
Richard Khuen	230
Charles A. Khuen	231
Raymond R. Kendrick	232
William R. Kendrick	233
Julius B. Kirby	235
Robert H. Cook	236
Modern East Side Residences	239
Frank G. Bosworth, William P. Powell, Fred R. Pitcher, Walter C. Hill.	
Edward Wilcox Morley	241
Eben N. Briggs	243
Jesse Hoyt	246
Henry C. Ripley	249
William C. Klumpp	250
Group of Well Known Young Men, 1888.	251
Bert Hamilton, Clarence Pease, John Mershon, Will Clark, Steve Stillwell, Allan Watrous, Will Pease, *****, Arthur Perrin, Will Mills, Fred Carlisle.	
Gustav F. Oppermann	253
Frederick Oppermann	253
Arthur Oppermann	253
Present Home of Oppermann Fur Company.....	254
Salesroom of Oppermann Fur Company.....	255
Beautiful Homes of Saginaw Residents.....	256
R. Perry Shorts, Henry J. Gilbert, Edmund L. Hackstadt, Charles W. Kuehl.	
Riley L. Crane	257
Egbert H. Patterson	260
George M. Patterson	261
Sidney Loton Eastman	263
Sidney, Ashley and William H. Eastman at Ages of Eight, Six and Four Years	265
Charles Edward Lown	266
Lloyd T. Crane	269

	Page
William E. Crane	269
Elijah S. Catlin	270
Alfred A. Dunk	272
Palatial Residences of East Side Citizens.....	273
Edward C. Mershon, Otto Schupp, Willard A. Daily, Albert S. Harvey.	
Lieut. Charles Braden	274
Portraits of Some Commissioned Officers from Saginaw.....	276
Some Valiant Defenders of Their Country	279
Group of Saginaw Soldiers, Marines and Sailors.....	280
Youthful Heroes to Whom Fear and Danger are Unknown.....	283
Others To Whom Honor is Due for Faithful Service.....	284
Splendid Types of Manhood Defending Their Country.....	287
Portraits of Some Commissioned Officers from Saginaw.....	288

TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS

Rev. August Craemer	291
St. Lorenz Church Erected 1852.....	292
Exchange Hotel at Frankenmuth	293
The Large Brick Church, Erected in 1880.....	295
Along the Cass River at Frankenmuth.....	296
Lutheran Church and Teacher's House.....	297
Gottfried J. Hubinger's Store.....	299
John Bierlein	302
Leonard Bernthal	302
Ariel Campau	302
Martin Hospel	302
Saw Mill and Boom at Frankenmuth	305
Frau List	306
Frau Pickelmann	306
G. A. Schaefer	307
H. Goetzinger	307
Cass River and Village of Frankenmuth.....	307
Mr. and Mrs. William M. Hoerauf.....	308
Frankenmuth Cheese Factory	308
Parsonage of St. Lorenz Church	309
John L. Hubinger	310
John G. Hubinger	311
William Zehender and Family	312
George F. Campau	313
Modern Banking Office of Frankenmuth State Bank	315
Scenes in Bridgeport Village	318
Blooded Stock Raised by W. T. Chappel.....	321
Cabbage is Generally a Profitable Crop.....	323
Poultry Raising on a Scientific Basis	325
H. J. Dieckmann	326
Mr. and Mrs. George F. Veenfiet	328
Some Stock from Blumfield Township.....	329
Lieut. Fred Veenfiet	330
Farm Residence of William J. Smith.....	332
Motoring on Improved Road to Birch Run.....	335
Rev. Daniel Wheaton	338
Scene on Flint River in Taymouth.....	339
Mrs. Gardner W. Foster.....	341
Gardner W. Foster	341
Charles G. Foster	342
Mrs. Charles G. Foster	342

	Page
Sheep Raising in Spaulding Township.....	345
Paine's Farm on the Tittabawassee.....	348
An Ancient Landmark, Homestead of Colon Barnum.....	351
Jacob DeGeus	353
Farm Buildings of Jacob DeGeus, Albee Township.....	354
Harrowing by Tractor Equipped with Erd Motor.....	357
Typical Farm Scenes Off Main Highways.....	360
Mill Crew at Bliss's Lower Mill, Zilwaukee, 1877.....	364
Transformer Station of the Consumers' Power Company.....	367
John Baird	368
Residence of John Baird	369
Launching of the "Lake Pachuta," the First Steel Steamship Built at the Carrollton Yard of the Saginaw Shipbuilding Co.....	373
John C. Brechtelsbauer	375
Michigan Sugar Company Plant at Carrollton.....	376
The Tittabawassee Above State Street Bridge	380
Familiar Scenes in Freeland Village	383
Camping in Comfort with Trailer Equipment	385
Gratiot Road Bridge over the Tittabawassee.....	388
Scene on Bad River	393
Street Scenes in St. Charles Village.....	394
Broad Street (Chesaning) in 1878	398
The First Bridge Across the Shiawassee.....	399
Rufus P. Mason	401
George Washington Chapman	401
On Shiawassee River	402
The "Big Rock" at Chesaning	403
Broad Street Looking East	405
The Chesaning High School	406
Dam and Mill at Chesaning	407
James C. Fuller	408
Judge William Smith	408
Some Chesaning Churches	409
Blanche D. Ingalls	410
Interior of Farmers Exchange Bank	411
The Bridge of Today	412
Charles W. Cheeney	413
The New School House and Scenes in Hemlock	415
The Dam and Mill at Havanna	424
The Merrill Marine Band	427
Scenes in the Thriving Village of Merrill	429
The Home for the Aged, Established by Bequest of the late Mrs. A. F. Bartlett	436
Members of Choir of St. John's Episcopal Church, 1889	442
Ed. Ballard, Tom Oliver, Emil Schwahn, Charles Oliver, Will Herbert, Prof. Cranz, J. C. Mills, Sam McCandless, Curt Schwahn, Albert Zoeller, Rube McLeod, Guy ———, O. B. Clark, Walter Schwahn, Harry Schwahn, Julius Guenther, Artie Ganschow.	
Some Popular Young Ladies of 1888.....	445
June Vincent, Calla Hill, Lou Tillotson, Milly Goodby.	

INDEX

OF

BIOGRAPHIES IN VOLUME II

A	
	Page
Albee, William C.....	352
Appleby, Benjamin G.....	134
Ardern, Franklin	181
Austin, Hiram T.....	360
B	
Baird, John	368
Barie, William	69
Barnard, Arthur	158
Barter, John	346
Bartow, William J.....	174
Bastian, Frederick August.....	146
Baum, William B.....	179
Beach, Emmet Lewis.....	108
Bearinger, Isaac	78
Bell, David V.....	430
Benjamin, Charles Leinus.....	123
Benson, John	388
Bernthal, Johann Leonard.....	303
Bickel, George Adam.....	306
Bliss, Aaron T. and Mrs.....	24
Bliss, Dr. Lyman W.....	50
Bow, E. H. and Philip.....	363
Braden, Lieut. Charles.....	274
Braley, Alfred F. R.....	31
Brechtelsbauer, John C.....	375
Brewer, Addison P.....	75
Brewer Family	75
Brix, Henry H.....	202
Brown, John C.....	222
Brucker, Ferdinand	111
Buckhout, Byron B. and Mrs.....	113
C	
Caldwell, Rev. Edward A.....	186
Campau, George F. and Ariel....	313
Campbell, Frederick Adams	140
Case, Frederick E.....	223
Catlin, Elijah S.....	270
Chapman, George Washington....	404
Chapman, Wellington	406
D	
Chase, Cyrus	363
Cheeney, Charles W.....	413
Clements, Arthur	228
Cogswell, Ezra T.....	421
Cook, Robert H.....	237
Cowles, Edwin D.....	121
Craemer, Rev. August.....	290, 300
Crane, William E.....	268
Crane, Lloyd T.....	270
Crane, Riley L.....	257
Crane, Perry	420
Crane, Winsor	421
Crook, Kimball S.....	418
E	
Danforth, Milton E.....	161
Darling, James	352
Davis, Charles Henry.....	5
DeGeus, Jacob	353
Derry, Thomas	225
DeWing, Thurston B.....	419
Dieckmann, Henry J.....	326
Diary of James S. Webber.....	448
Dorward, James, Jr.....	340
Dunk, Alfred Allen.....	271
Durand, Lorenzo Thurston.....	210
E	
Eastman, Sidney Loton.....	262
East Saginaw Rifle Club.....	439
Eddy, Charles K.....	72
Events in Local History.....	440
Extracts from J. S. Webber's Diary	448
Eymer, Andrew	182
Eymer, Herman Henry.....	182
F	
Farm Products, Value of 1917....	433
Farmers Exchange Bank.....	411
Feige, Henry	118

	Page		Page
Ferguson, Alexander	97	Kendrick, Raymond R.....	232
Ferguson, Frank A.....	100	Kendrick, William R.....	233
Ferril, James	359	Khuen, Richard	230
Fordney, Joseph Warren.....	39	Khuen, Charles A.....	231
Foster, Gardner W.....	341	Kidd, Alexander C.....	352
Foster, Charles Gaylord	342	Kimberly, Charles S.....	28, 392
Frankenmuth State Bank.....	314	Kirby, Stephen R.....	165
Fraser, Murray	388	Kirby, Frank E.....	166
Frazee, Walter	145	Kirby, Julius B.....	234
Frazee, Fred	145	Klumpp, William C.....	250
Frazee, Harry	146	Knowlton, Willis T.....	15
Frueh, Charles	226	Krafft, Johann H.....	306
Fuller, James C.....	409		
G		L	
Gage, William Glover.....	85	Lamson, Walter J.....	208
Gay, Herbert S.....	138	Leinberger, John A.....	363
Geddes, David	387	Linton, William Seelye.....	35
Germain, Edward	173	Liskow, John G.....	387
Goetz, Andrew.....	362	List, Johann	303
Gould, James A.....	352	Loesel, Lorenz	301
Graham, James	387	Loomis, John	346
Grant, George	88	Lown, Charles Edward.....	265
Grant, J. Will.....	197		
Gugel, Johann M.....	306	Mc	
		McCorkle, William E.....	227
H		M	
Hanchett, Benton	22	Mason, Lucius P.....	190
Herrig, Peter and Mrs.....	219	Mason, Rufus Putnam.....	407
Hoerauf, William Michael.....	308	Maus, Rev. Henry P.....	187
Hoyt, Jesse	244	Mayer, Rev. Emanuel A.....	309
Hubbard, Abner	363	Merrill, Thomas	17
Hubinger, Johann George.....	304	Mickles, Philip	422
Hubinger, John Mathias.....	304	Minto, Thomas	421
Hubinger, John L.....	310	Mitchell, Col. George E.....	274
Hubinger, John G.....	311	Moore, John	213
Hunter, John	359	Morley, Edward Wilcox.....	240
Hyland, Rev. Alfred J.....	188	Mower, T. Dailey	104
Hynes, Thomas P.....	418	Murphy, James	349
I		N	
Ingalls, Blanche D.....	410	Naegely, Henry E.....	126
Items of History.....	443	Nau-qua-chic-a-ming	379
J		Newman, Frank J.....	334
Jackson, Thomas L.....	54	Norris, Charles M.....	199
Jeffers, Michael	81	Northwood, William ...;	359
Jeffers, John	84		
Jerome, David Howell.....	216	O	
Jewett, Oscar	363	Oppenheimer, Samuel	114
Johnson, Daniel and Solomon...	365	Oppenheimer, Harry E.....	117
Judd, James V.....	359	Oppermann, Gustav F.....	252
K		Oppermann, Frederick.....	252
Kaczmarek Rev. Francis A.....	183	Otto, Herbert Adams	129
Keeler, Sanford	168	Owen, John G.....	258

	Page		Page
P		T	
Paddock, Hilem F.....	201	Smith, Jay	44
Patterson, Egbert H.....	259	Smith, Fletcher S.....	47
Patterson, George M.....	259	Smith, Wallis Craig.....	48
Pendelton, Dallas M.....	346	Smith, William	408
Penney, Aaron Kortright.....	91	Smith, William J.	143
Penney, Harvey A.....	94	Snow, Eugene A.....	53
Perrin, Thomas	203	Snow, Ernest A.....	53
Peters, Charles H., Sr.....	150	Stengel, John	349
Peters, Edwin C.....	154	Stone, Dr. Charles P.....	204
Peters, Charles H., Jr.....	156	Stone, Farnam Chickering.....	12
Peters, Joseph Seemann.....	156	Stone, Mary Hanchett.....	176
Phipps, William C.....	41	Surprenant, Rev. J. B.....	189
Picard, Frank A.....	133	Swinton, David	124
Pickelmann, Johann and Mrs.....	303		
Potter, Henry C.....	193	T	
R		Tausend, Albert William	180
Ranzenberger, George R.....	305	Taylor, Joseph G.....	430
Red Cross—Saginaw Chapter....	437	Tefft, Charles and Henry.....	391
Reins, William H.....	139	Trevidick, Richard	346
Reis, Rev. Joseph	185	Travers, Fred L.....	130
Riopelle, Dr. J. Henri.....	229	Truesdale, George	384
Review Items of History.....	443		
Reynolds, William S.....	419	V	
Richardson, Ezra	95	Veenfliet, George F.....	327
Rifle Club	439	Voith, Joseph	358
Ring, Eleazer Jesse	21		
Ripley, Henry Clay	248	W	
Ripley, Col. Henry A.....	275	War Board—Saginaw County....	434
Rodammer, Michael	307	Weadock, George William.....	107
Rolfe, George	359	Webber, James S., Diary of.....	448
Rust, Ezra	33	Webber, William L.....	65
S		Weber, Johann Konrad	301
Saginaw Business Women's Asso-		Wells, Charles William.....	8
ciation	439	Wheaton, Rev. Daniel	338
Saginaw County Chapter of Amer-		Wickes Family	55
ican Red Cross	437	Wickes, Henry Dunn	57
Saginaw County War Board....	434	Wickes, Edward Noyes	60
Saginaw Guards	439	Wickes, Harry Tuthill.....	60
Saunders, Capt. Edwin.....	205	Wickes, William Jarvis.....	63
Schossow, Carl A.....	157	Wilson, Floyd A.....	206
Schwartz, Jacob	101	Wiltse, John	388
Seemann, Joseph	147	Wolohan, Charles	333
Shields, William and Arthur....	388	Wrege, John	162
Slocum, John N.....	352	Wright, Ammi Willard.....	1
Smith, Abram	359	Wright, Thomas	400
Smith, Ferdinand F.....	430		
		Z	
		Zehender, Johann Sigmund.....	306
		Zehender, William	312

NOTE.—A general Index of Vol. I and Vol. II will be found at the end of this volume.



AMMI WILLARD WRIGHT

BIOGRAPHIES OF REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS

AMMI WILLARD WRIGHT

In the history of the mighty industry which made the Saginaw Valley so noted as the chief point of lumber manufacture, the name of Ammi W. Wright occupies a most prominent place; and is one the people of Michigan will always honor and revere. He was born at Grafton, Windham County, Vermont, July 5, 1822, and came of that sturdy New England stock which took an active part in securing the liberties of the country, and inculcated in their children that love of our free institutions which is a noted characteristic of the sons of the Green Mountain State. His parents were Nathan and Polly Sampson Wright, who in the early days of the last century removed to Rockingham, Vermont, where, with his six brothers and three sisters, Ammi received such education as was afforded by the district school.

From seventeen to twenty years of age he spent in farming, the rigors of climate and roughness of soil of his native State making rigid economy and thoroughness of application essential to that measure of success which he sought; and here he acquired a real love for agriculture, and a manly admiration for fine horses and stock, which was one of his life-long characteristics. He then exchanged the country for the city, residing for a year in Boston, where he obtained his first business experience, aided by his own native talent and wit, amid scenes and activities which started his mind in new channels of thought and methods of action. Returning to Vermont in 1844, before the era of railroad enterprise which changed the old ways of doing business, he engaged in the carrying trade between Rutland and Boston, taking produce from the country to the city and bringing back manufactured goods to the town merchants. This occupation he followed for two years with success; and then undertook the management of a hotel for Jeremiah Barton, Bartonsville.

On March 6, 1848, Mr. Wright was married to Miss Harriet Barton, the oldest daughter of his employer, and took a lease of the hotel. A year later he removed to Boston and leased the Central Hotel on Brattle Square, but a few months after concluded to seek his fortune and make a home in the far distant West. In the summer of 1850 he and his family arrived at Detroit, then but a small and struggling town whose advantages as the center of a great and rapidly developing country were but dimly realized, and whose wonderful resources in lumber, salt, copper, iron, and other raw materials, were almost wholly unknown. But he was far-seeing and comprehended that the lumber business was destined to play a large part in the development of the State and the Nation. He therefore settled in Saginaw in 1851 when the villages, on either side of the river were connected by a rope ferry, had a population of only a few hundred, and the entire territory north to the Straits of Mackinac contained only two thousand persons. Thus it will be seen that he was a pioneer of the valley which he, by his own active exertion, tended so largely to develop to its present state of prosperity.

The first year of Mr. Wright's residence in the Saginaw Valley was devoted to prospecting lands contiguous to the Cass, Flint, and Tittabawassee Rivers, personally inspecting large tracts of pine, and bravely enduring the

hardships of pioneer life. He had the great good fortune of choosing some of the finest tracts of pine in this section, and commenced his lumbering operations on the Cass River in the vicinity of the present town of Caro. His first venture was the cutting and driving down that stream of about two million feet of cork pine logs, which were cut into lumber at the saw mills on the Saginaw, which were then thirteen in number. From 1859 to 1865 he carried on extensive operations in this line in connection with Harry Miller and Valorous A. Paine.

The firm of Miller, Paine & Wright purchased from the Vermont owners the property known as the "Big Mill," which had been erected some years before on the west side of the river at the foot of Throop Street, refitted it with the best machinery that could be procured, and conducted one of the most extensive lumbering operations then known in the valley. In 1865 this firm was succeeded by that of A. W. Wright & Company, James H. Pearson of Chicago purchasing a part of the interests of the retiring partners, and Mr. Wright the remainder. The same year the mill was destroyed by fire; but they immediately erected a new and larger mill on the same site, and later built a planing mill further down the river at Bristol Street. In 1871 Mr. Pearson retired from the firm.

At this time Mr. Wright extended his operations by establishing the firm of Wright, Wells & Company, in connection with Charles W. Wells, Charles H. Davis and Reuben Kimball, with operations at Wright's Lake, in Otsego County, which continued for ten years when Mr. Wells and Mr. Kimball retired from the firm. The business was continued under the name of Wright & Davis. They afterward transferred their operations to Minnesota, and with others acquired some seventy thousand acres of pine land in St. Louis and Itasca Counties, which they sold in 1892 to Frederick Weyerhaeuser and his associates. They reserved, however, the fee to about twenty thousand acres of mineral land lying along the now celebrated Mesaba Iron Range, upon some of which valuable iron mines have since been opened and operated by lessees. Mr. Wright and his associates then organized the Swan River Logging Company, took from the Weyerhaeuser interests a contract for lumbering the timber sold them from these lands, and built the Duluth, Mississippi River and Northern Railroad, from the banks of the Mississippi at the mouth of Swan River northerly a distance of thirty-five miles, to Hibbing, with about thirty miles of logging branches. Over this road in the northern wilderness was hauled annually for an extended period about one hundred million feet of logs, besides great quantities of iron ore from the lands of Wright, Davis & Company.

In 1867, during his connection with J. H. Pearson, Mr. Wright and his partner established a wholesale lumbermen's supply house at Saginaw, and associated with them Charles W. Wells and Henry J. Northrup, and later on Farnum C. Stone, and the firm name became Wells, Stone & Company. They purchased a tract of thirty thousand acres of pine lands in Roscommon, Gladwin and Clare Counties, established an extensive lumbering plant, and built a logging railroad thirty-two miles in length, well equipped with rolling stock and motive power. In connection with this operation they cleared, improved and cultivated a farm of one thousand acres in Gladwin County.

The A. W. Wright Lumber Company was incorporated in 1882, with a capital of \$1,500,000, to take over the interests of A. W. Wright & Company, Wells, Stone & Company, with all their lands, railroad and lumber properties, and that of Wright & Knowlton, comprising saw mill, salt block and lumber yards. The combined operations embraced the cutting of about thirty million feet of logs per year, the rafting to their own mills, the sawing into merchantable lumber and timber, and the distribution of the stock to the trade.

In addition to the incorporation of this company, Mr. Wright's genius for organization and capacity for carrying on large and profitable enterprises are seen in the operations of the firm of Wright and Ketcham, whose lumbering in Gladwin and Midland Counties comprised no less a volume than forty million feet of logs annually, the operation of thirty miles of railroad, and the employment of more than four hundred men.

Mr. Wright's taste for agriculture formed in his early days, in later life became an agreeable element in his character and found expression in his appreciation of fine farms, with beautiful landscapes, fields of grain, fruits and miniature forests. In 1851, when he left Detroit, he purchased a farm at Pine Run (now called Clio), and while engaged in improving this land he began his early timber operations. Soon, however, he removed to Saginaw City, where he resided until 1878, when, on account of the ill health of Mrs. Wright, he removed to Saratoga Springs, New York, living there for about six years. At the death of Mrs. Wright, in 1885, he took up his residence in Alma, Gratiot County, where he cultivated a large farm, and enjoyed the advantages of home life amid rural scenes and the activities of agricultural pursuits, for the remainder of his life.

The town of Alma is a monument to Mr. Wright's spirit of improvement and the wisdom of his views in the upbuilding of a model town. In the early 80's he built the Opera House Block, arranged for retail stores, followed by the Wright House, a three-story modern hotel and first-class in every particular, the Alma Flouring Mill, and the Alma Creamery. He erected and gave to Alma College its first buildings, and always contributed generously to this institution of learning. In 1887 he built the Alma Sanitarium which, because of the curative qualities of its mineral waters, spread Alma's fame throughout the country. This sanitarium is now the Michigan Masonic Home, the gift of Mr. Wright to the Grand Lodge of that fraternal order.

Besides his most intimate affairs Mr. Wright was always actively connected with general business interests, showing as they do, his extraordinary breadth of vision and business capacity. While his fortunes had their rise in the lumber business, he participated in many useful adjuncts to his own affairs or such as gave promise of advantage to himself or to the community. He was one of the incorporators of the Tittabawassee Boom Company, organized in 1864 for the more economical handling of the vast amount of logs which it was apparent would be floated down that stream, and which ran as high as six hundred million feet a year. For many years he was a director of this company, and for several terms its president. In 1865 the Saginaw & St. Louis Plank Road, thirty-five miles in length, connecting Saginaw with the farming section of Gratiot County, was constructed largely through his efforts. Seven years after, when a railroad was deemed a necessity to the development of these counties, Mr. Wright was the main spring of the enterprise, and by his indomitable energy and public spirit the Saginaw Valley and St. Louis Railroad was soon after completed and put in operation. This road is now a part of the Grand Rapids Division of the Pere Marquette System. Among other railroad properties he was largely interested in the Ann Arbor Railroad; the Cincinnati, Saginaw & Mackinaw Railroad; and the Grand Trunk Western.

The First National Bank of Saginaw, with a capital of \$200,000, was organized in 1871, and its uniformly successful career was in no small degree due to the almost continuous presidency of Mr. Wright. He was also president of the Merchants National Bank of Duluth; the Commercial Bank of Mt. Pleasant; and the Merchants National Bank of Battle Creek. As a

stockholder he was interested in the First National Bank of Saratoga, New York; the National Bank of Commerce of Minneapolis; the First National Bank of Alma; the Old Detroit National and the Detroit Trust Company; and the Chemical National Bank of New York. Among his other interests were the Michigan Sugar Company; the Alma Manufacturing Company; the Central Michigan Produce Company of Alma; the Alma Electric Light & Power Company; the Elliott-Taylor-Wolfenden Company of Detroit; the Marshall-Wells Hardware Company, and the Stone-Ordean-Wells Company, of Duluth; the Advance Thresher Company of Battle Creek; the Peerless Portland Cement Company of Union City, Michigan; and large holdings of timber and mining properties in Minnesota, which later were sold to James J. Hill and associates; and real estate in Minneapolis and Kansas City, besides extensive acreage of southern timber and ranch lands.

Mr. Wright's interest in the welfare of his employees and his native qualities of a sympathetic nature, were prominent factors in his business career. Especially was this true in the personal interest he manifested in worthy young men of ability and probity; and Charles H. Davis, Charles W. Wells, Farnum C. Stone, Willis T. Knowlton, Gilbert M. Stark, Henry J. Northrup, Reuben Kimball, Philip H. Ketcham, and others in various States, owe their success in life very largely to the material aid and encouragement extended them by their benefactor, Ammi W. Wright. Thoroughly understanding men, he was not afraid to trust them, and the confidence he so generously reposed in them inspired them with a strong attachment to his person and his fortunes; and their devotion to his interests always met with merited recognition and reward. He was always foremost in promoting material improvements, and all civil, social and religious progress; and made generous responses to all objects of benevolent and philanthropic character which appealed to his intelligence and judgment, but without ostentation, or for the commendation of his fellows. He was plain in his tastes, accessible to the humblest who sought his advice or assistance, thorough and substantial in all he undertook, his aid was never sought in vain for the support of worthy objects and institutions, from the exercise of an intelligent judgment with reference to practical results.

Personally, Mr. Wright was a strong man, physically and mentally; of great business capacity, a thorough organizer; good in the generalities and details of business; strong in his friendships, never willingly giving up one in whom he had trusted. He was likewise strong in his dislikes of men whom he did not believe in as honest or worthy of trust, or who may once have betrayed his confidence; strong in his convictions of right and in his hatred of the trickeries of business, of which some even boast. His integrity stands as an unquestioned fact in his life history. Born to lead, his varied experience in commercial enterprises made him a safe counselor and guide. Naturally modest and somewhat diffident, he was independent in thought, and when a conclusion was reached he was firm and unchanging. He was a proud man, but his pride was an honest pride in a good name among those who knew him best. In his mature years he still stood a strong man; strong in the consciousness of a well-spent life; strong yet to plan and to perform; strong in his credit and good name, and a worthy example of what intelligence and probity may accomplish in the way of success in life.

On Sunday, May 5, 1912, Mr. Wright passed from this life at his residence in Alma, at the age of eighty-nine years and ten months; and was buried in a cemetery among the hills he had loved so well, in Grafton, Windham County, Vermont. His widow by a second marriage, residing in Alma, and his only daughter, who is Mrs. Sarah H. Lancashire, now of Boston, survive him.

CHARLES HENRY DAVIS

Charles H. Davis, the first of that remarkable group of men who owe much of their success in life to Ammi W. Wright, was born at North Andover, Massachusetts, August 25, 1848. His parents were Edmund Davis, a native of Stratham, New Hampshire, and Sarah Folsom, of Gilmanton, the same State. His father was born in the first year of the nineteenth century. The mother was born in 1805. While sharing with her husband the hardships and joys of farm life in those early days, they reared a family of nine children, four daughters and five sons, of which Charles H. is the youngest. Edmund Davis died in 1866, and was buried in his native town, while Mrs. Davis lived to enjoy the fruition of many years well spent, passing from this life at the advanced age of eighty-five at the home of her daughter Mrs. Reuben Kimball, in Saginaw, and was also interred at North Andover.

The boyhood days of Charles H. Davis were spent on this farm which was situated about two miles from Portsmouth, New Hampshire. While attending to the minor duties which naturally fell to a small lad on the farm, he went to the district school. At ten years of age he entered the grammar school, in which he continued for about four years, and then advanced to the Portsmouth High School, the instruction of which he received for a like period to the close of the course. During these years at the High School among his school-mates was Willis T. Knowlton, with whom he is now associated in business, whose parents lived close by, the friendship and mutual confidence thus formed continuing through life.

In the winter of 1864 he supplemented the knowledge which he had thus gained with a full course in Eastman Business College, of Poughkeepsie, New York, acquiring the theory and rudimentary practice of business. He then returned to the farm for four years engaged with his brothers in market gardening, the green produce and fruits which they grew finding a ready market at Portsmouth, and to some extent in the resort colony at Rye Beach.

While thus making a modest start in active business life, his youthful imagination was kindled by glowing accounts of the opportunities arising in the West, and he formed the ambitious plan of sometime, when he should come of age, seeking his fortune on the western frontier. He had heard of the undeveloped wealth of the Michigan forests, and of the productive valley of the Saginaw, and being fond of the "great outdoors" and woodland life, he resolved to locate in the Wolverine State. Accordingly, in the fall of 1869, he landed in Saginaw City, an entire stranger in the place. In a few days he was offered a job of scaling logs by Newell Barnard, but as he was unfamiliar with this work he was obliged to decline it. Meanwhile he had been impressed by the great lumbering operations of Ammi W. Wright, in association with James H. Pearson, of Chicago, and determined to secure employment with him, if possible.

One day he mustered his courage and approached the big lumberman to ask for a job, resolved to begin at the bottom and master every detail of the business. Mr. Wright quietly sized up the sturdy figure of the young man, and, evidently liking his appearance and confident manner, offered him work of piling lumber in the yard at twenty dollars a month and his board, remarking in his usual brusque yet kindly tone, "that his clothes were pretty good for this rough occupation."

But when the young man appeared the next morning in his farm work clothes, and began shoving lumber with strong arm and resolute will, his employer observed that he was evidently not of that class of youths, of which he had had some experience, who sought the easy, soft jobs in business. He thereupon concluded that the young fellow was well worth watching. That

he found him not wanting in the elements that make for a successful career, is evident from the fact that, three months after, he one day called him into the office, which still stands at the corner of Niagara and Throop Streets, to give him other and advanced employment. After questioning him as to his knowledge of accounting, he offered him the position of bookkeeper for the firm, which was about to be made vacant by the promotion of Smith Palmer to the cashiership of the First National Bank of Saginaw, recently organized by Mr. Wright.

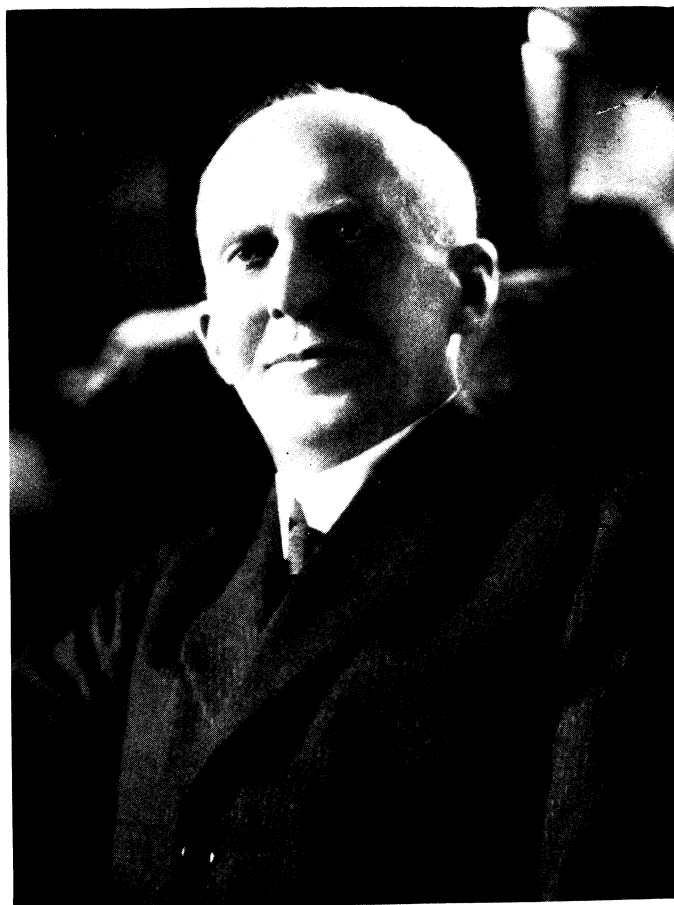
To his new work Mr. Davis applied his characteristic energy, native ability, and thoroughness in handling details, and soon became invaluable to his employers, having the faculty of doing the right thing at the right time. A year and a half later he was placed in charge of the affairs of Seymour Coleman, who operated the Pearson mill on the west bank of the river, a short distance north of the Wright property. In this position he was equally successful in meeting the full expectations of Mr. Wright and his associates.

It is quite apparent that these episodes in the life of Mr. Davis were the rising tide in his affairs, which, as later events showed, were taken at the flood and led to fortune.

In the winter of 1871-72, when about to make a prospecting trip into the woods, Mr. Wright invited Mr. Davis to accompany him, and from this date begins the successful career of the younger man. Backed by the keen judgment and money of Mr. Wright, he joined his benefactor in the purchase of a valuable tract of pine land on Bullock Creek, near the village of Midland. The timber on this tract was cut, dumped into the stream, rafted to the mill at Saginaw, and sawed into merchantable lumber for the large and increasing trade of the firm. Soon after the firm of Wright, Wells & Company was organized, which, besides its principal, Mr. Wright, was composed of Charles W. Wells, Charles H. Davis and Reuben Kimball. They operated on a large scale at Wright's Lake, in Otsego County, cutting white pine timber from adjacent tracts and sawing it into stock for the general trade. For eleven years this business was conducted with great success, and in 1883, Messrs. Wells and Kimball retired, when the firm became Wright & Davis. Some time after, the remaining interests were sold to Henry Stephens & Son, who continued the lumbering operations.

About this time the firm began blocking timber in Minnesota, and soon, after Charles W. Wells and Farnum C. Stone were admitted into the company, and the name changed to Wright, Davis & Company. Among the valuable holdings that they acquired, were about seventy thousand acres of pine land in Itasca and St. Louis Counties, upon which the late Morris Quinn had discovered traces of the existence of iron ore. Although not especially interested in the ore deposits, when the company sold the timber holdings to the Weyerhaeuser interests, in 1892, they reserved the fee to about twenty thousand acres, upon which was later developed one of the largest producing mines of the famous Mesaba Range, estimated to contain more than fifty million tons of ore.

Mr. Davis was also interested in the Swan River Logging Company, formed by Mr. Wright and his associates, which took a contract from the purchasers of the lands to lumber the tract, and built thirty-five miles of railroad, called the Duluth, Mississippi River and Northern, with about thirty miles of logging branches, from the banks of the Mississippi to Hibbing, Minnesota, to transport the timber and iron ore to outside connections. They then entered into a contract with the Duluth, South Shore & Atlantic Railroad, which had built ore docks at Allouez Bay, near Superior, Wisconsin, whereby the railroad leased traffic rights over their line, furnished the cars and motive power to haul the ore, paying for said rights on the basis of twenty cents



CHARLES HENRY DAVIS

per ton. Over the main logging road was hauled annually for several years about one hundred million feet of logs, besides a heavy tonnage of iron ore from the mines on the lands of Wright, Davis & Company. In 1896 the firm sold their fee to the iron ore deposits, and assigned their traffic contracts to James J. Hill and his associates; and soon after closed up their operations in Minnesota. Since that date Mr. Davis has become interested in timber purchases on the Pacific Coast, of which he has acquired large holdings.

In the year 1900 Messrs. Wright and Davis, in association with D. A. Blodgett and his son John W. Blodgett, organized the Wright-Blodgett Company, Limited, and purchased a large block of yellow pine timber lands in Louisiana. In 1905 Mr. Wright and D. A. Blodgett retired from the company, leaving Messrs. Davis and Blodgett, the Estates of Charles W. Wells, Farnum C. Stone, Willis T. Knowlton and Gilbert M. Stark and others to continue the large and profitable business.

On August 20, 1872, Mr. Davis was united in marriage with Miss Edith Frink, of Hebron, Pennsylvania, and brought his bride to Saginaw where they have since made their home. Two children have been born to them, Harriet, born January 14, 1875, who is now Mrs. Frederick Weyerhaeuser, of St. Paul, Minnesota, and Charles Henry Davis, Junior, a resident of Portland, Oregon, who married Miss Anita Bwines of that city in September, 1913. In 1884 Mr. Davis built the spacious and pleasant home at 515 North Michigan Avenue, which in the following years was the scene of many brilliant social functions. With its clinging vines and beautiful gardens it is one of the most attractive residences of the West Side.

It may be said of Charles H. Davis that he is a true-hearted gentleman of the old school, whose ranks are becoming only too thin in this restless age. He is kind, generous, broadminded, and possesses a clear vision respecting public matters, in which he takes much interest. Standing well above middle height, with a ruddy face and clear eye, his every word and movement testifies to his physical well-being. Though very fond of a quiet home life, he has traveled extensively in this country and in Europe, but in winter he is fain to settle in his beautiful home in Pasadena, California.

Coming to Saginaw forty-five years ago, with no capital but an indomitable will, earnest purpose, and unflinching integrity, combined with industry and an interest in the business of his employer, the latter was not slow to appreciate and to reward by advancement to more responsible and lucrative positions, Mr. Davis worked his way to a high position in the business world. He stands today as an example worthy the emulation of all young men who seek success in life, and may invariably find it in paths of diligence, economy, and perseverance in any honorable calling.

CHARLES WILLIAM WELLS

Another of those able and progressive lumbermen, who were actively identified with the enterprises of which Ammi W. Wright was the leading spirit, was Charles W. Wells. He was born at Upper Jay, New York, July 16, 1841, his parents being Benjamin and Jane Ann Wadhams Wells who were descended from the oldest families of New England.

Benjamin Wells, the father, was born at Williamsburg, Massachusetts, on May 13, 1802. When fourteen years of age the family removed from the old home in Massachusetts to Upper Jay, New York, where amid the ancient hills of the Adirondacks a new home was begun on the banks of Au Sable River. Reuben Wells, his uncle, was a fur trader in that section, and upon his death lands fell to his brother, Elisha, the father of Benjamin Wells. This fact led them to make their home in the wilderness. Upon attaining manhood Benjamin engaged, in association with his brother, in the manufac-

ture of bloom iron, but at length devoted himself to farming. He was a man of highest character and one of the founders of the Congregational Church in Upper Jay, and for fifty years was one of its deacons. He died January 23, 1889, in his eighty-seventh year, and was buried at Upper Jay.

Jane Wadhams Wells, the mother, was born at Charlotte, Vermont, on March 12, 1804. Her childhood was passed in her native town, where she attended the district school and by diligence gained practical knowledge of domestic affairs of the rough border life. On October 23, 1826, she was united in marriage with Mr. Wells, at Westport, New York. Nine children were born to them of whom Charles William was the seventh. She lived to a venerable age of eighty-one years, until February 24, 1885, and was buried at Upper Jay. In all the undertakings of pioneer life — its hardships and privations, she worked faithfully with her husband, and to her, equally with him, was due their success in life.

Charles William Wells, the subject of this sketch, spent his boyhood on the farm at Upper Jay, where he attended school, through which and the practical school of experience he gained a rudimentary education. Afterward he attended Rutland Academy, at Rutland, Vermont, and acquired a broad and general knowledge of human affairs. At the age of sixteen years he engaged as clerk in a general store operated by J. & J. Rogers Co. at Black Brook, New York, and there developed a liking for trade and the pursuit of the merchant.

Soon after the beginning of the Civil War, or on August 11, 1862, Mr. Wells enlisted as a private in Company K, 118th New York Volunteer Infantry. His army record, covering a period of nearly three years, in which he participated in active campaigns, is an enviable one and reflects great credit on his ability and patriotism. From a private in the ranks he advanced steadily by merit and gallantry to an honorable rank — brevet Major — in the Union Army, and enjoyed the high regard and confidence of his superior officers. In August, 1862, he was made Sergeant of his company; in April, 1863, he was First Sergeant; in October of the same year he was appointed Second Lieutenant, and in May, 1864, he was made First Lieutenant. His advancement to the grade of Captain came in May, 1865, and he was breveted Major by President Johnson, on June 19th of the same year, to rank from April 9th, "for gallant and distinguished services during the late campaign in Virginia." He was mustered out as Major on June 13, 1865, in the full strength and pride of sturdy manhood.

In 1867, when yet in his youth, he came to Michigan and located at Saginaw City which was ever after his home, and where he made a successful career and rounded out a life of great usefulness. His strong inclination for barter and trade soon asserted itself and led him to engage in the lumbermen's supply business, in connection with Henry J. Northrup under the firm name of Northrup, Wells & Company. At that time lumbering operations were being extended on a large scale in all directions from Saginaw, and the opportunity of supplying the lumber camps and villages with groceries, fodder, tools and general merchandise was one of great promise, and resulted in the building up of a large business in those lines.

The business was reorganized in 1868, Mr. Northrup retiring, and with Farnum C. Stone as an active member the firm name became Wells, Stone & Company. The moving spirit of this great enterprise, which became one of the largest mercantile houses in this section of the country, was Ammi W. Wright, but the actual management of the extensive business was vested in Messrs. Wells and Stone, in whose ability and energy Mr. Wright had the fullest confidence. The principal business of the company was that of wholesale grocers, but gradually there was added the trading in pine lands, logs



CHARLES WILLIAM WELLS

and lumber. These interests finally conflicted, and in 1885 the grocery and lumbermen's supply business was taken over by a new corporation, known as the Wells-Stone Mercantile Company, with William C. Phipps as general manager. These large concerns were the parent of Phipps, Penoyer & Company, which is now a part of the National Grocer Company, one of Saginaw's leading wholesale grocery houses.

In 1871, in extending his lumbering operations, Mr. Wright formed the firm of Wright, Wells & Company in association with Charles W. Wells, Charles H. Davis and Reuben Kimball. The operations of this company were at Wright's Lake, Michigan, and continued for ten years when Mr. Wells and Mr. Kimball retired, the business being continued under the name of Wright & Davis.

Through his interests in Wells, Stone & Company, Mr. Wells became identified with other partnerships and corporations, and he was a director in numerous companies some of which were located in other cities. Notable among these were A. W. Wright & Company, the Swan River Logging Company operating in Minnesota, Wright, Davis & Company, dealing in timber lands in the Northwest, and with Charles H. Davis, Willis T. Knowlton and others. The parent company, with Albert M. Marshall, who had long been actively identified with large wholesale hardware interests here, organized the Marshall-Wells Hardware Company, of Duluth, which in twenty-five years has grown to be one of the largest in its line in the United States. In addition to these connections Mr. Wells was interested, in the late eighties, with A. W. Wright, Wellington R. Burt, W. C. McClure, Farnum C. Stone and others in building the Cincinnati, Saginaw & Mackinaw Railroad, from Bay City to Durand, Michigan, which line is now a branch of the Grand Trunk System.

The benefit to the Saginaw Valley through the multiple operations of these large and active companies, it is impossible to estimate but must have been very great. It is an undisputable fact that this coterie of broad minded business men who ever had the development of the Saginaw Valley at heart, and of which Mr. Wells was so prominent a figure, accomplished more for the advancement of this city than any other group of men or individuals. For this reason they deserve and are given first place in this biographical history.

On October 22, 1868, Mr. Wells was married at Keesville, New York, to Miss Mary Eliza Bingham, a daughter of Reuben P. Bingham. She was born at Cornwall, Vermont, August 30, 1844, and spent much of her early life in that State. Four daughters were born to them, two of whom, Eliza Johnson and Mattie Grace, died in infancy and early childhood. Jean Wadhams Wells was born April 21, 1876, and was married to Wallis Craig Smith on June 29, 1901. Helen Mary Wells was born February 24, 1880, and was married to Paul Frye Healey Morley on March 7, 1905. The mother, Mary Bingham Wells, who was greatly beloved by a wide circle of friends, was one of the most prominent women of Saginaw City, and, possessing broad sympathies and generous instincts, her benefactions among the deserving poor and those in distress were extensive. After a life of great usefulness and benefit to her home city, she died January 22, 1892, and was buried in Oakwood Cemetery. A portrait of Mrs. Wells appears in group, volume 1, page 390.

In all of life's relations, whether of business or society, Mr. Wells was a prominent figure. In business he was shrewd having a clear-cut idea of the possibilities of every proposition, and had a firm grasp of the entire situation. His knowledge of men and public affairs was extensive, and while deeply interested in municipal matters in general he never sought public office. A

Republican in politics, he believed in the principles of the party, and gave of his means to advance them in the active campaigns. He was broad and generous, a large man in mind, heart and action, and was highly regarded by our best citizens in all walks of life.

While on a hunting trip to the wilds of Minnesota, in the Fall of 1893, in company with some of his partners and friends, Mr. Wells came to an untimely end. The canoe in which he was shooting was accidentally overturned and in making for the shore in the icy cold water he suffered an attack of heart failure. Before his friends could carry him to civilization and medical care he died, on October 18th. The ending of this vigorous and useful life was a great shock to the community, and a long time after was deplored as a public calamity.

FARNAM CHICKERING STONE

Farnam C. Stone, for many years associated with Ammi W. Wright in some of the most important business enterprises of the Saginaw Valley, was born at Waterbury, Vermont, November 17, 1836. His ancestors were of old Puritan stock that contributed so largely to the settling of the country; and his great-grandfather, Major Uriah Stone, an enterprising man of impulsive nature and positive convictions, about 1763 cleared a large farm near Piermont, on the Connecticut River. His son, Uriah, Junior, the seventh of a family of twelve children, married and reared eight children, of which Lyman was the fifth. Upon arriving at manhood he married Anne Foster by whom he became the father of three sons, of which Farnam C. was the youngest, and also three daughters.

Early in youth, soon after acquiring such education as was afforded by the district schools, Farnam evinced an ability for business, one of his first ventures being the sale of root beer, so well known in New England. He gathered the roots and herbs, his mother brewed the concoction, and he sold it, the proceeds being used to defray the expenses of an older brother in school at a neighboring academy. Home-made candy also at one time was a source of some revenue. His first position in business was a clerkship in a drug store; and in 1854 he went to Hardwick, a near-by town, where he remained for two years, returning to his native place to take a partnership in a general store.

In September, 1867, he sold his interest in this business, came to Saginaw City, and entered the employ of Northrup, Wells & Company, which was engaged in the lumbermen's supply business. Soon after, when the company was reorganized, Mr. Stone became a member, and the name was changed to Wells, Stone & Company, with Ammi W. Wright as a leading spirit in the enterprise. Their special business was that of wholesale grocers, to which was added the trading in pine lands, logs and lumber, but in 1885 the Wells-Stone Mercantile Company was formed to take over the grocery and lumbermen's supply interests. Later a branch house was established at Duluth, Minnesota, which, with the parent concern, grew to be of great magnitude.

His interests in this company acted as a nucleus for other partnerships and corporations, including Stone, Nester & Company, Thomas Nester & Company, A. W. Wright & Company, with Willis T. Knowlton and others, the Swan River Logging Company, Wright, Davis & Company, with Charles H. Davis and Gilbert M. Stark. The record of these various companies, with all their ramifications, would embrace much of the commercial history of Northern Michigan and the Northwest. In addition to these extensive interests, he was a director of many corporations, was vice-president of the Michigan Salt Association; and in the late eighties he was associated with A. W.



FARNAM CHICKERING STONE

Wright, W. R. Burt, W. C. McClure and others in building the Cincinnati, Saginaw & Mackinaw Railroad, which is now a part of the Grand Trunk System.

The firm of Wells, Stone & Company, together with Albert M. Marshall who left Saginaw for Duluth, formed the Marshall-Wells Hardware Company, of Duluth, and in twenty-two years has become one of the largest wholesale hardware houses in this country. Mr. Wright, as surviving partner of the former company, with A. L. Ordean and F. A. Patrick, of Duluth, in 1896 organized the Stone-Ordean-Wells Company, and united two other corporations engaged in the wholesale grocery business. Since that time this company has grown to be one of the largest of its kind in the Northwest.

Although positions of honor had no charm for him, Mr. Stone always took an active interest in State politics, and was a member of the Republican State Committee for some years prior to his death. In 1890, when the twin-cities of Saginaw were united in one corporate body, he accepted cheerfully an appointment as member of the Board of Public Works; and personal business was never made an excuse for shirking his duty, when the city required his services, which were often arduous and always rendered without thought of commendation or reward. His public spirit was also manifested in his acceptance of a position on the board of the Union School District, on which he served for five years on the building committee. The Stone School, in the north end of the city, was erected during his tenure of office, and is a monument, for generations to come, to his labors and active interest in the cause of education.

On October 23, 1860, Mr. Stone was united in marriage with Miss Cornelia Pearson, a sister of James H. Pearson who was well known in Saginaw as an early business associate of Mr. Wright. One son, Edwin Pearson Stone, was born to them, and still lives in Saginaw engaged in lumbering. Mrs. Stone died in 1873, after which he married Miss Harriott F. Chadwick, on September 22, 1874. From this marriage there was one son, George Chickering Stone, who now lives in Duluth and is connected with a number of large business enterprises; a daughter, Mary Cornelia, who died in infancy; and Kittle Louise, who is now Mrs. George Grant, Junior, and resides in the family home at 403 North Michigan Avenue, on the site of the old Webster House, the first pretentious hotel in Saginaw City. Mrs. Stone died December 7, 1908, mourned by many true friends.

In the community in which he lived so many years, Mr. Stone was a potential business and social factor, and in a business as well as in a social sense, he was a unique personality. In his broad and comprehensive mind, charity, kindness, generosity and amiability were happily combined, and in every enterprise that had for its aim the prosperity and well-being of Saginaw, in every project calculated to ameliorate the conditions of his fellow-men, he was among the foremost advocates. In every relation of life his course was characterized by an unswerving devotion to duty, and the probity and industry which were among the most prominent traits of his character, are patterns for emulation. He was a friend of the humblest honest man with whom he was brought in contact, the helper of young men who aspired to positions of responsibility, and the benefactor of the unfortunate. Without political ambition he furnished the sinews of war for the success of the principles he believed were true; and his large gifts to churches, colleges, and other good objects which commended themselves to his judgment, were without ostentation or parade, without boasting or self-gratulation, but rather as if prompted by the simple sense of duty as he saw it.

His religious affiliations were with the Presbyterian body, and he was a faithful member of the First Presbyterian Church during his entire residence in this city of more than twenty-six years. After a brief illness, on December 5, 1893, his useful and well-spent life was closed. Surrounded by his family and closest friends, he peacefully passed away, and left a whole city to mourn his loss. So well was he beloved and honored that, on the day of his burial in Oakwood, the public schools, the courts, and business houses of his home city, were closed, as a last tribute of respect which the living owe the dead.

WILLIS T. KNOWLTON

Willis T. Knowlton, for almost forty years associated with Ammi W. Wright in extensive logging and lumbering operations in Michigan and Minnesota, was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 30, 1848. His parents were John and Elizabeth Caroline Knowlton, who were descended from pioneer families of New England. The father was born at Eliot, Maine, on December 18, 1820, and the mother was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1822. They were married on September 4, 1845, and were blessed with three sons and two daughters. The leading industry of Portsmouth was shipbuilding, and John Knowlton followed the occupation of shipwright, in later years being employed in the construction department of the United States Navy Yard. He died in 1890 and was buried at Portsmouth.

In boyhood Willis T. attended a private school and afterward the grammar school of his native town, and he graduated from the high school at Portsmouth. In August, 1864, he came to the West and located in Chicago, where he kept books for Horace E. Robinson who was in the flour and commission business, having a flour mill at Galveston, Indiana, and marketing the product of the mill on the Chicago Board of Trade. Later, the firm was changed to Robinson, Rice & Company, who built a flour mill in Chicago, located at 184 East Monroe Street, between La Salle Street and Fifth Avenue. This location at that time was just outside the main business portion of the city, the ground being low but is now in the center of the great business section. The mill was totally destroyed in the great Chicago fire of October, 1871.

Following this disaster Mr. Knowlton was employed for a time in various projects for the rebuilding of the city, and through a chance meeting on the street with Charles H. Davis, an old schoolmate and friend, he met and became acquainted with Ammi W. Wright. From that day began the successful career of our subject. Mr. Wright was always on the lookout for men of strong character and ability, and, evidently liking the appearance and address of the young man, invited him to come to Saginaw and enter his employ. In April, 1874, the firm of Pearson, Wright & Company was formed in Saginaw, to carry on an extensive lumber business, and Mr. Knowlton was first employed as bookkeeper for this firm.

In 1878 Mr. Wright removed to Saratoga Springs, New York, and placed Mr. Knowlton in charge of the A. W. Wright lumber yard, the office of which was located in the present office near the west end of the Bristol Street Bridge. In the following years the business was very satisfactory, and so pleased was Mr. Wright with the results of Mr. Knowlton's management that, in 1882, he offered him a half interest in the business, taking his note in settlement. The firm of Wright & Knowlton was thereupon formed to take over the lumber yard and planing mill business, which distributed the larger part of the cut of the Pearson, Wright & Company saw mill.



WILLIS T. KNOWLTON

About 1882 a large tract of pine timber, known as the "Nester Timber," was purchased by A. W. Wright, C. W. Wells and F. C. Stone, and a company formed which embraced the saw mill business of Pearson, Wright & Company, the lumber yard and planing mill of Wright & Knowlton, and the Nester timber lands of Wells, Stone & Company, the merger taking the corporate name of A. W. Wright Lumber Company. For twenty years about thirty million feet of logs were cut annually, rafted to the saw mills of the company, sawed into lumber and timber, and the stock distributed to the trade throughout the East and South. During this period of activity the logging and lumbering operations were looked after by Wells, Stone & Company, and the saw mill, salt block, planing mill and lumber yard business was conducted by Mr. Knowlton. The business was large and successful, and was continued until 1902, when the timber having all been cut, the mill was dismantled and the corporation dissolved.

While thus engaged in managing this extensive business, Mr. Knowlton was associated with A. W. Wright and Charles H. Davis in the extensive operations of Wright, Davis & Company in Minnesota. This company owned large tracts of pine land in that State, including seventy thousand acres in Itasca and St. Louis Counties, upon which were traces of the existence of iron ore. The Swan River Logging Company, in which Mr. Knowlton was also interested, was formed to lumber the tract, and in order to transport the timber to outside connections, the Company built the Duluth, Mississippi River & Northern Railroad, with about thirty miles of logging branches, from the Mississippi River to Hibbing, Minnesota. These extensive operations were continued until 1897, when the companies closed up their affairs in Minnesota. Thereafter Mr. Knowlton gave personal attention to Mr. Wright's individual interests and was named by him as one of the executors and trustees of his will.

Mr. Knowlton was married in 1879 to Miss Grace B. Ketcham, a sister of Philip H. Ketcham, who was also actively associated with Mr. Wright in his logging operations on the Tittabawassee and tributary streams. Two daughters have been born to them, Carrie K., who married Howard C. Richardson, of Saginaw, and Helen K., who married Amasa M. Rust, also of this city.

For several years Mr. and Mrs. Knowlton have spent the winter season in California, having purchased an attractive house at Pasadena which is the mecca of Saginaw tourists to the Pacific Coast.

Mr. Knowlton enjoys the friendship and esteem of Saginaw's best citizens—those who are the defenders of the city's highest traditions. Honorable and upright in all his business relations, he carries into the social sphere the same instincts of thought and action. For many years he and his family have been members and supporters of St. John's Episcopal Church, and are interested in all the works of the parish and diocese.

THOMAS MERRILL

While it might not be appropriate to speak of Thomas Merrill as one of the early pioneers of the lumber business in the Saginaw Valley, since he was preceded by the Williams Brothers, Albert Miller, Curtis Emerson, Charles W. Grant and others, yet it is entirely within the truth to say that few men have occupied a more prominent place in the industry than he. Born in Carmel, Maine, April 13, 1815, his boyhood was spent at the family homestead and he received his early education in the district schools. He worked steadily on his father's farm, until at the age of twenty-five he purchased

land for himself, and combined farming with lumbering in the woods of his native state. In 1849 he traded his farm for a saw mill on the Penobscot, fifteen miles from Bangor, and began cutting the excellent spruce and hemlock which abounded on the waters tributary to that stream.

He was thus occupied until October, 1853, when he sold his saw mill and came to Michigan. Two years after he returned to Maine intending to settle down on a farm, but the enchantment of the Michigan forests of white pine proved irresistible, and in 1856 he again came to this State and located in Gratiot County. In connection with Charles Merrill, of Detroit, he commenced lumbering on the Pine River, which continued for four years. They then purchased a tract of pine timber on the Chippewa River, upon which they lumbered for the next six years.

In 1864 he formed a partnership with Cyrus Woodman, of Boston, and Henry Corwith, of Chicago, and the firm purchased large tracts of pine on the Tobacco River. Mr. Merrill had entire charge of the lumbering operations, and so successful was his management, covering a period of eighteen years, that during that time his partners did not desire to examine his accounts. Not a dollar was lost in the important project involving extremely heavy operations, in which the firm handled fully four hundred million feet of logs and lumber, a large proportion of which was cut on the Tittabawassee River and its tributaries. During these operations Mr. Merrill was prominently identified with the Tittabawassee Boom Company, which was organized in 1864 for the economical handling of logs, and continued its operations until 1895.

With the decadence of lumbering in this section due to the depletion of the forests, Mr. Merrill became interested in various enterprises in the Upper Peninsula and in Wisconsin. In 1882, in company with Abel Brockway, he purchased large tracts of land in the State of Washington and in British Columbia, which abounded in Douglas fir and cedar of the Pacific Coast.

On the sixteenth of June, 1853, Mr. Merrill was married to Miss Marie Benjamin, of Newport, Maine. Three children were born to them, namely: Thomas Davis Merrill, now a resident of Duluth, Minnesota; Lizzie Palmer Merrill, who became the wife of Clark L. Ring, and Richard Dwight Merrill, of Seattle, Washington.

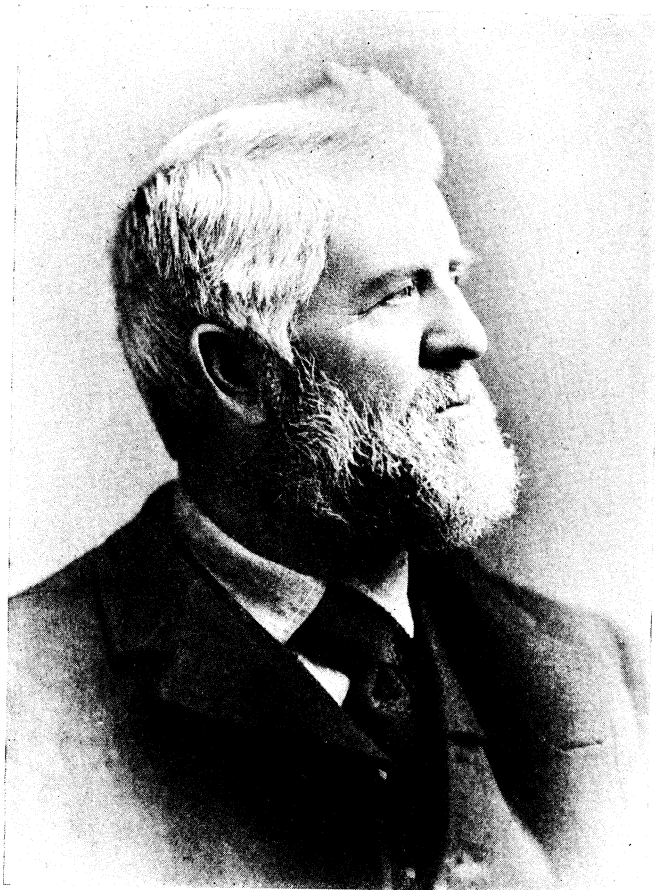
Mr. Merrill lived to a hearty old age and enjoyed an abundant share of physical well being. He displayed an unusual amount of mental vigor, attending to various business matters almost to the day of his death. He died on October 3, 1912, in his ninety-eighth year, the oldest man in Saginaw County.

From the time of his arrival in the Saginaw Valley, his word was known to be a synonym of reliability, and his judgment was recognized as safe in every particular. As a citizen he enjoyed a high measure of respect from friends and business associates, and richly merited their confidence. His public spirit was shown in the erection of some of the most substantial business blocks on the West Side, notably the Merrill Building, on the corner of Court and Michigan Avenues, and the one adjoining on Michigan occupied by the postoffice.

For many years Mr. Merrill was a Democrat, but afterward became affiliated with the Prohibition party. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and was deeply interested in its extensive work. His memory is held in high reverence as a man whose success in business was not tainted with trickeries, but which was due solely to energy, enterprise and integrity.



THOMAS MERRILL



ELEAZER J. RING

ELEAZER JESSE RING

Eleazer J. Ring, who was one of those sturdy lumbermen who developed the timber resources of Saginaw Valley, was born in Springfield, Hampden County, Massachusetts, September 20, 1824. He was of old New England ancestry, some members of his family having settled in Western Massachusetts early in the eighteenth century, and giving their name to the village of Ringville. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Springfield, and later he attended the Academy at Wilbraham, Massachusetts. He was a boy of progressive spirit and ambition, and at the age of sixteen he began teaching school at Cape Cod. His pupils were chiefly enrolled from the families of sailors and fishermen of the coast, and he liked the occupation so well that he followed it for several years.

When about twenty-five years of age he went to Toronto, and thence to Hamilton, Ontario, where he resided for awhile and engaged in the lumber business. From Hamilton he moved to Huron, Ohio, a small port on Lake Erie, and continued in the same line of work. In 1857 he became associated with C. N. Ryan and J. T. Johnson in the firm of Ryan, Johnson & Company, of Sandusky, Ohio, and soon after removed there. At that time the port of Sandusky was becoming a lumber distributing point of some importance. For a number of years lumber was shipped in from the pineries of Northern Michigan by vessel, assorted to grades, and distributed in car lots throughout Ohio, Pennsylvania, New York and the East.

In 1862 the firm sent Mr. Ring to Saginaw to look after the buying and shipping end of their business. To stock their yard at the most advantageous terms they soon after purchased tracts of timber lands on the Tittabawassee, conducted extensive logging operations, had the logs sawed at various mills on the Saginaw River, and shipped the lumber by water to Sandusky. These multiple operations requiring keen judgment and ability he conducted for the firm with marked success for twenty-five years, and retired from active business in 1887. For several years he was interested with Charles A. Rust in a saw mill on the line of the Saginaw Valley & St. Louis Railroad, in working up a tract of timber located near the present town of Wheeler.

In 1851 Mr. Ring was married to Miss Anne E. Clarke, of Hamilton, Ontario. Four children were born to them, three of whom — William L., Clarke L., and Annie S., wife of the late Dr. William E. Conroy, survive him and are residents of Saginaw. Mrs. Ring was a charming woman of true social qualities, and was a devout member of the First Presbyterian Church. She died December 13, 1891, and was mourned by many close friends. Mr. Ring passed away quite suddenly of apoplexy on July 12, 1896.

Though of a Puritanic mind Mr. Ring was whole-souled, generous, and deeply sympathetic, loving a quiet home life surrounded by his family, to which he was thoroughly devoted. He was the kindest of men, possessed a quiet vein of humor, and was much appreciated by his intimate friends. Among those for whom he had no special regard he was known as a genial, companionable man, who was inclined to judge them by their virtues rather than by their faults. In business circles he was held in great esteem, as he was known to be a man of the highest integrity, of the strictest moral caliber, and one who could be depended upon to aid in every worthy project for the upbuilding of the city.

Mr. Ring was also possessed of fine literary tastes, was exceedingly well-read, and familiar with the best authors with whom he passed many pleasant and profitable hours. He was gifted with a keen and delicate ear for music, which he understood and appreciated, and was able to analyze the tonal qualities of classical music.

BENTON HANCHETT

Benton Hanchett was born April 6, 1835, at the town of Marshall, Oneida County, New York. His parents were Silas H. Hanchett and Eliza Dyer Hanchett. When he was five years old his parents removed to the town of Palermo, Oswego County, New York, with whom he lived upon their farm until he was eighteen years old. He was educated in the district schools, and at Falley Seminary, of Fulton, New York, and at Cazenovia Seminary, of Cazenovia, New York. In 1858 he graduated at the State and National Law School, at Poughkeepsie, New York. In the fall of that year he came to Michigan and entered the law office of A. & E. Gould, of Owosso. In January, 1859, he was admitted to the bar in the Circuit Court, at Saginaw. July 1, 1861, he became a member of the firm of Goulds & Hanchett, at Owosso. In 1863 he formed a partnership with Gilbert R. Lyon, at Owosso. In November, 1865, he removed to Saginaw and became a partner with Augustine S. Gaylord, in the firm of Gaylord & Hanchett. This firm continued until the death of Mr. Gaylord, in June, 1877. In 1881 Mr. Gilbert M. Stark and Mr. Hanchett became partners under the firm name of Hanchett & Stark. In 1887 Mr. Hanchett's son, Leslie Benton Hanchett, became a member of the partnership, and the firm name became Hanchett, Stark & Hanchett. The 1st of January, 1894, Mr. Stark retired from the firm, which was then changed to Hanchett & Hanchett. Mr. Leslie Benton Hanchett died in June, 1902.

The law practice of Benton Hanchett has been quite widely extended in the State Courts, and in the United States Courts, including the District and Circuit Courts, the Circuit Court of Appeals, and the Supreme Court of the United States.

In 1862 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Shiawassee County. In 1872 and in 1873 he was elected mayor of Saginaw City. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Union School District of Saginaw City from 1867 to 1876. He was appointed by Governor Cyrus G. Luce, Justice of the Supreme Court of Michigan, but the appointment was not accepted.

In February, 1893, during the closing days of administration of President Harrison, Mr. Hanchett was appointed by the president, Justice of the Circuit Court of Appeals of the United States, for the Sixth District. The appointment was referred to the Judiciary Committee of the Senate. The committee recommended to the Senate the confirmation of the appointment, but Congress adjourned without action being taken by the Senate upon the appointment.

In 1896 the University of Michigan conferred upon Mr. Hanchett the degree of Doctor of Laws.

November 18, 1861, Mr. Hanchett married Miss Ann Broadwell, of Oswego Falls (now Fulton), New York; of their marriage was born Leslie Benton Hanchett, in 1863. Mrs. Hanchett died June 11, 1879. In 1881 Mr. Hanchett married Mrs. Susan E. Kimberly. To them was born their daughter, Mrs. Elise Benton Grant, of Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Hanchett, beside the practice of law, has engaged in other business pursuits. Among the business enterprises in which he has engaged, he joined in forming, and has taken part as one of the Directors of the Bradley-Ramsay Lumber Company, The Saginaw Plate Glass Company, The Michigan Sugar Company, the Bank of Saginaw, the Detroit Trust Company, and the Frankenmuth State Bank. He has been President of the Frankenmuth State Bank since the organization of the bank, and since 1904 has been President of the Bank of Saginaw.



BENTON HANCHETT

AARON T. BLISS

Of the prominent lumbermen and representative citizens of the Saginaw Valley, few have been more widely known in both business and political circles than Colonel A. T. Bliss. He was born at Peterboro, Madison County, New York, May 22, 1837, and came from a long line of English ancestry. His father, Lyman Bliss, traced the genealogy of his family as far as 1550; and his mother, who was Anna Chaffee Bliss, of Smithfield, New York, was also of English descent.

Brought up on the old homestead farm, the son Aaron was early inured to the hard work and toil incident to rural life. His early education was obtained in the district school of the neighborhood, which, during the brief winter term, offered but meager talent for instruction. Before he was sixteen he therefore left the farm home and went to Morrisville, New York, where he worked for fourteen months in a grocery store, receiving in payment for his services \$100 and a suit of clothes. This money he used to pay the tuition of a four months' term in a select school in Munnsville, meanwhile paying for his board by doing chores and odd jobs about the town on Saturdays and other spare time.

He afterward engaged as clerk in a store at Bouckville, Madison County, and on account of his experience in the business, was allowed \$125 a year. He remained in this store until twenty years of age, when he was taken into the firm, under the name of Burham & Bliss. With the habit of industry applied to the practical purposes of life, his leisure hours were spent in reading and study which promoted in after years a broad grasp of the questions of the day.

On the outbreak of the Civil War Aaron T. Bliss was among the first to respond to the call which summoned the patriots of the land to its defence. The patriotic spirit of his ancestry found expression in his enlisting on October 1, 1861, with the gallant band which as the Peterman Guards of the Tenth New York Cavalry, reported for duty at Elmira, New York. At first he was a non-commissioned officer, but speedily advanced to the rank of Lieutenant. For a time his regiment formed a part of Kilpatrick's Brigade. Ordered to the front and joining the Army of the Potomac, he took part in the second battle of Bull Run, commanding the detailed squadron from Washington, and was thereupon made Captain.

He participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, the Wilderness, Petersburg, Groundsquirrel Church, Stony Creek, South Mountain, Falls Church and Warrenton. On General Wilson's raid near Richmond, after being out eight days, he was captured on the following morning while returning, and imprisoned at Saulsbury, North Carolina. Afterward taken to Columbia, Andersonville and Macon, he was one of the six hundred officers placed under fire of the Union forces at Charleston, S. C.; and suffered the discomforts and privations of prison life, and experienced all the horrors which were so grievous a blot upon the Southern escutcheon. Being transferred to the stockade at Columbia, he succeeded in making his escape on the 29th of November, 1864, and after eighteen days and nights on the road reached Sherman's Army at Savannah two days before the evacuation of that city. Soon after he rejoined his own command which was then at Petersburg, Virginia, where he remained until the close of the war. He was in active service for three years, and spent six months of hardship in the prison pens when, upon close of hostilities, he was honorably discharged and returned to his home.

In 1865 Mr. Bliss removed to Saginaw and during the fall and winter worked in the logging camps on the Tobacco River; and the following

summer found employment in a shingle mill. In company with his brother, Lyman W. Bliss, and J. H. Jerome, he then formed the partnership of A. T. Bliss & Company, and took a contract for cutting and skidding a quantity of logs upon lands adjacent to the Tobacco. Though they had but three teams with which to prosecute the work, the venture was successful; and in the spring of 1868 the brothers, Aaron and Lyman, bought the Jerome mill at Zilwaukee, with a capacity of 9,000,000 feet per year.

During this year Mr. Bliss was married to Miss Allaseba M. Phelps, of Solsville, Madison County, New York. In this day with the struggling firm she, like many Rachels whom the lumber business developed, did not scorn to render aid in the oversight of the mill boarding house, and in the economical use of the various supplies which such an operation demands. She cheered him on in what was but too often a day of darkness and exhaustive struggle, and enabled each in the days of prosperity which followed to feel that the goal had been reached by the united efforts of both.

For many years Mrs. Bliss has been prominently identified with our leading charitable institutions; and is a member and liberal supporter of the First Methodist Church, contributing generously to the fund for building the present edifice on South Michigan Avenue. She was one of the founders and for many years a member of the board of directors of Saginaw General Hospital, and has served as director of the Home for the Friendless. The office of state president of the Woman's Relief Corps was held by Mrs. Bliss for several years, as also that of national officer of the same organization. During the administration of Governor Rich she was appointed president of the board of control of the International Home for Girls at Adrian, and was the only woman to hold an appointive office during his term. She has also served on the National Board of Charities and Corrections.

As years passed the firm of A. T. Bliss & Brother prospered and continued to increase its volume of business, purchasing large tracts of pine land on the Tobacco and Tittabawassee Rivers, and also with others becoming interested in tracts of land in Clare County. With George C. Sanborn and Isaac Bearinger, Mr. Bliss purchased the "Litchfield Mill" at Carrollton, which they stocked and operated. Later Mr. Bearinger sold his interest to his partners, and in 1887 Mr. Sanborn died, when, with his nephews, A. P. Bliss and A. T. Brown, a new co-partnership was formed to operate the Zilwaukee mill. About this time he, in company with Lyman and Charles S. Bliss, bought the Shaw & Williams mill at the west end of the F. & P. M. bridge, which was operated until it was burned in 1890.

Mr. Bliss was also prominent in banking circles, was one of the organizers and a director of the Citizen's National Bank, promoted in 1880 and which was afterward reorganized into the Bank of Saginaw, and was president and director of the Saginaw County Savings Bank. Among his associates he was regarded as a very level-headed business man of keen mind and sound judgment, capable of grasping large enterprises and carrying them to successful conclusions.

In politics Colonel Bliss was a staunch Republican, and exercised an extended influence in state as well as local affairs. At an early day he was a member of the common council of Saginaw City, holding office for four years, and was likewise a member of the board of supervisors. In the fall of 1882 he was elected to the State Senate, and proved to be a practical and efficient member, being largely instrumental in securing the establishment of the Soldiers' Home at Grand Rapids. On the election of General Alger as governor, Mr. Bliss was appointed a member of his staff, with the rank of Colonel.



AARON T. BLISS



MRS. A. T. BLISS

In 1888 he was sent to Congress to represent his district in the lower house, and the bills he introduced, notably one appropriating \$100,000 for a federal building in Saginaw, were important to the interests of his constituents, and to the State at large. Among these bills was one appropriating \$25,000 for an Indian school at Mt. Pleasant.

At the general election of 1900 Mr. Bliss was elected governor of Michigan, and held that high office for two terms. During his able administration and by his indefatigable efforts, the Michigan Employment Institution for the Adult Blind was established at Saginaw, on a site facing beautiful Bliss Park, one of his many benefactions to his home city.

His acts of munificence were never stinted and no worthy charity or philanthropy appealed to him in vain. He was a patron of the Home for the Friendless, the Y. M. C. A., and Albion College, to which he gave large sums; and was a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church.

On August 31, 1905, while on a train en route for Denver to attend the National Encampment of the G. A. R., the Colonel suffered a slight stroke and was taken back immediately to his home. Although he recovered and attended to his business affairs with almost his usual vigor, he gradually failed in health. In the summer of 1906 he sought relief in a sanitarium in Milwaukee. But early in the morning of the sixteenth of September, without warning he suddenly expired. He was buried with State and military honors at Forest Lawn in his home city, the services being conducted by St. Bernard Commandery, No. 16, K. T., of which he was an old and honored member.

His life, viewed as a whole, was devoted to three ambitions — the creation of wealth, patriotic service of his country, and attainment of political honors, and in all he was eminently successful.

CHARLES STARKWETHER KIMBERLY

Charles S. Kimberly was born at Warsaw, New York, December 23, 1826. His parents were Ebenezer Cary Kimberly, who was born October 9, 1797, at Mansfield, Connecticut, and Corintha Smith Kimberly, born November 12, 1803, at Caledonia, New York. The father came to Michigan as early as 1835, and invested in timber land on the then far western frontier. Four years later he removed permanently from Batavia, New York, and settled in Shiawassee County.

His father, Ebenezer C. Kimberly, "was inseparably linked with the land and timber investments in the county and elsewhere," and was the personal representative in Michigan of Trumbull Cary of Buffalo, New York, managing his extensive timber possessions in which he himself owned a part interest. The duties of this office in the forest wilderness during that formative period were ably performed, and after his death at Corunna July 8, 1856, the responsibilities were assumed in like manner by the son, Charles S. Kimberly. He had come to Michigan before he was twenty years of age, and settled first in Caledonia, Shiawassee County, on the present site of Corunna, where he lived with his parents. An examination of the records of Shiawassee and Saginaw counties show that the interests of both father and son were active and extensive in timber and land transactions.

As early as 1852 Charles S. Kimberly became largely interested in timber land in St. Charles, Brant, Marion and surrounding townships in Saginaw County, although he did not change his residence from Corunna to St. Charles until 1863. The original proprietors of the plat of St. Charles were Charles H. Carroll, William L. P. Little and Charles S. Kimberly; and in 1857, when the survey of the village was made, a meeting was held and the christian name of Mr. Kimberly was adopted as the name of the village, and



CHARLES STARKWETHER KIMBERLY



ALFRED F. R. BRALEY

it was called St. Charles. The first frame building at this site was erected by Mr. Kimberly, and a few years later he erected a saw mill on the Bad River at St. Charles.

In connection with his timber and lumbering activities, Mr. Kimberly carried on a general mercantile business to supply the needs of the settlers in the new country. The merchandise was purchased, in part, from New York, Buffalo and Saginaw merchants, and had to be shipped from Saginaw in boats until the opening of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad, in 1866. As St. Charles was at the head of navigation of the Bad River, the goods and supplies were then delivered by teams to Corunna, Owosso and neighboring settlements and camps.

In 1868 Mr. Kimberly removed with his mother to Saginaw City, and built a residence at the corner of Court and Granger Streets, of the famous "Michigan Cork Pine," and it is still occupied. His mother died at Saginaw July 13, 1879, in her seventy-sixth year.

On November 1, 1870, he was married at Greenwood, Bradford County, Pennsylvania, to Miss Susan Elise Naglee whom he had met at the home in Saginaw of her sister, Mrs. Benjamin Geer, who came to Michigan from Pennsylvania in 1863. Two children were born to them, Meta Delphine, who was married November 7, 1898, to Harrison Musgrave of Chicago, where they have since lived, and Samuel C. N. Kimberly of this city.

Mr. Charles S. Kimberly died in the prime of life in his forty-ninth year, on December 18, 1875, and in the midst of an industrious and successful career. From his youth his business associates and friends were those of the prominent men of the time, and of his personal friends in Saginaw who are still living may be mentioned Benton Hanchett, Fred H. Potter, Edward W. Morley and John Moore. Educated in the schools of New York State before coming West, Mr. Kimberly started with the earliest pioneers in the section which he located, and imbued with an earnest desire to progress he developed a large and successful business by industry and integrity of character.

On June 21, 1881, Mrs. Kimberly was married to Benton Hanchett, to whom was born one daughter, now Mrs. Richard F. Grant, of Cleveland. Mrs. Hanchett died July 27, 1915.

ALFRED FRANKLIN RICE BRALEY

Alfred F. R. Braley, one of the well known and highly respected pioneers of Saginaw City, was born at Albion, Orleans County, New York, October 20, 1828. His parents were Nathaniel Braley, who was born at Savoy, Massachusetts, December 14, 1796, and Sarah C. Wickham Braley, born at Chatham, Columbia County, New York, July 15, 1799. Like many progenitors of the pioneers of Michigan, they were of that sturdy class that tilled the soil, having settled at Albion as early as 1801. Alfred was one of a family of ten children, four of whom settled in their native town, one at Macedon, New York, two in Kansas and two in Michigan. The father lived to the venerable age of eighty-four years, until April 13, 1880; and the mother lived until June 3, 1870. Both were buried at Albion.

In his boyhood Alfred Braley attended the district school at Rudd's Corners, and later received an academic education at Albion, which was supplemented by a study of Greek and Latin with the local minister. He then studied law for four years in the office of Sanford E. Church and Noah Davis, in Albion, attended the Albany Law School, and was admitted to the bar in New York State in 1852. He practiced with an associate, the firm name being Braley & Glidden. Shortly after, he removed to Ohio and was admitted to the bar of that State at Toledo in 1854. There he made good

progress in spite of an epidemic of cholera which raged in that section, but failing health compelled him to seek a warmer climate. After spending several months in Louisiana he returned to his old home, and was made justice of the peace at Albion where he was held in high esteem.

One of the opportunities of his active life which gave him most satisfaction came in 1861, when, on the outbreak of the Civil War, he was personally instrumental in raising the first company of volunteers from his county. Being unable to enlist himself, he paid for two substitutes and made a journey to the battlefield of Bull Run to take help and comfort to the company.

In 1862 Mr. Braley came to Saginaw City and engaged in salt manufacturing with Daniel L. C. Eaton; and was also interested in the boot and shoe business under the firm name of Eaton, Smith & Company. In 1866, in association with Harry Miller, he opened the banking office of Miller, Braley & Company, which soon enjoyed a profitable business. So successful and solid was this institution that, as the city grew and the need of broader banking facilities became apparent, it was merged into the First National Bank of Saginaw,, with Ammi W. Wright as president. Mr. Braley assumed the office of cashier of this bank, which position he held until the time of his death, August 6, 1880. For a time he was also interested in lumbering with the late Isaac Parsons and others.

As a business man and honorable citizen Mr. Braley had few equals and no superiors. Active, sagacious, upright and generous, he gained a position in commercial and municipal affairs worthy of emulation. Politically he was a Democrat of the best and noblest type, sincere and true to his convictions, and carried into public life the uprightness and honor that were dominant traits of his character. "Coming here when the tide of prosperity had just fairly set in this direction and bringing an experience in municipal matters that few of the earlier residents possessed, he had much to do with the building up of Saginaw and establishing her finances upon that solid basis which has ever been a pride and satisfaction to the people of this city he loved so well."—Obituary, Detroit Free Press, August, 1880.

Public office he never sought, yet was twice elected recorder, in 1863 and 1865, and was elected mayor of Saginaw City in 1867-68-69. The duties of these offices he discharged with a degree of honesty and unselfishness characteristic of his life, and injected into public affairs a certain kind of municipal honesty which prevailed for years after. During his mayoralty he organized the police force of Saginaw City, and appointed Charles L. Benjamin the first chief of the department. Together they worked for the betterment of social conditions, especially the closing of saloons on Sunday, and the maintenance of law and order. Mr. Braley also negotiated and purchased for the city, in 1868, the fine tract of land for Oakwood Cemetery.

For many years he attended the Presbyterian Church to which he gave his aid and support; and he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, although not actively connected with its work. He was a liberal, public-spirited citizen, generous, but unostentatious in his charities, possessing a keen instinctive knowledge of humanity, a never failing sense of humor and was a square opponent and unfaltering friend.

In his home life Mr. Braley was an ideal husband and father. He was married September 13, 1865, to Miss Jennie Anderson, daughter of Colonel Orin Anderson, who was born at Richmond, Ontario County, New York, July 8, 1833. They were blessed with two daughters, Grace, who died in 1871, and Esther, who now resides with her mother in Kalamazoo, Michigan.

EZRA RUST

No name has been more prominent in the history of Saginaw than that of Ezra Rust, who has done so much for the betterment of the city and the upliftment of his fellow men. He was born at Wells, Rutland County, Vermont, September 23, 1832, and came of a sturdy New England family of English ancestry.

In 1837 the family removed to Michigan and settled at Newport (now Marine City), on the St. Clair River, where Ezra spent his boyhood on his father's farm and attended the district school as opportunity offered. At the age of fourteen he began working in his brother's saw mill at Newport, and spent the seasons of 1846-47-48 in "jacking logs", which consisted in raising logs by steam power from the river boom to the sawing table in the mill.

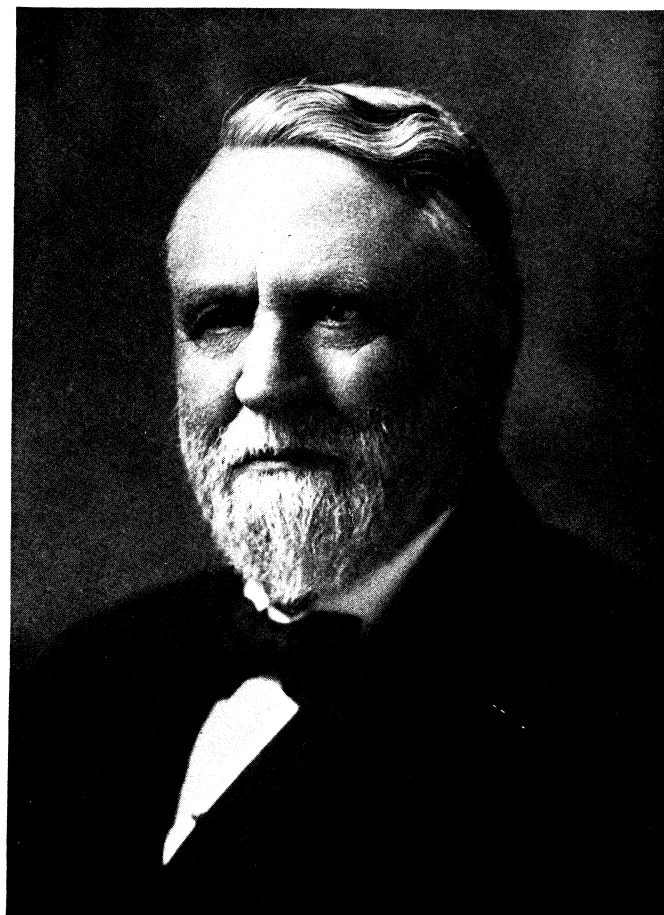
In 1849 he left the mill and began a six years' career of steamboating as second engineer of the steamer *Pacific* of E. B. Ward's line of lake steamers. The following year he was advanced to the position of chief engineer of the same vessel, which then plied between Chicago, Milwaukee and New Buffalo, Michigan, in connection with the Michigan Central Railroad, just completed across the State from Detroit. At this early day Chicago was a struggling town of twenty thousand inhabitants, while Milwaukee, its rival in trade, exceeded this population by about one thousand. During the season of 1854 he became chief engineer of the steamer *E. K. Collins* of the same line, which plied between Cleveland and Sault Ste. Marie. On October 8th, of that year this ill-fated steamer was burned at the mouth of Detroit River, which catastrophe ended his steamboating experience.

Early in the spring of 1855 Mr. Rust returned to his former occupation in Newport, and entered into contract with his brothers to run their saw mill at the price of one dollar and a half per thousand feet. This work he continued until the fall of 1858, at which time they abandoned the business for want of stock. Ezra then went to Cuba as engineer of a large sugar plantation, where he remained about nine months and then returned to Michigan.

As early as 1850 the Rust Brothers had acquired valuable timber lands on the Tittabawassee River and its tributaries, as well as on the Grand and Muskegon Rivers, and in that year Ezra, while working on the steamboat, began sending his wages to them for investment in lands. Thus, little by little, by strict economy, temperate habits and the exercise of excellent judgment he laid the foundation of his fortunes. To these sterling qualities he added the highest integrity, and forged his way to a commanding position of trust and honor in the financial and commercial worlds of Michigan.

The timber resources of the St. Clair River having failed, the brothers began lumbering on the Pine River in Gratiot County, a tributary of the Tittabawassee, and operated a saw mill at Salina. Ezra Rust followed them to the valley in 1859 and formed a partnership with James Hay, under the name of Rust and Hay, which continued until the death of Mr. Hay, November 25, 1881. This firm conducted a successful lumbering business, and when the salt interest in the valley began to expand, about 1862, they erected salt works at South Saginaw.

In 1865 the firm of Rust, Eaton & Company was formed, with Mr. Rust as managing partner, which also carried on a large logging and saw mill business at Zilwaukee, later engaging extensively in the manufacture of salt, and conducting a profitable business until its dissolution in 1898. In 1885 Mr. Rust formed a partnership with C. E. Wheeler in the purchase and sale of timber lands in Michigan and other states, also on the Pacific coast, which



EZRA RUST

continued until Mr. Wheeler's death in 1907. By the purchase of large tracts of timber land in Minnesota, he also became interested in the iron-ore deposits of the Mesaba Range.

Early in 1871, the firm of Rust & Hay, in connection with Butman & Rust, bought of James Watson and M. W. O'Brien the old mill at the foot of Seventeenth Street in Bay City. This mill they remodeled and operated under the name of Hay, Butman & Company until 1885.

Mr. Rust was married November 25, 1856, to Miss Emma B. Mather, of St. Clair, who was born in Detroit, Michigan, April 12, 1839. Two daughters were born to them, but neither lived beyond infancy. Mrs. Rust died on May 9, 1913. A woman of strong personality, stately and attractive appearance, she always maintained a commanding position in the religious and social life of Saginaw. Proverbial for hospitality, generous and sympathetic by nature, she used her gifts of mind and heart to promote the well-being of the community.

In May, 1913, Mr. Rust adopted Maxine R. Sturtz, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Sturtz, of Ann Arbor, Michigan, and on April 28, 1914, married Estelle Sturtz, of Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Throughout his active and useful life Mr. Rust has lost none of his confidence in human nature, and his broad sympathies constantly find expression in acts of beneficence, though quietly performed without ostentation. In years to come the wisdom of his public benefactions will be more clearly manifested, and the benefits realized therefrom even more appreciated, than they are to-day. In no way is his desire for the betterment of the community more clearly exemplified than in his creation and improvement of Ezra Rust Park, his greatest gift to the city. Although much of the public playground remains to be improved according to the approved plans, this park, situated as it is in the heart of the city, is an enduring monument to Mr. Rust, far more substantial and representative of the man than chiseled stone or labored epitaph ever could be.

The plan of transforming the desert waste of the "middle ground" into a city park, to be to all the people a joy forever, had its inception in the mind of William S. Linton, whose civic patriotism knows no limitations. Through his earnest solicitation, while president of the Board of Trade, Mr. Rust was induced to contribute the funds for the purchase of the ground; and to the persistent energy and wise management of Mr. Linton is due the remarkable results achieved.

Combining a large, commanding figure, a full, kindly face from which radiates friendliness and good will, with a certain stateliness of manner modified by native grace, Mr. Rust is a man to attract attention in any group of his fellow-men. An atmosphere of warmth, light, geniality, and sunny humor surrounds him, possessing him with great personal charm. He is a man of extensive reading and large information, and, having a keen and retentive memory, is a fine conversationalist and a ready and polished speaker, strong, forceful and persuasive in manner and speech. Geniality and courtliness are his most prominent attributes of character, and on all occasions he is a gentleman of tact, courtesy and dignity.

WILLIAM SEELYE LINTON

To write the annals of Saginaw entire for the past half century and especially during the last three decades, would be impossible without including therein the subject of this article.

No other man during this period of great progress has been more active in civic life or more earnest and successful in promoting what is greatest and

best in the Saginaw of today, and better yet, the result of his work must permanently be the pride of the city for many generations to come.

William Seelye Linton was born in Michigan February 4, 1856, on the banks of the charming St. Clair River, in the pretty village bearing its name. He is a direct descendant of John Linton, an upright conscientious man, with an interesting and remarkable history, who with his wife (Rebecca Relf) came to America with William Penn's followers in 1692.

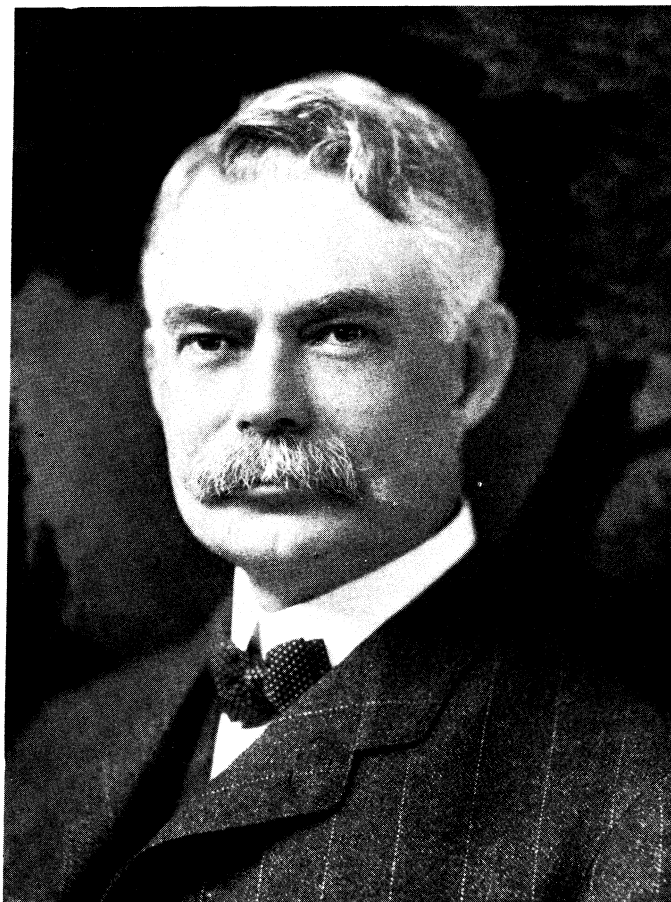
To show the unusual activity, work and achievement of a busy career the following is briefly presented as being certain incidents in the life of William S. Linton, and about some of which, did space permit, a volume might be written. His father, Aaron Linton, (see portrait page 502) a man of sterling character and great moral worth, located first at Saginaw, West Side, and later at the South Side, building one of the first four houses in that part of the city where a street and park bear his name. He was followed here by his wife (Sarah McDonald) accompanied by their two sons, William S. and Charles E., who arrived on the steamer Forest Queen, May 10, 1859. For considerably more than fifty years, therefore, with only a few short absences elsewhere, the subject of this sketch has been a loyal and enthusiastic Saginawian.

He, as a child, was at the city's very beginning and has seen the primitive Indian, the wild deer and the black bear roam grounds where are today wide streets or pleasing home yards, and has witnessed flocks containing millions of the now extinct wild pigeons, in all their beautiful sheen, swiftly flying over the area that has become a great and prosperous municipality.

Here he was educated in the public schools; at the age of fifteen years—1871—he commenced clerking in a general store at Farwell and soon after became manager of his father's saw mill and lumber yard at the same place. For a time he was a member of a firm dealing in lumber at Jonesville, Hillsdale County, Michigan, and afterwards engaged as bookkeeper with prominent lumbermen in Saginaw; for two years prior to 1877 was occupied in the timber business during winters in the lumber woods and in summer inspected and shipped lumber from saw mills along the Saginaw River. When twenty-one years of age he became superintendent of a large lumbering industry at Wells, Bay County, (now Alger, Arenac County), Michigan, and was for two terms a member of the Bay County Board of Supervisors.

On April 9, 1878, he was married to Ida M. Lowry, daughter of William H. Lowry, a veteran of the Civil War, with a most meritorious record in the Ninth Michigan Infantry, from 1861 to 1865, he retiring therefrom at the war's close with the rank of first lieutenant. Mrs. Linton has also been active in good work, she having been organizer and first regent of Saginaw Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and twice president of the Woman's Hospital Association. Two sons and a daughter have been born to them—Raymond A., Laurence L., and Elsie S. The two former are graduates of the Michigan College of Mines and the latter of the University of Michigan.

In 1879 Mr. Linton engaged in the lumber and salt business; in 1883 was elected a member of the East Saginaw Common Council, serving two terms, at the end of which he was elected representative to the Michigan Legislature of 1887-88, two of his bills becoming important laws. One of them lead up to the consolidation of all the Saginaws into one city and the other established building and loan associations in Michigan. For three years he was president of the People's Building and Loan Association of Saginaw County, the strongest financially and in membership at this time of any in the State; and during 1891 was president of the Michigan State League of Building and Loan Associations. For several years he has been commodore of the Saginaw Boat Club, and also president of the Tahquamenon Club, the best known



WILLIAM S. LINTON

hunting organization in the State, with a lodge near Lake Superior. This latter club is active in promoting the conservation of wild life, and through its membership was largely responsible for the law limiting hunters to one deer instead of two as formerly.

In 1890 he was the candidate for lieutenant-governor on the Republican State ticket; during 1890 and 1891 was twice unanimously elected chief executive officer of the Knights of the Maccabees, a fraternal society with a larger membership than any other in Michigan; and has been a supreme officer of the Independent Order of Foresters. In the Masonic order he has held very prominent position, amongst them being worshipful master of his lodge; an officer in the Michigan Grand Lodge, F. & A. M., and illustrious potentate of Elf Khurafeh Temple, A. A. O. N. S. He has been president of the Saginaw Water Board; was for two years (1892-1894) the first Republican mayor of the consolidated City of Saginaw; and was elected to the Fifty-third and re-elected by a largely increased majority to the Fifty-fourth Congress, serving during Grover Cleveland's second term as president, and at a time when Thomas B. Reed was speaker of the House of Representatives.

While in Congress, co-operating with United States Supervising Architect Aiken at Washington, he caused the unique and handsome plans for the Government Building ordered at Saginaw, to be executed and adopted, resulting in the fine architectural structure in which, at this writing, is located the Postoffice and other Federal offices.

He was postmaster of Saginaw for sixteen consecutive years, (1898-1914) and was three times president of the Michigan State Association of Postmasters. During this period he travelled in Europe, Asia and Africa, bearing authority from Postmaster General Henry C. Payne to gather information for his department relative to the postal service of the different countries. In the State primaries of 1914 Mr. Linton received over thirty thousand votes for governor of Michigan, carrying amongst others Saginaw County by a large majority. He has for nine years been president of the Auditorium Board of Trustees, having so served since the construction of this fine city building. He was the first mayor to preside at the present City Hall, the first postmaster to occupy the Federal Building and the first Board of Trade president to occupy the board's present fine quarters in the Hotel Bancroft block. In this latter position he and his associates have been connected with and carried to a finish some of the best civic institutions that will always remain and are the city's pride today.

They have transformed dilapidated property, jungle and tangle, bog and mire, into useful fine scenic parks, places of recreation and enjoyment for all. Most prominent amongst them is the large centrally located Ezra Rust Park, named for Mr. Rust, its donor, a prince amongst men and one whose generous liberality and foresight will be recognized and appreciated by a grateful city for ages to come. For his activity and work connected in securing this park in its ample and fine area, Mr. Rust caused the pretty lake therein to be designated "Lake Linton," (see Mr. Rust's biography for reference hereto). The major portion of Hoyt Park was changed by Mr. Linton's efforts and recommendations and reclaimed from a stagnant and abominable cess pool to a great playground and magnificent natural amphitheatre where many thousands may witness important celebrations, spirited contests and entrancing playfests on the green. During Mr. Linton's time as president of the Board of Trade has also come to the city, Federal Park, which was instituted and planted by him, Jeffers Park and Fountain, given to Saginaw by his friend, Mr. John Jeffers; the city dock; Battery place; the connection of city streets by macadamizing with the main county roads; the State Street Bridge leading to the fertile farms beyond; the Natatorium provided by Mr. E. C.

Mershon; the Auditorium made possible by the gifts of W. R. Burt and T. E. Dorr; the Armory Building and the dredging of a deep water channel through our entire city connected with the Great Lakes.

During this time the Merchants and Manufacturers Association with which he is actively connected was organized, with over two hundred thousand dollars subscribed, making possible great industrial advancement, and bringing to Saginaw many leading industries, employing much labor and adding greatly to the city's prosperity.

During this remarkable period, too, with Mr. Linton as the executive head of the Board, an enormous amount of planting throughout the city of ornamental trees, shrubs, vines and flowering plants has been accomplished, all growing much finer each year, so that, helped greatly by all these uplifting influences, Saginaw has been rapidly and substantially developed from a once retrograding lumber town to one of the most beautiful home and prosperous manufacturing cities in the entire United States. At Saginaw's semi-centennial anniversary (1907), celebrating fifty years of progress, Mr. Linton was unanimously and properly chosen the general chairman of the entire magnificent affair, participated in as it was by governors, United States senators and the military forces of the State, receiving recognition even from the President of the United States in a telegram sent Chairman Linton by President Theodore Roosevelt, warmly congratulating Saginaw and her people on the great and substantial civic advancements accomplished.

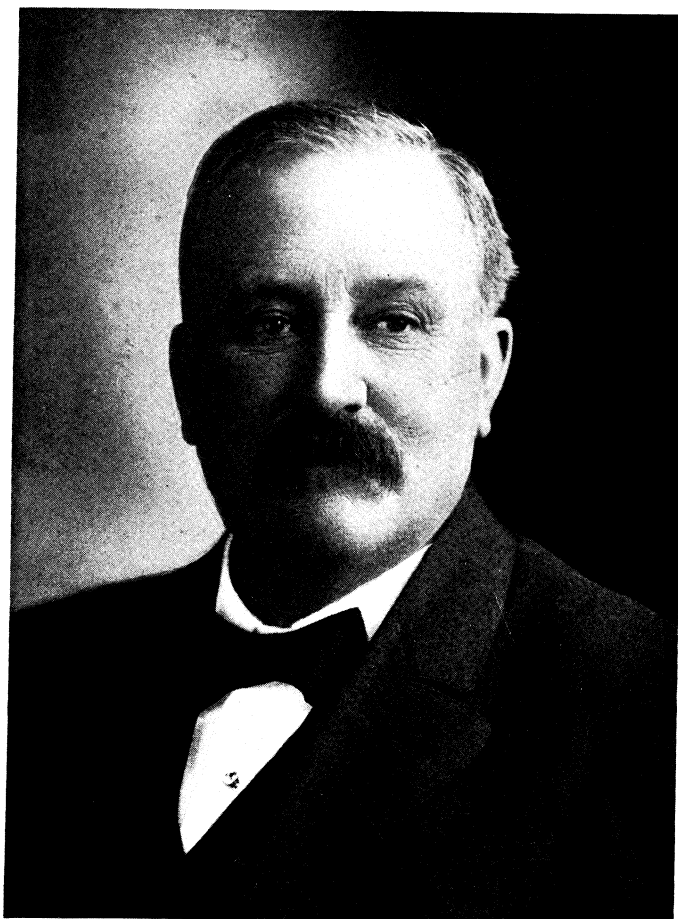
To the above narrated lines of work has Mr. Linton's life been devoted with wonderful success, and to him and his associates are due appreciation and kind remembrance on the part of those who are to enjoy life in Saginaw even for centuries to come.

JOSEPH WARREN FORDNEY

Joseph W. Fordney, one of the most popular and esteemed residents of Saginaw County, was born on a farm in Blackford County, Indiana, November 5, 1853. His parents were John and Achsah Fordney, natives of Pennsylvania, who came to the Hoosier State in pioneer days, later to Michigan, and settled in Saginaw County in June, 1869. They lived to rear a family of ten children trained in practical affairs and enured to the hardy life of the farm. The mother died in 1870, and the father five year after.

Coming here when the call of the lumber harvest was heard through the West, young Joseph, then sixteen years of age, went into a logging camp and gave his youth and young manhood to a study of the woods, the pine land and standing timber. His training in the camps was long, tedious, and tiring at times, but very thorough. Afterward he followed logging operations for a time, then began to estimate the value of pine lands, and pursued the business of "cruiser", or land looker, for some years. Strict application to his work, careful buying, a watchful studying of conditions and conservative business judgment, made his business career a success. Today he ranks as one of the best informed men of the country in this department of business affairs.

These active operations, however, did not prevent his taking an interest in civic and political affairs. At one time he was vice-president of the Saginaw Board of Trade, and in 1895 was elected a member of the city council. His activity in the municipal body and record of achievement brought to him in 1898 the Republican nomination for Congress, his election following. He has since been re-elected every two years and is now beginning his tenth term, or eighteenth consecutive year in Congress. He is the most popular and influential congressman the Eighth Congressional District has ever



JOSEPH WARREN FORDNEY

elected to office, though in the list of his predecessors have been several brainy, able and honorable men, including Roswell G. Horr, Timothy E. Tarsney, Aaron T. Bliss and others.

The very elements of Mr. Fordney's life command respect and admiration; his genial, whole-souled nature, kindness of heart, and public spirit demand the homage of the people. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens, the trust and respect of his colleagues, and the friendship of the nation. As a member of the most important committee of the house, that on ways and means, he devoted himself unceasingly during the session of 1910 to securing an appropriation of \$686,000 and \$100,000 more two years later for the deepening and improving of the Saginaw River, a work which was completed in the summer of 1914, giving a uniform depth of eighteen feet of water to the Bay. Throughout his career in Congress he has been particularly active in promoting those measure which will benefit the farmer and skilled mechanic, and improve their lot in life. At all times he has been a staunch defender of the protective tariff, and notably so in the congressional agitation of recent years for the repeal of the duty on sugar, in which he was the leader in the defense of the interests of the sugar-beet growers and the producers of beet sugar. Although not successful in preserving the tariff duty on sugar, against the powerful majority of a Democratic Congress, his great work in behalf of the agricultural interests of this State, as well as other beet growing States, has placed him on a high pinnacle of honor among men who believe in maintaining the highest interests of our country.

In 1873 Mr. Fordney was united in marriage with Miss Cathern Harren, who was born April 2, 1855, in Canada. Thirteen children have been born to them, of whom nine, Bregetta R., Josephine, Ernest W., Agnes C., Joseph J., Chester L., Mary C., Grace C., and Achsah Theodota, were reared to manhood and womanhood, the sons being engaged in lumbering, while three daughters have married, becoming the wives of Robert B. Tatham, Walter L. Stout and Thomas M. Jackson. For many years the family home has been at 1423 Gratiot Avenue, a most delightful location near the entrance to the beautiful park which was improved and presented to the city by Mr. Fordney, and which is a monument to his generosity and ideas of civic improvement.

WILLIAM C. PHIPPS

Of those men most prominently identified with the wholesale trade of Saginaw, none has done more to make this city a large jobbing center than William C. Phipps. Coming here thirty-four years ago, when lumber production approached its height, he witnessed its decline and at a critical time in the business of the valley he established the wholesale grocery house, which has since become one of the largest in this section. He was born in Newark, Licking County, Ohio, November 14, 1861, his parents being Jesse and Isabelle Phipps, who were natives of Venango County, Pennsylvania. He is of English-Irish descent, his grandparents on his father's side having been born and reared in England, while those on his mother's side were born in Dublin. Although the Phipps name is not a common one, there gathered several years ago in a family reunion at the old homestead in Pennsylvania, about two thousand members of the various branches of the family, in all walks of life, and representing almost every business, trade, and profession.

Jesse Phipps, the father of William C., settled at an early day at Newark, Ohio, where he engaged in farming, and in after years was a general merchant in the town. He died in 1879 and was buried in Newark. The mother, Mrs. Isabelle Phipps, removed to Saginaw in the latter part of 1898, and made her home with her son until her death in 1911.

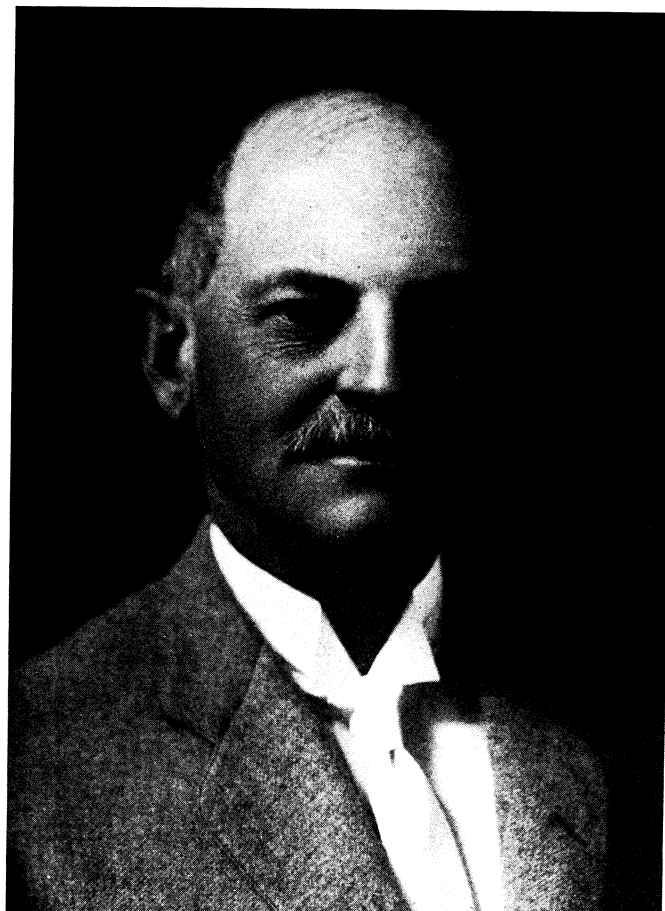
William C. Phipps was reared in Newark, received his education in the public schools, and graduated from the High School in 1879. Though only eighteen years of age he had acquired a taste for literature, and at once secured a position as reporter on the Ohio State Sentinel, of Columbus, Ohio. Merchandising in those days, as now, offered greater inducements to ambitious youth than literature, and soon after he went to Indiana and found employment in a general store owned by five Quaker brothers. He derived much valuable experience and some amusement, too, in their employ which continued for about a year. In the summer of 1881 he came to East Saginaw and for three months was a clerk in the clothing store of "Little Jake" Seligman. In those days all stores were kept open late into the night, and the close confinement of clerking did not promote his general health.

One day in November, when he was pale and apparently far from well, he was approached by William L. Ring who had been attracted by his manly bearing. Believing that the invigorating air of the pine woods would restore the young man's health, Mr. Ring, with his proverbial kindness, though an entire stranger, invited him to go to his father's logging camp on the Cedar River. This offer he gladly accepted, and upon arriving in camp was advised to keep out of doors a good portion of the day and to mingle freely with the lumber jacks. Though he had no regular duties he proceeded to make himself useful, and soon had systematized the keeping of the camp accounts and supplies so that he was given a regular salary. He stayed in the woods until the following April when he came down the river with the "drive," and arrived in Saginaw with renewed strength and vigor.

During the winter he was closely associated with Eleazer J. Ring, the father of William L. Ring, for whom he formed a strong attachment. Several characteristics of Mr. Ring were indelibly impressed upon his memory, and one in particular. His employer would often stop on the tote road, step to one side, make strange diagrams in the clean, fresh snow, and proceed to demonstrate some difficult problem in geometry, which proceeding was not to the edification of his hearers. He recalls that Mr. Ring was a man of strong convictions, particularly on the question of temperance, and was self appointed guardian of young and innocent persons who came within his observation.

In the summer of 1882 Mr. Phipps entered the employ of the Wells-Stone Mercantile Company, which enjoyed a large wholesale trade in lumbermen's supplies. He rose rapidly with this company and eventually reached the highest position in their trust and confidence. In 1896, when the decline of the lumber business in Northern Michigan had reduced the volume of their business, he organized the corporation of Phipps, Penoyer & Company to take over the old business and to develop the wholesale grocery trade in this section of the State. Although the future of the valley looked dark and the times were hard, he believed in the future development of agriculture in the country surrounding Saginaw, and did not hesitate to extend and develop the territory beyond by sending his salesmen to remote points in the Thumb and in western and northern counties. Other enterprising men soon followed his lead and the competition thus created finally established this wholesale market as the natural point for distribution of grocery supplies to an extensive territory. This territory is now bounded on the east, north and west by the lakes, and on the south and west it overlaps the trade of Detroit and Grand Rapids.

In 1893 Mr. Phipps was married in Saginaw to Miss Kate Richman, daughter of Captain Charles Richman one of the early pioneers of the valley. One son, Richman, was born to them in August, 1894, and is now approach-



WILLIAM C. PHIPPS

ing his majority. Mrs. Phipps died in September, 1898. She was a woman of rare attainments and charming personality, and was greatly beloved by a wide circle of friends.

Though of retiring disposition, so far as public life and service is concerned, Mr. Phipps was a kind, liberal, and approachable man, and was interested in every move which would promote the development and prosperity of the community. He was possessed of fine literary tastes, a studious mind, and was a reader of the best works of living authors, and was well informed on the current events of the day.

Mr. Phipps was again married in February, 1906, to Miss Anna Fair, of Saginaw, and one daughter, Margaret, was born to them, in 1907. He died after a long illness on February 27, 1915.

JAY SMITH

Whoever serves his fellowmen to the relief of their physical ailments certainly ought to be held in grateful memory by succeeding generations. With a spirit of true helpfulness to the community lived an esteemed citizen, Jay Smith, the pioneer druggist of Saginaw County. He was born in Orleans County, New York, in 1823, and was the son of Elisha and Sophia Harding Smith. His boyhood was passed on the homestead farm, and he received his early education in the district school. When eighteen years of age he was engaged as school teacher in the same county, a position he held for eleven years.

He came to Michigan as early as 1851 and located at Flint, but soon after proceeded to the embryo city on the Saginaw. The following year he bought the drug stock of D. Wesson, and established the first successful drug business in Saginaw Valley. The store was situated at the corner of Court and Water Streets in the center of the trading section of the town, all the business then being conducted on Water Street, for about three blocks each way from Court.

The frame building he occupied on the prominent corner soon proved inadequate to his needs, and with that enterprise which characterized his life Mr. Smith replaced it with a larger brick structure. Here he conducted his business for a number of years, but afterward the building was converted into a railroad station and used by the Michigan Central until demolished in 1911. The old frame building was moved to the outskirts of the town, at the corner of Court and Oakley Streets, where it still stands.

In 1861 he was appointed postmaster of Saginaw City, an office he held for several years. By 1869 much of the business had shifted to Hamilton Street, and he erected just east of the First National Bank a brick store building which later formed a part of the Jerome Block. Business still moved westward on Court, and in 1874 he built the three-story brick block, which bears his name, at 413-415-417 Court Street. In the new building at 417 he moved his drug business, and soon after his son, Dr. Fletcher S. Smith, became associated with him under the name of Jay Smith & Son.

In October, 1852, he married Miss Susan W. Cochrane, of New York City. Seven children blessed their home, of whom, Jessie, wife of A. M. Marshall, died February 25, 1885; Dr. Fletcher S. Smith passed away April 19, 1914; and Charles S. Smith, former city attorney, died December 22, 1906. The mother died November 18, 1902. De Witt C., Wallis Craig, Miss Winnifred, of Saginaw, and Jay Smith, Jr., of Portland, Oregon, still survive.



JAY SMITH



FLETCHER S. SMITH

In 1894 Mr. Smith purchased a part of the Thomas Merrill farm, about five miles out on the Gratiot road, where he spent considerable time in summer. On May 20, 1895, a raw, cold day, he drove out to direct some of the spring work, became thoroughly chilled, suffered a relapse of an old heart affection, and before medical attention could be summoned he quietly expired.

The sense of loss sustained by the community in his sudden death, and the universal esteem in which his memory was held, found fitting expression when there gathered at his late home, on May 22d, those who were impelled to pay the final tribute of respect that the living owe the dead. From stores, offices and banks, came leading citizens, and druggists in a body, to attend the services of consigning the remains of their fellow citizen to rest in Oakwood.

Jay Smith's position in the community was that of a loyal citizen, and his public services rendered as a member of the first city council, as supervisor, and as a member of the school board for many years, were of the most valued order. The public school system, of which the West Side is justly proud, must always owe much to Mr. Smith; and in the government of the old city of Saginaw, his influence and counsels were equally potent.

FLETCHER S. SMITH

Doctor Fletcher S. Smith, for forty years a well known and popular pharmacist of this city, was born at Saginaw City, November 16, 1854. He was the eldest son of Jay and Susan W. Smith, natives of New York State, who came to this place in 1852 at a time when the lumber industry of the valley was rapidly expanding. The father established the first successful drug store in Saginaw County which, with his other enterprises, he continued until his death in 1895.

In his boyhood and early youth Fletcher attended the public schools of this city and afterward took a course at the Chicago School of Pharmacy, from which he graduated with honor in 1875. Upon his return to Saginaw he was admitted to partnership with his father in the drug business, under the firm name of Jay Smith & Son, which was then located at 417 Court Street. He was not content, however, to confine his activities to pharmacy alone, and, two years later, with a broadened scope of life work, he entered the medical school of the University of Michigan, from which he graduated in 1881. He began the practice of medicine at West Branch, in this State.

Returning to his home town and to his accustomed place in his father's popular store, he took up the practice of medicine in which he was eminently fitted. In connection with his duties as pharmacist he acquired an enviable reputation in his profession as one who was always ready and willing to relieve the sufferings of all who came to him, both rich and poor alike, without thought of compensation or the commendation of his fellow men. It was a work of love and devotion to the highest ethics of his profession, rather than a means of attainment of the world's riches. He was also a skilled surgeon and oculist. Throughout his active professional life he maintained close relations with his fellow practitioners, being an honored member of the Saginaw County Medical Society, the Michigan State Medical Association; and was a fellow of the American Medical Association and the Michigan State Pharmacy Association.

Fraternally, Mr. Smith was a Mason, being identified with Saginaw Valley Lodge, No. 154, F. & A. M., and Joppa Chapter, No. 63, R. A. M., in the work of which he always evinced a deep and sincere interest. He attended the First Presbyterian Church on the West Side, and contributed generously to its charities. Though often importuned by his friends to

accept public office, the duties of which he was eminently qualified to fill, he never consented to do so, but was content to serve his fellow-citizens at his place of business.

Mr. Smith was united in marriage, at Hampton, New York, with Miss Cora E. Dyer, who was a native of Vermont. Soon after they established a residence at 1015 South Michigan Avenue, which has been the family home for many years. Mr. Smith died Sunday evening, April 19, 1914; and was interred at Oakwood with Masonic rites, under the auspices of Saginaw Valley Lodge, No. 154, F. & A. M. Surviving him are Mrs. Smith and three brothers, Jay of Portland, Oregon, DeWitt C., and Wallis Craig Smith, of this city, and one sister, Miss Winifred, whose home is at 316 South Michigan Avenue. A brother, Charles S. Smith, who was a prominent member of the Saginaw County Bar Association, died in December, 1906.

WALLIS CRAIG SMITH

Wallis Craig Smith, the youngest son of the late Jay Smith whose biography appears in the preceding pages, was born in Saginaw City on March 15, 1875. His boyhood was passed in this city, where he attended the public schools and graduated from the High School in 1894. He was very popular with his schoolmates, and took a leading part in the various student organizations, being president of his class three years.

He then began work in his father's drug store, which was located in the Smith Block on Court Street; and in the Fall of the same year took a position as bookkeeper in the office of the Oakland Vinegar & Pickle Company, at Highland Station, Michigan. In the Spring of 1895 he returned to Saginaw and became advertising manager of the Evening Journal, a daily paper published on the West Side, in which work he continued for more than a year.

The desire for a professional life, however, was strong within him, and in the Fall of 1896 he began a three year law course at the University of Michigan, graduating in the class of 1899 and being soon after admitted to the bar in this State. During his college life he was a member of the legal fraternity of Phi Delta Phi and was prominent in the social life of the University, especially in musical circles, being an active member of the University Glee Club.

Returning to his home city he associated himself for the practice of law with the late James H. Davitt, one of the best known lawyers in Saginaw. In 1900 he formed a law partnership with Russell B. Thayer, under the firm name of Smith & Thayer, which continued for two years.

Mr. Smith was united in marriage on June 29, 1901, with Miss Jean Wadhams Wells, who was born in this city on April 21, 1876. She is a daughter of the late Charles W. Wells who was one of the leading lumbermen of the Saginaw Valley. Following this important event in their lives, Mr. and Mrs. Smith spent a very enjoyable year in extensive travel in Europe and Egypt, and obtained numerous interesting and valuable mementos of their journeyings. To them have been born two daughters, Jean Craig, born April 9, 1906, and Martha Waite, born August 8, 1908. Their home is in the Wells homestead at 525 North Michigan Avenue.

Upon returning to Saginaw in 1902, Mr. Smith became interested in varied business enterprises, among which are the Marshall-Wells Hardware Company, of Duluth, of which he is a director. He is also interested in the Clyde Iron Works, of Duluth, of which Carl A. Luster, formerly of Saginaw, is president, and in the Zenith Furnace Company, also of Duluth.



WALLIS CRAIG SMITH

In the following years Mr. Smith manifested his strong faith in his home city, and in its permanent prosperity, by investing heavily in industries calculated to advance its material interests. He was also actively identified with the operations of the Saginaw Valley Development Company, which in 1912-13 conducted extensive prospecting work in Saginaw Valley for oil and gas. Mr. Smith was president of this company, and participated actively in its management. The operations and outcome of this work are told in Volume I, pages 503-506.

In 1911, with Frederic L. Eaton and Robert T. Holland, he formed a law firm known as Eaton, Holland & Smith, which continued until 1914, when it was dissolved. Since that time Mr. Smith has maintained offices in the Bearinger Building.

Mr. Smith has also spent much time and thought in the interests of public and semi-public enterprises, including the Saginaw Board of Trade, of which he served as a director for five years, and the Merchants and Manufacturers Association, of which he was a subscribing member. He is also a member of the West Side Business Men's Association and a director of the Saginaw Band & Orchestra Association, an organization promoted for the purpose of securing the permanent establishment and aiding in the maintenance of a military band in Saginaw and to further the musical interests of the city.

In all his relations with his fellow men, of both a business and social nature, he displays the highest principles of honor and integrity. He possesses a brilliant mind, a keen intellect, a thorough knowledge of men and affairs, and a whole souled and genial nature which is greatly appreciated by his intimate friends. He is a member of the East Saginaw Club, the Saginaw Country Club, the Saginaw Canoe Club, the Bay City Country Club, the Bay City Boat Club and the Kitchi Gammi Club of Duluth.

Mr. Smith has also served as president of the Saginaw Rotary Club, the University of Michigan Alumni Association of Saginaw, and the Associated Charities. In his church affiliations, he was, as a high school student, a member of the Michigan Avenue Baptist Church, in the social and religious work of which he was very active. Later in life he became identified with the First Congregational Church of Saginaw, of which he is now a member.

In the summer of 1916 he attended the Plattsburg Military Training Camp, at Plattsburg, New York; and made a thorough study of military training methods, being a firm believer in universal military training and service as the most efficient and democratic provision for national defense.

LYMAN W. BLISS

Doctor L. W. Bliss was born in Peterboro, Madison County, New York, July 12, 1835, and was the sixth child in a family of nine. His father was the late Lyman Bliss, and his ancestry is traced to the Pilgrim Fathers who came to these shores in the Mayflower. In the early '50s the opportunities for gaining an education were not what they are now, but Dr. Bliss overcame all obstacles and graduated from Hobart College, Geneva, New York, literary and medical departments at the age of twenty-two, and commenced practice with the late Dr. James H. Jerome, in Trumansburg, New York.

In 1861 he had secured a lucrative practice and was one of the professors in the Geneva Medical College, when he responded to his country's call and went to the front as assistant surgeon of the Tenth New York Cavalry in which his brother, the late Aaron T. Bliss was a captain. He was soon transferred to the Fifty-first New York as brigade surgeon and acting medical director. In 1864 he was stricken with typhoid fever, but as soon as he

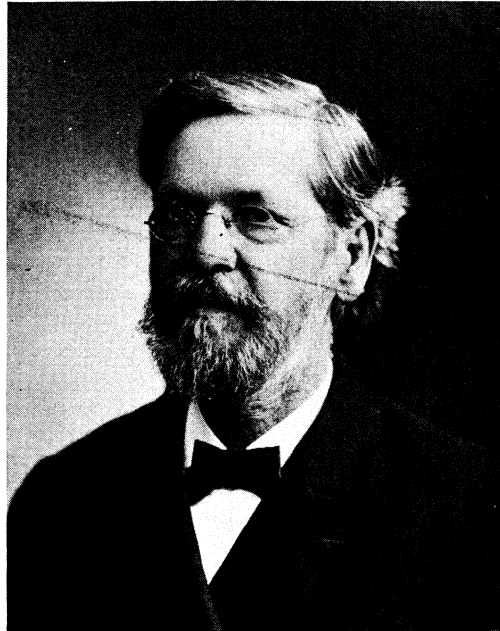
recovered he entered the field hospital service and at the close of the war was in charge of the field hospital in Alexandria, and was mustered out of the service with a rank of Major on August 18, 1865.

He came to Saginaw in 1866 and at once took up the practice of medicine and surgery. Although his professional career overshadows everything else, he was identified at different times with several business enterprises. For more than twenty years the firm of A. T. Bliss & Brother was among the foremost lumber firms in the valley. He was also connected with the James Stewart Company, and at different times was interested in other lines of business. His relations with his brother were of an unusual character, and were marked by a mutual affection rarely seen even in brothers approaching the age of seventy.

Doctor Bliss was married three times. His first wife and mother of his children was a daughter of the late Dr. Jerome. She died in this city on April 26, 1872. On September 18, 1877, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Harriet Granger Miller, who died October 3, 1887. On November 2, 1892, he was again married to Miss May Cummiskey, who survived him. Doctor Bliss died in a hospital in San Antonio, Texas, February 19, 1907.

As the first president of the State Medical Society and as one of its subsequent presidents, as an honorary member of the same society to which he was elected in 1904, as the first and only president of the Saginaw Valley Medical College, many of whose graduates today regard his memory with more than ordinary esteem, as the founder of Bliss Hospital, which did a general hospital work for several years, Doctor Bliss rendered valuable services to the medical profession. When it is recalled how many years he was recognized as one of the most prominent physicians and surgeons, not only of the city but of the State as well, one begins to appreciate the measure of success he must have realized when yet a young man, for he lived two years beyond the allotted span.

In this age, when nearly everything is measured by the money standard, when the first question seems to be, "Does it pay?" it is refreshing to consider the success of a life whose coveted rewards were not in silver and gold. In the business world the ability and energy that Doctor Bliss showed in his profession might have amassed millions. Indeed, he was no small factor in some of Saginaw's large business enterprises. In the political world his personal magnetism, his genuine kind-heartedness might have elevated him to almost any position in the gift of the people, but wealth and such honors would have been empty compared with what he gained in the hearts of the thousands that knew him as the kindest of men and a physician of skill.



DOCTOR L. W. BLISS



ERNEST A. SNOW



EUGENE A. SNOW

EUGENE A. SNOW

Eugene A. Snow, for more than thirty years a prominent member of the Saginaw County Bar, was born at Hanover, Jackson County, Michigan, March 13, 1852. His parents were Joseph and Jane Snow, natives of New England, who came to Michigan in the eighteen-forties and settled in Jackson County. Like other pioneers they cleared land and tilled the soil, thus aiding in the early development of the State. Their family consisted of six children.

Later they removed to Iowa and Eugene attended the public schools at Webster City. Upon completing his studies at the age of sixteen, he began teaching school, an occupation which he followed for fourteen years in Iowa, Kansas and Michigan. Late in the seventies he was superintendent of schools, and while attending to the duties of this position he studied law. He was admitted to the bar in the Supreme Court of Michigan, October 11, 1883, and began practice at Saginaw City, which he has continued to the present.

In 1892 Mr. Snow was elected prosecuting attorney of Saginaw County, and during his term of office in the panic days of 1894-95, hundreds of criminal cases were handled by him each term, and his records of convictions was never excelled in the State. He secured more convictions than any other prosecutor, and was noted for his vigorous and fearless conduct of criminal cases. He was also a member for several years of the board of estimates of the City of Saginaw.

Mr. Snow was married in 1874, his wife having been born at Hanover, Michigan, August 23, 1854. Two children were born to them, Ernest A. Snow and Mabel Snow. The latter was married to Jacob A. Huff of this city.

Fraternally, Mr. Snow is a member of Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and of Theseus Lodge, Knights of Pythias.

ERNEST A. SNOW

Ernest A. Snow, who followed in his father's chosen profession, has practiced law in Saginaw County for twenty years, and is rated one of the most brilliant lawyers in this section of the State. He was born at Hanover, Michigan, April 15, 1875, and came to Saginaw City with his parents in early boyhood. He attended the public schools of this city, and passed from the High School to the University of Michigan, where he took a full law course, and was graduated in 1896. In the same year he was admitted to the bar in Michigan, and at once began the practice of law at Saginaw in association with his father, the firm name being Snow & Snow. So vigorous and resourceful has been their conduct of many important cases in the local courts, that the firm enjoys a high reputation for successful prosecution of legal suits and as counsellors at law.

Mr. Snow was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1897-98, and later was Judge of the Recorder's Court in this city. For several years he has been a member of the board of trustees of the Union School District. He is a staunch Republican and in political campaigns is a prominent figure, his masterful oratory making his logical arguments very effective.

Among the fraternal organizations of which Mr. Snow is a member may be mentioned the Masonic Order, of which he is a Shriner, the Knights of Pythias, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Loyal Order of Moose, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

On October 9, 1900, Mr. Snow was united in marriage with Miss Jennie J. Frazee, a daughter of the late Walter Frazee, one of Saginaw's best known citizens. She was born at Monroe, Michigan, and came to Saginaw with her father's family in early childhood, when they returned to this city. One daughter, Helen Jane Snow, was born to them on April 27, 1902, and is now in her fifteenth year. The family home is at 1801 North Michigan Avenue.

THOMAS L. JACKSON

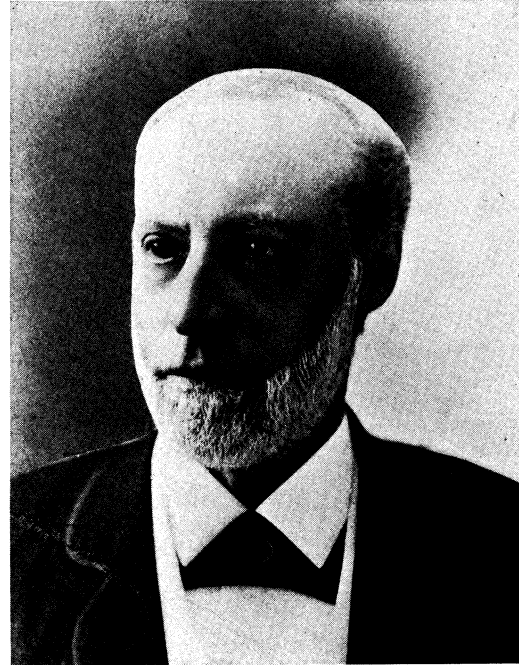
Thomas L. Jackson, a well known pioneer of Saginaw County and the City, was born at Amsterdam, Holland, September 16, 1825. His parents, Thomas and Hannah Leonard Jackson, were of English descent, both having been born and reared in London, England. The father followed the trade of tailor throughout an active and useful life; and died in London in 1838, six years after the mother had passed away.

The early education of Thomas was obtained in the city schools, but at fourteen years of age, shortly after the death of his father, he was thrown upon his own resources, and was obliged to complete his education in life's school of experience. He thereupon began sailing on salt water, an occupation which he followed for fourteen years, first on ocean routes from English and Holland ports, and afterward from American ports.

In 1853 he relinquished a sea-faring life and came to Michigan, purchasing a farm in Saginaw County, not far from the city, where he lived and tilled the soil for eight years. He then moved into Saginaw City and, in the early 60's served the county as treasurer for two terms. Upon the expiration of his office he engaged in the grocery business at the corner of Michigan and Gratiot Avenues, and the same time conducting the office of Superintendent of County Poor, in his store. Later, when he closed out his business, the public office, which he held for thirty years with the complete satisfaction of the people, was moved to his home.

Upon settling in Saginaw County in 1853, Mr. Jackson married Miss Veronica Blatz, who had been born in Germany, in 1832. Two sons were born to them, John L. Jackson, who has been prominently identified with some of Saginaw's leading industries for a number of years, and William Jackson, who died in this city at the age of nine and a half years. Mrs. Jackson, a woman of many fine qualities, was beloved by a wide circle of friends; and died at the family home in Saginaw, in 1881. In 1883 Mr. Jackson married Mrs. Lucy Purdy, a woman of English descent. She survived him fourteen years, until 1912.

Having been reared in the faith of the Church of England, it was but natural that Mr. Jackson, upon coming to America, should identify himself with the Episcopal Church, the services of which he attended the early part of his life. He was also affiliated with the Masonic Order, being a member of Saginaw Valley Chapter, No. 154, F. & A. M. He died quite suddenly October 8, 1898; and will be remembered as a man of sterling character, who spent a useful and well-regulated life, and who was a public spirited and worthy citizen.



THOMAS L. JACKSON

THE WICKES FAMILY

One of the early Puritan settlers of Dorchester, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, is said by the early chroniclers to have been of "an ancient and honorable Devonshire family," whose original name was Wrey, and whose seat in the latter part of the 14th century, was at North Wyke, in Tawton Hundred, about twenty miles from the city of Exeter. In an account of the Wrey family, in Playfair's *British Antiquities*, the earliest name given is that of Robert le Wrey, who was living in 1135, the first year of King Stephen. The name indicates a Norman origin, his father probably coming to England with William the Conqueror. Through successive generations the name became Wykes, about the time of Richard II (1377-99), and Weekes, in the early part of the 17th century.

The coat of arms of the family, as described in Burke's *Heraldry*, was, "Ermine, three battle-axes sable"; the crest, "an arm embowed, in armor proper, holding a battle-ax gules." *Ermine* was a white field with black spots; *sable*, black; *embowed*, bent; *proper*, of natural color; *gules*, was red.

Thomas Weeks the fifth great-grandfather of Harry Tuthill Wickes, William Jarvis Wickes, and Mary Wickes Randall, of Saginaw, was born in Devonshire, England, about 1612. In company with his brothers George and Francis, he left his native land November 20, 1635, and in due time landed at Watertown, Massachusetts, whence he went soon after to Wethersfield, Connecticut. Later he removed to Stamford, of which he was one of the original proprietors in 1640, but finally settled at Huntington, Long Island. In 1662 he was admitted freeman and chosen constable, and in April of the following year his name was one of three sent to the court at Hartford for appointment as magistrates. He was one of the patentees in 1666. He married Isabella Harcutt, of Oyster Bay; and his children were named in his will, dated June 30, 1670. To Thomas, his eldest son, he bequeathed certain pieces of land, and to his widow and the other children stipulated sums of money and property.

Upon his death in 1671 the sons changed the spelling of the name to Wickes, perhaps to distinguish themselves from the sons of Francis, bearing the same family names in the adjoining town of Oyster Bay; and this form has been retained by their descendants. Many of the family are now to be found on Long Island and in the counties along the Hudson River, some families having removed to the latter section upon the evacuation of Long Island by the American army, in the Revolution. From the eldest son, Thomas, by a direct line through Joseph, Silas, and James Wickes, we come to James Harvey Wickes, the grandfather of the principal present generation.

This sturdy member of an old and honorable family was born at Schaghticoke, New York, February 24, 1802. Following the occupation of his ancestors, he engaged in farming, and combined with it the trade of cabinet-maker, having a well equipped shop on the farm, where he made by hand such furniture, coffins, and like articles as were required by the settlers in the neighborhood. Upon arriving at manhood he was married, on May 29, 1823, to Miss Maria Tuthill, born October 13, 1803, who had come with her parents, Joshua and Sarah Reeder Tuthill, to Starkey, Yates County, in 1811. They lived in Eddytown until 1837, and then removed to Reading, New York. In 1856 they returned to Yates County, locating at Rock Stream, where he died August 13, 1866. Shortly after, the widow removed to Watkins, New York, to reside with her son, George Augustus Wickes, where she lived until her death on June 10, 1884. The traditions of the family accord to the grandmother all the attributes of a noble and high-minded womanhood; and all her descendants sacredly cherish her name, her many



HENRY DUNN WICKES

virtues, and her hallowed memory. The immediate family consisted of one daughter, Sarah Tuthill, who died at the age of seventeen, on November 1, 1842, and five sons, of which Henry Dunn and Edward Noyes, who were so prominently identified with the development of this valley, emigrated to Michigan in the early 50's.

Henry Dunn Wickes

Henry D. Wickes, one of the pioneers of East Saginaw, was born at Starkey, near Seneca Lake in Yates County, New York, August 19, 1833. His early boyhood was spent on the homestead farm, but in 1839 the family removed to Reading, Steuben County, in the same State, where Henry D. attended the common schools available to boys of studious and ambitious temperament. In those days there were no free colleges, or comparatively free institutions of any kind, where a classical course could be followed, and it is therefore greatly to his credit that he availed himself to the fullest extent of the opportunities offered, and acquired a liberal education in practical things. Very early in life his natural bent was toward anything and everything of a mechanical nature, and as a boy he turned his attention to the invention of simple and practical devices that would reduce and benefit labor.

At the age of nineteen he began an apprenticeship in a foundry and machine works at Penn Yan, New York, and continued this occupation for two years. He then went to Auburn, in the same State, and spent a year perfecting himself in the machinists trade, and acquired a thorough knowledge of the business which enabled him in later years to build up, in conjunction with his brother, Edward N., one of the most successful machinery manufacturing establishments in the Middle West.

In 1854, at a time when the vast timber resources of Michigan were becoming known in the East, he came to this State and located at Flint, in Genesee County. The possibilities of the country and the opportunities offered in his trade were so apparent, that he decided to remain in this place, and soon after wrote to his younger brother, Edward Noyes, to join him. The following year the brothers met in the Garrison House, in Detroit, the record of this fact being preserved in the family in the form of a newspaper clipping of the time, which mentioned their names among the new arrivals at this hotel.

They at once proceeded to Flint, and in association with H. W. Wood, established the Genesee Iron Works, which conducted a general foundry and machinery business, principally repair work, and the making of plow shares and odd castings, rough and finished, of all sorts required by a frontier settlement. This was the actual start in an eventful business life, marked by painstaking care in producing a product of high grade, and by close attention to details. Here, indeed, he fully realized his abilities as a practical mechanic, a title of which he was justly proud, and which later resulted in the improvement and perfection of some of the most essential machinery everywhere used in the lumber industry.

During these early years of the business the pig iron used in the foundry came to Saginaw River by vessel, and was hauled across the country to Flint, to be made into castings. The Saginaws were then gaining in enviable notoriety for push and enterprise in the manufacture of lumber and salt, and as there was then no establishment of the kind in this place, much of the product of the foundry at Flint was hauled back over the rough post road to the saw mills on the Saginaw. To the practical minds of the Wickes Brothers this seemed an unnecessary waste, and in 1860 they removed to East Saginaw to realize some of the great opportunities here offered in their

business. At first two lots of land on the bank of the river (and still occupied by a part of the present plant), were purchased, and the ground cleared of timber preparatory to the erection of the shops. In 1864 the brothers purchased the interest of H. W. Wood, and the firm name became Wickes Brothers.

From the beginning of the business the shops manufactured gang mills of the Scotch type for the saw mills on the river, but, due to inherent defects in the type itself there was constant trouble with their use, as well as unnecessary waste in cutting. The mechanical ingenuity of the brothers was therefore turned to the improvement of this crude but important sawing machine. After much experimenting they invented a device which, by giving an oscillating motion to the saw frame, caused all the teeth of the saws to cut smoothly and evenly, and overcame the difficulty of only the lower teeth of the saws doing all the cutting, as heretofore operated.

This invention was introduced about 1868, Frank E. Kirby, of Detroit, the noted marine engineer, then a young man of about twenty-two, drawing the plans; and the first gang of the new type was built for the Hackley's of Muskegon. Other improvements to the gang followed in quick succession, the speed of the saws was increased, saws of thinner gauge were used, which reduced the kerf and increased the cutting capacity four fold over the early type of gang, besides making cleaner and better lumber with much less waste. Since that time various types of gangs, all embodying the same principle, to meet every requirement of the lumber industry, from the huge gangs used on the Pacific Coast to the thin veneer-like cutting gangs, using the thinnest saws cutting boards as thin as one-quarter inch or less, with a saw kerf of 1-32 of an inch, have been introduced. The industry is now the largest of its kind in the United States, if not in the world.

On September 21, 1858, Mr. Wickes was married at Flint to Miss Ann S. Bailey, the daughter of Jarvis and Eliza Sharp Bailey, who was born in Genesee County, October 4, 1839. Three children were born to them, Mary S., who married Robert M. Randall, Harry Tuthill Wickes, and William Jarvis Wickes. Mrs. Wickes was a woman of strong character and keen intellect, and was possessed of a pleasing personality. In the social and religious life of the city she always evinced a lively interest, and was foremost in the promotion of all good works. She died at the family home on North Jefferson Avenue, April 27, 1889, mourned by many devoted friends.

With the activities of a large industry to supervise from its inception, and to aid in its growth for more than a generation, Henry D. Wickes had little time and still less inclination to indulge in political ambition, but he did not neglect his duties of good citizenship, and did his part in giving of his time and means to advance the moral and material interests of the city. For forty years he was the active head of the firm which made the name of Wickes Brothers potential in the affairs of Michigan, and which has been of immense benefit to his home city.

Mr. Wickes was ever an earnest Churchman of broad religious beliefs, and for many years was a vestryman and senior warden of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. His fellow members were deeply attached to him as one who was ever ready to aid every object intended for the betterment of the community. In the rebuilding of the church edifice in 1886-87, he was especially active, and very much of the beauty of design and solidity of construction is due to his study and supervision of the work. He was a serious thinker possessed of profound convictions, a Christian gentleman whose language and habits were ever consistent with the noblest manhood. As a husband, father, brother and citizen,—in all these relations—he was ideal; and as a citizen, he gained the respect and high esteem of the community to an



EDWARD NOYES WICKES

eminent degree. He died under a foreign sky, at Guadalajara, Mexico, February 14, 1901, where he had gone the preceding October in search of renewed health.

Edward Noyes Wickes

Edward N. Wickes, the next younger brother of Henry D., was born at Starkey, Yates County, New York, November 11, 1835. His boyhood, like that of his brothers, was spent on the father's farm, and, while attending to the minor duties which fell to a lad, he was diligent in acquiring such knowledge and learning as was afforded by the district school. At the age of twenty he came to Michigan, and joined his brother in the foundry and machinery business at Flint, Genesee County. When the family removed to East Saginaw, in 1860, he took up his residence with Henry D. and his family, with whom he lived for many years. Between the brothers there existed a close bond of sympathy, and an attachment and affection but seldom manifested. In all their business relations, and home and social ties, they were inseparable, and each depended upon and looked to the other for advice and counsel. So marked was this characteristic that Doctor Bliss, the family physician, once remarked, "When either of the brothers dies the other will not survive him long." This prophesy proved true as the brothers passed away within about a month.

He also was gifted with a fine mechanical mind coupled with a genius for invention, and much of the success of the improved gangs and engines built by the firm was due to his ability as a practical machinist. Side by side the brothers labored with the tools of their trade, working out their ideas in practical form, and carrying out their experiments by means of working models, with the most perfect harmony of thought and action. To their concerted efforts, as well as to their mechanical skill and ingenuity, is undoubtedly due the great success of the Wickes gangs, and that their names are indissolubly linked with the lumber industry.

Mr. Wickes always displayed a wholesome interest in public affairs, and for many years was a member of the Board of Water Commissioners on the East Side. He was largely instrumental in the installation of the original water works system, in 1873, and of its extension and improvement as the needs of the growing city demanded. Possessed of a native refinement of manner and speech, marked by kindness and generosity, he was held in the highest esteem as a citizen, business man, and friend. Having spent an active and useful life he died at his home on North Warren Avenue, January 13, 1901, in his sixty-sixth year.

About 1865 the youngest brother, Charles Tuthill Wickes, born at Reading, New York, March 26, 1841, came to Saginaw and became associated with the firm, with which he continued for ten years when he removed to Stanton, Michigan. He was of a studious temperament and possessed marked literary tastes. Like his brother Edward, he never married. He died at Stanton February 19, 1909.

Harry Tuthill Wickes

Harry T. Wickes, for the last twenty-five years at the head of the corporation, was born at Flint, November 2, 1860. As the family removed to Saginaw the following year, his boyhood was passed amid the scenes of his later activities in business and social life. He first attended the old Crary School, and later the Central School when the high school courses were there taught, before the erection of the first High School building. In July, 1878, he completed his schooling and began his training for a business



HARRY TUTHILL WICKES

career which was to develop a business of mammoth proportions. The father and uncle laid the foundation of a prosperous business, to which they added inventive and mechanical skill, but it remained for the present Wickes Brothers to develop and expand this business by a more thorough organization employing modern systems. In doing this they have clung tenaciously to the principles of integrity and honor, upon which the establishment was founded.

At first he worked as an apprentice in the shops, firing the boilers, operating the simpler machines, and watching the multiple operations, thus gaining a general and thorough knowledge of the details of shop practice. After two years he entered the office as bookkeeper and correspondent, when himself and one other, a shipping clerk, attended to all the routine business. The market for their engines and saw mill machinery was rapidly expanding, however, and the need of a more complete organization was soon apparent. In 1883 plans for incorporation were prepared and reorganization effected with Henry D. Wickes as president, and Edward N. Wickes as vice-president. In a few years the business had grown enormously, and the management gradually devolved upon Harry T. and his brother; and in the late 90's the father and uncle retired from active participation in the company's affairs.

On October 21, 1885, Mr. Wickes was married to Miss Fanny Hamilton, of this city. Five children were born to them, Arthur Hamilton, on February 27, 1887; Henry Randall, on September 1, 1889; Elizabeth, who is now Mrs. Albert Harvey, on May 19, 1892; Frances, on September 22, 1894; and Helen Louise, on December 3, 1896. The sons are now associated with the company, and acquiring a practical knowledge of the business, which will be invaluable to them in later life.

Mrs. Wickes was a beautiful woman of fine attainments and personal charm, and the hospitality of her home, on North Jefferson Avenue, was proverbial. She was a devout member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, in furthering the good works of which she was unceasing. Possessing generous impulses she continually gave pleasure to others, and with her bounty there always went something of the good cheer and personality of the giver. More than all, she had a tender sympathy and personal interest in those about her that endeared her to a host of loyal, devoted friends. She died at the family home.

Besides his active supervision of a large business and connection with the Wickes Boiler Company, Mr. Wickes has extensive interests in many of Saginaw's most important and successful industries. He was the father of the coal industry in this county, organizing the first company to sink a shaft on property of the Saginaw Realty Company, of which he was largely interested. Later he was instrumental in organizing the Consolidated Coal Company, which is one of the largest producers in this State. He, with his brother W. J. Wickes, promoted the United States Graphite Company, with which he holds official positions; and is a director of the Saginaw-Bay City Railway Company, the Saginaw Power Company, the Modart Corset Company, and other corporations, all of which are of immense value to Saginaw. His enterprising spirit constantly finds expression in his efforts to bring new manufacturing establishments to this city, through the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association, of which he was president for several years.

Fraternally, Mr. Wickes is identified with the Masonic order, being a Knight Templar, also with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; and he is a member of the Saginaw Club, the Detroit Club, the Toledo Club

and the Toledo Yacht Club. Yachting is one of his favorite sports, and he owns and sails the commodious steam yacht *Capitola*, which was built to his order in 1904. Of a robust figure of medium height, with hair turned to grey, and a keen yet kindly eye, which radiates good will and friendliness, he is a man who attracts attention wherever he goes; and is counted a true friend among men of integrity and refinement.

William Jarvis Wickes

William J. Wickes, head of the Wickes Boiler Company, was born in Saginaw, August 2, 1862. Arriving at boyhood he attended the public schools and graduated from the high school in 1880. He at once began working in his father's office, and, with his brother Harry T., grew up with the business. Early in his career he displayed an aptitude for handling details, and by constant application soon became indispensable to the firm and afterward to the corporation.

At about this time they were having some trouble with the boilers riveted by hand, which local boiler shops made for them to fill contracts for complete saw mill installations, and this led to their adding a first-class boiler shop to their plant. With modern machinery and approved methods they were then able to compete with any and all makers, and soon began making Scotch marine boilers for F. W. Wheeler & Company, of Bay City, the Chicago Shipbuilding Company, and Alexander McDougall for some of his whaleback steamers. This part of the boiler business, however, was not altogether satisfactory, due principally to the crowding out of more profitable work, and it was therefore abandoned.

The development of water tube type of boilers then occupied their attention, and drew out their ingenuity and skill, with the result that, in 1896, they perfected and introduced the vertical type of boiler. They were the originators of this type, which is coming into general use because of its long life and ease with which it can be cleaned. From a small beginning, in making a few boilers to fill contracts nearly thirty years ago, this business has grown and expanded until the great modern plant is now the largest and best equipped in the West, and their vertical water tube boilers are the *standard* of their class.

On July 14, 1886, Mr. Wickes was married to Miss Cornelia Mershon, daughter of Augustus and Helen Mershon, of this city. Seven children were born to them, Helen Augusta, who married the late Melville Brooks, on December 17, 1887; Edward Bailey, on August 12, 1889; Ann, on January 11, 1891; James C., on February 17, 1894, and died April 24, 1894; William Jarvis, Junior, on May 26, 1895; John Y., on September 28, 1896; and Elsie, on January 26, 1911.

Outside of his duties in the corporations which bear the family name, Mr. Wickes finds time to devote considerable attention to a number of other leading industries in his home city. He is president of The Wickes Boiler Co., the Saginaw Plate Glass Company, the Consolidated Coal Company, and of The United States Graphite Co. He is also a stockholder and director of the Bank of Saginaw, and is interested in and connected with many of the leading industries of the city.

He is identified with the Masonic Fraternity and is a member of the Saginaw Club, and the Detroit Club. A man of large stature and commanding presence, he was born to lead, and, possessing a keen intellect and sound judgment, he is one well qualified to plan and to execute. His public spirit is manifested in the support he gives to every practical object which will **advance** the commercial interests of the city and add to its prosperity.



WILLIAM JARVIS WICKES

WILLIAM L. WEBBER

William L. Webber, who was so prominently identified with the development of the resources of the Saginaw Valley, was born at Ogden, Monroe County, New York, July 19, 1825. His parents were James S. and Phoebe Smith Webber, of Belfast, Maine, and removed to Ogden in 1824. In 1836 they emigrated to Michigan and settled on a farm in Livingston County. During his years of boyhood William L. assisted his father in clearing the land and cultivating the soil, giving his days to hard labor and his evenings to study. As opportunity offered he attended the district school, and, being fond of books, supplemented the meagre rudimentary studies of the pioneer school by close application at home. In 1844-45 he taught a neighboring school, but in the latter year his mother died and the members of the family became separated.

At the age of twenty-one Mr. Webber entered the office of Foote & Mowry, at Milford, Michigan, with the intention of following the profession of medicine, but after two years spent there he decided to take up the law. In 1848 he opened a select school in Milford, giving his leisure hours to the study of his newly chosen profession, and was admitted to practice in 1851. After a year of practice at Milford he became convinced that a larger field for the exercise of his talents was desirable, and to select a location which promised well for the future he visited the little village of East Saginaw. This place was then coming into notice as a center of lumbering operations, and he was very favorably impressed with the natural advantages of the Saginaw Valley.

In January, 1853, he and his father, James S. Webber, drove overland from Milford to the embryo city on the Saginaw, arriving in the evening of the second day and putting up for the night at a house on Water Street, kept by A. Dann, called the "Blackmar House." The next day they began to look about for building lots, aided by friends, but the prices of business lots west of the bayou, which crossed the Plank Road (Genesee Avenue) at about the location of Baum Street, were very high, ranging from one hundred to eight hundred dollars. Crossing the bayou bridge they soon met Norman L. Little, and purchased from him the entire block bounded by the Plank Road, Jefferson and German Streets, for six hundred dollars. Mr. Little remarked that "they are beautiful lots and they have been reserved lots, but I have heard of you and your son and want just such buyers."

At this time there were only two houses east of the bayou, one of which had been built by George Oliver on Lapeer Street, and the other by Gustav Riegel on the corner of German and Warren Streets. There were a few board shanties to be seen here and there, but the ground was just as it had been left after the timber was cut and burned, no streets laid out, narrow paths winding among brush heaps and mud holes serving as highways, while fire-weeds, thistles, mullens, and stumps of trees were everywhere encountered. At the corner of Plank Road and Jefferson Street, James S. Webber built his first residence here, with stumps all around, and late in September, 1853, it was finished and painted white inside and out. On October 3, his stock of merchandise having arrived, he opened a retail store on the north side of Plank Road, near Water Street. Meanwhile William L. had erected a house on the south lots parallel to German Street, which were purchased by him, and settled down to the practice of the law.

Mr. Webber had been here scarcely six months before he had all the business he could well attend to, including his duties as insurance agent and collector of accounts. In June, 1857, he formed a law partnership with John J. Wheeler, under the firm name of Webber & Wheeler, which continued until December 31, 1860. The following year Mr. Webber became the

senior partner of the firm of Webber, Thompson and Gage, of which Bradley M. Thompson, one time mayor of East Saginaw, and Chauncey H. Gage, afterward a circuit judge of this county, were the other members. This partnership, however, continued only about six months. In 1862 Irving M. Smith, a cousin to Mr. Webber, came from Romeo, Michigan, and entered the office as clerk, and continued in this position until July 1, 1863, when he was admitted to practice with his employer, under the firm name of Webber & Smith. This continued for six years, when Mr. Webber retired from general practice, to act as counsel.

The Flint & Pere Marquette Railway Company was organized in 1857, and soon after, Mr. Webber was appointed attorney and counsel for the company, a relation which continued until March 1, 1870, when he was engaged to act as its Land Commissioner and General Solicitor. The land grant of the company comprised every alternate section of land along the line of its road for six miles on each side, comprising over five hundred thousand acres, and this large property was entrusted to the management of Mr. Webber. The office of land commissioner he held until June 1, 1885; and during the fifteen years of this service he sold three hundred and twenty-nine thousand three hundred and eight acres of land, at an average price of \$11.53 per acre. The total amount received on sales of land and timber was \$4,041,839.24, and the total amount collected for principal and interest amounted to \$4,440,045.60, while the expenses of this department during the long term averaged only four and a half per cent. of the collections made. There was not one dollar lost to the company by speculation, or other causes. Upon his resignation as commissioner, in 1885, Mr. Webber continued as director of the company, and was its solicitor and general legal counsel until January, 1892.

During these years Mr. Webber had acted as attorney and counsel for Jesse Hoyt, of New York, in the management of his extensive business interests, and afterward became his friendly adviser. In 1875 Mr. Hoyt was elected to the presidency of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railway Company; and in 1880, when a reorganization was undertaken, Mr. Webber acted as counsel for the bondholders of the road, foreclosed the securities and bid in the property, and drew up the articles of association for the new company. So firm was the confidence of the financier in his adviser, that in his will he named Mr. Webber as executor and trustee of all his property in the lower section of Michigan, an estate worth nearly four millions of dollars. It consisted of real estate in Saginaw, pine lands, railroad and other corporation stock, and other securities. This trust was placed with Mr. Webber without requiring bonds to be given, and as trustee he was empowered to continue the various business enterprises which Mr. Hoyt had commenced, and in due time close them out, in such manner as the trustee might deem best.

The various business enterprises commenced by Mr. Hoyt were promoted in the same broad spirit in which they were inaugurated, and have had a large influence in making this city the railroad and business center of North-eastern Michigan. Among these enterprises none is of more importance than the Saginaw, Tuscola & Huron Railroad (now a branch of the Pere Marquette), which extends from Saginaw northeasterly to Bay Port, in Huron County, and thence easterly to Bad Axe, the county seat of Huron County, and has a total length of sixty-seven miles. The first section of this road as far as Sebewaing, a distance of thirty-seven miles, was constructed during Mr. Hoyt's lifetime, but the management of the project, the construction, letting of contracts, purchasing of materials and supplies, and all other details devolved upon Mr. Webber, who, from 1884 to 1886, extended the line to Bay Port and Bad Axe. Mr. Webber was president of this company from the death of Mr. Hoyt, in 1882, until its absorption by



WILLIAM L. WEBBER

the Pere Marquette in February, 1900. He was also for some time president of the Saginaw & Mt. Pleasant Railroad, running from Coleman on the F. & P. M. Railroad to Mt. Pleasant, a distance of fifteen miles; and also held positions of like character, filling them with fidelity and ability. He not only witnessed the beginning of railroad construction in Saginaw Valley, but he took an active part in the development of the lines that radiate therefrom in various directions and contribute to its growth and prosperity.

An adjunct to the railroad he erected a commodious and pleasant summer hotel at Bay Port, on the shores of Wild Fowl Bay, a beautiful sheet of water and a part of Saginaw Bay. The hotel was opened to the public in June, 1886, and the patronage for two seasons was so large that it was found necessary to build an annex, more than doubling the capacity of the house.

In connection with this railroad enterprise, Mr. Webber developed the valuable stone quarries three miles east of Bay Port, which afford an excellent quality of lime stone for building purposes, at about one-half the prices which formerly prevailed in Saginaw Valley. The stone and lime were put upon the market against the disadvantages which attend the introduction of a new and untried product, but their merits were soon recognized and a ready market opened for them. The third year the quarries were operated the sales of stone amounted to three thousand cords, while the sales of lime during the same period reached forty thousand barrels, and has continued in increasing ratio since.

Ever alive to the commercial interests of the State, Mr. Webber took a prominent part in the development of the salt industry of the Saginaw Valley. He drafted the bill, passed by the legislature February 15, 1859, which provided for the payment by the State of ten cents a bushel on all salt made from brine found in Michigan; and was instrumental in organizing the first company to bore for salt and to make pioneer experiments. For a time he was secretary of this company. In May, 1860, brine in paying quantities and of good quality was discovered on land owned by Jesse Hoyt, who was one of the largest stockholders of the company. The erection of a salt block was at once commenced, and in June, 1860, the first salt ever made in the valley was placed upon the market. The results produced a wonderful effect upon land values in Saginaw Valley, and the excitement for a time ran high. The discoveries made by this company were the foundation upon which the vast salt industry of this State has been built.

Another of Saginaw's great industries largely owes its inception and early development to the efforts of Mr. Webber. The first discovery of coal was at Sebewaing, in Huron County, in a vein about four feet thick. The first exploration was near Reese, in Tuscola County, without results. Afterwards at Sebewaing tests were made, which resulted in a shaft being put down and a company formed, of which he was the principal stockholder, and mining was actually commenced in the latter part of 1890. Within four years sixty-six thousand tons of coal had been mined and sold in this section of Michigan. This discovery proved an incentive for others to follow, and in a few years the valley was dotted with mining shafts, from which thousands of tons of coal were hoisted daily.

Other enterprises with which he was actively identified were, the Mayflower Mills; the East Saginaw Gas Company and the American Commercial and Savings Bank, of which he was president; the Academy of Music Association; and the Hoyt Library Board.

Politically, Mr. Webber was a life-long Democrat, and was one of the leading standard-bearers of the party in Michigan. Among the public offices held by him during his useful life were, circuit court commissioner, prosecuting attorney, and mayor of East Saginaw to which he was elected in

the spring of 1874. In November, 1874, he was elected State Senator, and during his term was active in promoting the bill for the repeal of the prohibitory liquor law and for the passage of a high tax bill. He was the Democratic nominee for governor in 1876.

In other lines Mr. Webber's life was one of usefulness by the good example he set for others. He was prominent in the development of the agricultural interests of the State, and took a deep interest in practical farm work, especially as related to the soils. Many pamphlets and papers on agricultural subjects and topics of interest to the people emanated from his brain, attesting to his ability as a ready writer. For a number of years he was connected with the executive board of the State Pomological Society, and in 1878 was elected president of the State Agricultural Society. In the improvement of public highways he was one of the most public-spirited advocates, and aided materially in the organization of the Michigan League of Good Roads, of which he was elected president.

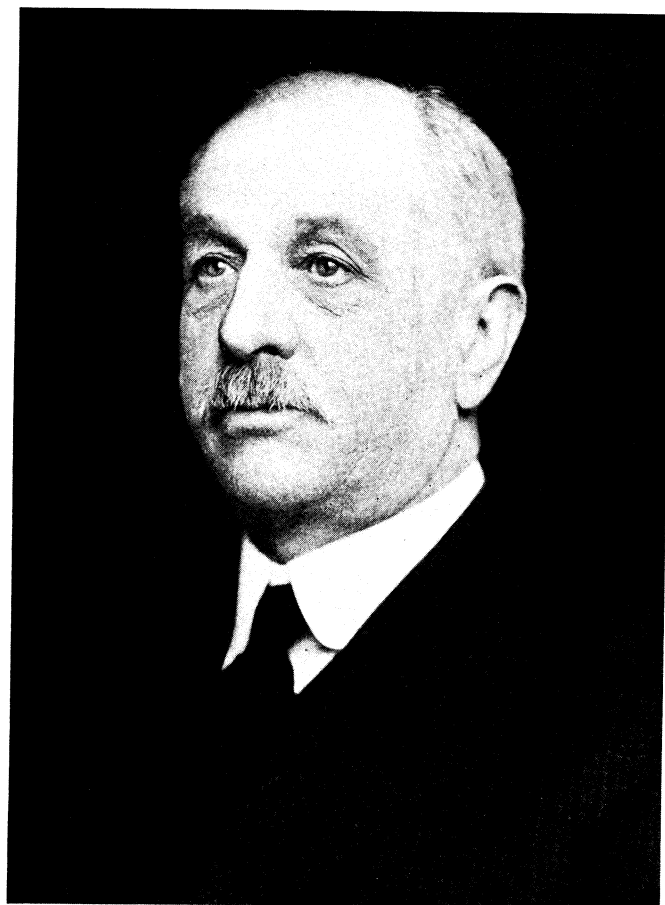
Mr. Webber was actively identified with the Masonic order in all its branches, being admitted to Saginaw Lodge No. 77, F. & A. M., in 1855, the third member to undergo the initiation. For many years he was the oldest member of the lodge in priority. In 1857 he was elected master; and organized Saginaw Valley Chapter No. 31, of which he was the first high priest. In 1865 he was raised to the position of grand high priest of the grand high chapter of Michigan. He was grand master in 1874 of Grand Lodge of F. & A. M. of Michigan. He was made Knight Templar in St. Bernard Commandery No. 16, and afterward served as eminent commander; and received the thirty-second degree A. & A. S. rite.

In 1849 he was married to Miss Nancy M. Withington, of Springwater, Livingston County, New York, who, on coming to the western wilderness, shared with him all the privations and hardships of pioneer life. Two daughters were born to them, Florence A., who married James B. Peter, and Frances E. Webber. In 1883 Mr. Webber purchased the fine property on Millard Street, at Warren and Sheridan Avenues, which has since been the family home.

As a business man Mr. Webber showed a broad mind, quick of discernment, and careful of details of his undertakings, thereby insuring their success. To Saginaw will his name ever be a bright and honored one, as his enterprises awakened an interest in the resources which underlie this fertile valley, large in the promises for the future. His individuality stamped itself on his home in an enduring manner, and as a citizen his efforts were ever for the suppression of vice and crime, and for the promotion of those municipal characteristics that make a city and its people honored. In manner he was affable, to friend or stranger, rich or poor, and he possessed a kindly disposition that gave him an interest in the affairs and well-being of others. He died October 15, 1901, in his seventy-seventh year.

WILLIAM BARIE

William Barie, one of the oldest merchants in Saginaw, still actively engaged in business, was born in Detroit, February 16, 1839. His father, after whom he was named, was of French descent, a native of Alsace-Lorraine, while his mother came of a line of German ancestry. They emigrated to the United States in 1832, and settled in Detroit, where Mr. Barie established one of the first bakeries there. In 1850 he moved his family to East Saginaw, and soon after built a frame building for a hotel, on the southeast corner of Water and German Streets. On March 26, 1854, a great fire started in the lumber piled adjacent to a saw mill on the west side of Water Street, directly opposite, and swept through the block to Wash-



WILLIAM BARIE

ington Street. There were two sons—Frederick and William, and one daughter—Caroline, in this family. The mother died in the infancy of William; and the father died in Saginaw in 1852, and was buried at Bridgeport.

William Barie, the son, received his first schooling in Detroit, but at the age of eleven, on coming to Saginaw, he attended the old Hoyt School. On the death of his father he was thrown upon his own resources, and went to Erie, Pennsylvania, where he worked with an uncle in the grocery business for two years. He then engaged with another grocer, as clerk, and continued there for two years longer. In 1858 he returned to Saginaw, and in partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Springer, the husband of his sister Caroline, opened a restaurant in a small building which stood on the lot on Water Street, where the machine shop of Koehler Brothers is now located. A year later he sold his interest in the business, and sought other occupation.

From this date his career has been marked by a series of business successes. In 1860 he formed a partnership with August Schupp, under the firm name of Schupp and Barie, and engaged in the grocery and notions business on the southeast corner of Genesee and Franklin Streets, the site of the Penney block. Four years after they moved the business to the Hoyt block, where they had entrances on both Genesee and Washington Streets. Here they soon divided the business, Mr. Schupp taking the grocery trade with the front on Washington Street, while Mr. Barie continued the notions business, to which he added dry goods, in the Genesee Street store. In 1866, when Mr. Wesley built the brick block where Oppenheimer's store is now located, he removed his business there.

During this time W. W. Fish conducted a dry goods business on Genesee, in the first store from the corner of Cass (now Baum Street), now occupied by Adams and Son. Mr. Barie bought out the business soon after and, as trade was beginning to move up the street, moved his stock there. Some years after, when the stores adjoining on the west were remodeled into a double store, he again moved the business and added many new lines, making it a modern department store. In 1898 the Germania Society, which owned the property at the southeast corner of Genesee and Baum Streets—a bequest of Anton Schmidt, built the modern four-story structure for the expanded business, where it has since grown to enormous volume of trade. The same year he bought the Aldine Hotel property, adjoining the new building at the rear, and remodeled it for the wholesale dry goods business, which he had established in a small way in the former location. Although this department of his business developed rapidly, it did not prove profitable, and was closed out about seven years ago.

Mr. Barie was married December 11, 1860, to Miss Gabrille Otto, who was born in Saginaw County. Six children blessed their home, of whom William, who was actively associated with his father, died in 1908; Tuly Marie, wife of H. G. Wessener; Delia, wife of William F. Schirmer, died in 1912; Elsie (Haniford) James; Blanche, wife of Frederic Bearinger, and Otto, who married W. H. Rice. Mrs. Barie died in 1891.

Mr. Barie was again married July 11, 1904, to Mrs. Emma Malette. Their home is at 628 South Jefferson Avenue.

Although deeply interested in public affairs and a liberal contributor to projects which promote the general prosperity of the city, Mr. Barie has confined his activities outside his own business to social life. He is a charter member of the Germania Society and also of O-Saw-Wa-Bon Lodge, I. O. O. F., and a member of the Saginaw Club, the Country Club, and the Canoe Club; and is also identified with the Board of Trade, of which he was president for a number of years.

CHARLES K. EDDY

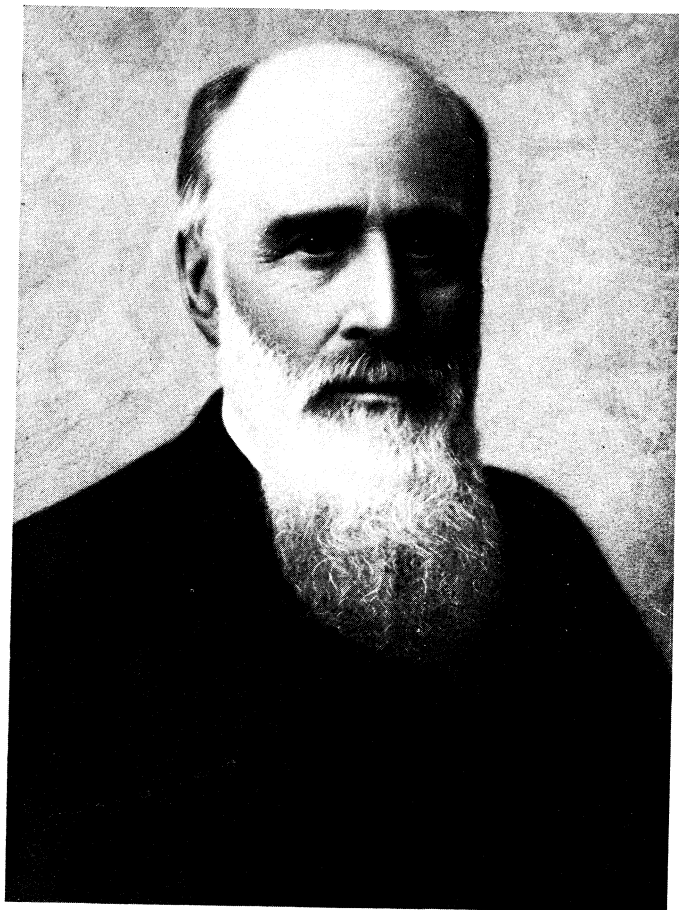
Charles K. Eddy, the founder of the extensive lumbering and salt manufacturing interests so long conducted in Saginaw by himself and his sons, Walter S. Eddy and Arthur D. Eddy, was born in Penobscot County, Maine, December 29, 1820. He came from an old and honorable family of strong patriotic spirit, which antedates the colonial times, and whose history is invested with deep personal interest.

His great-grandfather, Colonel Jonathan Eddy, was born in 1726, his parents being Eleazer and Elizabeth Eddy. On May 4, 1749, he was married to Miss Mary Ware. In 1758 he enlisted a company of troops for the French and Indian War, and was empowered in his commission "to beat his drums anywhere within the Province of Massachusetts Bay, for enlisting volunteers for his Majesty's service in a regiment of foot, to be forthwith raised and put under the command of officers belonging to the province, for the invasion of Canada in conjunction with the King's." Colonel Eddy lived to a good old age, and died in August, 1804, in the town of Eddington, Maine, a tract of land granted to him by the government of Massachusetts for services rendered during the Revolutionary War.

William Eddy, the grandfather of Charles K., was born in Mansfield, Massachusetts, August 16, 1752. In his early manhood he married Olive Morris. He was a lieutenant in a Massachusetts regiment, and was killed by a shot from a British frigate near Eastport, Maine, May 3, 1778, during the War of the Revolution. His son, William Eddy, Junior, the father of Charles K., was born in the Province of Brunswick, July 1, 1775, and was one of a family of two sons and one daughter. On November 17, 1796, he was united in marriage with Rachel P. Knapp, an estimable woman who traced her ancestry to Old England.

Charles K. Eddy, who was the youngest in a family of eight children, passed his early boyhood and school days in his native county. He took full advantage of the instruction afforded by the common schools, and afterward attended the academies at Charleston and Corinth, Maine. For some time he engaged as school teacher, and later became a surveyor and civil engineer. In this capacity he was employed for eighteen years by the State of Maine on its public surveys. In 1858 he removed to Ottawa, Canada, and engaged in lumbering.

In 1865 Mr. Eddy came to Saginaw and followed the lumber business, which was then, as for a number of years after, an occupation which brought wealth to men of thrift, integrity and ability. In 1880, with a keen foresight which marked his business life, he purchased the old Chicago mill, then the oldest saw mill in the Saginaw Valley, having been erected in 1853 by Fred Babcock. Mr. Eddy remodeled and enlarged the mill, and added much new machinery, including a Wickes' gang and two band saws. It then had a cutting capacity of twelve hundred logs a day, and was one of the most complete and economical of operation on the river. For many years this mill was operated under the firm name of C. K. Eddy & Son, and cut and shipped annually from eighteen to twenty million feet of lumber, three million laths, the same quantity of staves, and seventy-five thousand sets of heading. Connected with this large industry, which was located at the west end of the Genesee Street bridge, was a salt block using brine from four wells, and producing fifty thousand barrels a year. With its long piles of lumber on the water front, schooners loading at the docks, rafts of logs in its boom, and the hum and roar of its intense activities, this mill was long a well known land mark.



CHARLES K. EDDY

An important adjunct to the enterprises of Mr. Eddy and his sons was the Michigan Dairy Salt Company, which was incorporated in 1877. This company first began operations of making pure and fine grades of dairy and table salt in the Power Block, on South Water Street, with a capacity of fifty thousand barrels per year. In 1883 the business became so extensive that a large three-story structure, fifty feet high, was erected immediately north of the Eddy Salt Block; and the output was increased to one hundred thousand barrels annually. The coarse salt was first washed and purified, and after draining was passed through drying kilns which removed practically all of its moisture. From the kilns it was passed to the grinding stone, from which it was fed through hoppers to the packing tables beneath, where girls packed it in two, three, five and ten pound bags, made of white cotton, which were then packed in barrels of two hundred and eighty pounds each. Large bags of twenty-eight, fifty-six, one hundred and twelve and two hundred and twenty-four pounds, made of strong drilling, were also packed for market. All the product of this company was sold through the Michigan Salt Association, by whom it was distributed through their various agencies to all parts of the country.

On July 31, 1853, Mr. Eddy was married to Miss Albina Dunning, of Charleston, Maine, in which place she had been born and reared. Four children were born to them, namely: Walter S.; Arthur D.; Charles Kirke, who died November 10, 1900, and Lila, who became the wife of M. B. Mills, of Detroit. Mrs. Eddy died March 30, 1890. She was a woman of the kindest disposition, thoroughly domestic in her tastes, and took the keenest enjoyment in the quiet of the family circle, in the home at 636 North Jefferson Avenue.

In politics Mr. Eddy was a staunch Republican, and although he was interested in the progress and development of the Saginaw Valley, and of the resources of the whole State, he confined his activities to his varied interests. Mr. Eddy died May 9, 1901.

When the lumber business declined at Saginaw, due to the depletion of the pine timber in Michigan, the lumbering operations of the Eddy's were transferred to Wisconsin and Minnesota, and to Georgian Bay, Canada, and the Saginaw mill plant and salt works were dismantled and torn down. This, however, was not the end of their business activities at Saginaw, for, in order to make use of their accumulated capital and their mill and salt works properties, and give employment to hundreds of workmen, the brothers, Walter S. Eddy and Arthur D. Eddy, with that spirit of enterprise which characterized their father's life, have established in recent years entirely new industries to replace the old.

The Saginaw Milling Company and the Consolidated Coal Company, in which they are largely interested, are mere parts of these extensive and varied business enterprises which are located on the Eddy mill and salt works property, notably, flour mills, grain and bean elevators, coal washer and concrete sewer and drain pipe factory.

Other evidences of the enterprise of the Eddy brothers may be seen along West Genesee Avenue, in the reclamation of a number of acres of waste land in the vicinity, and the filling in of the unsightly river front, once occupied by a slip and docks piled high with green and dry lumber. When these improvements are completed a concrete retaining wall, or revetment, about twenty feet high above the mean stage of the river, will extend from the Johnson Street bridge to the Grand Trunk bridge, a distance of about half a mile. Few concerns in Saginaw have done, or are doing, more for the permanent development and progress of the city than Walter S. Eddy and Arthur D. Eddy.

THE BREWER FAMILY

Addison P. Brewer and Sarah Graves Brewer, his wife and devoted helpmate for fifty-five years of married life, are the central figures around which this narrative of human events is woven. He was born at Hunter, Green County, New York, December 30, 1826, and was the eldest of nine children, all of whom survived their parents. The father was Peter Brewer, born in Dutchess County, New York, June 8, 1791. In 1824 he married Miss Mary Turnes, he daughter of John Turnes. She was born in the north of Ireland, April 16, 1804, and at the age of three years came to America with her parents who settled in Green County, New York.

Looking backward still another generation in this sturdy family, we find that the father of Peter Brewer, who bore the same name, was born in Holland, April 1, 1740. When twenty-one years of age he came to America, landing at New Amsterdam, now the City of New York, where he remained until 1767. In that year he married Miss Elizabeth Stone, and soon after settled in Westchester County, New York, where he followed the occupation of farming. At the beginning of the Revolutionary War he entered the Colonial Army to aid in sustaining the independence which had been proclaimed by the patriot fathers, and continued in the struggle for liberty until its close. He then removed with his family to Green County, New York, where he died in 1804.

In the Fall of 1833 Peter Brewer and his wife, Mary, with their little family, set out from their home in the Catskills in search of a new home in the then almost unbroken wilderness of Michigan. They were a true type of pioneers who came to this territory in the early days, and laid the foundations of the material prosperity and intellectual progress that is enjoyed today. Active, brave, intelligent, honest and self-reliant, they passed the sunset side of life, reminding us of the toils and hardships of the early days and teaching a lesson of industry and perseverance that brings substantial reward and the respect of all who knew them.

Addison was then nearly seven years of age, and the incidents of the long journey westward made an indelible impression upon his youthful mind. The voyage by the slow, primitive means of locomotion of the time required eighteen days, and began in a sloop on the Hudson River, which took the party to Albany. From thence they took a canal-boat on the new Erie Canal. Early in the first morning out from Albany they were at Schenectady, and were called from the cabin to see a curious train of cars, consisting of a quaint little engine and two coaches, on the only railroad in New York State. In seven days they arrived at Buffalo, the western terminal of the canal, and embarked on a steamer for Detroit. The following day the boat ran on a bar off Erie, where it remained for three days before lightering off. Proceeding to Cleveland the vessel was declared unsafe, and the passengers and cargo were transferred to the steamboat *Superior*, a famous old ship of the early days of steam navigation on the lakes, which in due time landed them safely at Detroit.

To reach their destination in the Michigan wilderness, there was still further travel of two and a half days by ox team and cart to the home of an uncle in Washington Township, Macomb County, about twenty-eight miles from Detroit. In October, 1833, the family finally moved upon a piece of wild land in what was later known as Addison Township, Oakland County, land that they eventually converted into a fine farm, and which is still in possession of a member of the family. The country was but sparsely settled, their nearest neighbors being a mile and a half away through the woods; and there were no churches or schools. The winding trails of the Indians were their only roads, by which they went to the nearest flouring mill and store,



ADDISON P. BREWER



SARAH GRAVES BREWER

ten miles distant, or to a small water-power saw mill, two miles away. Wolves and bears, deer and other wild animals abounded in the forest, and fish filled the lakes and streams.

Such were the conditions of life in the new country, in which Addison was reared to manhood. He was the eldest of four children and much of the hard work of making a home in the wilderness devolved upon him. Before he was eight years old he drove an ox team to do the harrowing of the ground, while the other children did such work as they could. The lands surrounding the original eighty acres which comprised his father's farm, were still comparatively cheap, and two lots of forty acres each, adjoining the farm, were purchased at about three dollars per acre. With this acquisition of land the struggles of the family seemed also to increase, until about 1852 when, several of the children having grown up and contributing to the common interests, the family became comparatively prosperous and the beloved parents were relieved of their great cares.

The opportunities of acquiring an education in those days were limited, the district school from six to eight months in the year teaching the rudimentary branches only, being the only facilities. But young Brewer managed to obtain a sound knowledge of fundamental subjects, and when he was twenty and twenty-one years of age he attended the high schools at Rochester and Romeo, fitting himself for the position of teacher. He began teaching school in the Winter of 1845-46 and followed it for seven Winters.

In the Spring of 1848 occurred an event that decided the course of his life and that led him from the farm to a wider business life. A deputy United States surveyor named William Burt, son of the inventor of the solar compass, had a contract for surveying several townships of land in the upper peninsula of Michigan, and he induced Mr. Brewer to accompany him. Their work lay in the wilds near Lake Gogebic, and the young man worked as chainman at twenty dollars a month. But he studied the instruments so diligently, and succeeded so well in mastering their use that he was advanced to the position of compass man. He soon became so proficient in the use and adjustment of the solar compass that his employer advised him to take up surveying as his life work. This he decided to do, and in 1849 was put at the head of a party which worked around L'Anse. From 1853 to 1858 he, with others, was chosen to select lands for the Sault Ste. Marie Ship Canal Company, and here he acquired his knowledge of selecting and estimating pine lands, the company's selection being wholly of that nature.

In the Winter of 1859 Mr. Brewer was appointed by Governor Moses Wisner to act as one of the State swamp road commissioners, to locate and establish a road from East Saginaw to the Ausable River. This brought him to the spot which was to be his future home, and where he made a name that will ever be permanent and honored.

After locating in East Saginaw Mr. Brewer devoted his energies and talents to the work of locating, surveying and estimating pine lands. In 1863 he formed a co-partnership with his brother and P. C. Killam, and for two years they lumbered on Saganing Creek, near Saginaw Bay. He then purchased the interests of his partners, and began lumbering with Sage & McGraw, on the Cedar River, the management of which he continued for several years. In 1870 he became associated with John McGraw & Company in building their first mill at Portsmouth. Two years later he purchased a large tract of pine land in Wisconsin, which he soon sold and entered into partnership with John G. Owen in the purchase of the McLean saw mill. In 1875 he purchased the interest of Mr. Owen, and continued sole owner of the plant until its destruction by fire, involving a loss of eighty-five thousand dollars.

From that time, in connection with his sons, he dealt largely in pine lands in Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota and in Southern and Western States. He also invested heavily in Saginaw realty, and with a firm belief in the continued prosperity of this city he erected a number of business blocks on Washington Avenue and Franklin Street.

On October 24, 1850, Mr. Brewer was united in marriage with Miss Sarah S. Graves, a young lady whom he had known from childhood, whose home was at Washington, Macomb County, Michigan. She was the daughter of early pioneers from New York State, and one of a large family which lived on a farm near that on which he grew to manhood. They made their home at Romeo until 1859, when they removed to East Saginaw, the journey by wagon over the rough roads through the forest requiring two days. For several years they lived in a cottage (which is still standing) on the east side of Washington Street, near Hayden Street. On April 1, 1864, they removed to the house at 1244 South Washington Avenue, where they ever after resided. Six children were born to them: Eva S., wife of Frank S. Janes, of Kelso, Washington; Frank A. Brewer, of Duluth, Minnesota; M. Edla, wife of E. H. Pearson, of Chicago; Fred P. Brewer, of Pasadena, California; William A. Brewer, of Saginaw, and Cora B., wife of Fred C. Knapp, of Portland, Oregon.

Seldom does it fall to the lot of a married couple to enjoy so long and happy a marital life, such as did Mr. and Mrs. Brewer. Material success crowned honest endeavor, and warm friendships gave a glow of pleasure to their lives. In no place did Mr. Brewer more truly display his character than as husband and father in his own home. On Wednesday, October 24, 1900, they celebrated the golden anniversary of their wedding, surrounded by children, grand-children, relatives and friends. On this occasion he paid a fine tribute to the devoted wife and mother of his children.

Mr. Brewer came of a prolific and long-lived family. There were nine children in his father's family, five boys and four girls, namely: Addison P., Ann E., Peter W., John A., Abram N., Mark S., Mary L., Lydia M. and Sarah E. Brewer, all of whom lived to cherish the memory of kind and indulgent parents. Both the father and mother died on the same day.

During his long career in Saginaw Mr. Brewer was always prominently identified with the growth and progress of this city. He participated in the rise and development of the lumber industry, and was eminently successful in his business enterprises, in which his judgment was sound and his actions conservative. Mr. Brewer died May 5, 1905, in his seventy-ninth year.

Sarah Salinda Graves Brewer, for more than fifty years a resident of Saginaw, was born in Washington Township, Macomb County, October 20, 1832, the daughter of Amos and Betsy Graves. Her childhood was passed in her native town, and she was married to Mr. Brewer in Pontiac, in 1850. After residing in Romeo for several years, they removed to East Saginaw where they lived the remainder of their lives.

Mrs. Brewer was devoted to her home and family, and was an active worker in the Baptist Church. She was one of the best known of the pioneer residents of Saginaw, where she died on May 26, 1914, in her eighty-second year.

ISAAC BEARINGER

Among the leading lumbermen of the early days, and one of our foremost citizens, who ever had at heart the welfare of the community, was Isaac Bearinger. He was born at Hamilton, Ontario, on January 4, 1847, and was the son of William and Margaret Bearinger, who were of Pennsylvania-Dutch descent. Coming to this valley when he was but sixteen years old, his advent into the then new lumbering district was coincident with the arrival of a raft



ISAAC BEARINGER

of cork pine logs from up the Flint River. But he did not come down the stream as a passenger on this raft, but as the "cookee," or, in the vernacular of the river and "drive", as the "cook's devil".

Thus early in his career were thrust upon him the necessity of making his way in the world. In fact, it was a case of work or starve, but he loved work for the sake of achievement and all through his life he displayed an energy almost dynamic in its intensity. The opportunity here lay before him, and by dint of tremendous energy, keen insight, and excellent judgment, he in later years accumulated a fortune honestly earned. Through the influence of his personality he occupied a prominent place in the lumber affairs of the valley.

As lumbering was the chief occupation of the early days, he became a saw mill employee and learned to do his work quickly and well; and it was not long before he became a saw filer and took charge of the saws of the old Rochester mill, and later was filer in the Sanborn mill. He husbanded his means, and his ability being soon recognized by mill men, the firm of Bearinger, Bliss & Sanborn came into existence. This company leased the mill of George Sanborn and engaged in cutting white pine logs for various lumbermen. Later the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Bearinger leased the Crow Island mill from Hiram Sibley.

He made a great success of this venture and a year after the firm of Sibley & Bearinger was organized and bought, on the Cedar River, the first tract of timber. For two years this tract was operated, and was then sold to the Saginaw Lumber & Salt Company. His next venture was the purchase of a large tract of pine land on the Au Gres River, which was operated for awhile and then sold to the Saginaw Company. Soon after the firm bought a tract of timber of Robert B. Whiteside, near Ely, Minnesota, on the Vermillion Range. On this property was developed one of the most productive iron mines in the Northwest, and was known as the Chandler Iron Mine.

The firm also operated a large mill at East Tawas, on the Lake Huron shore, whose log supply came from the Au Gres River and also from the Spanish River in the Georgian Bay district. From 1880 to 1890 logs to stock this mill were towed across the lake; and the largest raft of pine logs, consisting of 9,000,000 feet, ever made into a single tow, was brought over in safety. In 1893 Sibley & Bearinger interested themselves in a large yellow poplar and oak timber property at Panther, West Virginia. Here was erected a model, modern, double-band saw mill, and a complete equipment of dry kilns and planing mill. A logging road was built in connection with this property.

About 1894 Mr. Bearinger became interested in the possibilities of electric traction, and entirely through his efforts and largely with his capital, he built the line fifteen miles in length connecting Saginaw and Bay City. This road was well built and equipped with the best type of electric cars then used, at a cost of upwards of \$500,000. The line proved very successful, and was sold in 1898 to the Saginaw Traction Company.

In 1891 and 1892 Mr. Bearinger erected the first fireproof business building on the East Side. It is an ornate, six-story brick and steel structure, the first floor of which is occupied by retail stores, and the upper floors by offices. Adjoining this modern building was the banking office of the American Commercial & Savings Bank, of which Mr. Bearinger was founder; and he was its president for a number of years or until its merger with the Bank of Saginaw, in 1899.

In 1903 the firm of Bearinger & Chapin was organized, which purchased at Dalhousie, in the Bay Chaleur district of New Brunswick, a saw mill and 67½ square miles of spruce cedar timber. Since that time this enterprise

has been conducted by Mr. F. B. Chapin and Frederic Bearinger, who succeeded his father as general manager, and who inherited in a marked degree his father's good judgment in commercial and industrial affairs.

At the time of his death, on November 3, 1904, Mr. Bearinger was vice-president of the Saginaw Paving Brick Company; and also owner of Union Park, a race track in Saginaw, which interest came to him through his pet hobby—fine driving horses. This park afforded a place of recreation for himself and friends, and at the regular spring and fall meets, some of the leading horsemen in the country gathered there. This penchant for fine horses was practically Mr. Bearinger's only hobby, and even that he did not carry to extreme.

Mr. Bearinger was forceful to a degree and his judgment was analytical. In all his business transactions he reasoned well. He was thoroughly likable and much appreciated by his friends, who often remarked that his "heart was in the right place". Want and distress invariably appealed to him, as his sympathies were easily aroused; and there have been few prominent men in Saginaw whose charity was wider or more unostentatiously displayed than his.

MICHAEL JEFFERS

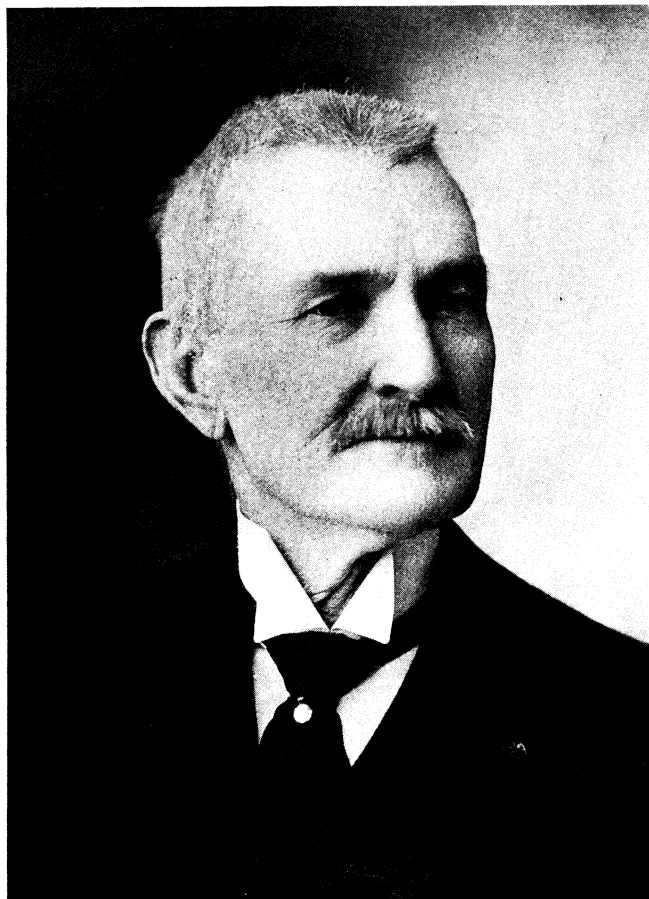
Michael Jeffers, one of the most potential factors in the public and business life of Saginaw, was born at Moville, on Lough Foyle, county of Donegal, Ulster, Ireland, in May, 1831. His father was a trader sailing his own vessels between the ports of Ireland and the New England States and the British Provinces. Although born in Ireland, he came of a line of ancestry from the rugged hills of Scotland. Their surname was McShafery which, upon his emigrating with his family to America, was, as a matter of convenience in the pronunciation, anglicised into Jeffers.

The mother was Mary O'Dougherty, a descendant of Irish Chief Cahir O'Dougherty, head of the Clan-na-gael of Ireland, who was known as "Red Roe, the rebel." While fighting for his country and his birthright, he was killed and his remains exposed upon the walls of Londonderry. Afterward an image was cut in stone and placed on the masonry of the walled city, where it still stands as a lasting menace to those who would rebel against the rule of the Saxon in Ireland.

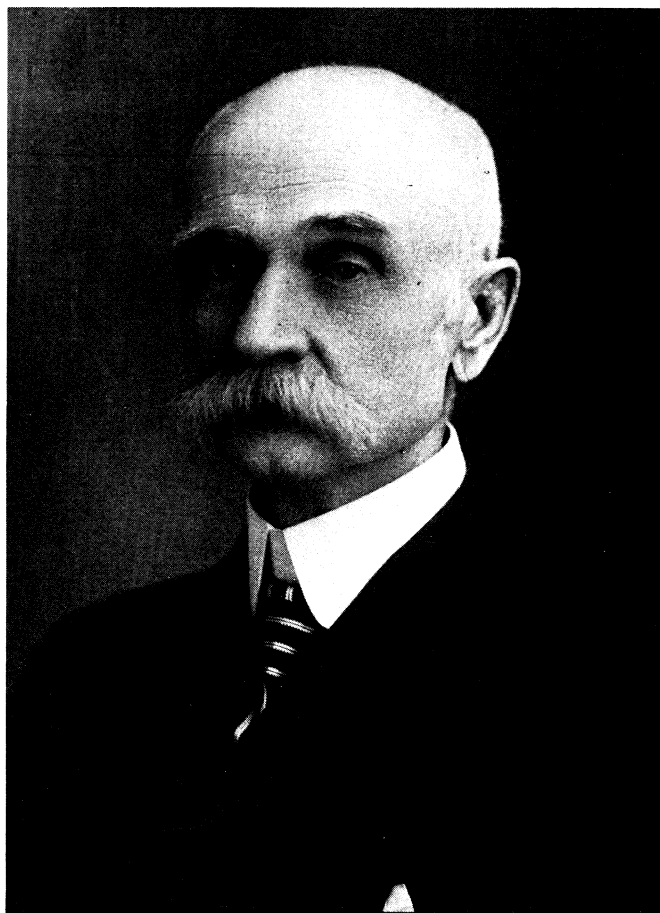
Michael was the eldest son, the third child of a family of ten, comprising six daughters and four sons. There were Margaret, Nancy, Michael, Mary A., Daniel, Fanny, Catherine, Delia, Edward and John. The fourth daughter, Fanny Jeffers, married William Champe, of Detroit.

When yet in the infancy of Michael his father brought the family to the United States; and after a brief stay in Brooklyn, he settled at Goshen, Orange County, New York. As early as 1834 he came to Michigan, and as an investment bought a section of government land at Gilbert Lake, near Birmingham, Oakland County. In 1840 he removed the family from New York State to the new home in the wilderness, where the youth of Michael was spent assisting in clearing the land and in the work of the farm. At spare times in winter Michael attended the district school and readily absorbed to the fullest extent the meagre instruction then afforded.

At the age of fourteen there devolved upon the lad the responsibility of the support of the family, and to his credit it may be said he did not flinch from his duty. With characteristic energy he conducted the farm work, extended the tillable ground, and gave due attention to the schooling of his brothers and sisters. When yet a boy he went to Pontiac and opened a general store in the thriving village, but sometime after went to Detroit where he embarked in business with Mayor O. M. Hyde. This venture did not prove profitable, and eventually Michael lost all his investment.



MICHAEL JEFFERS



JOHN JEFFERS

In 1853 Michael Jeffers came to Saginaw, and from that time began his successful career. For a while he conducted a general store on Water Street, in what was a part of the old Irving House, which stood on the southeast corner of Genesee and Water Streets. This building was burned in the great fire of July 5, 1854, but fortunately for the young merchant he had only a short time before removed his stock of merchandise to a store which stood on part of the site of the building now occupied by Lee and Cady, at the foot of Tuscola Street. The following year he embarked in the lumber business, and built a saw mill on the west side of the river just north of Johnson Street, the machinery for which was hauled on wagons from Detroit over the rough corduroy roads of that primitive period. About 1858 he sold this property and business to C. Merrill & Company, who later erected on the site one of the model saw mills on the Saginaw. He then entered the real estate business, which he afterward followed through life, gradually acquiring profitable business property on the East Side, including some desirable residence property in the First Ward. The Tower Block, the Seitner store building, the Gas and Electric building, the Lee & Cady wholesale building, and other blocks were built by him. For many years he paid into the City, County, and State treasuries a larger tax than any other person in Saginaw.

Throughout his active career Mr. Jeffers evinced a deep interest in whatever affected the general welfare of the city, and he kept in close touch with the trend of public events and the men who were active in politics. The strong assertive individuality so pronounced in him could not easily be mistaken as to the Irish and Scotch ancestry, and naturally drew him into the ranks of the Democracy. He held at different times city offices in a highly creditable manner, in 1861-62 being one of six aldermen of East Saginaw; in 1864-65 was controller of the city, and later a member of the Board of Water Commissioners. He was also a member of the committee having charge of the bounty funds during the Civil War.

Personally, Mr. Jeffers was of medium height, compactly built, showing a sanguine temperament, and pair of sharp, piercing eyes that seemingly searched the inner mind of those with whom he conversed, as if to discover every secret part of their thought. Living in bachelorhood he consulted very often with his mother, even to the final days of her life, and honored her as the one to whom he owed his success in life. His moral training had been received from her within the pale of the Roman Catholic faith; and for many years he had a close friend and adviser in Father Sweeney, of St. Joseph's Church. After a lingering illness Mr. Jeffers died at his home in Carroll Street, on December 9, 1904; and was buried in Calvary Cemetery with all honors due a worthy citizen.

JOHN JEFFERS

John Jeffers, the youngest brother of Michael, who was closely associated with him in business life and family ties, was born at Gilbert Lake, near Birmingham, Michigan, May 22, 1849. His early life was spent on the homestead farm, and so occupied was he in the manifold duties of rural life that he obtained but scant schooling during this formative period. At an early age he came to Saginaw, and at once began a more practical education than that of text books, through the hard school of experience, supplemented by judicious reading. He thus developed an elert mind, built up a broad knowledge of men and things, and acquired a sound judgment so that he became a man of affairs, though he never hardened in the process.

Soon after coming here he entered the employ of his brother in the capacity of bookkeeper, and so thoroughly did he conduct the details of the rapidly increasing business and property holdings, that in 1880 he was made

manager of all the affairs. During the following years he gave particular attention to property values on Genesee Avenue, and became a recognized authority on actual valuations of frontage in the business section. Michael Jeffers was always on the market for rentable property on Genesee, and upon consultation with his brother made purchases of desirable business blocks at what he considered a fair price. In this way the brothers worked in accord and built up a large estate, all of which was profit-paying.

Upon the death of Michael Jeffers the estate was divided between the brother John, Miss Elizabeth Champe, and another niece living in New York City. In perpetuating the memory of the man who had done much to build the prosperous city, John Jeffers evinced a broad and generous public spirit by making, jointly with his niece, Miss Champe, the gift to the city of the site of Jeffers Park. This property, bounded by Genesee, Germania, and Warren Avenues, was covered with productive business blocks, but to show his appreciation of the city the ground was cleared and converted into a beautiful little park. Shortly after he individually erected an enduring memorial to his brother, in the form of a large and ornate drinking fountain, in the center of the park, which is supplied with crystal water from a deep artesian well close by. A picture of this fountain appears in Volume 1, page 329.

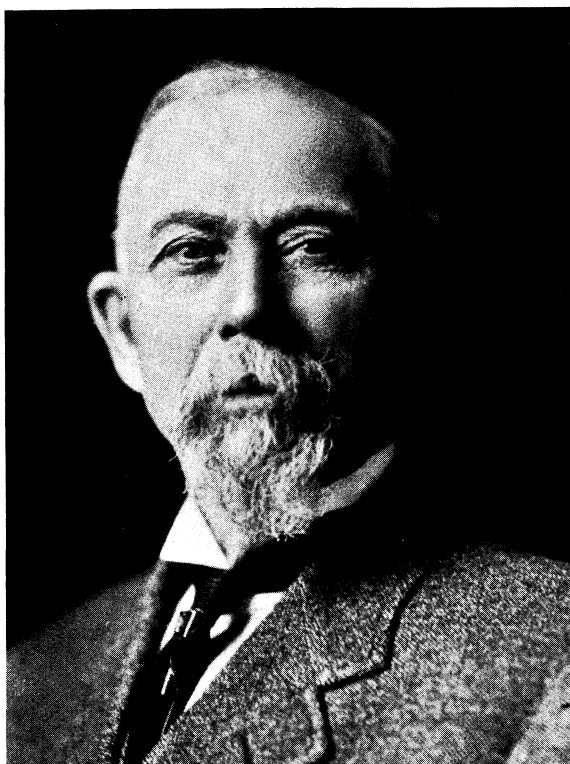
John Jeffers was by nature a quiet, unpretentious man rather reserved in private life; and stood high in the public regard. He never sought public office, but at the earnest solicitation of his friends accepted an appointment as member of the Water Board; and because of his high services to the city, despite his wishes, he was reappointed on expiration of his term. He was also an influential member and director of the Saginaw Board of Trade, and chairman of the municipal and legislative committee. At an annual meeting of the Board his services were recognized by the conferring upon him of an honorary life membership, a high honor accorded to only three others since the organization of the Board.

After several months of ill health, Mr. Jeffers died at the Battle Creek Sanitarium, July 3, 1908; and was buried in Calvary Cemetery, this city, by the side of his mother. Mrs. Mary Abigail Jeffers, widow of John Jeffers, died February 12, 1914, at Los Angeles, California. There survive Horace E. Jeffers and John Jeffers, the latter an attorney of Saginaw.

WILLIAM GLOVER GAGE

William Glover Gage, for sixty years a resident of Saginaw, was born on a farm at Italy Hill, Yates County, New York, April 11, 1847. His parents were Colonel DeWitt C. Gage, who was born in the same county, and Catharine Glover Gage. The father was descended from Thomas Gage, who landed at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, in 1630, and was a lieutenant in the Colonial Army in the King William War, in which he was killed. As evidence of the patriotic instincts of the family no war in which our country has since been engaged has been without some member of it. In early life DeWitt C. Gage was a farmer and merchant, but later took up the profession of law which he practiced with success at Geneva, New York. In 1855, desiring to enter larger fields of usefulness, he turned to the West, travelled throughout Iowa, Illinois and Michigan, and finally settled in Saginaw Valley.

William G. began his education in the district school of Seneca County, New York. Upon coming to Michigan with his parents, at the age of eight years, he continued his studies in the common schools, attending the old "Academy," the first school house erected in East Saginaw. He was still engaged in gaining an education when the call for volunteers to suppress the rebellion rang over the land in 1863, and fired his youthful patriotism.



WILLIAM GLOVER GAGE

Although but little more than fifteen years of age, he enlisted August 1st as private in Company C. of the 7th Michigan Cavalry, and was mustered as corporal. He quickly displayed strong military tastes and instincts, and was acting sergeant and quartermaster sergeant of his company while it was attached to General Custer's brigade; and he participated in the campaign of 1863, being engaged in all the battles which made Custer's command famous. At the historic battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, his horse was shot under him, and he quickly fell into the hands of the rebels and taken to Richmond. For several weeks he was confined as a prisoner of war at Stanton, Virginia, and was then taken to Libby Prison where he was exchanged on August 6, 1863. These experiences did not cool his military ardor, and again with his comrades in blue he participated in the winter campaign on the Rapidan. In the Spring of 1865 he returned to East Saginaw, where he was mustered out on March 17 and honorably discharged.

To complete his education, which had been interrupted by his response to the call to arms, the soldier boy re-entered the High School, and with private instruction and by diligence in his studies in due course graduated therefrom. He then entered the literary department of the University of Michigan, where he attended for one year. Meanwhile, his ambition had centered itself in the profession of the law, and on leaving the University he entered the law office of his father, Judge DeWitt C. Gage. Shortly, after, when Colonel Joseph Lockley was made postmaster of East Saginaw, he appointed William G. Gage his assistant. While so employed for a period of four years, he continued his law studies and was examined before Judge John Moore, in 1873, and admitted to the Bar. He then began active practice in partnership with his father, the firm name being Gage & Gage, which continued until 1880, when Colonel Gage was elected circuit court judge for the 10th Judicial District. Since that time William Glover Gage has been alone in his practice in the State and Federal Courts, which at his ascendancy to the Bench was large and remunerative.

Ever since Mr. Gage was a soldier in the service of his country he has taken a keen interest in military affairs, and for eight years was identified with the State troops. In 1880 he was appointed on the staff of Governor David H. Jerome with the rank of brigadier-general, and was made inspector general. While filling this office he originated a system of "company inspections," visiting in person every portion of the State, in the discharge of his duty. His influence on the military system of the State, in moulding it into a more nearly perfect and more efficient organization, was of far reaching effect. The high organization of our militia today may be traced to the zealous and intelligent effort and military knowledge that he displayed while filling that office.

Mr. Gage has always been an active Republican, but is in no sense a rabid partisan. In 1883 he was appointed by President Arthur to the office of postmaster of East Saginaw, and served until the following year when he was superseded by the appointee of President Cleveland. Ten years later, during the mayoralty of William B. Mershon, he was made city attorney of Saginaw, and filled that office with credit and success. During his incumbency a new city charter was drafted, to which he gave the experience and knowledge of a mature legal mind. During the administration of President McKinley he was appointed a member of the United States and Chilean Claims Commission, to arbitrate a large number of claims pending between the two governments, and served during the life of the commission. In 1905 he was elected one of the circuit judges of the 10th Judicial District, an office which he still holds with honor.

Fraternally, Mr. Gage is a member of Saginaw Lodge No. 10, K. of P., and once served as brigadier-general of the Uniformed Rank, K. of P. of Michigan, of Gordon Granger Post No. 38, G. A. R., in which he takes an active interest, and of Ancient Landmarks Lodge No. 303, F. & A. M. He is an attendant of the First Congregational Church, to the good works of which he lends a generous support.

On October 21, 1873, Mr. Gage was married to Miss Alice B. Sanborn of Madison County, New York. To this union were born six children—three sons and three daughters: Kate A., DeWitt C., George S., Walter H., Alice A. and Louise R. On April 24, 1911, Mr. Gage was united in marriage with Miss Eleanor B. Richardson, of Saginaw; and to them has been born one son, William Glover Gage, Junior.

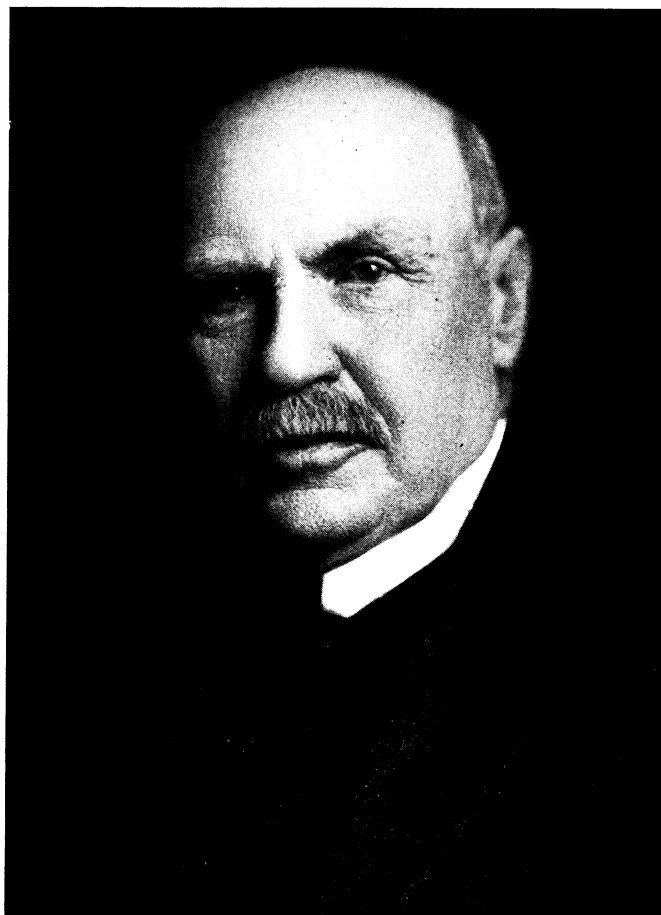
Judge Gage is an able, experienced and fearless jurist, who has shown commendable independence in office, and his record is enviable. Throughout his long service on the bench he has ever been guided by high ideals, which would not permit political considerations to warp his legal judgment. He has a record unusually free from reversals, his ample groundings in legal traditions and his freedom from the corrupting influences that frequently sway the judgment of able but less vigorous men, all fit him for high public service. Possessing a splendid judicial mind, with courteous, affable and pleasing manner, he well deserves the high regard and esteem in which he is held by his fellow citizens.

GEORGE GRANT

George Grant, in whose character are united the qualities and forces which are recognized as dominant in the Scotch, was born in Ada, Kent County, Michigan, January 9, 1852. He is very close to the native heath, inasmuch as his parents, James Grant and Isabelle Spence, were born, reared, and married in old Scotland, and several of the older children of the family were born before the emigration to America.

The voyage of the family across the Atlantic was attended with the dangers and delays incident to the shipping of the times, and difficult to appreciate in these days of mammoth ocean liners. They left Scotland in April, 1851, taking passage in a sailing vessel which, when two weeks out, encountered a terrific gale. They ran before it, but before it had passed a mast and rigging were carried away; and a heavy sea swept the captain overboard and he was lost. They were obliged to put back to port for repairs, which when completed, and the vessel was regarded as seaworthy, the voyage was resumed. But they met with adverse winds and were driven far north of the usual course. At length they landed at New York and travelled thence by rail to Buffalo. There they took passage in a lake boat, and, after a tedious voyage around the lakes by way of the Straits of Mackinac, landed at Grand Haven. This round-a-bout journey was rendered necessary by the want of any road across the country from Detroit to Kent County.

George Grant was the seventh in a family of nine children; and was bred on the old homestead in Ada Township, Kent County, where his father lived until his death. In boyhood he worked on the farm and attended the district schools in Winter. At the age of fifteen he was thrown upon his own resources, obliged to pay his way through school and to rely upon his own head to plan and his own hand to work. The following year he spent some time in the high school at Grand Rapids, and made sufficient advancement to be qualified for teaching. He taught two winter terms in the country schools, and then entered the State Normal School at Ypsilanti in 1871, where he remained two years.



GEORGE GRANT

In 1873-74 he held the position of principal of the Union Schools at Dansville. He then resigned and returned to the State Normal to pursue the classical course to its completion, and was graduated in June, 1876. In the fall of that year he became principal of the schools at Almont, Michigan, and remained in charge six years. Having decided at this time to give up the profession of teaching for that of law, he tendered his resignation; and in September, 1882, he removed to East Saginaw and entered the law office of Wheeler and McKnight, as a student. Thus early in life he exhibited the perseverance, the inflexible purpose, the indomitable will and the granitic firmness which history accords to the hardy and sturdy Scotch.

In August, 1883, Mr. Grant was admitted to the Bar by the Circuit Court in Saginaw. He remained with the firm in a subordinate relation, but gaining experience and a thorough knowledge of the intricacies of the law, until January 1, 1887, when he was admitted to a partnership and the firm name was changed to Wheeler, McKnight and Grant. As thus constituted, the firm continued in practice until the death of Mr. Wheeler, in January, 1890, after which it became McKnight and Grant. The admission of Watts S. Humphrey to the partnership in January, 1891, made the firm name McKnight, Humphrey and Grant. This firm continued until October 23, 1893, when Mr. McKnight retired to accept the office of circuit judge. Since that time, covering a period of twenty-two years, the name of Humphrey and Grant has become well and favorably known throughout the State.

Mr. Grant was married July 9, 1878, to Miss Mary S. Fowler, who was, at the time, a teacher associated with him in the Almont schools. Mrs. Grant is American born, and before marriage was a resident of Ingham County. Three children have been born to them, one daughter and two sons. The former, Lettie Belle, a bright and promising girl, died January 9, 1896, in her sixteenth year. The elder son, George Grant, Jr., born August 8, 1881, graduated from Michigan University in 1903, taking his masters degree in 1904, married Kittie L. Stone, daughter of Farnam C. Stone, in April 6, 1910. Three children have been born to them, Mary Elizabeth, Katrina Stone, and Jean Ann. Robert Fowler Grant was born September 26, 1884, and died March 16, 1903.

In politics Mr. Grant is a Republican, but his preference for the profession of the law is so marked that he has had no inclination to seek or hold political office. Although he is deeply interested in civic affairs and everything that will promote the material and ethical advancement of the community, and once served as member of the Saginaw school board, he has never been a candidate for political preferment. He is a member of the Congregational Church, and has long been affiliated with the Masons. For two successive years he was High Priest of Saginaw Valley Chapter No. 31, and during that time, owing to his skillful management and executive tact, the chapter was more prosperous than in any other period in its history. He is also a member of St. Bernard Commandery, K. T., of Saginaw. At the time of the erection of the Masonic Temple his sympathy and activities were enlisted in the work, and for years was a member of the executive board.

Mr. Grant has been admitted to practice in all the State Courts of Michigan and in the Federal Courts sitting in this State. That he succeeded in making broad and liberal preparation, and so ordered his life as to attain distinction in his profession, are evidence of good natural abilities, discriminating judgment, and close application. Beginning without money or influential friends, he has made for himself a position at the Bar and in society which in itself is the best evidence of personal worth.

AARON KORTRIGHT PENNEY

Aaron K. Penney, one of the early pioneers of Saginaw who did much to shape its progress, was born in Orange County, New York, May 28, 1817. In his boyhood he was apprenticed in the trade of ship carpenter, and afterward became so skilled and acquired such an intimate knowledge of the woods used that he was sent west to locate ship timber. He landed in Saginaw, May 5, 1848. Upon realizing the vast extent and value of the boundless forest extending to the north and west, he at once embarked in the lumber business, getting out square timber.

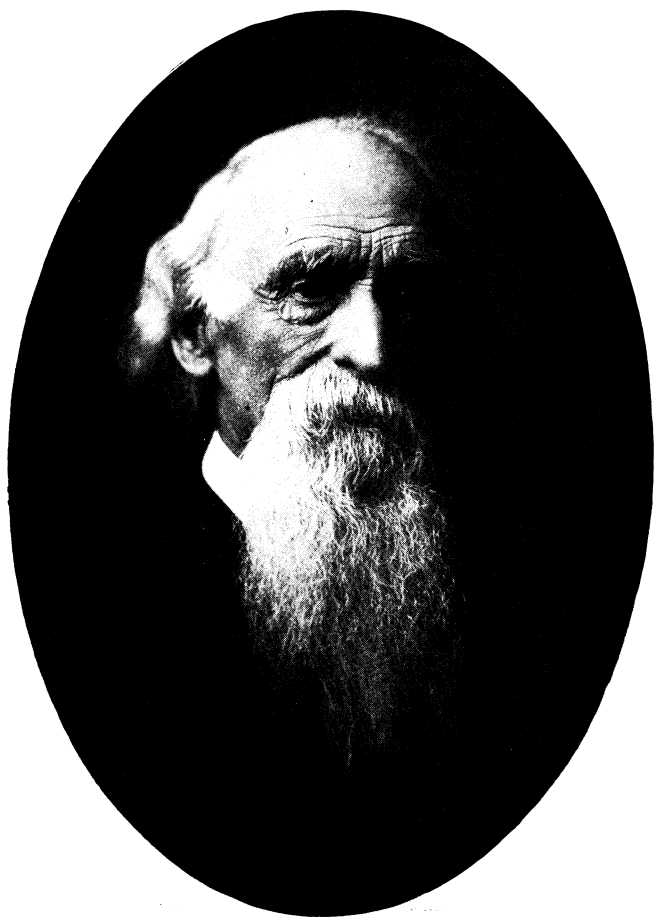
At first he lived in the little settlement on the west side of the river, but in the following spring he moved to Salina directly across the stream, where he had purchased land for a farm. This land was situated on the south side of Washington Avenue at the corner of Center Street, in the present business section of the South Side. While improving the land he became interested in the firm of Gordon, Penney & Company, which developed and operated a salt well on the Cass River near the town line bridge. Later he engaged in sawing lumber and timber, being associated with Jesse Quackenbush in the operation of the old Copeland mill, which was situated near the site of the Lee mill on South Water Street. In 1861 he sold his farm to William Gallagher, who was one of the platters of the village of Salina. Soon after he disposed of his timber interests and went to Canada where he shared in the general prosperity incident to the development of the oil fields.

A few years after he returned to Saginaw and engaged in the milling business, under the name of Penney & Chapman. The grist mill was situated on Genesee Street where the Woolworth store now stands. Some time later, when a division of the property was made, Mr. Penney took the plot of ground at the corner of Franklin Street, and in 1867 erected the three-story brick building which is still in the possession of his descendants. In the corner store of this building he established a clothing and men's furnishing business with his eldest son, Charles K. Penney, and known as A. K. Penney & Son, which continued until 1878 when the business was purchased by the late James Mack, who conducted it for many years.

In 1843 Mr. Penney was married to Miss Marie Louise Romar, a resident of New York State. Four children were born to them, namely, Charles R. Penney, Sara E. Penney who married Thomas Saylor, Alice L. Penney, and Harvey A. Penney. Mrs. Penney died in 1884. In 1888 he was again married to Mrs. Caroline Taylor, of Williamston, Michigan, who survived him.

Although retiring from active business in 1878, and living quietly in his comfortable home on South Jefferson Avenue, Mr. Penney enjoyed the respect and esteem of an acquaintanceship which virtually embraced all the older residents who still survived, and many of the younger generations. A remarkable thing about him was his hale and hearty physical well being. Up to eighty-seven he indulged in hunting, at times treating his pioneer friends to bird dinners, the game being bagged by his skill with the gun. He was a noted spiritualist, and on the recurring anniversaries of his birth there gathered at his home many distinguished adherents of that faith in a sort of spiritualist reunion. To all his friends with whom he discoursed on the subject, he said spiritualism to him was not merely a theory, but was of knowledge, and he knew he was right in his convictions.

In March, 1907, he suffered from a cold which, despite the best medical care, developed into pneumonia and on April 15th he breathed his last. He was entirely conscious to the last moment of life, his extreme vitality which marked his life being a matter of wonderment to all.



AARON K. PENNEY



HARVEY A. PENNEY

HARVEY A. PENNEY

One of Saginaw's prominent lawyers and a power in the councils of the Republican party is Harvey A. Penney. He was born in this city April 26, 1866, his parents being Aaron K. and Maria L. Penney, both of English descent, who were numbered among the sturdy band of pioneers to this section. The Penney homestead on South Jefferson Avenue, at the northwest corner of Millard Street, has for years been a landmark of the formative period in Saginaw's existence, and in this house Harvey was born. Through all the intervening years, to the number of almost fifty, he has lived on this property, though in more recent years he has resided in a new modern house of fine appointments immediately adjoining his father's old home.

It may truthfully be said of Mr. Penney that he has had a novel and interesting career. In boyhood he attended the public schools of his native city, and supplemented the instruction and training of the High School with a thorough course in a business college. He then had a short experience in keeping books for a lumber concern, at the same time making a study of intricate accounting. In this specialized work he soon became an expert, and was employed at different times in checking the books and accounts of the City of Saginaw, as well as of a number of corporations. Afterward he took the full law course at the University of Michigan, from which he graduated in 1889 receiving the degree of L.L.B. In 1900 he received the first diploma given to the first post-graduate class of the university, and was honored by the degree of L.L.M.

In 1899 he entered the realm of politics being elected on April 3 to the office of alderman of his home city for a two-year term, and was re-elected April 1, 1901, for a second term. On April 6, 1908, he was again re-elected for a term of six months to fill a vacancy in the office, and in the following November was returned to the council for a full two-year term. He thus served as alderman of the city three full terms of two years each, and a short term to fill a vacancy, in addition. He was also at one time a candidate on the Republican ticket for the office of Recorder of the City of Saginaw, but was defeated by the small margin of seventy-five votes.

Of his other public services, which were always rendered with a high sense of duty and the responsibilities of his position, mention should be made of his appointment by Mayor George W. Stewart, in 1910, as a member of the Board of Assessment and Review, of the City of Saginaw, for a term of five years. On September 28, 1912, he was appointed Local White Slave Officer by the Department of Justice of the government of the United States, which position he held until October, 1914, when he resigned.

During the political campaign of 1914 Mr. Penney was one of five candidates for the office of representative of this district in the State Legislature. After a spirited campaign he was elected, as was also his associate on the Republican ticket, Archibald Robertson, receiving thirty-five hundred and forty-nine, and thirty-five hundred and twenty-seven votes, respectively. Their chief opponents, Christian G. Leacher and Charles A. Evans, however, ran very close.

Upon taking his seat in legislative councils Mr. Penney at once came into prominence in a somewhat peculiar fashion. He was the author of a unique though needful measure which he introduced early in the session of the legislature. The bill, which was known as the "Penney Rat Bill," attracted wide attention throughout the County, and created almost endless comment and discussion by the press, which often assumed a facetious strain. The bill, however, was duly passed and went into effect in the Summer of 1915. Its purpose is to rid the State, and especially the thickly populated sections, of

the destructive and loathsome horde of rats, and provides that a bounty of five cents a head be paid for each rat killed. It should eventually prove a boon to the commercial and jobbing interests, especially along the water fronts of cities, in ridding warehouses and stores of this destructive rodent.

Fraternally, Mr. Penney is a member of St. Bernard Commandery, No. 16, K. T., of Saginaw; of the 32nd degree Scottish Rite Masonry in Bay City Lodge of Perfection A. A. S. R., at Bay City, Michigan; of the Shrine degree in Masonry in Elf Khurafeh Temple A. A. O. N. M. S., of Saginaw; and is Past Master of Saginaw Lodge No. 77, F. & A. M. He is also identified with Saginaw Lodge No. 47, B. P. O. E., and of Valley Encampment No. 20, I. O. O. F.; is Past Noble Grand of O-Saw-Wah-Bon Lodge No. 74, I. O. O. F.; and Past Chancellor of Alpha Lodge No. 114, K. P., and is a member of other fraternal societies and social clubs.

Besides his political and social activities, Mr. Penney finds time to devote to the practice of law and to the management of his father's estate, which comprises some high grade real estate and other properties of considerable value. Of the real estate holdings the Penney Block, at the southeast corner of Genesee Avenue and Franklin Street, is a notable instance of long ownership in one family. The site was purchased by Aaron K. Penney and others in the early sixties, and the brick block was erected by Mr. Penney in 1867. Since that time the increase in value of this property is four or five fold.

On October 7, 1896, Mr. Penney was married in this city to Miss Sarah E. Procnunier, who likewise was born and reared in Saginaw County; and they have since resided at 425 South Jefferson Avenue.

EZRA RICHARDSON

Ezra Richardson, for many years prominently identified with the lumber industry of the Saginaw Valley, was born at Burlington, Maine, November 7, 1838. His boyhood was spent in his native place, where he acquired his early education in the district schools. Like the majority of boys in those days he set out early to make his way in the world, and added to his knowledge of men and affairs by hard work in the exacting school of experience. He came to Michigan in 1860 and settled in East Saginaw the same year. Although young in years he quickly realized the value and possibilities of the vast timber resources of this section and at once became engaged in the lumber industry. By strict assiduity to business he gradually rose upon the wave of prosperity that swept the Saginaw Valley thereafter. In 1878 Mr. Richardson formed a co-partnership with Waldo A. Avery. Extensive lumber operations were conducted by the firm in Michigan until 1896, when they began operations on a large tract of timber which had been acquired in the Duluth, Minnesota, lumber district. Operations were conducted in this locality until the timber owned by the firm accessible to Duluth became exhausted.

While examining a large tract of Minnesota timber owned by the firm on the north shore of Lake Superior, Mr. Richardson was suddenly stricken with heart trouble and he died at Cross River, Minnesota, on October 30, 1901. The funeral was held in Saginaw on November 4th, and the interment was in Forest Lawn. Mr. Richardson was survived by his widow, Delia A. Richardson, four sons, Lloyd M., Robert K., Ard E. and Howard, and a daughter, Ara A., who married John K. Kline, all of whom are now residents of Saginaw.

Mr. Richardson was rather retiring in his associations, and was noted for his quiet and unostentatious demeanor. In business as well as social circles he was characterized by his probity. Personally, he was genial and companionable, and was widely respected. His friendships were legion as he avoided antagonisms, and it was said that he had no personal enemy in life.



HOUSE AND GARDENS OF CLARK L. RING

ALEXANDER FERGUSON

One of the earliest pioneers in business at East Saginaw, and who exercised a large influence in civic affairs, was Alexander Ferguson. He was born at Scottsville, New York, August 30, 1829, and was a son of James and Ann Hall Ferguson, of Scotch-Irish descent. They came to Michigan as early as 1840 and located at Grand Blanc and later at Flint, where the father died February 2, 1859, the mother living until March 25, 1881.

Alexander received his early training and education in the district schools of his native town and in Flint; and in after years acquired a generous fund of practical knowledge through the hard school of experience. In early life he depended on his own exertions and youthful resources for a livelihood. When through with his schooling he was employed as bell boy in the Northern Hotel, Flint, which was kept by Hon. Townsend North. After two years he entered the jewelry store of William Crandell, at Flint, where he stayed six years, learning all details of the business.

On March 29, 1849, in his twentieth year, he came to Saginaw City where he lived for three years. The east side of the river at that time was beginning to assume a place of some importance, so he removed to East Saginaw; and on May 20, 1852, opened a jewelry, book and stationery store on Genesee Avenue between Washington and Water Streets. This business he conducted for several years, locating after a time in the Bliss Block on Washington Street at Genesee. During his leisure hours he took up the study of telegraphy, then a new science, and when a private telegraph line, called the Snow Line, was opened to Detroit in 1853, he was appointed local operator. In 1860 he sold his jewelry business to T. E. Doughty; and the year when the Western Union Telegraph office was established in Saginaw, he was appointed manager, a position he held for sixteen years, during which time he was also in the insurance business.

Early in his business career Mr. Ferguson evinced a keen interest in civic affairs, and identified himself with those projects which tended to promote the welfare of the community. He was Clerk of Buena Vista Township in 1852-53, and when the city was incorporated in 1859 he was chosen a member of the Council representing the Second Ward; and in 1872-73 served the Fourth Ward in the same capacity. He was also Collector of Customs at this port for several years, resigning the office when elected County Treasurer, in the fall of 1880. This position of political preferment he held until January 1, 1883.

He was married in June, 1851, to Miss Harriet P. Stimson, of Oswego, New York. They had two sons, Curtis Emerson Ferguson who died in infancy and Frank A. Ferguson who, with his father established a general insurance business in the Mason Building about the year 1876, which is now known as the Ferguson & Wallace Agency.

Mr. Ferguson was of a most genial temperament, kind hearted, a warm friend and good neighbor. He always took an active part in advancing the development of the social, educational and ethical sides of life. He was prominently identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being initiated into Saginaw Lodge No. 42, November 2, 1849, and attained the rank of District Deputy Grand Marshal for Michigan, Grand Patriarch of Patriarchal branch of the Order, and Grand Representative of the Grand Lodge of the United States. He was instrumental in organizing O-Saw-Wa-Bon Lodge No. 74 of this city on June 2, 1855, of which he was V. G. among the first officers. He was also a charter member of Valley Encampment, No. 20, instituted May 10, 1866. He was First Lieutenant of the East Saginaw



ALEXANDER FERGUSON



FRANK A. FERGUSON

Light Artillery organized in September, 1859, and later an honorary member of the East Saginaw Rifles. He was also a member of the old Pioneer Fire Department in 1861.

In all the activities of life he exemplified the character of a generous and honorable citizen. The geniality which was always haply manifest, he preserved to the last, meeting the final summons on February 27, 1883, with fortitude and resignation worthy of his life.

Upon his death the Board of Insurance Underwriters passed this resolution: "That in the death of our esteemed friend and fellow worker the community loses a citizen of the highest probity, possessed of those personal qualifications of honor, kindness of heart, and amiability which attached him to many and true friends. His manly discharge of the duty of those thousand qualities made him 'a man among men'."

FRANK A. FERGUSON

Frank A. Ferguson, only son of Alexander Ferguson, was born at East Saginaw, November 20, 1858. His birthplace was a house which stood on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and German Street (now Germania Avenue), on the site of the Federal Building. At that time this location was on the outskirts of the town, and beyond extended the unbroken forest. In boyhood Frank attended the old Hoyt School, which stood on the site of the present brick building, and afterward at the Central School, and completed his schooling with his class of 1876. He then found employment with L. P. Mason in the lumber inspecting business on the river.

The following winter he became associated with his father in the general insurance business, under the firm name of A. Ferguson & Son, and the offices were in the Hoyt Block, at the corner of Washington and Genesee Streets. In October, 1877, the business was removed across the street to a room facing Genesee Avenue in the Bliss Block which is now known as the Mason Building. Some years after the firm again changed the location of its offices to a room in the same building facing on Washington Street, where they remained until 1894 when the rooms on the second floor, still occupied by the agency, were secured.

Upon the death of Alexander Ferguson, in 1883, William Wallace was given employment in the offices and about ten years later was admitted to partnership with Mr. Ferguson, under the firm name of Ferguson & Wallace which has continued to the present time. Founded in 1860 by one of Saginaw's pioneer citizens, who did much for the upbuilding of the East Side, this agency has continued under the same personality and policy of management for a period of fifty-seven years. It is the oldest insurance business in the Saginaw Valley. In August, 1911, the firm purchased the Henry N. Geer agency, which was incorporated and is conducted separately under the management of William F. Wallace, a nephew of Mr. Ferguson.

On April 25, 1882, Mr. Ferguson was married to Miss Maggie L. Brown, of this city. Four children were born to them—Marie M., who is Mrs. Harry D. Tunis, of Chicago; Frances I., who is Mrs. Sylvester A. Sommers, of this city; Marguerite C., who is at home, and Alexander W., who died September 29, 1905. Mrs. Ferguson died April 25, 1903, on her twenty-first wedding anniversary.

Mr. Ferguson was again married on January 3, 1908, to Miss Kathryn Bloodsworth, of Saginaw. One son, Frank Kenneth, was born to them on February 9, 1910. For many years the family home has been at 614 Thompson Street.

Socially, Mr. Ferguson is a member of the Saginaw Club, of which he was treasurer from 1897 to 1904, the Saginaw Country Club, the Saginaw Canoe Club, the Germania Society, and the Rotary Club recently organized in this city. He is also identified with the activities of the Board of Trade, which he served as treasurer from 1894 to 1904. He is affiliated with all the Masonic bodies, including the Commandery, and was a member of the building committee when the Masonic Temple was being constructed in 1891-93. He is also affiliated with the Bay City Consistory, and was among those who organized Elf Khurafeh Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., in 1906, of which he was recorder until 1913. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of the K. O. T. M., and other fraternal orders.

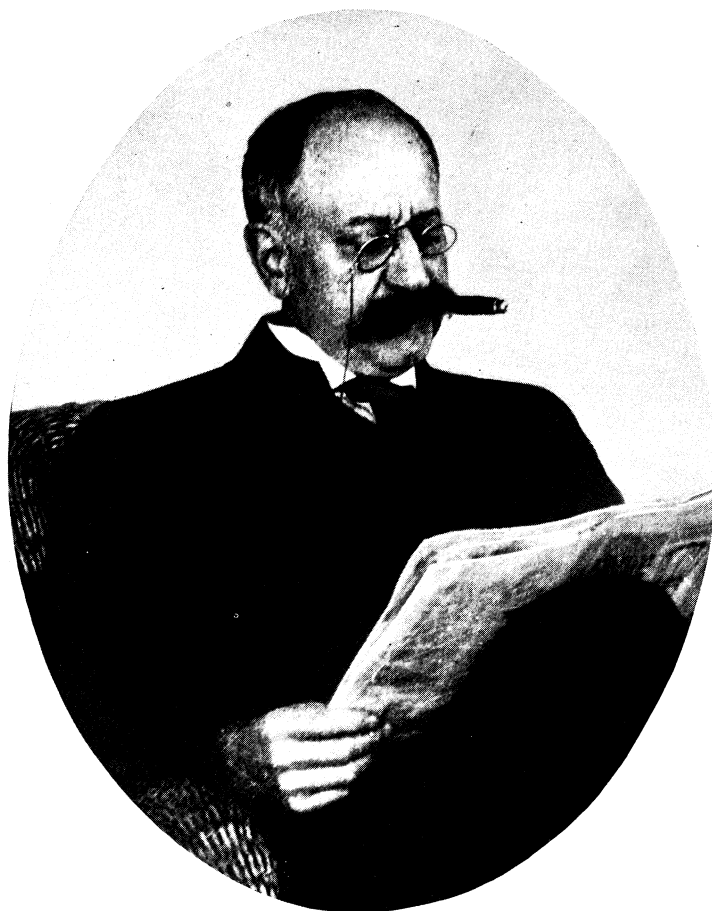
JACOB SCHWARTZ

One of the best known and most influential of the early German pioneers of this county was Jacob Schwartz, who was a resident here for more than sixty years. He was born at Dusseldorf, Prussia, a historic city on the Rhine, on March 14, 1847, his parents being John and Louise Schwartz. The father was a native of Saxony, Germany, and in early manhood followed the occupation of farmer, while the mother was born in Westphalia, Germany. They were blessed with two children, Jacob, the subject of this biography, and Mary, some years younger.

The boy, Jacob, was but six years of age when the family emigrated to America, and coming directly to Michigan settled at East Saginaw. This was in May, 1853, when the settlement was yet in the early formative state, even before its incorporation as a village. The clearing in the dense forest which covered a large part of the East Side, extended from the river scarcely to Jefferson Street, and stumps and brush littered the roadway, while a crude bridge of logs spanned the bayou which crossed Genesee Street between Franklin and Cass (Baum) Streets. The father, John Schwartz, survived only a few years, and his death occurring shortly after the opening of Brady Hill, his was one of the first interments in the new cemetery. The mother lived to enjoy the compensations of an early pioneer life, to a venerable age, passing away March 7, 1897, and was laid at rest in Forest Lawn.

In boyhood Jacob Schwartz applied himself earnestly to the task of acquiring an education, and attended the "Old Academy," the first school house in East Saginaw, which stood on the site of the present Hoyt School. At the age of eighteen he entered the University of Michigan, taking a thorough course in pharmacy, in which he graduated with honors. Upon returning to Saginaw he began an active business life, on August 14, 1867, entering the employ of Frizelle Brothers, druggists, whose store was located at 119 Genesee Street, and later at 107 North Washington Street. Afterward he was employed by A. G. Bissell, druggist, and by the Stearns Company of Detroit; but eventually he gave up the practice of pharmacy the close confinement of the work proving not altogether conducive to good health.

He then became actively associated with G. W. Bruske in the general hardware business, under the name of Bruske and Schwartz Hardware Company, which proved very successful and continued for a number of years. In 1894 he formed a partnership, under the firm name of Schwartz and Loudon, to conduct a general insurance business, and two years later became interested in lake barges and shipping. Later he gradually withdrew from these activities and closed his numerous business affairs, in order to devote all his energies to the sale of real estate. This business he followed through the remainder of his active life, and was very successful in it having holdings here and in farm lands near Gladwin and Beaverton, in which places he was



JACOB SCHWARTZ

well and favorably known. He was also one of the organizers and a director of the People's Savings Bank of Saginaw, and held the office of Vice-president during the last years of his life. In the direction of the affairs of this solid institution he gave the benefit of his ripe experience in finance, and was regarded as one of its ablest advisors.

Although personally not inclined to follow the allurements of public life, Mr. Schwartz, with a high sense of the responsibilities of good citizenship, regarded services to the public with fidelity and trust as a duty imposed on men of character and integrity. As a result of this view his long public service in various financial positions was a notable one, and few citizens have done so much in the interests of good government. He was a lifelong Democrat, and in 1876 was elected county treasurer, an office he held for a two year term. At various times he was mentioned as a desirable candidate for the Mayoralty of East Saginaw, but other and more important duties to the municipality occupied his attention. On April 15, 1899, he was appointed city controller, succeeding Edwin Aiken, and in accordance with the provisions of the city charter held this office for a full term of three years. He was succeeded April 17, 1893, by Ferd A. Ashley.

During his term as controller Mr. Schwartz in each of his annual reports recommended the appointment of a board of estimates, the duties of which should be to revise the final budget of municipal expenditures, as passed by the common council, and whose decision in all cases should be final. By persistent effort in this cause a Board of Estimates was at length created, and on April 24, 1895, he was appointed a member of this board for a five-year term. At the expiration of the term he was reappointed, and thereafter served continuously, with the exception of one year, 1913, until the time of his death. During a portion of this long incumbency of office, he was the senior member of the board and also its president, to which he was re-elected the past year. In all, the public career of Mr. Schwartz was highly honorable, and he left a record of trust and faithful service only too infrequently founded by public officials.

In 1871 Mr. Schwartz was married to Miss Fanny L. Teyte, of Detroit, a young lady who was born at Buffalo, New York. Of this union there were five children, of which three were sons and two were daughters. Ida, the eldest daughter, was married to Doctor A. W. Reed, of Cleveland, Ohio, Charles A. is a resident of this city; Walter Augustus, who had charge of the farming interests, died at Gladwin, June 17, 1903; Olga, who married Frank E. Reed, of New York, and Arthur Schwartz of Flint. Charles and Arthur Schwartz comprise the firm of Schwartz Brothers, wholesale dealers in produce and fruits on North Water Street, a prosperous business established about twelve years ago. Mrs. Schwartz died in 1890.

On August 27, 1891, occurred the second marriage of Mr. Schwartz, in which he was united with Miss Lydia L. Goeshel, who was born May 27, 1864, the daughter of Herman Goeschel, one of our well-known and solid German citizens of the true stamp of pioneer. Three children blessed this union, Esther, Elsa and Norman, all living with the mother at the family homestead, 1603 Germania Avenue.

Jacob Schwartz was a man of strong character, sterling qualities, decided convictions, and of exceptional ability especially in affairs of finance. He possessed a keen and active mind, and enjoyed undertaking difficult problems to which he brought a proper solution. This was illustrated in his great interest in the game of chess as a recreation, and he was an expert player of this most scientific of games. He was much appreciated by a circle of friends with whom he fraternized, and many of his leisure hours were spent in their company. In the numerous activities of the Germania Society, founded

September 2, 1856, of which he was an honored member, he was especially interested, and was ever ready and willing to aid in the educational and social features of this splendid old society.

He was organist when the late Reverend Conrad Volz organized the congregation of St. John's German Lutheran Church and was confirmed in this church.

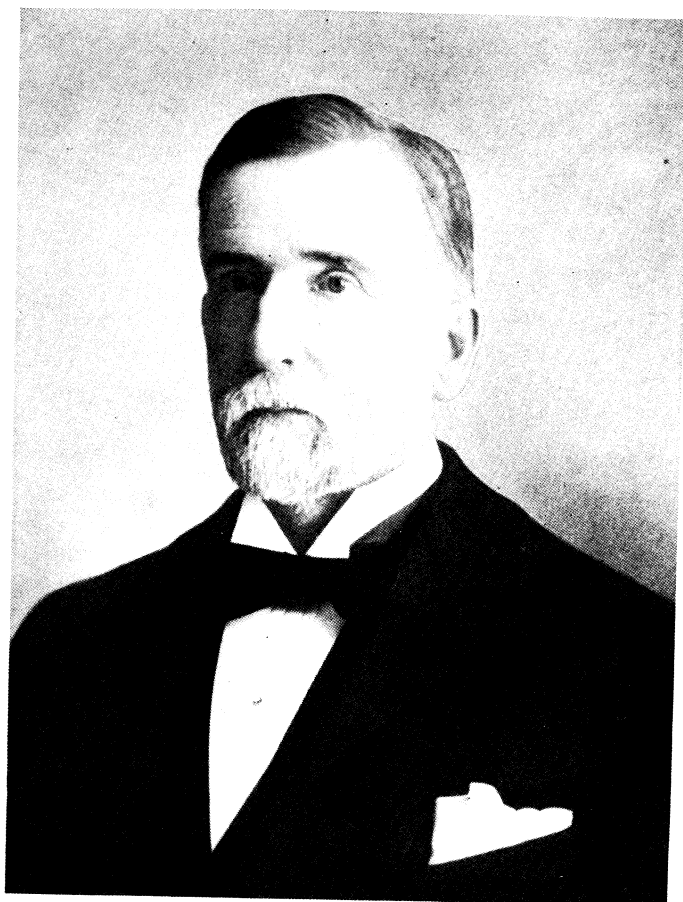
Since the children by his first marriage were married, the daughters living in distant cities, a family reunion has been held every alternate year at the family homestead. This generally took place at Christmas or on the anniversary of some family event, and was the occasion of much gayety and merrymaking, in all of which Mr. Schwartz entered with evident enjoyment. At the Christmas festivities of 1915, the last in which he was to participate, all his children, including Arthur and Frances Reed, of New York, children of Olga Reed, and Nyles Stanley, son of Arthur Schwartz, of Flint, his grandchildren, were present. Although enfeebled in health he enjoyed seeing them and having the family gathering at this time as was the usual custom. After a lingering illness Jacob Schwartz died February 7, 1916, in his sixty-ninth year, and was laid at rest in Forest Lawn.

T. DAILEY MOWER

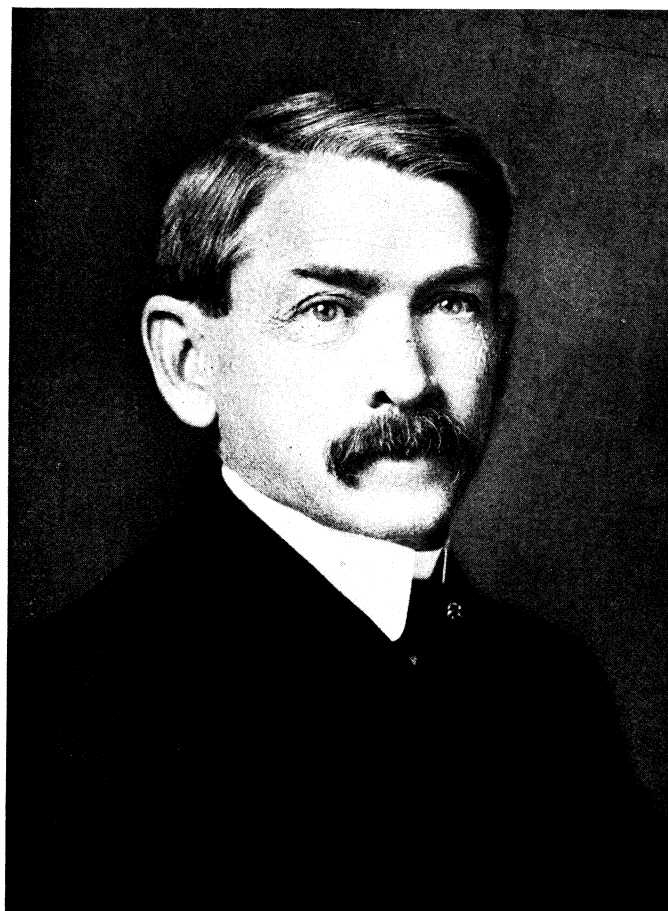
T. Dailey Mower, a well known citizen of Saginaw for more than half a century, was born at Green, Maine, January 1, 1838. His boyhood and youth were spent in his native State, where he received a good academic education as a preparation for an active life of usefulness. At the age of twenty-one he came to East Saginaw and engaged in the ice business, in which he was successful and formed a wide circle of acquaintances.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the First Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and was appointed sergeant of Company K. In the battle of Gaine's Mill he was seriously wounded and narrowly escaped losing an arm from gunshot. His fortitude was here demonstrated, for when the army surgeon proposed amputating the member to avoid possible complications, the sturdy soldier refused to permit it, and by good care and patience in his sufferings managed to save his arm. The rigors and hardships of the military campaigns in which he participated, however, brought on asthmatic troubles, which even his optimistic spirit and courage could not entirely overcome, and he was long a sufferer from this cause. Upon his discharge from the army, Mr. Mower returned to East Saginaw; and in 1871 was appointed under sheriff of Saginaw County.

In 1873 the first Board of Police Commissioners was created, the members of which were Frederick W. Carlisle, Charles F. Shaw, and William L. Webber, then mayor of the city. In recognition of the courage, fidelity to duty and discipline which marked Mr. Mower's army service, he was appointed the first Chief of Police of East Saginaw. The force consisted of one captain, three sergeants, sixteen patrolmen and one jailor, divided into two divisions for day and night duty. At the head of this important department of the municipal government, in the strenuous days of lumbering operations along the river, Mr. Mower served for seventeen years with intelligence, ability and entire devotion to duty. In this capacity he became well known and was highly esteemed by our leading citizens who recognized his sterling qualities, integrity, and cheerful spirit with which he faced the many difficult and trying problems of the police department. He retired from the responsibilities of the position on January 11, 1890, and was succeeded by Patrick Kain, the present Chief of Police.



T. DAILEY MOWER



GEORGE W. WEADOCK

Upon his retirement from public life Mr. Mower became interested in farming, and this he followed until he gave up work a few years before his death.

In his fraternal relations with his fellow men he was an active member of Saginaw Post No. 38, Grand Army of the Republic, and was identified with Ancient Landmarks Lodge, No. 303, F. & A. M. For forty years it was his custom to celebrate on New Year's day his birthday and wedding anniversaries, in which his most intimate friends joined. Although he disliked publicity and rarely talked about himself or his personal affairs, on the occasion of his seventy-first birthday celebration, January 1, 1909, he was induced to make known the facts relating to his useful life, which are here recorded. He was remarkably well informed on national affairs and talked interestingly of former days and of the wonderful development of Saginaw Valley within a century.

On December 31, 1868, Mr. Mower was married to Miss Antoinette M. Pratt, a native of Ohio, who was teaching school here at the time. For many years their home was at 329 Owen Street, where one daughter, Miss Ristori Mower, was reared and made her home until her removal to Pasadena, California, in 1914. The only other near relative is a sister, Mr. Cymphia Dallinger, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, who is now in her ninetieth year. Mr. Mower died at his home in Saginaw, April 27, 1913.

GEORGE WILLIAM WEADOCK

George W. Weadock, the first mayor of the consolidated Saginaws, was born in St. Mary's, Auglaize County, Ohio, November 6, 1853. His parents, Lewis and Mary Cullen Weadock, were born, reared and married in Wexford County, Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1849. The father died December 8, 1863, the mother surviving him until October 11, 1876; and both were laid at rest in the cemetery at St. Mary's. Of this union there were born seven sons, three of whom, T. A. E. Weadock, John C. Weadock and George W. Weadock, are lawyers, while the other two surviving sons engaged in farming in Ohio.

The boyhood days of George W. Weadock until his seventeenth year were spent on his father's farm, and he received his primary education in the schools of his native town. He early displayed the qualities of an earnest, painstaking student, and was afterward engaged as teacher, his earnings enabling him to enter college for the study of law, which he had been reading during his leisure hours. Under the tutorship of Colonel S. R. Mott, of St. Mary's, he acquired his first knowledge of Blackstone; and in 1875 entered the University of Michigan where he studied law for one year. He then entered the law office in Bay City of his brother, T. A. E. Weadock, ex-mayor of the city, and later congressman from that district. After passing a satisfactory examination before the Examining Board, which comprised Judge George P. Cobb, Hon. T. F. Shepard and Hon. H. H. Hatch, he was admitted to the bar September 11, 1876, before Judge Sanford M. Green.

In January, 1877, Mr. Weadock came to East Saginaw, and entered the office of Hon. T. E. Tarsney. On August 1st following he formed a partnership with that eminent lawyer, under the name of Tarsney & Weadock, which existed for fourteen years. During the four years that Mr. Tarsney represented the district in Congress, Mr. Weadock conducted the large practice alone; and was admitted to practice in the Federal Courts. On February 13, 1888, on motion of Solicitor-General Jenks, he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States in Washington. When Mr. Tarsney removed to Detroit in 1891, the extensive practice was con-

tinued by Mr. Weadock, but in January, 1893, he admitted to partnership Miles J. Purcell, who for several years had been a student in his office. Mr. Weadock has been president of the Bar Association of Saginaw County and of the State Bar Association, and is a member of the American Bar Association.

At no time has Mr. Weadock limited his study to one division of the law, or to a single line of cases, but has engaged in a general practice; and has participated in much of the most important litigation in which the people of his home city have been interested since 1877, in both State and Federal Courts. For several years he has been counsel for the Pere Marquette Railroad, attorney for the Saginaw City Gas Company and allied interests, and other large corporations.

In February, 1890, he was nominated for mayor of the newly consolidated city on the Democratic ticket, was elected on March 8th, and served two terms to the spring of 1892. To adjust the affairs of the two municipalities to the operation and control of one central government was a delicate undertaking, requiring tact and large executive ability, but the business of consolidation was carried to a successful issue. The chief cause of contention was the carrying out of the terms of consolidation in the location of public buildings. In selecting the site for the city hall and in other matters, Mr. Weadock insisted that the terms originally agreed upon should be carried out to the letter, and not evaded as a certain element among the citizens desired.

During his last term as mayor he ordered an investigation into the official conduct of the city clerk, police judge and police court clerk, which resulted in their being removed from office as they were found guilty of malfeasance in office. Mr. Weadock did not hesitate to remove them for corrupt practices, notwithstanding they were all members of his own party. He has never sought political office although repeatedly solicited by his party friends and associates to run for Congress, and other elective offices, but the law has completely satisfied his aspirations. His convictions are strong and he is alert in the assertion and exercise of his political rights; and he is faithful to the duties of good citizenship.

Mr. Weadock was married September 16, 1878, at Saginaw, to Miss Anna E. Tarsney, sister of Hon. T. E. Tarsney, who was born in Hillsdale County, Michigan, December 27, 1856. Nine children brightened and gladdened their home, namely, Lewis T., George Leo, John Vincent, Bernard Francis, Mary Louisa, Joseph Jerome, Catherine Elizabeth, Raymond Isadore, and Philip Sheridan. Mrs. Weadock died March 16, 1893, at the age of thirty-seven years. On April 27th following, the son Raymond died, and on May 13th the daughter Catherine died, both of diphtheria. On April 14, 1896, Mr. Weadock was married to Miss Mary Grace McTavish, of Saginaw. Four children bless this union, Arthur A., Frances M., Edward E. and Robert E. Of his six sons grown to manhood all have chosen the law as their life profession, five have been admitted to the bar and have established successful practice. Mr. Weadock and his family have always been, and are, devout members of St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church, and are foremost in furthering the good works of the parish.

EMMET LEWIS BEACH

Of the leading attorneys and counsellors-at-law in Saginaw, who by ability and integrity have attained prominence, none more worthily deserves the esteem and confidence of his fellow men than Emmet L. Beach. He was born in Bridgeport, Saginaw County, March 31, 1857. His father, Noah S.



EMMET L. BEACH

Beach, was a native of Lewiston, Niagara County, New York, born October 16, 1824, and lived to the venerable age of eighty-four, or until August, 1908. His mother was Mary Hodgeman Beach, who was born in Vermont October 23, 1827, and died June 14, 1881, in her fifty-fourth year.

These hardy pioneers came to Michigan at an early day in its history as a State and settled at Bridgeport in 1838, when the country thereabout was yet in its wild, primitive state. They cleared a tract of land and engaged in farming, and by thrift and enterprise reaped a harvest of prosperity which came to the sturdy tillers of the soil.

Emmet L. Beach was the second son in a family of three children. His youth was passed in his native town and his early education was received in the district school. Later he pursued his studies for two years in a seminary at Fox Lake, Wisconsin, which was conducted as a Congregational Church school. His predilection for the profession of a lawyer led him to adopt it as his life work, and he began reading law in August, 1880, in the office of D. W. Perkins, at East Saginaw. After due preparation he took a thorough examination, and was admitted to the bar on May 4, 1882. In the fall of that year he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner for a term of two years, and so well fulfilled the duties of the position that he was re-elected for a succeeding term, serving in all four years.

In 1896 Mr. Beach was elected to the office of City Attorney which he held for three years, relinquishing it at the end of his term to take further responsibilities of public services bestowed upon him by the people. These duties were those of Circuit Judge of Saginaw County, to which office he had been elected in the preceding spring. This position he held with honor for six years, during his term having tried many of the most important cases that arose in the county. Since 1906 he has attended to his general law practice in both local and higher courts, which is both large and profitable. The character of it and the successful manner in which it is conducted proves his ability and capacity to handle large and important cases.

On July 18, 1888, Mr. Beach was married to Miss Leah Dudgeon, of Saginaw, who was a graduate of and teacher in the local schools. To them have been born two sons, Emmet L. Beach, Jr., and Robert Stanley Beach. The former, who is in his twenty-third year, having been born June 18, 1891, is a graduate of Harvard University where he took his Master's degree in 1914. He is at present engaged in literary work. The second son, Robert Stanley, born July 22, 1895, is a graduate of the Saginaw High School, and has completed his first year of a literary and law course at the University of Michigan.

Mr. Beach is in the front rank of progressive and public-spirited citizens. In 1912 he organized the German-American State Bank, with capital and surplus of \$150,000 and offices well located in both business centers of the city, which has made a remarkable growth. He has been its President since organization. He is also interested in the Gladwin Light and Power Company, a hydro-electric corporation of which he is treasurer; and his name appears on the stock books of some of Saginaw's most substantial industries.

In politics Mr. Beach is a Democrat and is well known throughout the county as an earnest advocate of the principles of his party. He is always in demand as a speaker during political campaigns, his speeches carrying the conviction of truth in whatever he says. Though now slightly beyond middle life he is still prominent in various ways in the public life of the city, and well merits the high regard in which he is held by its representative citizens.

FERDINAND BRUCKER

One of our most earnest and upright citizens, who enjoyed the high respect of men in all walks of life, was Ferdinand Brucker. He was born in Bridgeport, Saginaw County, January 8, 1858, and was of German descent, though his early ancestors were from Holland. In boyhood he attended the village school, and by diligent study so shaped the trend of his mind and purpose that his ambition in youth was to obtain a liberal education. Without means or assistance, except a clear mind and determined will, he commenced the study of his profession in the law office of Edget & Brooks, and afterwards took the law course at the University of Michigan, from which he graduated in 1881. From the day of his admission to the bar he took an active part in business and public life; and by his industry, good habits, and kind disposition he carved for himself an enviable reputation, and was recognized by the older members of the Saginaw County Bar as one of its brightest members.



FERDINAND BRUCKER

He began the practice of his profession in partnership with Eugene Wilber, an association which continued for many years. During this period he took an active interest in politics. He was full of energy with a natural gift of oratory, and was sturdy in defense of his position, so that when yet a young man he became a power on the stump in Saginaw County and vicinity. He served as an alderman of the old city of East Saginaw from 1882 to 1884; and was Probate Judge for this county in 1888-96. In 1896 he was a delegate from this congressional district to the Democratic national convention, and served on the committee on credentials. He was nominated for Congress the same summer, and after a hotly contested campaign was elected over William S. Linton, by a majority of eight hundred and thirty-four. As a congressman he served his district faithfully, and was ever watchful of the interests of his constituents. On his retirement from Congress he resumed his practice of law, with a vigor and enthusiasm born of a feeling that his public life had equipped him for a broader scope of work than ever.

On May 27, 1884, Mr. Brucker was married to Miss Robertha Hawn, of Shelby, Ohio, and brought his bride to the home at 2414 South Washington Avenue. Three sons were born to them, Bloomel Ferdinand, now engaged in lumbering in Mississippi; Robert Hawn, an attorney of this city; and Wilber Marion, now completing a law course at the University of Michigan. Judge Brucker was a prominent member of Salina Lodge No. 155, F. & A. M., St. Bernard Commandery No. 16, K. T., and also a member of Lincoln Tent No. 113, K. O. T. M. M., the Foresters and other fraternal orders. After an extended illness he died in St. Mary's Hospital, March 3, 1904, at the age of forty-six years, in the meridian of his powers and usefulness.



BETTIE M. BUCKHOUT



BYRON B. BUCKHOUT

His was, indeed, a life well spent. From a humble and honest beginning, he made his way by constant progression to a position among his fellows reached by but few men. As a lawyer he was able, industrious and honest; as a husband and father he was kind, considerate and indulgent; and many positions of trust were discharged with care, fidelity and honor. Upright in his deportment, warm in his friendship, truthful in his nature and exemplary in character, he commanded the respect and esteem of the community.

BYRON B. BUCKHOUT

Seldom is opportunity offered to make record of a life well spent in one business covering a period of more than half a century. But in the life of Byron B. Buckhout, one of the early pioneers of East Saginaw, are to be found all the elements which make for a long and successful career and a record of probity and honor. His business of handling heavy hardware, lumbering tools, etc., was conducted in one location on Water Street for fifty-two years, and is still carried on by his son, Fred J. Buckhout, sixty-three years after it was established. It is probably the oldest individual business in Saginaw today.

Byron B. Buckhout was born at Scipioville, Cayuga County, New York, on June 30, 1826, his parents being pioneer settlers of the wilderness of Western New York. He received his early education in the district school, and supplemented it with a full course in a private preparatory school. His first work was on the farm, where he acquired the habit of industry, but his ambitions led him into mercantile life, for he soon after took a clerkship in a general store. In this occupation he continued for several years, at Auburn, Syracuse and New York City.

In the early fifties Mr. Buckhout came to Michigan and located at East Saginaw, which was then but little more than a rough border town. He at once secured employment in the large general store of W. L. P. Little & Company, which was located on the dock just south of the ferry at the foot of Plank Road (Genesee Street). In the big fire of July 5, 1854, which started in the Irving House on Plank Road, the Little store was totally destroyed. The building stood on the site now occupied by the Hubbell Company building.

Following this catastrophe he became associated with Messrs. Beach & Moores in a new general store which they established, and a year later he took over the hardware end of the business in a store on North Water Street. He carried in stock iron, millwright's and shipwright's tools, lumbering tools and general hardware, and for many years did an extensive business. All the trade in those lines was then done on Water Street between Tuscola and German Streets, and it was along time before retail trade crept beyond Cass (Baum) Street. But through all the changes in the business section and the expansion of trade in Saginaw, Mr. Buckhout continued at the old place, proud of a continuous business career which extended well beyond fifty years.

In 1906, having sold the property so long occupied by his business, Mr. Buckhout built a two-story brick store building at 613-15-17 Genesee Avenue, and removed the hardware business to the store at No. 613. To their regular lines were added kitchen and metal ware, carpenters' tools and specialties. The business is still conducted by his son, Fred J. Buckhout, at the location on Genesee Avenue.

Mr. Buckhout was married at Pontiac, Michigan, to Miss Bettie Maria Peck, who was born at Troy, Michigan, February 2, 1836. Three children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy. Fred Jerome Buckhout was

born in this city May 24, 1860, and has always lived here actively connected with his father's long established business, including real estate holdings. The family home for many years was in the large solid-brick residence at 226 North Washington Avenue, which in its day was the most palatial mansion in Saginaw. The building is now the club home of the Knights of Columbus.

In addition to his business activities Mr. Buckhout still found time to devote to the upbuilding of the city particularly in the early days. For a number of years he was an active member of the volunteer fire fighters, and for a time was chief of the department. An incident in this connection is related in Volume 1, page 215. He also served the city as alderman, supervisor and as president of the Board of Public Works; and aided in the development of the city by building a number of houses to accommodate the increasing population. Fraternally, Mr. Buckhout was a member for nearly sixty years of St. Paul's Lodge, No. 154, F. & A. M., of Auburn, New York. He died February 20, 1908, and was buried in Brady Hill Cemetery.

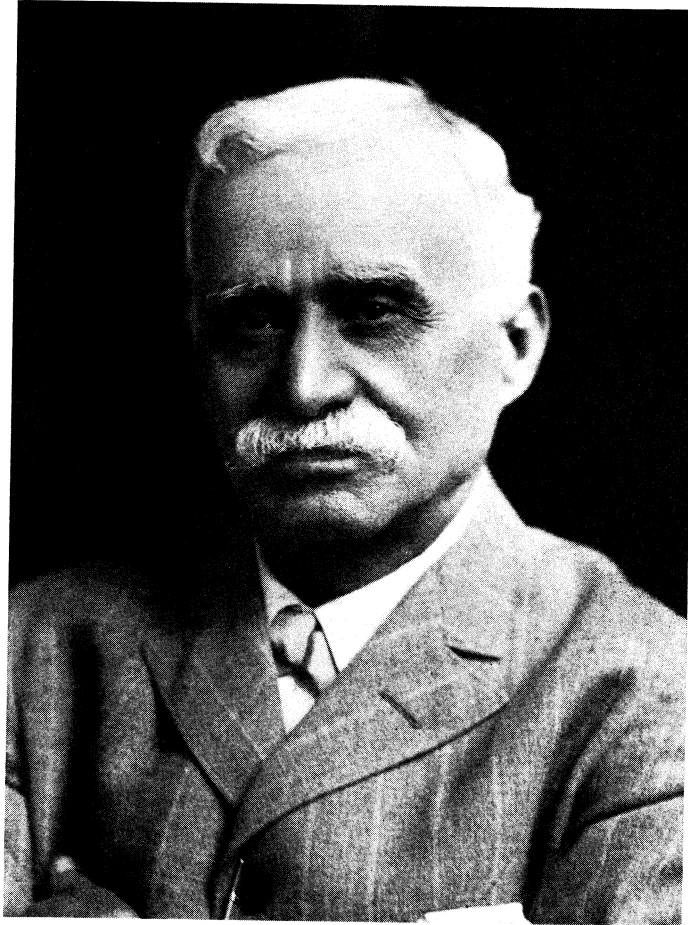
For a period of nearly sixty years Mrs. Buckhout was prominent in the social and literary circles of Saginaw, and she exerted a wide influence in promoting culture and high ethics in the community. She was an active member of the Tuesday Club in those days when a few close friends met weekly for commune with the poets and litterateur of the time (see Volume 1, page 309). The Winter Club, the Woman's Club and the Saginaw Art Club also were honored by her membership, her papers and witticisms being highly regarded as gems of rare excellence. She contributed valuable articles to magazines such as Harper's, Century, Atlantic and other high-class publications, and her literary work received most favorable mention by the critics. In the early eighties she travelled extensively in Europe, and afterward her impressions were delightfully portrayed in the book "Aftermath," which met with a ready sale among appreciative readers. Mrs. Buckhout was a charter member of the First Congregational Church, in the good works of which she was ever a willing helper. After a useful life devoted to family and friends, she died on January 19, 1914, and was buried at Brady Hill.

SAMUEL OPPENHEIMER

Samuel Oppenheimer, one of Saginaw's best known business men, was born at "Niederrodenbach Hesse Castle," now a province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, April 19, 1842. His parents were Moses and Leah Hess Oppenheimer, the father being a native of Niederrodenbach Hesse Castle, born in 1812; and the mother was born at Meerholz in 1816. They reared a family of six children, four sons and two daughters, of which Samuel was the second. About 1850 they emigrated to America and settled at Massilon, Ohio, where the father engaged in the clothing business. The mother died in 1856 and was buried at Cleveland, but the father enjoyed a venerable age of ninety-two years, living until 1904, and was buried at Lafayette, Indiana.

In boyhood Samuel attended the public schools at Massilon and received a good academic education as a foundation for his life's work. At the age of nineteen he went to work in his father's clothing store, and continued in the business for about fifteen years. In 1876 the family removed to Lafayette, Indiana, where Samuel established a successful cigar and tobacco business. This business he followed throughout the remainder of his life.

In 1884 Mr. Oppenheimer came to East Saginaw, then at the height of lumbering operations, and opened a cigar store at 210 Genesee Street. His first customer, he often declared, was H. L. Brintnall who for years has been numbered among the steady patrons of the store. This business in the central location proved very successful, and for thirty-two years has been



SAMUEL OPPENHEIMER



HARRY E. OPPENHEIMER

recognized as the leading cigar and tobacco store in this section of the State. By industry, integrity, and affability of manner he built up a prosperous business which now comprises twenty-three stores located in growing cities in Michigan, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. The original store on Genesee Avenue still occupied by the large concern, is the headquarters of the extensive business, which for several years has been ably managed by Harry E. Oppenheimer, a nephew of the founder.

The nature of his business brought Mr. Oppenheimer in contact with a very large circle of acquaintances, by whom he was held in high regard, and his store was the rendezvous of many of Saginaw's prominent citizens. He was progressive, substantial in business affairs, and possessed of an interesting personality which made him many friends and more than ordinarily extensive acquaintances. Although taking a keen interest in everything pertaining to the city's welfare, he gave little attention to politics and never cared for public office. In his fraternal relations with his fellow men he was likewise reserved, his only affiliations being the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of which he became a member of the local lodge in 1910.

Mr. Oppenheimer never married, but for years made his home with a brother, Benjamin Oppenheimer, who died in 1904. He continued his residence with his brother's family, at 1213 Genesee Avenue, until his death which occurred January 8, 1915. Of his immediate relatives are two sisters, Mrs. Dan Daniels and Mrs. Sam Ottenrider, of Little Rock, Arkansas, two nephews, Harry E. Oppenheimer of this city, and Frank Oppenheimer of Toledo, and also his nieces, Mrs. Lowry Pierson, Misses Cora and Stella Oppenheimer of Saginaw, and Mrs. Thomas Heggie of Joliet Illinois.

HARRY E. OPPENHEIMER

One of the most progressive and successful business men of the younger enterprising class of citizens is Harry E. Oppenheimer, the president and manager of the largest tobacco business in this section of Michigan. He was born at Richmond, Indiana, February 10, 1872. His parents were Benjamin and Caroline Kline Oppenheimer, the father being a native of Niederrodenbach Hesse Castle, a province of Hesse Nassau, Prussia. The family emigrated to America about 1850 and settled at Massilon, Ohio, where the father, Moses Oppenheimer, engaged in the clothing business. Benjamin Oppenheimer died in 1904. Mrs. Oppenheimer resides at the family homestead, 1213 Genesee Avenue.

Harry Oppenheimer received his early education in Richmond, and had passed the grammar school grades when, in 1884, he came with his father's family to East Saginaw. His ambition and activity of mind was early manifested by his working during school vacations and at odd times in his uncle's cigar store, which had been established by Sam Oppenheimer at the old stand 210 Genesee Avenue. After completing his schooling Harry continued in the cigar and tobacco business, and by industry, strict integrity and devotion to the interests of his uncle, he became the mainstay and guiding spirit of the enterprises in which Sam Oppenheimer and himself established. As years passed the business expanded and branch stores were opened in thriving cities, so that today the Oppenheimer Cigar Company owns and operates a chain of tobacco stores in Michigan and in the States immediately adjoining on the South.

Although actively concerned in the management of the large business so well established many years ago, Mr. Oppenheimer still finds time to devote to other enterprises and projects calculated to enhance the prosperity of Saginaw. He strongly believes in investing personal funds in home indus-

tries, and has carried this into practice to such an extent that his holdings of local manufacturing and commercial stocks is very large. Probably no other Saginaw capitalist has so diversified and profitable a list of local investments. Few indeed of the successful manufacturing corporations in this city are without his name on their list of stockholders, and many deem themselves fortunate in having his co-operation and advice in business matters.

Within the past year (1915), realizing the need of a harmonious and progressive trade body for the advancement of Saginaw's business interests, he was instrumental in organizing the Chamber of Commerce, which has a large membership among the more enterprising citizens of this city. Upon permanent organization of this association he was unanimously elected president, and by his earnest efforts and wise direction of its affairs, definite results are already being realized which will mean much for the permanent prosperity of Saginaw.

Among the new enterprises which Mr. Oppenheimer has promoted and aided by large investments in capital stock are the American Cash Register Company, whose large new factory is located at South Jefferson Avenue and Webber Street; the Saginaw Motor Car Company, making the new "Yale 8," one of the current sensations of the automobile world; and the Bancroft Realty Company, which built and operates the new Hotel Bancroft, now recognized as one of the leading hotels in Michigan. He is also a director of more than a score of prosperous manufacturing and commercial concerns in this city, which employ thousands of skilled mechanics and workmen. He is a stockholder and director of the newly organized Saginaw Valley Trust Company, whose banking office is at 109 South Jefferson Avenue.

Fraternally, Mr. Oppenheimer is a member of St. Bernard Commandery, No. 16, K. T., Elf Khurafeh Temple, of which he has been treasurer since its organization, of Saginaw Valley Chapter No. 77, F. & A. M., of which he has been treasurer for ten years, of the Knights of Pythias, and is chairman of the house committee of the Saginaw Elks, No. 47. He is also president of the Saginaw Masonic Benevolent Insurance Association, and of Eastern Star Benevolent Insurance Order.

HENRY FEIGE

Henry Feige, Senior, for more than fifty years the foremost furniture dealer in Saginaw, was born at Wald Kappel, Hessen, Germany, January 1, 1838. His parents were Engelhardt and Kathrine Feige, who were natives of Wald Kappel. The father was born May 21, 1812, and learned the trade of cabinet maker in Germany.

These sturdy and thrifty Germans were the pioneers of the family in America, whence they came in 1844, Engelhardt Feige following his trade in New York City and Palmyra for several years, and later in Marion, New York. There his enterprise as an independent maker of furniture first took formal shape, and eventually he employed from ten to fifteen workmen in his little factory. In the Spring of 1854 he sold out his business in New York State and moved to East Saginaw.

At that time this place was a small back-woods settlement, almost its sole activity being the lumber business which was beginning to attain some importance, as the village was the center and supply point for all the logging operations of the Saginaw Valley. On the corner of Water and German Streets, Engelhardt Feige built a shop for the manufacture of furniture, which was the pioneer industry of its kind in Saginaw. It was the foundation of a successful enterprise which endured for many years, the name of Feige, three generations of which have been prominently identified with the furniture business in this city, being synonymous of all that is best in the trade.



HENRY FEIGE

After some years as a successful manufacturer, the business having grown to one of commanding importance, Feige Brothers opened a furniture store in East Saginaw, and later another in Bay City, which were the largest in their line. In his mercantile operations he sold not only the furniture of his own manufacture, but also did a large and successful wholesale and jobbing business. In 1867 he turned over his entire business to his four sons. Henry was the financial head of all the branches up to 1879, when he established a business in Bay City, George taking the store in Saginaw, Ernest remaining in charge of the factory, with Charles as an assistant.

Engelhardt Feige at his death, which occurred April 26, 1895, left an honored name, one which will be long remembered for substantial achievements. He was a man of sterling character, and his industry and excellent traits of mind and heart were continued through the careers of his sons. He did a great deal towards the upbuilding of Saginaw, along permanent lines of improvement, and was a man of splendid public spirit.

Henry Feige was the oldest of the four sons, and was only six years of age when the family came to the United States. He acquired his early education in the schools of New York City, and in Palmyra and in Marion in the same State. His first work was in his father's store in New York City, when he was fourteen years old; and a year later he learned the upholstering trade in Rochester, New York. Coming to Saginaw with the family in 1854, he entered upon his active business career, and was employed for seven years in his father's factory on Water Street, to the success of which he contributed his skill, ability and enterprise.

On July 17, 1861, actual hostilities having been commenced by the Southern States against the Union, Mr. Feige enlisted in Company F, of the First Michigan Infantry. He participated in all the campaigns and movements of this regiment, and in the second battle of Bull Run was wounded by a gun-shot in the arm, an injury which rendered it an unsound member throughout the rest of his life. His activities as a soldier continued, however, until his honorable discharge on June 30, 1863. In later years his interest in military affairs was unabated, and he served as commander of his post of the Grand Army of the Republic, to which he devoted much time and earnest attention.

The Feige Brothers continued the prosperous business established by their father, who owed much of his success to their energy and devotion to duty, but many changes were made from time to time in the further development of the business. The old factory on Water Street was outgrown, and was moved to a large two-story building at the corner of Hoyt and Genesee Streets, then on the outskirts of the city, and where about thirty-five workmen were constantly employed. In 1879 the partnership was dissolved, Ernest taking the manufacturing end of the business, and George the retail stores in East Saginaw as their interest, and Henry conducted the store in Bay City as his exclusive property. Later George Feige withdrew from the retail business, which has since been conducted under the well-known name of Henry Feige and Son.

Mr. Feige was married at Cleveland, Ohio, on March 8, 1877, to Miss Christina Marie Scheerer, who was born at Detroit, April 4, 1851. To them were born six children: Clara Margaret, wife of Maynard H. Miner, a successful farmer of Bridgeport Township, Saginaw County; Henry Engelhardt, of Saginaw; George Oswald, died November 6, 1905; Olga Lizette, died March 24, 1901; Meta Theresa, wife of Benjamin Henry Hellman, of St. Louis, Missouri; and Laura Marie, a student in the University of Michigan. Mrs. Feige and daughter Laura reside at 1215 Hill Street, Ann Arbor.

Having lived beyond the allotted time of three score years and ten, but still active in business affairs, Mr. Feige sold out his furniture business to his son, Henry Feige, Junior, on January 1, 1909, and retired from active business life. He died in Saginaw, September 1, 1909, in his seventy-second year. He was a man of great energy and high character, not only in his own business career, but also in the general civic affairs of the community.

EDWIN D. COWLES

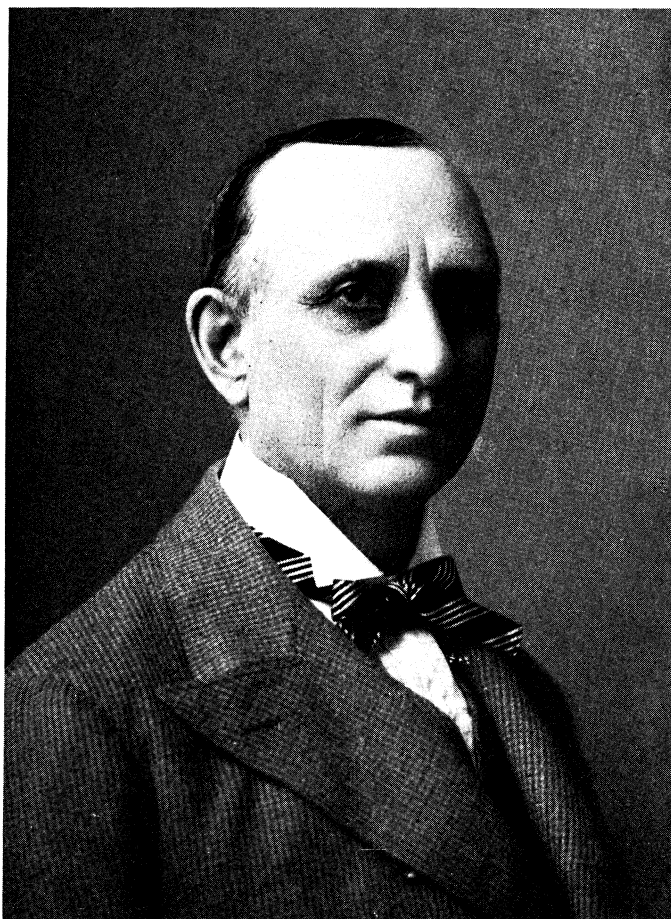
One of the last of the veterans of journalism in Michigan, who were active in the period of reconstruction following the Civil War, was Edwin D. Cowles. With other men of his profession he rendered valuable services in shaping the national life in those years of readjustment and expansion that the great conflict invoked. For more than half a century he was actively engaged in newspaper work, first as printer, then as reporter and city editor, and finally as manager of newspaper enterprises. In the time of lumbering and salt manufacture in Saginaw Valley, and when these industries reached their zenith of production, he gave his energies and abilities as statistician and expert in production that made him an acknowledged authority. His many years association with prominent men and affairs, his analytical mind and close observation, combined to make him a power in the editorial circles of the State.

Edwin D. Cowles was born at South Butler, Wayne County, New York, December 6, 1843. His father was Horace Cowles, a native of Connecticut, who traced the ancestral line of the family to two brothers who came to America from England, in 1632. He was a successful farmer and removed to New York State in his early life, remaining there until his death in 1844.

When Edwin was seven years old his mother removed to Michigan and settled in Lapeer County; but upon her death in 1852 he returned to his native State and was reared by his grandfather. He received a fair education in the district schools, and at fifteen years of age he began to earn his own living. In 1859, having acquired a taste for knowledge and the printed page, he entered the printing office of the Times and Advertiser, of Oswego, New York, where he worked for two years.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the Union army, but was rejected because of his youth. On September 14, 1861, he again enlisted at Pontiac in a company which was assigned to the Tenth Michigan Infantry. From the time he was thrown into the front rank of the bloody battle of Shiloh, under Grant, to the end of the Atlanta campaign and Sherman's march to the sea, he had a part in a struggle that was an epic. From his place in the ranks, on the march or in camp, from battlefield to battlefield, his natural powers of observation and reportorial facility for detail and analysis, enabled him to see and understand the military situations far better than most of the men who fought with him. An almost phenomenal memory, moreover, made him a rare historian of the daily life of the men who carried the musket in the ranks of volunteers. After serving three years he re-enlisted July 6, 1864, at Rossville, Georgia, as a veteran volunteer, having served under Grant, Halleck, Pope, Buell and Rosecrans. He was mustered out July 19, 1865, at Louisville, Kentucky, as Sergeant-Major of the Tenth Michigan Infantry.

After the close of the war Mr. Cowles came to Michigan, and for a time worked in the office of the Pontiac Jeffersonian. He then became connected with the Lapeer Clarion, and later removed to Flint as an employee of the Wolverine Citizen. In 1870 he went to Bay City where he engaged in newspaper work for three years, first in the printing office of the Weekly Journal



EDWIN D. COWLES

and later as publisher of the Wenona Herald. He then removed to East Saginaw and assumed the position of city editor of the Daily Enterprise. In March, 1874, he took over the editorial management of the Saginaw Daily Courier, and was very successful in raising the standards of journalism in this section of the State. He remained editor of the Courier until September, 1889, when, in association with Roswell G. Horr, he purchased the Saginaw Herald and became editor-in-chief of the Saginaw Courier-Herald, the paper which resulted from the consolidation. In this capacity he continued until 1903, when he sold his interests in the Saginaw paper. The following April he purchased a half interest in the Bay City Tribune, becoming president of the company and editor of the paper, labors which he never relinquished until his death on November 27, 1914. He made the Tribune a powerful influence in Bay City and surrounding country, and was everywhere held in high regard and admiration for his courage and fidelity to high public ideals. For thirty-five years he was the Saginaw Valley correspondent of the American Lumberman, and for twenty years held a like position with the Detroit Free Press.

Mr. Cowles had no business interests outside of his paper, but he always took an active interest in politics. A life-long Republican, he was one of the influential workers for the party in all campaigns, although he never sought or filled public office. Fraternally, he was a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of the Maccabees, and of the Grand Army of the Republic. He never lost his regard for those men in blue with whom he fought for the defense of the Union.

In 1865 Mr. Cowles was married to Miss Lucy A. Randall, a daughter of John Randall, of Birmingham, Oakland County, Michigan, who was one of the early settlers of that region. Mrs. Cowles died in February, 1910, at the age of sixty-four years, leaving three children. Mr. Cowles' second marriage took place May 30, 1910, his bride being Miss Hattie Kraemer, a daughter of Martin Kraemer, who was one of Mr. Cowles' comrades in the Civil War. He was of German birth and, like Mr. Cowles, served through the war. The home of Mrs. Cowles in Bay City is at 415 Tenth Street.

CHARLES LEINUS BENJAMIN

Charles L. Benjamin, for forty-two years a resident of Saginaw, was born in Oakland County, Michigan, May 13, 1841. His parents were John Mills Benjamin, a native of New York State, and Anna Norman Benjamin, of Darien, Connecticut. They emigrated to Michigan in 1836, and settled on the farm where Charles L. was born and reared. Until sixteen years of age he attended the district school, and completed his education at Clarkston Academy.

In 1867 he came to Saginaw City, and soon after established himself as undertaker, and followed this occupation for nearly forty years. Other business enterprises and civic affairs, however, occupied much of his attention. In the early days the organization of a well-equipped police system devolved upon him, and he was made marshal and head of the department. In this important public service his constructive and executive ability was demonstrated, and he soon became a recognized leader in civic affairs. He was elected mayor of the city in 1884, and re-elected the following year.

In November, 1862, he was united in marriage with Miss Alice S. Coney, of Rochester, New York. To this union were born Anna E., Mills I., and Maud M., now Mrs. A. F. Cook. Mrs. Benjamin died February 24, 1881. On January 30, 1883, he was married to Miss Myra Story, of Detroit, one daughter, Marguerite, being adopted by them. Mr. Benjamin died November 19, 1909.

DAVID SWINTON

A well known citizen who comes of a long line of Scotch ancestry dating from A. D. 547 is David Swinton, the genial stationer and bookseller. The surname Swinton, of Saxon origin, was derived from the parish of Swinton in Berwickshire, which following the recovery of the Scottish throne by Malcolm Canmore, was granted to the Lord of Swinton by one of the first charters issued in Scotland. Sir John Swinton was a distinguished soldier and statesman in the reign of Robert II, and gained lasting renown at the battle of Homildon Hill in 1402. His life furnished Sir Walter Scott with the facts for the dramatic story of that event.

In the ancient line history records that another Sir John Swinton was among the barons who in 1567 signed the bond for the protection of the young king James VI, against the Earl of Bothwell. Cromwell, on leaving Scotland in 1651, carried John Swinton, the eldest son and heir of Sir Alexander Swinton, a prisoner to England and forfeited his estates which, however, were retrieved by his brother. His eldest son, also named John Swinton, was a lawyer and father of Lord Swinton, a lord of Sessions, who died in 1799.

Coming down to more recent times, the father of our subject, John Alexander Swinton, after whom he was named, emigrated to Canada in 1847 and settled at Niagara Falls. Later he removed to Simcoe, County of Norfolk, Ontario, taking up land and engaging in commercial business.

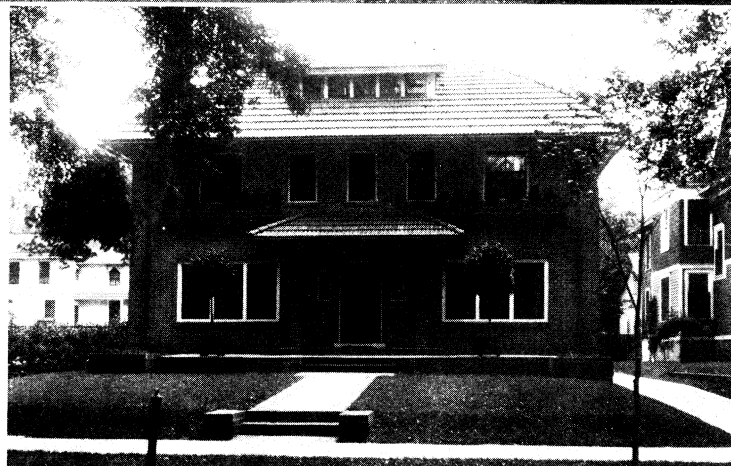
David Swinton was born at Simcoe, February 1, 1859, his father being John Alexander Swinton, and his mother Hannah Adams Swinton. His early education was derived from attendance at the public school of his native place, but at the age of fourteen he entered the employ of A. J. Donly of Simcoe, who was bookseller, printer, and official assignee for the county, as a clerk and telegraph operator. Soon after he was employed as book-keeper and this position he held until 1879. Having a studious and inquiring mind, and a fondness for reading, he diligently applied himself during those years to acquire a general knowledge of business and public affairs. We next find him serving as chief clerk for Stacy and Walpole, booksellers and stationers of Kingston and acting as special correspondent to the Toronto Daily Mail, the official organ of the Government of Canada.

In 1881 he removed to Detroit and engaged as traveling salesman for Thorndyke Nourse, wholesale bookseller and stationer, covering Michigan, Indiana and Ohio. He came to East Saginaw in 1883 and in partnership with the late George A. Reynolds established on June 9th, the well known wholesale and retail book and stationery house of Swinton & Co., which is still in existence. For nearly thirty years this business was conducted at 406 Genesee Avenue and then removed to its present location.

On October 10, 1883, he was married to Miss Belle Florence Wilson, of Picton, Ontario. Four daughters blessed this union, namely, Marion Belle, Helen Elizabeth, Jessie Margaret, and Florence Wilson. Mrs. Swinton died November 10, 1903.



DAVID SWINTON



SOME ATTRACTIVE RESIDENCES

Edward B. Wickes

Albert T. Ferrell

Louis Mautner

Mr. Swinton was one of the incorporators and for a number of years vice-president (acting president) of the People's Building and Loan Association. He was the founder of the Patricians of Washington, D. C., a fraternal beneficial order incorporated under act of Congress in 1897. This is a popular society having a nation wide membership.

Believing in the future importance of the section south of Genesee Avenue for business purposes, he purchased in 1912 the building at 123 South Franklin Street, remodeled it, and removed his commercial business and insurance offices thereto. He is secretary of the Franklin Theater Company, organized in 1914 and one of its directors. With his family he is a member and supporter of the First Congregational Church. He is affiliated with Saginaw Lodge No. 77, F. & A. M., the Board of Trade, and numerous fraternal orders; and has held many positions of trust, as executor, guardian, and secretary for societies, clubs and individuals.

On September 2, 1913, Mr. Swinton was married to Miss Katherine Irene Frost, only daughter of L. D. Frost a pioneer resident of Saginaw. For the last twenty years his home has been at 937 South Jefferson Avenue, in the comfortable house he erected soon after the great fire of 1893.

HENRY E. NAEGELY

Henry E. Naegely was born in East Saginaw, March 16, 1869, and has always lived in Saginaw. He received his education in the public and parochial schools of his native place, and entered the literary department of the University of Michigan in 1889. Pursuing a literary course for three years he then entered the law department of the University, from which he graduated in 1894. While in the law department Mr. Naegely was president of his class. He was admitted to the bar at Ann Arbor, May 26, 1894, just previous to graduating from the law department. Returning to Saginaw he at once commenced the practice of his profession, which he has continued to the present with marked success.

In recognition of his ability and integrity the citizens of Saginaw elected him to the office of Judge of the Recorder's Court in 1897, which he held until April, 1899. He was then elected City Attorney of Saginaw by a **unanimous** vote of the Common Council, which was an honor seldom, if ever, bestowed upon a candidate for that office. In 1903 he was unanimously re-elected to the same office which he continued to hold until January, 1905.

During these years of his tenure of office much important legal work and litigation arose, which was ably handled in behalf of the city by Mr. Naegely. These cases in the Circuit Court of the County of Saginaw and the Supreme Court of the State of Michigan, are spread over this whole period of time and include notable personal injury cases, where actions for damages were brought against the city and cases involving taxation and constitutional law. Included in the latter were seven cases that arose out of an act of the Legislature of 1901, changing the city charter and attempting to oust seven of the city supervisors, and place seven other city officials in their place. This law was held unconstitutional and the other cases that sprang from this were all decided in favor of the city, and in line with several cases which were held unconstitutional.

A particularly important case defended by Mr. Naegely was one in the form of an injunction bill against the city for the purpose of restraining the construction of a new bridge for general traffic across the Saginaw River at Genesee Avenue. This case was brought in behalf of Michael Kunderinger and was heard on proofs before Judge Byron A. Snow, who decided that the city was authorized to award a contract for one hundred and eighty-four thousand



HENRY E. NAEGELY



HERBERT ADAMS OTTO

dollars for the construction of the new bridge. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court and the decision of Judge Snow was affirmed, the Supreme Court holding that everything that had been undertaken conformed to law. In 1907-08 Mr. Naegely was assistant prosecuting attorney of Saginaw County. During this time also much important legal service was performed in his office by him.

Since the termination of the latter office Mr. Naegely has uniformly and consistently declined to accept any public office, notwithstanding frequent demands made upon him since that time to undertake important public positions. All his efforts have been devoted to the active practice of his profession, which has been of a general character in which he has had abundant opportunity to demonstrate his learning, talents and attainments in behalf of his clients. He is practical, studious and earnest, and has a wide knowledge and capacity and therefore well qualified to serve his clients. On this account he has won an enviable position at the bar of Saginaw, the members of which thrice honored him with the presidency of the Saginaw County Bar Association.

Politically, Mr. Naegely has always been identified with the Democratic party. Socially, he is a member of the East Saginaw Club, the Saginaw Country Club, the Knights of Columbus, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Loyal Order of Moose and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. In the Knights of Columbus he gave unsparingly of his time during the infancy of this organization in Saginaw, in promoting its general welfare and held the office of Grand Knight of the Saginaw Council. Religiously, Mr. Naegely is a Roman Catholic.

He was married in 1901 to Miss Catherine M. McCoy, of Saginaw; and their family consists of three children, Margaret, born in 1902, Marie in 1907, and Henry in 1910.

HERBERT ADAMS OTTO

Herbert A. Otto, a successful attorney and counsellor-at-law in Saginaw, was born in Kochville, Saginaw County, April 9, 1881. His parents were John Martin Otto, a native of Germany who emigrated to the United States in 1852, and Catherine Adams Otto, who was born and reared in Portsmouth, England. They were married in Saginaw, April 9, 1861.

The father was only twelve years old when the family landed in Detroit, but the year after, when his father — the grandfather of our subject, died of cholera, he came to East Saginaw then only a struggling settlement. Though yet a boy he followed the lure of the inland seas, for a time sailing on the schooners and brigs which plied the river to and from lake ports. Afterward he worked on the river drives and eventually became foreman of the lower boom at Zilwaukee. In 1862 he went west and located in California, but returned to Saginaw in the fall of 1864 and settled on a farm in Kochville. On this homestead he and his wife reared their family and have since resided there. In the high esteem and regard of the community in which they have dwelt so long, they have lived to enjoy a venerable age.

Herbert Otto spent his boyhood days on the homestead farm, and received his early education in the district schools. When sixteen years of age he took a year's course at the branch of the Central Normal School of Mt. Pleasant, following which he taught school for six years for a time being principal of the schools at Amelith, Bay County. As this occupation offered little opportunity to satisfy his ambition, he resigned the position and went to the University of Michigan, to complete his schooling. First, he took the literary course for one year, but, having decided upon the law

as his profession, he then attended the law school and completed the three years' course in 1907. His previous experience as teacher and his training in literature, together with a studious trend of mind, were a splendid preparation for his life work in the practice of the law.

Upon coming to Saginaw he was admitted to the bar and to practice in the courts, and entered the law offices of Camp and Brooks. Soon after the firm became known as Camp, Brooks & Otto, which continued until Mr. Camp's death in 1910. Since then Mr. Otto has conducted a general law practice with an associate, Earl J. Davis. Being attorneys of the highest integrity and honor, they enjoy the confidence of the public and number among their clients many of Saginaw's leading business houses.

On August 29, 1907, Mr. Otto was married to Miss Mary B. Gerber, of Kichville. Her father, John Gerber, was supervisor of the township for twenty years. He never sought the office, however, being of that stamp of public official which serves his constituents faithfully and well for the cause of good and honest government. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Otto, namely: Gilbert Gerber, on June 11, 1908, Dorothy Margaret, on November 23, 1910, and Howard Spencer, on August 11, 1912. Their home is at 815 Hill Street.

Since childhood Mr. Otto has been a member of Ames Methodist Church, and is now also a member of the Young Men's Christian Association and the Grand Army of the Republic. He is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Politically, he is a life-long Republican, and represented his ward as alderman in the city council for two terms.

FRED L. TRAVERS

Fred L. Travers, who is numbered among the successful lawyers of Saginaw, was born in this city July 6, 1877, and is therefore in the prime of life and intellectual power. His parents were John and Henrietta Travers, who came to Michigan and settled in Saginaw as early as 1865, when the county was still in its wild primitive state.

The father was born in Manorhamilton, County of Leitrim, Province of Connaught, Ireland, in 1838; and upon attaining to manhood learned the trade of boot and shoe maker, which he followed for many years. He died July 26, 1890, and was interred in Calvary Cemetery, Saginaw. The mother was a native of Loch Inver, Sutherlandshire, Scotland, born in 1849. The family comprised nine children, four of whom died in infancy, and Frank and John in early manhood. Mrs. Travers still lives in this city which has been her home for more than fifty years.

In boyhood Fred attended the public schools of East Saginaw, and laid a firm foundation for a liberal education. He was ambitious to shape a career of usefulness, and early learned the lesson of industry and perseverance, which was displayed in his working his way through school and college. Starting as a newsboy, he sold and carried papers in his home city until he graduated from the High School, in 1895, and was also call boy and usher at the Academy of Music. He then went to New York City and worked in a hotel and restaurant as bell boy and waiter. By the exercise of strict frugality he was able to enter the University of Michigan, where he took full courses in the literary and law departments. His character and industry were again shown by his working at odd jobs to defray the expenses of his college course. He waited on table, took care of furnaces, and later established the largest student laundry agency at Ann Arbor, representing



FRED L. TRAVERS



FRANK A. PICARD

Robertson's Valley Laundry of this city. During the college vacations he worked in the advertising business, in the theatrical line, and at summer resorts, for two seasons being a guide at Mackinac Island. He graduated from the University of Michigan in 1899, with the degree of L.L.B.

Having acquired a thorough education and knowledge of the law, together with an abundance of self-reliance, Mr. Travers was amply qualified to begin the practice of his chosen profession. Returning to Saginaw he opened a law office over the People's Savings Bank, then located at 220 Genesee Avenue, where he continued practice for several years. Later he formed a partnership with Miles Purcell, under the name of Purcell and Travers, whose practice in all courts was large and profitable. This partnership still continues, with offices in the Beringer Building.

It is pleasant to follow the ambitious career of men who have been self made, who have disclosed their talents in useful and successful lives, and who are making a name for probity and honor. Such a one is Fred L. Travers, in every sense of the terms employed; and he is accorded the friendship of honorable men in all walks of life. His religious affiliation is with the Roman Catholic Church, and he is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, L. O. O. M., and N. L. V. & S. Arbeiter. Although deeply interested in municipal affairs and the progress of the city, Mr. Travers has never been burdened with aspirations for public office, preferring to follow his profession in well ordered manner free from political entanglements.

FRANK A. PICARD

Frank A. Picard was born in Saginaw, County of Saginaw, on October 19, 1889. His father was Alfred Picard, a hotel keeper of the old lumber days, who came to East Saginaw in the early sixties from St. Louis d'Gonzague, Province of Quebec, Canada, and his mother was Mrs. Zepherine d'LaChapelle, formerly Miss Zepherine Legault, of the same place.

Alfred Picard was one of the best known of Saginaw's many early French-Canadian settlers and his "Central House", formerly located on Water Street and later on Franklin, was the mecca for the picturesque longshoremen of the city's most prosperous period. He was one of the leaders in securing the beautiful premises in the "Grove" on South Washington Avenue where the Holy Family Church now stands, and was one of the founders of the Alliance Marquette Society now having over five hundred members in Saginaw. To his marriage with Mrs. d'LaChapelle there were born eight children — Mrs. Minnie Hambeau, Seattle, Washington; Phillip, who died in 1912; Victoria, of Detroit; L. Alexander; Mrs. Mary Ann Hemmeter; Louise J. and Frank A., all of Saginaw; and Joseph A. Picard, of Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan, in the order named. Alfred Picard died on February 9, 1909, at the age of sixty-two years. At the time of his death he was the representative of the Canadian Government in Saginaw for the Northwest Territory.

Frank A. Picard attended the public schools in Saginaw, his grammar grades being at the Hoyt School with the exception of one year when he attended the "Klondike" school while the Longfellow School was in progress of construction. He graduated from Saginaw High School in 1907, and that year had the honor of being Captain of the first and at present the only Saginaw High School team that has won the undisputed championship of the State in football. In the Fall of 1907 he became reporter on the Saginaw Daily News and the following year went to the Courier-Herald. In 1909 he entered the University of Michigan as a student in the law department, from

which he graduated in 1912. While at the University he was a member of the Varsity football team and also took an active part in the general affairs of the campus. He was a member of the Barristers, the honorary law fraternity; Sigma Delta Chi, the national journalistic fraternity; and Gamma Eta Gamma, the national law fraternity. His classmates also honored him by his selection as Student Councilman of the student self-governing body of the law department.

Returning to Saginaw he became associated with Henry E. Naegely in the latter's law office; and in 1914 was appointed Assistant Prosecuting Attorney for Saginaw County under James P. Devereaux. Here he inaugurated a system of securing employment for men arrested for non-support and abandonment instead of putting them in jail, which created favorable comment. In 1915 he practiced law alone, and in April, 1916, formed a law partnership with Henry E. Naegely, under the present firm name of Naegely & Picard.

Mr. Picard is unmarried, and in his religious affiliations is a Roman Catholic. He has always taken an active part in Catholic affairs, being at present President of the Catholic Federation of Parishes, and is the last Past Grand Knight of the Saginaw Council, Knights of Columbus. When elected to the office he was the youngest member in the whole order, to act as Grand Knight, being but twenty-four years of age. He served one year as State Advocate of the Knights of Columbus.

His activities have also been in outside affairs of general interest, being one of the organizers of Saginaw High School Alumni Association, and having completed his second year as President of the organization. In fact his interest has been manifest in public school affairs, in academic as well as athletic lines. He is also Grand President of the Grand Council of the Alliance Marquette of the State of Michigan, now entering on his second year as such.

Politically he has never been a candidate for public office, but during the recent campaign acted in a very capable manner as Secretary of the Saginaw County Democratic Committee, which position he still holds.

BENJAMIN G. APPLEBY

Benjamin G. Appleby, who has been successfully identified with the business community of Saginaw in the capacity of newspaper man, real estate expert, building contractor, and as a public spirited citizen, is one of the most enterprising men in this county. He is at the head of the B. G. Appleby Company, which is probably the largest general operator in real estate in this section of the State, and not only does a large volume of business but its operations are conducted in such a way that the results are for the permanent improvement and benefit of the city and vicinity. In the exchange of realty Mr. Appleby leads all his competitors, and his reputation in all lines of business is based on reliable and trustworthy dealing and honorable and progressive methods.

B. G. Appleby, or "Ben" as he is familiarly known, was born at Milltown, Ontario, January 11, 1874, and was the third in a family of six children. His parents, Thomas D. and Mary J. Smith Appleby, were both natives of the Province of Ontario, and their families have long been prominent in the affairs of the Dominion. The grandfather of our subject, N. S. Appleby, was well known in political circles and was a member of Parliament for many years. He was also a large timber and mill operator, having come to Canada direct from England where his family held a high political and social position. David Smith, the grandfather on the mother's side, was owner of the



BENJAMIN G. APPLEBY

Mohawk Mills, and an extensive lumber operator in Ontario. Sir Hector Mansfield Howell, a cousin, is a prominent lawyer and is King's Councilor at Winnipeg, Manitoba; and other near relatives are active in affairs, one being a member of the Canadian Judiciary, and several others are connected with the Dominion Government.

Thomas D. Appleby, the father of Benjamin G., in association with his father and brother, was for a number of years a lumber operator on a large scale in Canada. In 1889 he came to Michigan and settled in Saginaw, where he continued his lumber business as superintendent of the A. W. Wright Lumber Company. He retired from active business in 1907 and died in 1911 at the age of sixty-five years. Mrs. Appleby, the mother, who was reared and educated in Ontario, still lives in this city and is now in her sixty-fourth year.

Benjamin G. Appleby spent his boyhood days in Milltown and received his early education in the schools of his native place. Coming to Saginaw when fifteen years of age he completed his schooling here. His first experience in the active affairs of life was in newspaper work on the Saginaw Globe, with which he started as a cub reporter, but quickly proved himself valuable as an advertising solicitor and all-around newspaper man. Later he was connected with the Detroit Evening News and for seven years was engaged on special work. Upon returning to Saginaw he became identified with the Evening Leader; and afterward while with the Courier-Herald he devised and compiled and published the first "rural mail directory" of Saginaw County. This publication, being a practical business necessity, met with a ready sale, and he resigned his position on the regular staff of the paper to devote his entire time to the publishing business. After issuing several valuable directories of other counties in this State and in Ohio, Indiana and Pennsylvania, he sold his interests in the publications.

In 1902 Mr. Appleby established his present real estate, contracting, and insurance business which from small beginning has grown to rank near the head of similar enterprises in the State. His specialities are the building of homes, the sale of real estate, business opportunities, improved farm lands, and a general business in loans and insurance. During the fall of 1912 the firm sold more than a quarter of a million dollars of Saginaw County farms; and Mr. Appleby is probably doing as much through his personal contact with investors and through his extensive advertising, to make known the possibilities and resources of the Saginaw Valley, as any other loyal citizen. His business success has been built on the solid foundation of square and fair dealings, and he always stands behind every transaction made through his company. He employs the services of an expert, practical farmer to give advice free of charge to all customers, which insures that every investor and farmer starts right, as he is thoroughly informed as to the best methods of handling crops in this section of Michigan. The company is a member of the Saginaw Real Estate Board, and of the National Real Estate Exchange. Their head offices are in the Foresters' Temple Building, and a branch office is maintained in Detroit; and personal agents represent the firm in different sections of Michigan, Ohio, Illinois, Indiana and Wisconsin.

Early in March, 1915, desiring to broaden his field of activities and extend his already extensive investments, Mr. Appleby formed a co-partnership with Ralph B. Wagner, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, for the purpose of building and operating gas plants and other public utilities. During the year 1915 they organized the Washington County Gas Company, and built at Johnson City, Tennessee, a modern and complete gas plant, which they are now operating greatly to the advantage and convenience of a considerable

population. Mr. Appleby is president of this company to the operation of which he devotes much time and attention, believing that whatever is worth undertaking deserves his best ability.

With characteristic enterprise and great energy the Appleby-Wagner Company has adopted an extensive plan of lighting a considerable portion of various sections of the country not now enjoying the privileges of gas. It is bringing one more of the conveniences and comforts of the city to rural communities, and deserves the commendation and support of country folk. To discard the old smoky kerosene lamp and hot kitchen stove is a step in advance of the movement which is tending to make the town and country more "worth living in" than ever. In addition to the modern gas plant at Johnson City, Tennessee, the company is interested in a large gas plant at Alma, Michigan, which supplies not only that progressive little city, but also the cities of St. Louis, Ithaca and Breckenridge. He is president of the Consumers' Gas & Coke Company of Waycross, Georgia; and a director and largest stockholder of the Iowa Public Service Company of Ames, Iowa.

Mr. Appleby is a director of the German-American State Bank of Saginaw, the Saginaw Valley Trust Company, and vice-president of the Frankenthum German American Bank. He is also a director of the American Cash Register Company, the Saginaw Motor Car Company, and of the Saginaw Board of Trade and the Young Men's Christian Association; and is president of the Erd Motor Company. In 1911 Governor Osborn appointed him a member of the board, as a real estate expert, to select a suitable site for the permanent camp of the Michigan State National Guards. Being beyond all political influences, which were only too strongly exerted upon the board, by his indomitable will and force of character, he finally succeeded in obtaining a tract of land near Grayling, comprising twelve thousand acres, for that purpose and without a dollar of expense to the State. All business men of Saginaw have implicit faith and confidence in Mr. Appleby and have reliance upon his judgment; and his record indicates disinterested service to all his patrons and to the general public.

Socially, Mr. Appleby is affiliated with all the Masonic orders, having taken thirty-two degrees in the Scottish Rite, is a Knight Templar, a Shriner; with the Knights of Pythias, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a member of the Saginaw Club, the Saginaw Canoe Club, and other social organizations. Politically, he is a staunch Republican and though deeply interested in the success of his party, has never sought nor held office as the preferment of the people. With his family he is a devout member and supporter of St. John's Episcopal Church, in all good works of which he is actively identified.

On June 28, 1899, Mr. Appleby was married in Saginaw to Miss Grace A. Purdy, a daughter of George W. and Augusta Allen Purdy. Her father, who is now deceased, came to Saginaw many years ago from New York State and engaged in the jewelry business in which he was well known. Her mother still resides in Saginaw, making her home with Mr. Appleby at 1624 North Michigan Avenue. Mrs. Appleby is a woman of charming personality, is a talented musician and interested in everything that promotes the musical and ethical culture of the community. Since early womanhood she has filled the position of organist in various churches in this city, for eight years being organist of St. Paul's Church.

To their marriage have been born four children — Elizabeth G., born at Saginaw in 1901 and now attending Kemper Hall, a school for girls, Kenosha, Wisconsin; Ruth E. DeM., born at Saginaw in 1903 and attending the ninth grade; Esther G., born in 1906, and in the sixth grade of the local schools; and Benjamin G., Jr., born January 10, 1917.

HERBERT S. GAY

It is a pleasure to record the success of self-made men, among whom in this community is Herbert S. Gay, the capable city clerk of Saginaw. He was born in this city January 30, 1880, and has always lived here contributing in a modest way to the advancement of permanent prosperity.



HERBERT S. GAY

His parents were George Timothy Gay and Carrie Frances Beeman Gay, who came to Saginaw County in 1872 and 1866, respectively. The father was born at Quincy, Massachusetts, February 28, 1841, and upon coming to Saginaw entered the employ of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad as locomotive engineer, in which occupation he continued for many years. He died in this city January 31, 1908. The mother was born at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, July 26, 1856; and reared a family of two sons and one daughter. She now resides at Grand Forks, North Dakota.

Herbert Gay spent his boyhood in this city, attending the Potter School; and completed his courses of study in the Saginaw High School in 1897. He was an ambitious youth and worked at odd jobs during the school vacation. On January 17, 1897, he entered the employ of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, and was engaged in the train service for a number of years. In the strenuous duties of his position he gained

confidence in his own abilities, and with principles of high integrity his development in public life and positions of trust was then rapid. He has the happy faculty of making true and steadfast friends, and of inspiring confidence in all with whom he is thrown in contact.

About ten years ago Mr. Gay became deeply interested in politics and his success in his ward, in the face of strong partisan opposition, has been almost phenomenal. In 1908 he was elected supervisor of the First Ward, the first Republican ever to hold the office in that ward. This office he held for two years. He was then elected alderman of his ward, with the distinction of being the first Republican chosen for that position in eighteen years. His popularity and the confidence with which he was held by his constituents was shown by repeated election to this office, which he held until the close of the old form of city government, December 31, 1913.

When revision of the city charter under the Home Rule Act of 1909 was being agitated in Saginaw, Mr. Gay was one of the strongest advocates of the measure, and was unsparing of his time and energy in promoting it. He introduced in the common council the resolution by which the new charter commission was created. In 1914, upon the inauguration of city government by a council of five commissioners, his ability and integrity were again recognized, and he was appointed city clerk, which office he has held for three years.

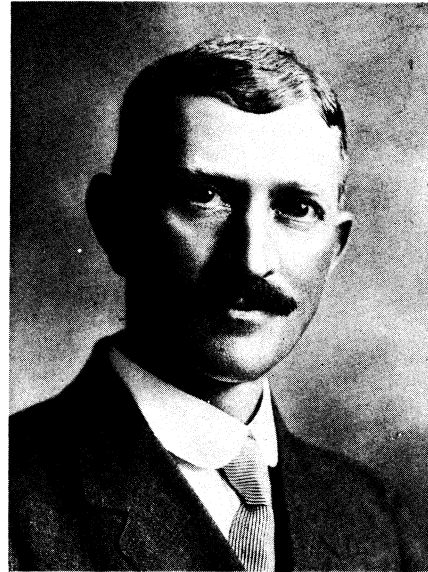
Fraternally, Mr. Gay is a member of Saginaw Lodge No. 77, F. & A. M., Merlin Grotto No. 63, Veiled Prophets of the Enchanted Realm, Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, F. O. E. No. 497, L. O. O. M. No. 82, I. O. O. F. No. 472, and S. U. of N. A. No. 110.

On December 17, 1902, Mr. Gay was married to Miss Laura Helen Johnson, who was born at Reese, Michigan, November 26, 1881. Two children have been born to them, Lorain Jewel Gay, born October 7, 1905, and Helen Sabille Gay, born May 15, 1908. The family home is at 1028 North Sixth Street.

WILLIAM H. REINS

A good example of what integrity, perseverance and faithful service will do in elevating a man in the estimation of his fellow citizens, is well exemplified in the career of William H. Reins, the city commissioner of parks and cemeteries. By sheer force of character and pleasing personality, together with the aid of a host of friends, he advanced from a mediocre position in the service of the municipality to a place of honor and responsibility, an office which he conducts with singular fidelity and efficiency.

William H. Reins was born in Saginaw, March 16, 1869, and, with the exception of a few years in early manhood, has always lived here. His parents were William and Caroline Reins, both of whom were natives of Germany. They emigrated to the United States in the eighteen-fifties, and settled in Saginaw County when the country round about was still a wilderness. The father engaged in clearing the land and in farming, and also conducted a tavern; and at one time was under sheriff of this county. He died January 27, 1905, and was buried here. The mother died October 2, 1889.



WILLIAM H. REINS

In boyhood Will Reins attended the public schools of this city, but at the age of fourteen years he began to make his own way in the world. His first work was on a farm and he continued in this occupation for five years. He thus inured himself to hard work and formed the habit of industry, preparing himself for a life of usefulness. On January 1, 1895, he was appointed patrolman in the police department, and assigned to duty at the Adams Street Station, on the West Side.

For eighteen years Mr. Reins served the department with conscientious purpose and integrity. Petty jealousies and animosities on the part of disgruntled persons at length resulted in false charges being preferred against him, in the course of his duties, and in process of questionable methods in local politics he was dismissed from the force. So incensed were his friends and acquaintances at this high-handed proceeding, that much publicity was given the matter, and public opinion swung largely in favor of the faithful police officer.

When the new city charter was adopted in 1913, Mr. Reins was persuaded to enter the arena in the primary contest for candidates for the city council under the new commission form of government. His friends and acquaintances quickly rallied to his support with surprising strength, and

he was chosen one of the nominees. The election of councilmen was held December 22, 1913, with some surprising results, Mr. Reins leading all the nominees with four thousand and twenty-one votes. Upon the organization of the new council under the commission form of government, on January 1, 1914, he assumed the office of Commissioner of Parks and Cemeteries, which he has since held.

On April 15, 1891, Mr. Reins was married in his city to Miss Jennie McPhee, who was born at Dalhousie Mills, Ontario, December 8, 1870. Five children have been born to them, four daughters and one son, namely, Lena, Esther, Ruth, Mildred and William. Upon attaining womanhood Esther Reins married Frank Emmitt.

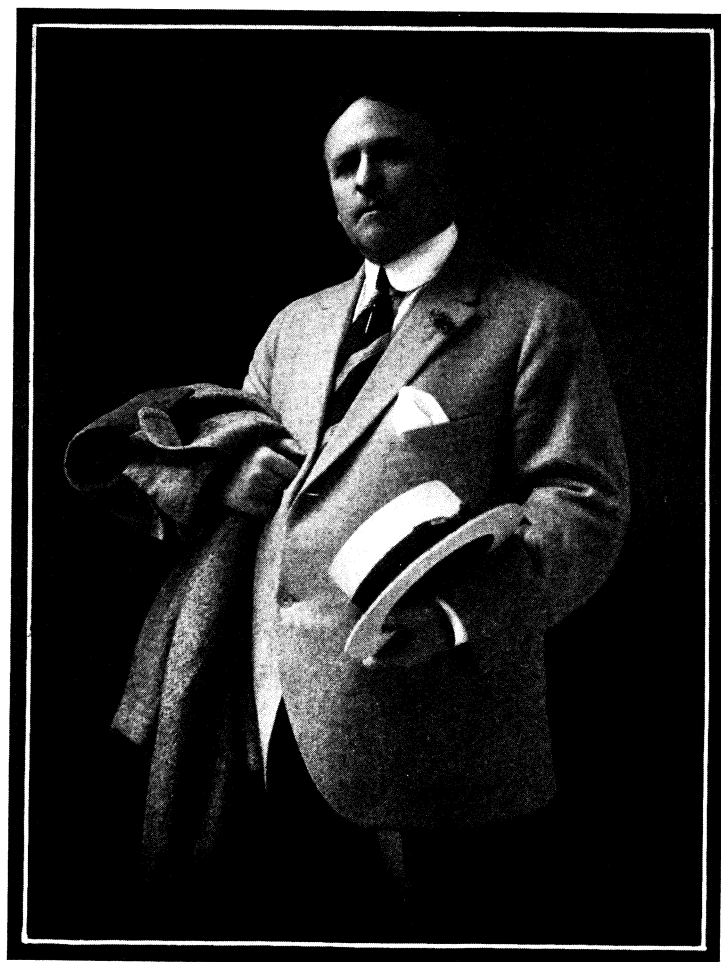


THE CAMPBELL OLD COLONIAL HOMESTEAD, BUILT IN 1814

FREDERICK ADAMS CAMPBELL

Among the successful merchants of Saginaw, West Side, who, by sheer force of character and enterprise have risen in the business world, is Frederick A. Campbell. He was born September 12, 1863, at Eastport, Maine, the most northeasterly point in the United States. His native city is situated on an island, four and a half miles long by two and a half miles wide, and is noted for its salt water fish industry, especially in the line of sardine canning. Eastport is a city of ten thousand inhabitants, and is a popular summer resort for wealthy New Englanders attracted by its quaint charm and salubrious climate.

The father of Frederick was Captain George B. Campbell, an old sea captain who, in his early days, sailed to all the ports of the world. In later life he settled in Eastport and became a pilot to the vessels of large size that made the port. The mother was Henrietta Presley, a native of Eastport,



FREDERICK ADAMS CAMPBELL

who still lives at the advanced age of eighty-seven in the house in which she was born. There were four sons in this family, namely: John, William, Elsworth, and Frederick, and one daughter, Sarah Amelia. The latter was the wife of S. S. Smith, for many years the postmaster and influential citizen of Carrollton, Saginaw County.

Frederick Campbell was reared in Eastport and attended the public schools of that city. Being a fishing port of considerable importance he, with the majority of the boys of the place, worked steadily during the summer in that industry, and studied hard in winter to gain an education. At fifteen years of age he started out to make his way in the world, and was first employed by Rumery Brothers, merchant tailors of Eastport. Later he engaged with Holister & Hayden in the same line and learned the trade of tailor, acquiring skill as a cutter and mastering all details of the business. After three years he went to Amherst, Nova Scotia, but returned in six months and located at Portland, Maine, where he engaged as tailor with L. C. Young & Company. He was stricken soon after with a serious illness and taken to his old home, but soon recovered and resumed work at his trade with Bradford & Company in Eastport.

In 1884 he came to Michigan to visit his sister, Mrs. Smith, and has since made Saginaw his home. The '80s were busy times in this city and he secured a position with Flood & Wilkinson, who conducted a tailoring business on the west side of Washington Avenue near Genesee. This connection was a short one and the following season he came to Saginaw City and found employment with J. C. Gavigan, as coat maker, but his employer soon failed and he received nothing for his season's work. He was stranded without a dollar, but the circumstance proved the turning point in his career. Friends came to his rescue and secured for him a position as clerk in the clothing store of G. Estabrooks & Company, which occupied the corner of the Taylor House building, now The Hotel Fordney. His former experience and skill as a tailor here proved of inestimable value to the house, and he remained with it for twenty years.

During this period Mr. Campbell worked side by side in perfect harmony with another though younger clerk, W. C. Brater, and there sprang up between them a friendship as true and loyal as seldom exists even between brothers. The most perfect trust and confidence was theirs, and in the spring of 1906 they decided to establish a business of the same kind for themselves. The firm of Campbell & Brater, located at 413 Court Street, resulted, and for ten years the partners enjoyed a profitable clothing and furnishing business on the West Side. Their success has been due to strict integrity, close attention to business, and uniform courtesy to their patrons.

Mr. Campbell is a genial and companionable man, though quiet and dignified in his demeanor, and numbers his friends by legion. He enjoys life in a simple and quiet way, seeking always to do someone a favor, and never forgets a kindness shown him. Though a bachelor he loves a quiet home life as is proved by his having roomed with one family for the last eighteen years, and his having sat at one table, off and on, for twenty-two years.

His hobby, if it can be so termed, is the collection of rare Indian relics, and coins, stamps, books and historical curios of unquestioned value. Having been a collector for many years, he now has a collection of the utmost interest, and one of the finest of its character in Michigan.

Having filled out a life of well-rounded activity and usefulness, Mr. Campbell retired from business in 1916, and returned to his boyhood home to spend the remainder of his life quietly among the scenes of his childhood.

WILLIAM J. SMITH

William J. Smith, a prominent lawyer of Saginaw County, the son of Harrison and Eliza J. Smith, was born at Holly, Oakland County, Michigan, July 11, 1849. His father now resides in Detroit, hale and hearty at the advanced age of ninety-four years. In childhood William J. attended the district school, the primary instruction of which was supplemented by a thorough training in the Fenton High School and the Michigan Agricultural College. Afterward he read law in the office of Patterson and Patterson at Holly.



WILLIAM J. SMITH

At the age of twenty-five he was married to Miss Laura E. Pierson, at Brockport, New York, and the practice of law was temporarily deferred. Soon after he entered the employ of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, as station agent, in filling the duties of which his faithfulness and ability were recognized and rewarded by successive promotions. But the study and practice of law had been and continued to be his purpose in life, and at the end of ten years in the railway service, he relinquished a lucrative and

responsible position, and was admitted to practice as a member of the Saginaw County Bar.

In August, 1876, Mr. Smith purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Birch Run Township, near where the village of Birch Run was afterward located. The country round about was then mostly forest, and the pioneers of this portion of the county were paving the way for development of one of the most productive sections of our State. The settlers depended upon forest products for a livelihood, the products of agriculture being of little value, and the difficulties of conveying them to market, the roads then being mere trails through the woods, can scarcely be imagined by present generations.

No small amount of credit for the development of this farm property is due to the personal efforts of Mr. Smith, in addition to his otherwise busy career. The farm is now nearly all under cultivation, with good farm buildings equipped with modern appliances. In the Summer of 1914 he erected a new modern house, entirely separated from the group of farm buildings, and removed his home from the city to this very attractive residence. The property is on the line of the Saginaw & Flint Electric road and a good stone road, the main highway from Saginaw to Detroit, which makes it very convenient to reach the markets. With every facility for rapid transit, Mr. Smith comes in to his office in the city every morning, and



MRS. WILLIAM J. SMITH



FRED FRAZEE



WALTER FRAZEE



HARRY FRAZEE

returns to his home at night, with ease and comfort quite in contrast to the laborious methods of transportation when he first knew this county. A picture of his new house appears in the history section of Birch Run Township.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith have lived to rear a family of six children, three of whom are sons, G. Howard, Worth J., and Glenn W., and three daughters, Mrs. James W. Lampman, Miss Zeliph B., of Detroit, and Miss Ethel, at home.

WALTER FRAZEE

One of the best known and highly respected citizens of Saginaw, who entered thousands of homes to perform the saddest of human rites, was Walter Frazee. For more than forty years he was engaged in the undertaking business here, his friendly and quiet presence in homes of bereavement always comforting those suffering the loss of relatives or friends.

Walter Frazee was born at Durhamville, New York, July 23, 1844, his parents, Arial and Julia Ann Morse Frazee, being natives of New York State. They removed to Saginaw City in 1862. At the age of twenty-six years Walter Frazee opened undertaking rooms on North Hamilton Street, between Cleveland and Madison Streets (present location of Jackson & Church Works). At East Saginaw his rooms were in the wooden building (which is still standing) at the northeast corner of Jefferson and Lapeer Avenues. Later he sold the Saginaw City branch to Charles L. Benjamin, and the East Saginaw business to Mr. Prall, the father of Delbert E. Prall. Mr. Frazee then removed to Monroe, Michigan, where he owned an undertaking establishment for four years, returning at the end of that time to Saginaw.

About 1876 he entered into partnership with Harrison Coleman, which continued for thirty-three years, or until 1909. The business has since been conducted under the name of Walter Frazee & Sons, in the same location where it was established many years ago.

On November 3, 1866, Mr. Frazee was married to Miss Abbie McDonell, of Midland, Michigan. Seven children were born to them, two sons and five daughters. He was a man of the highest ideals, and his home life was a beautiful picture of devotion and happiness. After a slight illness, followed by an evening devoted to the duties of his profession, he died very suddenly on the morning of January 1, 1911.

Although he was prominent in several organizations, and probably had one of the largest acquaintances of anyone in the city, Mr. Frazee never sought or held public office. He was one of the prime movers in the organization of the State Embalmers and Undertakers, and was a charter member of the Knights of Pythias, and a charter member of Council No. 29, Royal Arcanum.

FRED FRAZEE

Fred Frazee, the younger son of Walter Frazee, for several years actively engaged with his father and brother, Harry, in the undertaking business, was born in East Saginaw, December 4, 1876, and always resided in this city. In boyhood he attended the city schools, and after completing his course of study received an appointment in the Saginaw postoffice, where he was employed for a number of years in the clerical department. At length he left the post-office service to enter the business established by his father and brother, the firm being known as Walter Frazee & Sons, and continuing under that name after the father's death.

Under the arrangement made necessary by this sad event, Harry, who had attended faithfully to the office and the duties of embalming, continued the same work, while Fred, who had assisted in the professional duties in

the home and the direction of funerals, took his father's place. It was under his personal direction that the last sad rites were held for many Saginaw residents, and in this capacity he gained the esteem of all with whom he came in contact. So devoted was he to his duties that it was with difficulty that he was persuaded to give them up even after being taken seriously ill.

In his death, which occurred on April 19, 1916, Saginaw lost a useful and respected citizen. It was a distinct shock to the community, for although it was known he was ill with typhoid fever, there were strong hopes of his recovery. He possessed a pleasant personality, a genial disposition, and was popular with hundreds of true friends. He was a member of Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

HARRY FRAZEE

A worthy successor to his father's professional ability and sympathetic nature is Harry Frazee, eldest son of the late Walter Frazee. For thirty years he has been actively identified with the old established undertaking business established by his father in 1876, and in the course of his duties as embalmer has performed an important and valued service. By his quiet and unassuming manner, his native kindness and pleasing personality, he has been truly helpful to hundreds of Saginaw homes in time of bereavement.

Harry Frazee was born January 9, 1872, at Monroe, Michigan, where his early childhood was passed. At the age of four years he came with his father's family to East Saginaw, and has ever since resided here. He attended the public schools of this city and afterward took a full course in Parson's Business College to prepare himself for a life of usefulness in the commercial world.

Harry carries on the business in the same location and under the same firm name.

FREDERICK AUGUST BASTIAN

Frederick A. Bastian, one of the well known printers of Saginaw, who was a resident of this city for fifty-three years, was born at Buffalo, New York, January 25, 1857. His parents were sturdy, enterprising Germans who emigrated to America in the eighteen-fifties and settled in Western New York. They came to Michigan in 1861 and located in East Saginaw, at one time making their home in a log hut located where the East Side Arbeiter Hall now stands. The country round about was then in its wild, primitive state; and they may thus be classed with the pioneers of this city.

In boyhood Frederick Bastian attended the public schools, including the Germania which, soon after its erection by the Germania Society, became a part of the city school system. He was ambitious to make a start in life work, and at the age of fourteen years was apprenticed in the printers trade, in which he showed marked aptitude and soon became a skilled pressman. In all stages of the printer's art he manifested a thorough, painstaking application to his work, and at length became one of the best printers in this section of the State.

For a time he was employed on the Saginaw Enterprise, the leading local paper, and afterward on the Saginaw Courier, and was foreman in the press room of the Saginaw Evening News when that paper was published by Seemann & Peters. After that paper changed ownership he remained with Seemann & Peters as foreman of their cylinder press room until 1893, when he resigned his position. He then aided in establishing the firm of Reitter & Bastian, which carried on a general printing business and owned and pub-

lished the Saginaw Post-Zeitung, a German weekly paper. Two years later he sold his interest in the firm, and together with his brother, Charles C. Bastian, and his brother-in-law, William T. Harms, formed the firm of Bastian Brothers & Company, general printers at 111 Lapeer Street, which is now owned by his estate and operated by his sons.

In 1881 Mr. Bastian was married in this City to Miss Dora Harms. Five children were born to them. Frank E., Arthur F., Clarence C., and two daughters, Dorothy E. and Mamie R.

As a lover of the beauties of nature he was devoted to outdoor life, and was especially fond of flowers which he cultivated in profusion in his home garden. He followed the pastime of hunting with keen enjoyment, and during the open seasons was much with his dog and gun in quest of game, being known far and wide as a true and clean sportsman. On account of his great interest in trap-shooting and his attending the tournaments, he formed a large acquaintance among sportsmen throughout the State.

Mr. Bastian was a member of the East Side Gun Club, the Arbeiter Society, and the Knights of the Maccabees. After a short illness he died on July 9, 1914, and was buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery at Saginaw.



FREDERICK A. BASTIAN

JOSEPH SEEMANN

In the front rank of our solid and substantial business men, who have carved out successful careers and made names of high standing for honor and probity, is Joseph Seemann, the veteran printer and publisher. Coming here in 1857, when the Saginaw Valley was little more than a wilderness, he grew to manhood and learned the printer's trade amid the scenes of a rough border town; he joined the ranks of the soldiers in blue for the defense of the Union, suffering all the hardships and privations of military campaigns, and, upon conclusion of the war, continued his trade and at length established a successful business. After fifty years of commercial activity, in which he has aided in the upbuilding of Saginaw, he is, in the autumn of life, occupying a position in the esteem of the community enjoyed by few citizens.

Joseph Seemann was born at Goerkau, Bohemia, on Christmas Day of 1845. His parents were Joseph and Franciska Klitzpara Seemann, who came to America in 1852 and settled at Lawrence, Massachusetts. The father was a weaver by trade, working in some of the large mills for three years, and then coming West located at East Saginaw. Owing to poor health and the unhealthy climate of the wilderness, he returned to the East, and his death occurred in New York City in 1860. The mother later returned to her native land, and died in 1889 at the age of seventy-two years. There were three children in this family — Joseph, the eldest and only son, Anna, who married Charles H. Peters, for many years a business associate of Mr. Seemann, and Rosa, widow of the late John H. Beese, a pioneer resident of this city.



JOSEPH SEEMANN

At the age of fourteen years Joseph had completed his schooling and, with ambition to make his way in the world, was apprenticed to the printer's trade. He early learned the lesson of industry and integrity, and being of a studious turn of mind with a fondness for the printed page, he would qualify as a man of liberal education, the nature of his occupation covering a long period, affording advantages for mental training superior to those offered by other trades. His first experience in the art of printing was gained with the Saginaw Courier, a weekly paper then owned and published by George F. Lewis, a pioneer journalist of the Saginaw Valley. Two years later he entered the office of the Enterprise, published by Perry Joslin, where he completed his apprenticeship and began as a journeyman.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, in 1861, Mr. Seemann was about fifteen years of age, and in 1864 he enlisted in Company D of the Twenty-ninth Michigan Infantry, serving until the end of the war. His company was largely engaged in the service of guarding railroads against bushwhackers, which was the hardest and most trying kind of warfare. After being mustered out he returned to Saginaw and resumed his trade.

In 1865 he formed a partnership with Major E. W. Lyon, and started a job printing office which was regarded as the best of its kind in Saginaw. Later, consolidating their plant with that of the weekly Courier, which was owned by George F. Lewis and Bradley M. Thompson, they took an active part in the publication of both the daily and weekly Courier. A year later the firm failed and Mr. Seemann resumed his regular trade, being employed for a time in the Enterprise office. When the Courier was revived by O. S. Pomeroy, of Lockport, New York, Mr. Seemann was given the position of foreman in the job office, and remained with that paper for a number of years. During this period the controlling interest in the paper was purchased by the late William H. Edwards, a prominent lumberman with whom Mr. Seemann remained as general foreman until 1877.

Mr. Seemann was also the founder, in association with Charles H. Peters, Senior, of the Saginaw Evening News, now the Saginaw Daily News, the first issue of which appeared on May 2, 1881. He was thus instrumental in founding of the two most important daily papers in this city.

The only important interruption to his career as a printer and publisher occurred shortly after, when he became associated with his brother-in-law, John H. Beese, in the retail grocery business. Two years of this occupation were sufficient to convince him of the superior advantages offered by his old trade, and he sold out his store interests and returned to job printing. In association with Charles H. Peters, his other brother-in-law, he established, in a small room on the second floor of 316 Genesee Avenue, a printing business which has developed to large proportions. A history of this successful business is given at some length in the chapter on "Diversified Industries," Volume 1, pages 524-28. Other industrial activities of Mr. Seemann in connection with the establishment of the Beet-Sugar Industry in Michigan, which need not be repeated here, are narrated in Volume 1, pages 470-71.

Joseph Seemann has long been a leader in German social and civic affairs of this city. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic Order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Grand Army of the Republic. He served as president of the Germania Society four years, and as its treasurer for two terms. Until Bryan's free-silver campaign, in 1896, he consistently voted the Democratic ticket, but has since supported and taken a keen interest in Republican politics, representing his (seventh) ward two terms in the City Council. During the long period of his residence in Saginaw, he has built up a reputation for high character and strict integrity, and is broad

mindful and charitable in his relations with his fellow-men. His business enterprise has been one of the factors in the maintenance of Saginaw as a commercial center.

On May 4, 1869, Mr. Seemann was united in marriage with Miss Mary Pauline Sandmann. Her father, who was a soldier in the Civil War, was wounded and his death was due to a result of his military service. Mr. and Mrs. Seemann, who have no children, were accustomed to spend their summers at Crooked Lake, where years ago they built a comfortable nine-room cottage, and enjoyed country life until the cottage was destroyed by fire. Hunting and fishing are the chief diversions of Mr. Seemann from his active business responsibilities, and he spends some very pleasant days in these pastimes at Point Lookout, on Saginaw Bay.

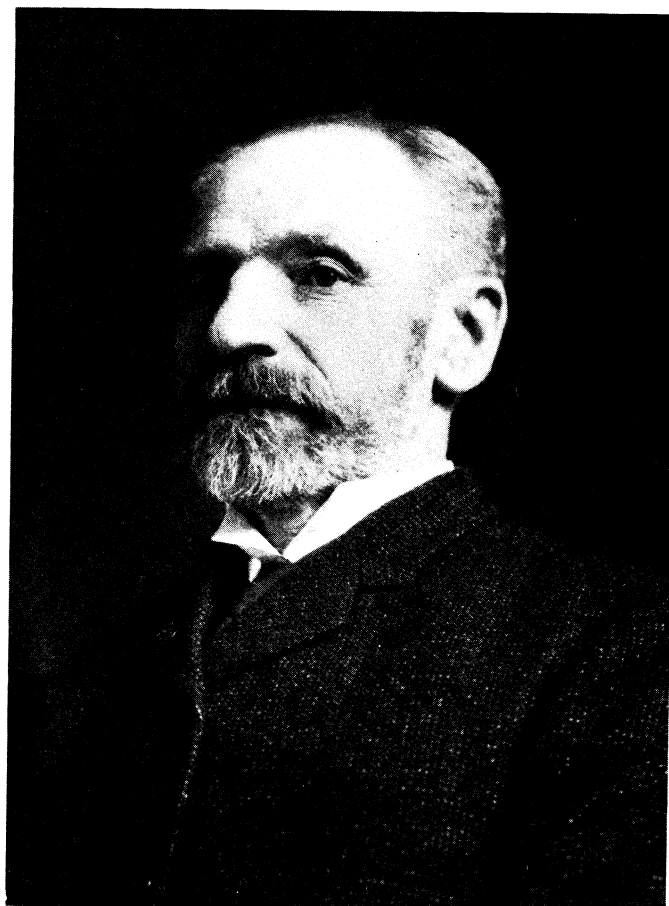
CHARLES H. PETERS

Charles H. Peters, Senior, for fifty-six years a resident of Saginaw, was well known and highly respected as a man of strong character and ability, who always exerted a vigorous influence and held a place of leadership in the public life and improvement of his home city, worthy of emulation. He was born in the province of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, on June 23, 1847; and in boyhood came to America with his mother, who settled in East Saginaw in 1854. The place was then only a struggling lumber town cut out of the almost impenetrable forest, but it furnished the boy with all the early education and training he was destined to receive, offered him opportunities for a start in trade and business life, and was ever after his home city.

When about thirteen years of age Charles H. left the public schools, and was apprenticed to the printer's trade in the office of the Saginaw Enterprise, then published by Perry Joslin. The print shop was located in a two-story brick building (which is still standing and in commercial use), at the northeast corner of Water and Tuscola Streets. In this occupation he worked side by side with Joseph Seemann who was his boyhood chum. They had played together as lads and fished and swam together in the river before they had reached their teens. From this youthful fancy for one another there developed a lifelong friendship and a business association which endured for half a century. Few men, indeed, can boast of so long a period of harmonious, uninterrupted association, which mutually continued, having principle, character and true friendship as its basis.

In 1864, when yet in his youth, he enlisted with his friend, "Joe," in Company D, of the Twenty-ninth Michigan Infantry, Colonel Thomas Saylor, and which was organized by John F. Driggs. The camp ground of their company was situated on the west side of the river opposite and north of Bliss Park; and the company was mustered into service on October 3, with eight hundred and fifty-six officers and men. To commemorate this event a stone marker with bronze tablet was erected in the park by the survivors on the fiftieth anniversary, in 1914, with impressive ceremonies. The regiment was sent to the southern border and experienced thirteen months of exacting service in protecting the bridges, roadways and equipment of railroads in northern Alabama. Because of his youth and having served as drummer, Charlie was known in the army and afterwards as the "drummer boy."

Upon being mustered out of service upon the conclusion of the war, Mr. Peters returned to Saginaw and resumed his trade as printer. For several years he was employed as pressman on the Saginaw Enterprise, and later filled the same position with the Saginaw Courier, where his old friend, Joseph Seemann, was foreman of the shop, and he ran off the daily issues of that paper. He was a member of Clay and Engel's band, of which the



CHARLES H. PETERS, SR.



GARDENS OF CHARLES W. MCCLURE

late Sam G. Clay, the veteran theatrical manager, was the moving spirit, and he filled the place of drummer whenever the services of the band were needed.

In 1879 he became associated with his brother-in-law, Joseph Seemann, in the job printing business, under the firm name of Seemann & Peters, which has been remarkably successful, covering a period of thirty-eight years. From a small beginning in a room on the second floor of a building on Genesee Street, the business grew and expanded until today it comprises seven distinct departments under one roof, all of which are complete and efficiently managed so that the firm is now regarded as one of the leading printing, engraving and office outfitting houses in the State.

One of the important events in Mr. Peters' life was the founding by the firm of Seemann & Peters of the Saginaw Evening News, now the Saginaw Daily News. The first issue of this paper, which was Democratic in politics, was of May 2, 1881; and for a time the paper was published under far from auspicious circumstances. But through their indomitable will and perseverance, and strong personalities, the paper in a few years began a career of prosperity which has continued to the present time. On February 15, 1893, Messrs. Seemann and Peters sold the paper to E. N. Dingley, of Kalamazoo.

Early in his career Mr. Peters evinced an active interest in the city's welfare, and gave much of his time and attention towards the betterment of his home city. In the early days he and his chum Joe were members of the volunteer fire engine company, Excelsior No. 2, when prominent citizens served side by side at the brakes of the hand fire engines, handled ladders, laid hose and fought the flames. He was eminently connected with many leading organizations for many years, being a member of the Board of Education, and was on the building committee in 1893 when the present High School was rebuilt and the Houghton School was erected, drawing the tentative plans and personally attending to many of the details of construction. When the Board of Park and Cemetery Commissioners was created by Mayor Henry E. Lee, on May 29, 1905, Mr. Peters was appointed one of the members, and was reappointed January 1, 1909, for a five-year term. As one of the original members of this board great credit is due him for the improvement and excellent condition of our park system today. He was an enthusiast over gardens, flowers, trees and shrubbery, and possessed remarkable knowledge of all forms of plants, using his learning to advantage in the conduct of board affairs. He frequently visited the parks and cemeteries, and directed the work of improving and beautifying the park system throughout the city.

In his more intimate relations with his fellow-men he was prominently connected with many fraternal societies, for which he never tired of rendering personal service. Especially for the Germania Society did he manifest enthusiasm and aid in beautifying and caring for the gardens and in remodeling its hall. During the erection of the new Elk's Temple he also gave unstintingly and cheerfully of his time and energy, and will always be held in grateful remembrance by the large membership of this order. He was past commander of Saginaw Post No. 38, Grand Army of the Republic; and a loyal member of Saginaw Lodge No. 77, F. & A. M.; Camp Sherman No. 1, N. L. V. S.; Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; the East Saginaw Club, and the Germania and East Side Arbeiter Societies. He was an enthusiastic bowler and played a strong game with many younger members of the various clubs.

Mr. Peters was married on February 17, 1869, to Miss Anna Seemann, sister of his business partner. Eight children were born to them, of whom seven grew to manhood and womanhood: Mrs. Gustav F. Oppermann;

Edwin C. Peters; Mrs. Meta P. Hedrick; Charles H. Peters; Mrs. Harold B. Anderson — who live in Saginaw; and Joseph Seemann Peters, of New York City, and Mrs. Alfred Itte, of Chicago.

His long and useful life was brought to a close by his sudden death from apoplexy on November 12, 1910, the announcement of his untimely end being a great shock to thousands of friends throughout the city. He was a man of the highest integrity and honor, and never wilfully wronged any man, and his conscience was clear. His one desire was to live long enough to see all the city parks improved and made beautiful, and to aid the citizens generally in planning their private gardens, advising them as to shrubs, flowers, plants and bulbs to be placed therein.

Active, enthusiastic, bearing ripening years with youthful spirits, his personality and devotion to duty were an inspiration to doing better things. Loving nature dearly and her mysterious workings, he was in accord with her message of growth and beauty, outwardly expressed in trees, plants and shrubs. The manifestations of his labor and care live on through stress and storm, bestowing their color and beauty to the living, while lending their fragrance to the memory of a true man unselfishly devoted to the public weal.

EDWIN C. PETERS

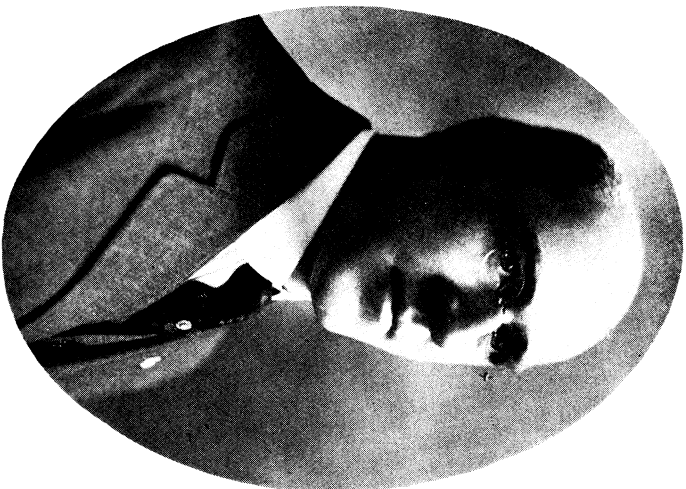
Edwin C. Peters, eldest son of the late Charles H. and Anna Seemann Peters, and a life-long resident of this city, is one of the progressive and enterprising business men of middle age, who by great energy and force of character are making enviable careers. He was born in East Saginaw on October 29, 1871; and his education was received in the grammar and high schools of this city. Later, he took a full course at the Michigan Agricultural College, at Lansing, and graduated in 1893 with the degree of Bachelor of Science. In his senior year he was given an interesting and important assignment — experiments in growing sugar beets, at that time an almost unknown root crop in this country. The seeds used were imported from Germany, and he prepared one acre of soil, planted the seed, thinned out the young plants, cultivated the ground, and late in September harvested a very satisfactory crop of sugar beets. To complete the experiments he prepared an exhaustive thesis on the subject, covering every step, and this was the first written record from original data and personal experience on beet culture in Michigan.

Upon returning to his home he entered the employ of Seemann & Peters, of which his father was manager in charge of the job printing shop. He started at the bottom in this business, learned every detail of it, and was advanced to a responsible position. On January 1, 1911, the business was incorporated, and Edwin C. Peters became secretary-treasurer and general manager, executive positions which he still holds.

In December, 1893, when the Second Division, Michigan State Naval Brigade, was organized in this city, Mr. Peters enlisted as one of the active charter members, and was one of the coxswains of the division. He attended the various cruises of the Brigade on the U. S. S. *Michigan* at Mackinaw Island and on Saginaw Bay, in 1895-6-7, and was indefatigable in his efforts to promote discipline and good conduct of the members. He was president of the Michigan Press and Printers Federation, is now secretary of said State organization, job section, and is secretary and treasurer of the Point Lookout Navigation Company. He is past potentate of the Shrine, is a Knights Templar and a member of Bay City Consistory, past exalted ruler of Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and other fraternal orders. He is also a member of the East Saginaw Club and a director of the Board of Trade.



CHARLES H. PETERS, JR.



EDWIN C. PETERS



JOSEPH S. PETERS

On June 10, 1896, Mr. Peters was united in marriage with Miss Gussie Estelle Nerreter, a daughter of Leonard Nerreter, long a resident of Saginaw and now deceased. The two children of their marriage are Dorothea Nerreter Peters, and Charles H. Peters, third of the name.

CHARLES H. PETERS, JUNIOR

An energetic and popular young business man, who numbers his friends by the thousands, is Charles H. Peters, Junior, second son of the late Charles H. Peters, a pioneer resident of Saginaw. He was born in this city on June 5, 1876, and has always lived here with large interest in the welfare of his home city. His early training was received in the Kindergarten conducted by the Germania Society, and afterward he attended the Germania School and the Saginaw High School, graduating from the latter in 1900. During his later school years he was actively identified with the leading school organizations.

Although he had planned on taking a full college course, after a vacation spent in and around the printing plant of Seemann & Peters, he became deeply interested in the electrotyping department of the firm, and as this part of the business needed an entire renewal of equipment and adoption of modern methods in the work, he resolved to spend a year in learning the details of best foundry practice. To this end he went to Chicago and entered the employ of the National Electrotyping Company, under Mr. Fleig who taught him battery work, moulding and finishing. He found this a big undertaking, but with resolute will and application he at length mastered all the details, and in a year felt qualified to purchase a new modern foundry. The machinery and appurtenances were shipped to Saginaw and installed under his direction; and for a year and a half the department was managed by him.

In 1902 the engraving department, which had been conducted by Mr. Peck, the successor of O. M. Pausch who founded the business in 1882, was taken over by Seemann & Peters, and Charles H. Peters, Junior, was placed in charge. At the time he and one journeyman engraver comprised the entire force, which operated the plant under many difficulties, but in a few years the force increased to nine or twelve men, to handle the increasing demands of the trade.

When the business of Seemann & Peters was incorporated in 1911, Mr. Peters became vice-president of the new company. He was placed in charge of plant equipment, power plant, and real estate and tenants, and continued his supervision of the engraving department and the electrotyping foundry. Later, when the plate printing and die stamping department was added to the business, he installed the equipment and had charge of the operation until taken over by the Stationery Department, under Lynn B. Emery.

In 1915 and 1916 Mr. Peters' office was located in the retail office outfitting store on the ground floor, where he acted as the "official glad hander" for the corporation.

JOSEPH S. PETERS

Joseph Seemann Peters, youngest son of the late Charles H. Peters, popularly known as "Joe," was born in this city on August 9, 1878. His boyhood and youth were spent here and his education was received in the public schools, where he was looked upon as a student of exceedingly cheerful disposition. His exuberance of spirits sometimes led to frivolity, though of an innocent nature, and he was very popular with his schoolmates.

In the Spring of 1898, when war threatened with Spain over the sinking of the "Maine," Joe enlisted in Company E, Thirty-fifth Michigan Infantry.

The regiment was sent to camp at Atlanta, Georgia, where, after he had been made corporal, he contracted typhoid fever, and when convalescent was sent home. Later, he rejoined his company, and with James A. Griggs, Otto McCutcheon, Charles Kerns and other Saginaw boys, was prominently connected with the football team organized in his regiment, and which won nearly all games from opposing teams of other regiments. Upon the ending of the war he was mustered out and returned home.

For a time he was employed in the office of Seemann & Peters, as assistant to his uncle, Joseph Seemann, after whom he was named, in the work of estimating printing orders. Afterward he became New York representative of the United States Graphite Company, of this City, a position which he held for several years. About 1912 he resigned from the Saginaw company to accept a position of responsibility with the Sperry and Hutchinson Company, of New York City, which he still holds.

On October 9, 1901, Mr. Peters was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Langley, a daughter of James P. Langley, a well known citizen of Saginaw. Two children were born to them, Elizabeth and Sallie. Mrs. Peters died December 31, 1905, and several years after Joe married Miss Keziah Burrell, of Buffalo, New York. Their home at present is at Cranford, New Jersey.

CARL A. SCHOSSOW

Carl A. Schossow, who is well and favorably known in the printer's trade in this city and elsewhere, was born in Detroit on March 21, 1877. His parents are Charles and Anna Schossow, the father having been born in

Pommern, Germany, and the mother in Friedland, Schlesia, Germany, seventy years ago. In their childhood their parents emigrated to America and settled in Detroit. They lived there many years rearing the parents of our subject, who have ever since resided there.



CARL A. SCHOSSOW

The boyhood of Carl Schossow was passed in his native city, where he attended the public schools and graduated therefrom in 1892. He then entered the printer's trade in the establishment of John Bornman & Son, one of the oldest and largest printing concerns in Michigan. In this occupation he developed a fondness for the printed page, and consistently remained in the business, mastering all details from the job of "printer's devil" through the various stages of copy holder, compositor, stone man and other positions to that of superintendent, to which he was advanced in August, 1905, with the Charles F. May Company. In this responsible position he remained until January 1, 1907, when

the position of superintendent was created by his former employers, and he returned to them in that capacity. In April, 1911, he resigned this place to take a similar position with the well known and reliable printing house of Seemann & Peters, publishers of this History of Saginaw County. To the responsibilities of this office he devotes his best energies and the experience gained by years of earnest endeavor. He is a nephew of Mrs. Joseph Seemann.

Mr. Schossow has long been a diligent and consistent exponent of thoroughness and devotion to the best methods and practice in the printer's art; and he takes particular pride in the high character of the work turned out under his watchful eye. He has made an exhaustive study of efficiency in the numerous operations embraced in the routine work of a general printing office, and gives particular attention to the ever important matter of "Service," to the large number of customers of this house. By following this policy the printing business of Seemann & Peters has grown to large proportions.

On June 3, 1902, Mr. Schossow was united in marriage with Miss Isabella Smith, who was born and reared in Detroit. In his fraternal affiliations he is a member of the Germania Society and of Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, frequently serving on various committees and giving freely of his time and energy in promoting social functions and general festivities.

ARTHUR BARNARD

Among the names of active and enterprising lumbermen, who developed the natural resources of the Saginaw Valley, one of the foremost is that of Arthur Barnard, who was born in Saginaw City, July 26, 1856.

His parents were Newell Barnard and Catherine Imlay Monson Barnard, who were married in Boston, September 12, 1854. The father was born at Thornton, Grafton County, New Hampshire, on March 19, 1825. Five years later the family moved to Oldtown, Maine, where Newell received his education. The mother, born on the Island of St. Bartholomew, West Indies, July 22, 1822, was a daughter of Horatio Monson, who at one time was American Consul to these islands, and Catherine Imlay Monson, whose family had emigrated from Sweden.

Looking backward still another generation in this interesting family, we find that the parents of Newell Barnard, Mr. and Mrs. Timothy Barnard, came to Saginaw in the early fifties, and may be counted among the sturdy and enterprising pioneers. In an interval of sixty years the family has been prominent in the development of city and county, and has now come down to the fifth generation.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Newell Barnard came with his family to Michigan, and in the following Spring settled at Saginaw City, where he remained throughout his life. Many of the older residents remember the hospitality of the Barnard home, for it often happened that a newcomer's first introduction to the social life of the city would be at one of the large parties given in the ballroom of the fine residence occupying the seven hundred block on North Hamilton Street.

He at once engaged in lumbering and developed a large industry, the annual output averaging fifteen million feet for many years. He was one of the organizers of the Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Company, which commenced operations in 1861, was a director of the Saginaw & Bay Salt Company, and of its successor, the Michigan Salt Association, and was one of the original directors of the First National Bank of Saginaw.

When the reorganization of the Saginaw Barrel Works was effected in 1883, Mr. Barnard was one of the incorporators; he was active in securing the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad, now a branch line of the Michigan Central, and was a director of the Saginaw Valley & St. Louis Railroad, now a part of the Pere Marquette. In 1872 the firm of Barnard & Binder erected the iron front brick block at the northeast corner of Hamilton and Franklin (Hancock) Streets. At that time this building was regarded as the most substantial and handsome business block in the Saginaw Valley, and



ARTHUR BARNARD

was long known as the Barnard Block. In 1907 it was sold to Mr. McAvoy and is now known as Hamilton Square. He was one of the first to recognize the importance of developing the agricultural resources of the county, and started a six-hundred acre farm, from which he drew a large portion of the supplies for his lumber camps.

Mr. Barnard was a life long Republican, and as a rule a partisan. He served as assessor of Saginaw City and was a member of the Board of Supervisors for three years. In 1882 he was elected by a handsome majority to the State Legislature, and was a leading and active spirit in the thirty-second session. Few members brought to the legislature a larger and wider business experience or a more thorough knowledge of the wants of the people than he did. He died after a few hours illness on July 9, 1883, and was buried at Oakwood Cemetery. A portrait of Mr. Barnard appears in Volume 1, page 202. Mrs. Barnard died March 27, 1882.

Arthur Barnard, who was closely associated with his father in various business enterprises, in boyhood attended the public schools of Saginaw City, and later took a course at the Worcester Military Academy, of Worcester, Massachusetts. His first work, at about fifteen years of age, was in the saw mill of his father, which stood on the present site of the Bliss & Van Auken mill, near the foot of Wayne Street. As he gained knowledge of lumbering operations and methods, and business experience he was advanced, and at length was taken into the firm, under the name of N. & A. Barnard, a concern which became widely known in the lumber trade and transacted a large volume of business, including the manufacturing and marketing of salt. Later the plant and property were sold to Aaron P. Bliss and Willis G. Van Auken, who continued the business for many years under the firm name of Bliss & Van Auken.

About 1898 prospecting for coal was attracting the attention of capitalists in Saginaw Valley, and Mr. Barnard began drilling in a favorable location in Buena Vista Township, about nine miles east of the city. The results were satisfactory, indicating the presence of a rich vein of good coal, and a shaft was sunk and entries started for a mine, which became known as the Uncle Henry Mine. The name was suggested by that of his life long friend, "Uncle Henry" Newton, who for many years was a well known character on the West Side.

The mine property was near the line of the Saginaw, Tuscola & Huron Railroad, which formed an outlet for the product. The coal was of excellent quality and found a ready market in Saginaw and vicinity. Later, when the Consolidated Coal Company was formed, this mine was absorbed by the large corporation, and was operated for several years longer.

Mr. Barnard was also interested in developing other mining properties in this county, including the mine which bore his own name in the southwestern part of the city, and the Bliss Coal Mine in Swan Creek. During a part of these operations Mr. Barnard was also interested in real estate and western timber lands, which comprised a large portion of his estate.

On February 20, 1879, Mr. Barnard was united in marriage with Miss Mary Elizabeth Lewis, a daughter of the late George F. Lewis, one of the pioneers of Saginaw, a journalist of note and a progressive citizen. She was born September 23, 1856, at Mt. Clemens, Michigan. Three children were born to them — Violet, who married Clarence Henry Brand; Newell, who married Miss Ethel Lockwood, and Lewis, who married Miss Helen Buck. Newell Barnard and Lewis Barnard are manufacturers in this city.

Mrs. Barnard was a woman of fine qualities of mind and heart, and was devoted to her family and friends. Kind, generous and thoughtful for the pleasure of others, she lived to lighten their burdens, and was admired and

beloved by a large circle of friends. As a devout member of St. John's Episcopal Church, she was interested in all the activities of the parish, and its charities ever met with her hearty support. Her death, after a brief illness, on August 14, 1914, was deeply deplored as a distinct loss to the community, and recollections of a good and noble woman will linger as long as memory lasts.

Throughout his active life Mr. Barnard manifested a keen interest in city affairs, and was prominent in the councils of the Republican party. For several years he served on the Board of Public Works, and gave freely of his time when large public improvements were being made, his business experience being of valuable aid to the Board. He firmly believed in the future advancement and permanent prosperity of Saginaw, and supported this view with his money and influence in promoting industries. After an illness of a few months, he died on November 20, 1907.

MILTON E. DANFORTH

Milton E. Danforth, who came to East Saginaw forty-three years ago, was born at Little Falls, New York, August 7, 1846. He was the youngest of a family of nine children, his parents being Silas and Alpa Bean Danforth. The father was born at Billerica, Massachusetts, February 8, 1800, and died at Little Falls, New York, May 7, 1847, while the mother was a native of Enfield, New Hampshire, born February 13, 1804, and died February 8, 1872. The father was of English descent, his ancestry being traced back to 1634, when Nicholas Danforth and his six children came from London to Boston in the ship Griffin.

In his boyhood Milton attended the district school, but as the father had died in the child's infancy, the mother, with a large family to provide for, was unable to give the boy the education he longed for. At the age of twelve years he began working on a farm to aid his mother, studying nights until he was prepared to enter high school. His business education was gained by actual practice and experience.

In 1872 he came to East Saginaw, securing employment as a clerk in the grocery store of Charles Pendell. Later he entered the wholesale grocery store of John P. Derby, where he worked for four years, having the management of everything outside the office. Then he started out as a commercial traveller for a wholesale grocery firm in Detroit, an occupation which he followed for several years. Later he became connected with the Detroit Soap Co., and for over eighteen years he covered nearly all of the State in their interests, in which he continued until his death.



MILTON E. DANFORTH

In September, 1897, Mr. Danforth started in business for himself (in a small way) having a few Kodaks, cameras and photographic supplies, renting twenty feet of the store at 115 South Jefferson Avenue. But due to his untiring efforts the business soon increased to such a volume that he was compelled to occupy the entire store and also four rooms on the second floor. Two were used for studio cameras, backgrounds and accessories, one for chemicals and one for a dark room for developing and printing Kodak pictures and for making enlargements. He also published a book, entitled "The Hustler" which was sent to all the photographers in the State.

Mr. Danforth's kind heart and genial disposition won for him many friends. Possessing the most generous impulses, he was ever ready to aid the poor and needy and did all in his power for the betterment of the city and county in which he lived. In politics he was a Republican, but never sought office. He was identified with the Board of Trade, and, fraternally, with the Royal Arcanum; and was a member of the First Methodist Church.

On January 5, 1892, Mr. Danforth was united in marriage at Detroit with Miss Minnie S. Etson, of Lebanon, New York. He died March 5, 1908. The business was continued, though on a somewhat smaller scale, by his widow, Minnie S. Danforth, at the same location where it was established, but was removed in 1915 to 507 Genesee Avenue.

JOHN WREGE

A well known pioneer resident for more than half a century actively identified with building operations in East Saginaw, was John Wrege. In his occupation of contractor and builder he erected many of the large and substantial buildings in this city, and lived to see the frontier settlement transformed to the commercial metropolis of Saginaw Valley.

Of German ancestry he was born at Goehren Feldberg, Germany, April 4, 1824, and his early life was spent in his native land. Emigrating to the United States in 1855 he came direct to East Saginaw, then a struggling lumber town in the great wilderness of Michigan. So primitive was the place which had been started only a few years before, that stumps, brush piles and weeds littered Genesee and Jefferson Streets, while a short distance beyond lay the unbroken forest. Where he afterward built a comfortable brick house, at 510 Lapeer Street, the forest was still untouched, and everywhere were evidences of rough border life.

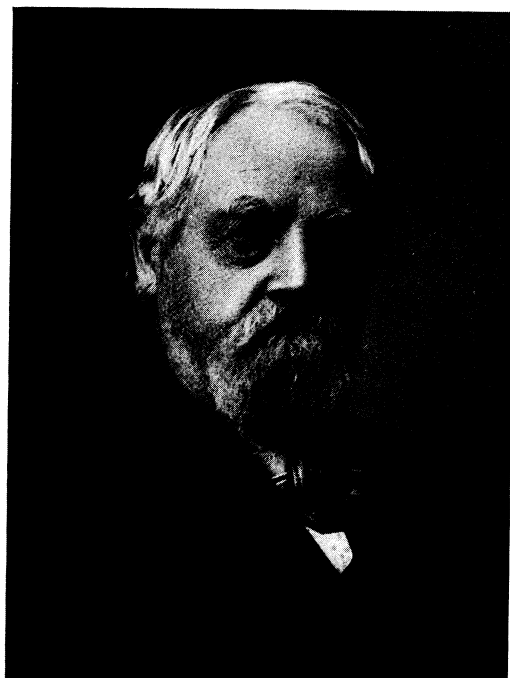
He readily recalled the old Plank Road (Genesee Street), in what is now the business section, as laid across an impassable bayou which extended from Franklin to Jefferson Streets. To afford a passageway a contract was let to cut down a hill where Bruske's hardware store is now located, the earth being carried to the bayou to cover logs and other material which had been thrown in for a foundation. The road was so narrow that wagons could not pass each other, and it was customary for everyone who was to cross to blow a horn as a signal that he was coming.

Of the great changes wrought in Saginaw during his residence of more than fifty years, Mr. Wrege was very enthusiastic, and often declared that the discovery of salt in inexhaustible supply marked the beginning of Saginaw's prosperity. In this development he was intensely interested, and, though not actively connected with the work, he was so familiar with the operations then carried on that half a century later he could point out the exact spot where the first salt well was put down. This was on the east bank of the bayou at

the foot of North Sixth Street, fronting on Washington Street. Sanford Keeler carried on the drilling operations for the salt company, and on February 7, 1860, salt brine of unusual strength and purity was struck. Great excitement followed this discovery, and as soon as it became known in the East many enterprising men with capital came to Saginaw Valley.

The opportunities in his business were many and he soon became connected with Jessie Hoyt in his comprehensive plans for building up the town. He was actively engaged in erecting the Mayflower Mills, now occupied by the Oakland Vinegar & Pickle Company, the Bancroft House, the

Hoyt Block, now the Eddy Building, and other pretentious structures of the time. He was a great admirer of Jesse Hoyt, whose enterprise and public spirit strongly appealed to him, as to others who were conversant with his aims and ambitions. It was his firm conviction that had Mr. Hoyt been spared a few years longer, East Saginaw would have been even more benefited by his activities, and enjoyed a greater growth. In all his building operations the expense was not so much considered, as the quality of material and excellence of workmanship, and his orders were always to build strong and in a most substantial manner, to endure for future generations. The wisdom of this policy has been proved in many instances, the enduring character of the buildings then erected being recognized even to this age. Mr. Wrege continued in the carpentry and contracting business until 1890, when he retired to the enjoyment of a quiet home life.



JOHN WREGE

Mr. Wrege was a charter member of the Germania Society, which was organized in the Fall of 1856, and throughout his life was especially interested in the musical affairs of the society. In 1859 he was married to Miss Mary Lueneberg. Five children resulted from this union, Mrs. J. D. Draper, Mrs. George L. Humphrey, of Saginaw; Richard C. Wrege, of Milwaukee, Wis; Robert E. and Rudolph L. Wrege, deceased.

Mr. Wrege was a man of simple tastes, a great lover of Nature and the outdoor life, and above all else was devoted to his home and family. Endowed with highest traits of integrity, and a keen sense of justice and right, he commanded the respect and esteem of our best citizens. He lived to enjoy an advanced age of eighty-nine years, passing away at his home, 510 Lapeer Avenue, on July 8, 1913.



STEPHEN R. KIRBY

STEPHEN R. KIRBY

A pioneer in whom were united those traits of energy, intellect, enterprise and perseverance which make for success in life, was Stephen R. Kirby, a well known engineer and builder of East Saginaw. He was born at Springport, New York, in 1824. In his early boyhood the family removed to Sackett's Harbor, and in 1835 to Oswego, New York, in which places he availed himself of every opportunity for securing an education. But circumstances forced him to shift for himself and in 1836, at the age of twelve years, he commenced sailing on the Great Lakes.

A seafaring life was to his liking and he filled all berths as sailor from cabin boy up, and attended school in the Winter. His advancement was rapid and in 1843, when nineteen years of age, he was mate of the schooner *William Brewster*. This vessel brought down from Lake Superior the first large piece of natural copper, weighing about a ton, which was an outcrop found by the Indians. At Detroit the copper was seized by the custom officials, and it is now in the National Museum in Washington. Two years later, at the age of twenty-one years, he secured the captaincy of the schooner *Uncle Sam*.

He was next sailing master of the brig *Eurcka*, which in 1848 was the largest vessel on the Great Lakes, and too large to pay; and was sold to parties in California. The vessel was taken through the Welland and St. Lawrence canals and sailed around Cape Horn to San Francisco, the voyage requiring about five months. The size of this vessel may be judged by the dimensions of the canal locks which were one hundred and fifty feet long, twenty-six and a half feet wide, and twelve feet deep.

In 1853 Captain Kirby came to East Saginaw and was at once employed in building for Jesse Hoyt the barques *Jesse Hoyt* and *Sunshine*. He sailed the latter vessel during the seasons of 1854 and 1855, and in the Winter of 1855 built the *Quickstep* at the little ship yard which was situated at the spot where the Pere Marquette bridge spans the river. In 1856 the steamer *Magnet* was launched and he sailed her a part of the season of 1857, when he was also engaged in building the brigantine *Starlight*. He then assumed charge of the construction work of the Bancroft House, which was completed in September, 1859.

His reputation as an engineer and builder was firmly established and in 1859, in company with the late George W. Merrill, he went to Syracuse, New York, to investigate the methods there used in drilling salt wells, and the machinery employed in the work. Upon their return Mr. Kirby laid out the plans for drilling the first successful salt well in Saginaw Valley, a description of which is included in the chapter on "The Salt Industry," Vol. 1, pages 430-32.

Following the completion of the Bancroft House he built several business blocks in East Saginaw, and the new Mayflower Mills on Water Street. In 1860 the steamboat *Rcindeer*, and barques *Newsboy* and *Winona* were built and launched under his direction; and in 1864-5 he built at Cleveland, Ohio, the revenue cutters *Fessenden* and *Sherman* which, though ostensibly peaceable vessels, were in reality gun boats designed to overawe Confederate sympathizers in Canada, who had threatened and actually made an attempt to liberate prisoners of war on Johnson's Island, in Sandusky Bay, Lake Erie.

In 1866 he became interested in mining and fitted out an expedition at St. Louis, Missouri, and crossed the plains to Montana. He was chased by Indians but by a narrow escape saved his scalp. Two years later he built the copper mill of the Schoolcraft Mining Company, at Houghton, Michigan.

His energies were next directed to the organization of the Detroit Dry Dock Company, on the Detroit River, and became general manager of the company. He built several steamers there according to designs which he had prepared. His last engineering works were the great grain elevators of the Erie Railway Terminal, in New York Harbor, and the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Terminal, at Newport News, Virginia, which were completed in the eighteen-eighties.

During the last years of his life he travelled extensively in Europe, where he inspected the shipyards and other great engineering works in Great Britain and France. He also visited almost every State of the Union, spending his Winters in California, Florida and other southern States. Mr. Kirby died in 1906 in his eighty-second year.

FRANK E. KIRBY

Frank E. Kirby, the noted marine engineer and architect, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, July 1, 1849. His parents, Stephen R. and Martha Johnson Kirby, were both descendants of English families who emigrated to America about 1635 and settled in New England.

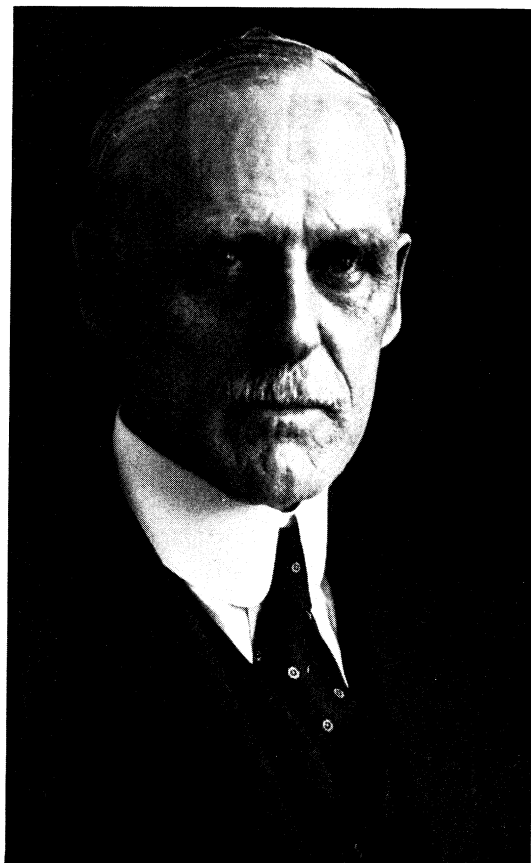
His preliminary education was gained in the public schools of Cleveland; and in 1857 he came to East Saginaw where he continued his studies. He well remembers the stage journey from Holly over the rough post roads of that early period, and that John F. Driggs, afterward a member of Congress, pinned on his coat a red silk badge of Fremont, who was then running for the presidency. He also recalls running away from school and going to the place where the first salt well was being drilled, and watching the machinery with keen interest.

In 1864 Mr. Kirby went to New York City, where he took a technical course at Cooper Institute, and acquired a taste for ship designing and architecture. His first professional work was with the engineering staff of the Allaire Works, New York, then engaged in constructing machinery for ships of war.

After a brief connection with the Morgan Iron Works he came to Detroit in 1870, and superintended the construction of the iron shipyard at Wyandotte for Captain E. B. Ward. With his older brother, F. A. Kirby, he conducted an extensive business in Detroit as consulting marine engineers, which continued for more than ten years. In 1882 he joined the Detroit Dry Dock Company which, following the purchase of the Wyandotte shipyard in 1877, controlled the most complete plants for building ships on the lakes, employing hundreds of men to put into tangible form the ideas conceived in the brilliant mind of Mr. Kirby. He was chief engineer and designer for this company and long contributed to its success and commanding position.

More than one hundred and fifty of the largest vessels on the lakes are of Mr. Kirby's design and architecture. The magnificent steamers of the Detroit & Cleveland Navigation Company, the superb vessels plying between Buffalo, Cleveland, Toledo, Detroit, Mackinaw Island, Chicago and Duluth, the famous Hudson Rivers steamers, *Hendrick Hudson*, *Robert Fulton* and *Washington Irving*, models of marine swiftness, comfort and elegance, and the mammoth freighters which carry a dead load of fifteen thousand tons, are examples of his handiwork, and of which the public that patronizes them have a just admiration and pride.

The great ice-crushing railroad ferries *St. Ignace*, *Ste Marie*, and *Wawatam*, which ply between Mackinaw City and St. Ignace with trains of loaded cars, are also products of Mr. Kirby's inventive genius and skill. The building of these ships solved the problem of railroad connection with Upper Michigan, and opened a new route between the Northwest and the eastern seaboard.



FRANK E. KIRBY

By their peculiar construction they are enabled to force their way through heavy packed ice in the Straits of Mackinaw, and which hitherto had formed an impassable barrier defying the ingenuity of man.

During his active and useful life Mr. Kirby has devoted much time to study and travel in perfecting himself in his profession. In 1872 he visited the great engineering and shipbuilding plants of Europe, and again in 1886, 1889, 1902 and 1913. He attended the Paris exposition of 1889 and extended his trip to Italy and Switzerland. In 1893-4 he visited the engineering works of Great Britain and Belgium, and in 1895 travelled extensively in Russia, Austria and Germany.

Mr. Kirby served as a member of the Detroit Board of Water Commissioners from 1892 to 1896, but outside of technical and professional services he has no predilection for public office. During the Spanish-American War he served as consulting engineer for the United States War Department.

He is a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, the American Society of Naval Engineers, the American Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, the Naval Institute, the Institution of Naval Architects of London, England, the Royal Society of Arts of London; and is also a member of the Institution of Naval Architects and Engineers of Scotland, the Engineers Society of Detroit, and the Engineers Club of New York.

In 1908 the Degree of Doctor of Engineering was conferred on Mr. Kirby by the University of Michigan.

During the Winter of 1916-17 Mr. Kirby travelled in South America, visited the Panama Canal, then down the West Coast, stopping in Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia and Chili. While in Peru he went up in the high country, about sixteen thousand feet above the sea, to Cuzco, the ancient capital of Peru. He was in Santiago, Chile, when the United States broke with Germany. From there he went over the Andes into Argentina, then to Uruguay and Brazil.

Upon his return to the United States he volunteered his services to his country, and was appointed technical adviser to the U. S. Emergency Shipbuilding Corporation.

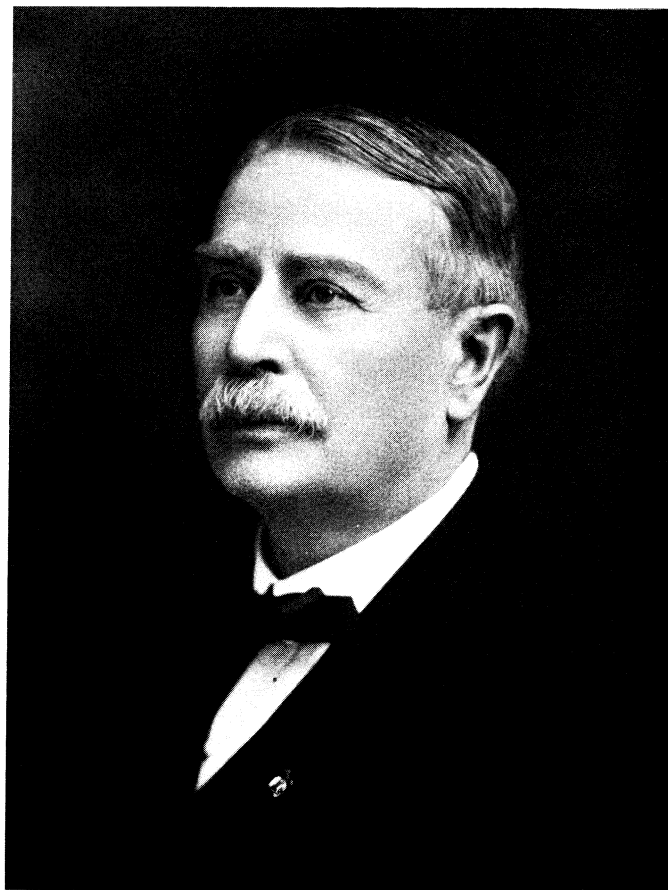
SANFORD KEELER

In railroad and engineering circles, as well as in business and social life, no man is better known or more highly respected than Sanford Keeler. He was born at Union, Broome County, New York, December 21, 1837, and has been a resident of Saginaw for more than sixty years. His parents were natives of New England, the father having been born at Norwich, Connecticut, and the mother at Holyoke, Massachusetts.

His opportunities for gaining an education were confined to the district school near his home in Union, but in his fourteenth year he went to Fay's Academy at Poughkeepsie, New York, where he remained until the expiration of a two year term. He then engaged with his uncle to work on a farm and this service continued for one year.

In October, 1855, he removed to East Saginaw whither his father and family had preceded him. He was in his seventeenth year and, animated by an ambition to make a successful career, he entered into an apprenticeship with Warner & Eastman, for a term of four years, to learn the practical trade of machinist. Three years later his genius was first demonstrated in a thoroughly practical manner.

Stephen R. Kirby, who was marine engineer for Jesse Hoyt in his shipping business, needed a good mechanic to set up a dipper dredge on the river and put it in running order. He applied to the machinery firm of Warner &



SANFORD KEELER

Eastman and Mr. Keeler was assigned to the work. The machinery was stored in the Mayflower Mills, and he got the dredge hull and machinery together, and soon had the working parts assembled and in good running order. So pleased was Mr. Kirby with the result that he hired the young machinist to run the dredge, and it was put to work dredging sand in the river opposite the Mayflower Mills, for use in building the original Bancroft House. The sand was dumped on the dock at the foot of Plank Road (Genesee Avenue), and the dredge easily kept ahead of the consumption by working only half time each day.

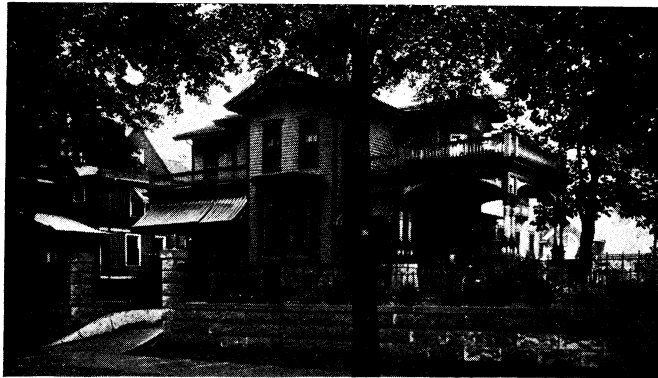
When Kirby observed this and noted the smooth operation of the machinery, he asked the youthful engineer how he kept the dredge running when they had never before been able to run it half a day without a breakdown. Keeler replied: "It is only in putting things together right and in keeping everything adjusted and well oiled."

In 1858 Captain Martin Smith commanded the steamboat *Magnet*, a high-powered sidewheel vessel with walking beam engine, which could tow ten or twelve schooners up the river. One day the engineer was taken ill and Sanford Keeler was called to take his place for a few weeks. It was the practice of the *Magnet* to cruise about in Saginaw Bay to pick up tows, when the machinery rattled and groaned under the strain. Upon looking for the cause Mr. Keeler found the crank pins in the beam were loose from wear, and he soon fixed them. He kept tinkering with the engine and at length had it in good running condition. Thereupon Captain Smith remarked that the boat had not run so smoothly since coming out in the Spring.

Mr. Keeler came into prominence in 1859 when he brought to successful termination the drilling of the first salt well in Saginaw Valley, or Michigan. He had entire charge of the drilling operations, and only after surmounting many difficulties, which tested the genius and perseverance of the young engineer, was salt brine in concentrated form brought to the surface. The discovery of salt in inexhaustible supply gave an impetus not only to the manufacture of that commodity but also to the lumber industry, with which it became closely allied, and started the Saginaw Valley toward the prosperity which it enjoyed for years after. An account of the salt experiments, in which Mr. Keeler was one of the moving figures, is given in the chapter on The Salt Industry, Vol. 1, pages 430-32.

From that time the rise of young mechanic and engineer was rapid. He had attracted the attention of Henry C. Potter who, in association with Samuel Earwell, was building the original line of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, and his services were enlisted in the construction work. The first rail was laid on the dock August 19, 1859, and the first engine, a second hand affair named "Pollywog," was unloaded from the schooner *Quickstep* on August 31. Mr. Keeler overhauled this engine, replaced and adjusted worn parts, and soon had it in running condition. The name of this engine was changed to "Pioneer," and is still remembered by the old engineers of the road. For an interesting account of the early railroad building see Vol. 1, pages 719-30.

After serving as mechanical engineer of the road for two or three years, in which he looked after repairs of the several engines that had been acquired, he was given entire charge of equipment, and assumed the title of master mechanic. In 1865 he supervised the erection of a machine shop and equipped it with all essential machinery for rebuilding engines and repairing cars. During the great expansion of the road which followed, Mr. Keeler held this position with credit and entire confidence of the officials. So ably did he serve in this capacity that, upon the resignation of Superintendent Kimball,



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM BARIE

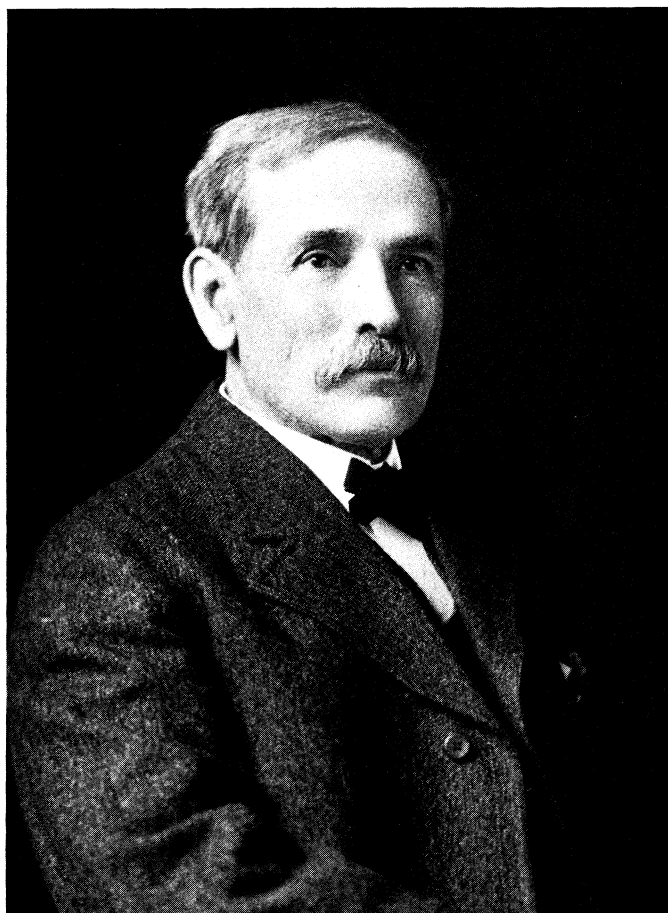


RESIDENCE OF SANFORD KEELER

he was appointed acting superintendent of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad. Late in 1873 he was advanced to the position of superintendent of the road, an office which he held with singular ability and proficiency until 1891. He was then appointed superintendent of the Saginaw, Tuscola and Huron Railroad, and continued in this office for several years. After holding a responsible position in Chicago for a considerable time he retired from active professional and business life, and returned to Saginaw in 1911. Shortly after he took up his residence in the "Grove," at 1525 South Washington Avenue.

In 1860 Mr. Keeler was united in marriage with Miss Lucy M. Nelson, a daughter of Henry Nelson of East Saginaw. Two daughters were born to them, who are now Mrs. L. M. Slack, and Mrs. Frederick Carlisle. Mrs. Keeler died after a lingering illness on August 4, 1917.

Socially, or in an official capacity, Mr. Keeler is readily approached, and is the most companionable of men. He has a keen appreciation of a good joke, and nothing gives him greater pleasure than to spring a new one on his friends. He has never cared for political office, preferring to devote all his ability and energy to his official duties, and to caring for his home and family. He gave the best years of his life to the service of the old Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, which accomplished more toward the upbuilding of Saginaw than any other corporation or group of individuals; and he came worthily by the esteem in which he is held by countless friends.



EDWARD GERMAIN

EDWARD GERMAIN

A man of many activities and a leader among the manufacturers of this city was Edward Germain, who was recognized as a forceful, able and honorable citizen of sterling character and integrity. He was born at Kingston, Ontario, October 31, 1846, but came in early life to the United States and received his schooling at St. Peter's Academy, Detroit. In 1863 he came to East Saginaw and made this city his permanent home. He began life's work in a shingle mill and at the carpenter trade, for which labors he received three shillings a day. But the start made him familiar with building operations in this busy lumbering town, and he continued in the trade until 1874. He then branched into that business which, though beginning very modestly, became a great success.

Following the practice which guided him through a long business career, Mr. Germain thoroughly investigated the manufacture of doors for the export trade, into which he embarked on an extensive scale. At his new plant, which he erected in 1886 on Holland Avenue, he undertook some of the largest contracts ever placed in this line; and with his business constantly growing and other lines he carried on prospering in almost equal degree, the future looked exceedingly bright. Then came the great fire of May 20, 1893, which destroyed the main plant and a large quantity of pine lumber, leaving him little to show for a life's work to that time.

Instead of faltering under the blow Mr. Germain looked to increased development and, having erected a new and larger factory on the site of the old, looked about for new lines to add to his extensive trade. In 1896 he began the making of pianos, resulting in placing before the musical world the fine Germain and the popular Sherman pianos, which in twenty years have had remarkable sales. In order to provide suitable sales rooms for his pianos in this city, he rebuilt a brick structure at South Washington Avenue and Hayden Street, to which he gave the name Germain Temple of Music. This building, with its excellent auditorium and organ, has come to be recognized as Saginaw's Conservatory of Music.

On June 9, 1870, Mr. Germain was united in marriage with Miss Emma Taylor. The home at Park and Cherry Streets was afterward removed to a new and palatial residence in the "Grove," at 1571 South Washington Avenue. In this pleasant home, surrounded by all the comforts a man can desire, Edward Germain died on January 28, 1913, following a short illness.

Edward Germain was a man who not only comprehended and seized every opportunity in business, but created opportunities and developed them to capacity. He possessed remarkable business acumen; he thought deeply and worked hard, finding great pleasure in what many men consider a burden and task. His life stands as a notable example of what can be accomplished by energy, intelligence rightly directed, and by correct living. He easily accumulated money; and he invested it judiciously, mostly in Saginaw property and manufacturing enterprises. He was president of the Germain-Boyd Lumber Company, carrying on extensive operations at Atlanta, Louisiana.

His philanthropy found expression in methods and practices better known to himself than to the general public, but the effect of which were known and felt by other prominent men. Especially did such institutions as St. Vincent's Orphan's Home appeal to him, and he not only gave to it generously, but worked for it and influenced others to a fuller appreciation of the great benefit of the Home to the community. Upon the night of the great fire, when his own property was being destroyed, he learned that the Orphans Home had been wiped out, and at once went to work to relieve

the children thus made homeless. Gathering all the cots and light furniture he could hastily secure, he installed them in his own home and housed the unfortunate children and their attendants for the night. He found so much pleasure in the self-imposed work that he actually seemed to have forgotten his own great loss. Mr. Germain was a Roman Catholic and a member of the Holy Family Church.

In all its aspects the life of Edward Germain is one worthy of emulation by ambitious men seeking a pathway of success and honor in their community.

WILLIAM J. BARTOW

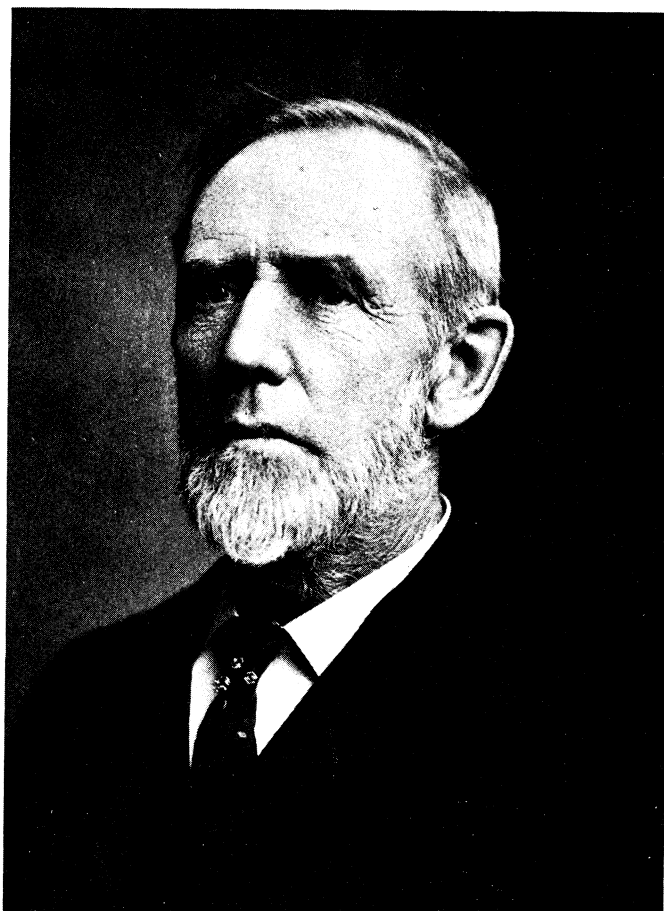
One of the early pioneers of East Saginaw, whom the citizens were pleased to honor, was William J. Bartow. He was born in Independence, Warren County, New Jersey, October 26, 1832, his parents being Joseph and Mary Swayze Bartow. Their ancestors came from Holland early in the eighteenth century, that they might enjoy religious freedom and liberty of thought and action. The mother of William J. died in 1848, and his father in 1879. He received from their sturdy and earnest natures that strength of purpose, thrift and integrity which characterized his whole life.

His advantages of schooling were limited to the facilities for imparting knowledge of the district schools, which he attended until fourteen years of age, and part of those years he worked with his father on the farm during the summer months. He early developed a liking for trade and barter, and upon leaving school secured employment in a general store. At the age of twenty he came to Michigan and worked in a store at Pontiac.

In 1856 he came to East Saginaw, then a struggling lumber town, and formed a partnership in the general merchandise business under the name of Copeland & Bartow. Two years later he opened the first exclusive dry goods store in East Saginaw, having purchased his partner's interest in the former business. At an early day he organized the East Saginaw Street Railway Company, in which he was interested for twenty-three years, holding positions of superintendent, secretary and president. In 1867, at the earnest request of Jesse Hoyt, he assumed the management of Mr. Hoyt's large interests in Michigan, the total value of which reached three million dollars. To his good management, excellent judgment and tact, while engaged with the affairs of Mr. Hoyt, may be attributed to a large extent the success of the latter's investments in this State.

When still a young man the public spirit and enterprise of Mr. Bartow was clearly manifest, and he was early sought to fill positions of trust in the city government. He was the first controller of the city, and its second mayor, having been elected to that office in 1860. Two years later he was elected county treasurer, and at that time he disposed of all his mercantile interests. For fourteen years thereafter he was a member of the common council of East Saginaw, and served with ability on various committees. He was also foreman of Rescue Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, organized August 14, 1858, which was composed of twenty-five members, all volunteers, at a time when hand fire engines were used. In later years and until his death he was engaged in the real estate and livery business, the latter being conducted under the firm name of Bartow & Enright. For many years he was vice-president of the Savings Bank of East Saginaw. He died Nov. 14, 1906.

Mr. Bartow was married on February 14, 1854, to Miss Lydia M. Vaughn, a native of New York, who came to Michigan with her parents in 1845. One child was born to them, Alice Vaughn, who became the wife of Charles P. Anderson. The family homestead on North Jefferson Avenue was long one of the landmarks of the city, and is still one of the comfortable homes on that attractive avenue.



WILLIAM J. BARTOW

At twenty-one years of age Mr. Bartow became affiliated with the Masonic order, and advanced to the degree of Knight Templar. For many years he was an attendant of the First Baptist Church, to the work of which he contributed liberally. In politics he was an uncompromising Democrat, ever willing to share in the strife of political campaigns.

Mr. Bartow was a man of pleasing address, yet displayed in his features a native firmness and determination. His character was above reproach, and his long years of business life and his high standing among the men of this community, attested to the fullness of his commercial ability. He was an example of what a man may become by application of honesty, industry and perseverance.

MARY HANCHETT STONE

Mrs. Mary Hanchett Stone, well known in literary circles and a lecturer of note, was born at Chittenango, Madison County, New York, June 29, 1863. Her parents were Sylvanus Dyer Hanchett and Mary Elizabeth Baum Hanchett, natives of New York State. Both were physicians of some celebrity, the mother being known as "Molly Baum," the second woman physician in America. She died in July, 1889, at Chittenango, New York. Mr. Hanchett, after leading a life of great usefulness, died in May, 1911.

Mary Hanchett was educated at Yates Academy and at the University of the State of New York, and received a diploma from the latter institution through the Board of Regents. She then became a teacher in Yates Academy and later at De Ruyter, an occupation in which she continued until her marriage. At the age of nine years she joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, but upon her marriage was inducted into the Presbyterian faith. Later in life her religious convictions led her to become a Roman Catholic, and she was confirmed by Cardinal Gibbons on Easter Monday, nineteen-seventeen.

On February 5, 1884, she married Edwin Pearson Stone, eldest son of Farnum Chickering Stone, born on November 24, 1862, at St. Albans, Vermont. Six children were born to them namely: Farnum Chickering, died at the age of nine months; Alice Frances, married January 1, 1906; Edwina Cornelia; Wells Stone, died at the age of eighteen years; George Farnum Stone, now with the Stone-Ordean Company, of Duluth; and Rose Mary Stone.

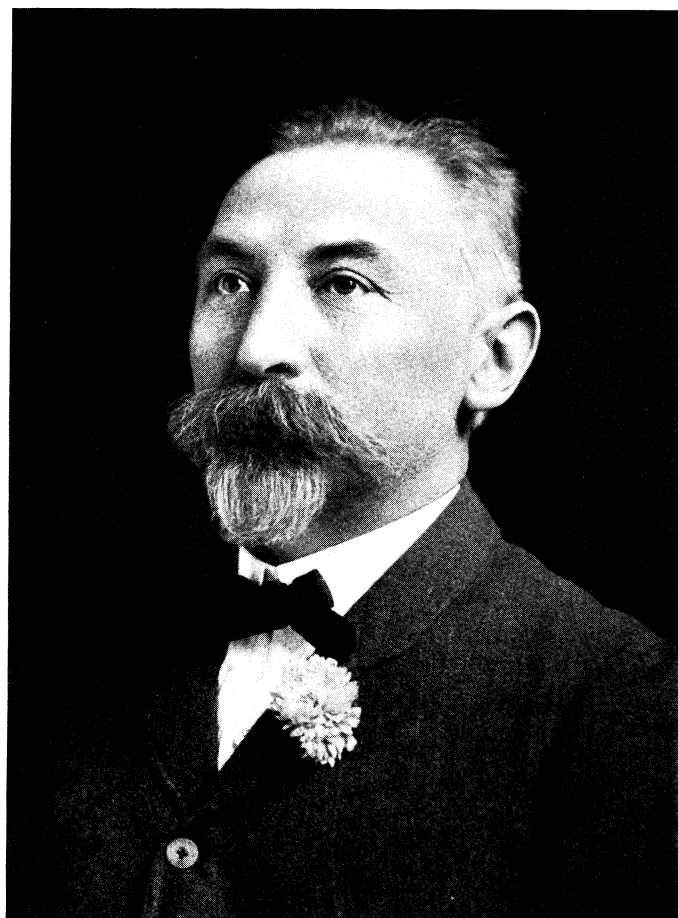
For about twenty years the Stone residence has been at 519 Van Buren Street, a house once the palatial mansion of the late Ex-Governor Jerome. The house was rebuilt by Mrs. Stone, with an Italian room, an Austrian, a Tudor-English and a French room, the whole embellished by a spacious lawn hedged with fifty-eight trees of eighteen varieties. The mansion is within three squares of the West Side postoffice, and is known as "Rose Lawn."

Mrs. Stone has dwelt with Kings and Priests in foreign lands, having had unusual advantages in extensive travel due to an intimate friendship with Queen Elizabeth, the famous Poet Queen, Carmen Sylva of Roumania. Through this friendship Mrs. Stone was introduced to other Courts of Europe, for the purpose of studying internationalism with the view of helping to prevent wars.

Doctor Mary Hanchett, the mother of Mrs. Stone, was interested in foreign missions and particularly in introducing the medical profession into missionary compounds. She was a pioneer advocate of building missions in many countries, notably Bulgaria, Servia, Greece and Russia, countries which had Christ, but whose use of the icon spread diseases. Mrs. Stone later in life became interested in her mother's missionary fields, and went to live in those lands, where she dwelt among the peasants and in the missions, when not the guest of Royalty.



MARY HANCHETT STONE



WILLIAM B. BAUM

At the primary election in the Spring of 1915, Mr. Baum was a candidate for nomination of mayor under the new charter, but was unable to secure the nomination and therefore did not make the regular run for the office.

In January, 1882, Mr. Baum was united in marriage with Miss Mary Schneckenberger, and this union was blessed by two children, the first a daughter, now married and at present temporarily residing in Dresden, Germany, and the second, a son, William S., who is now associated with Mr. Baum in the insurance and real estate business.

Mr. Baum during his lifetime has proven himself to be an extensive traveller, crossing the Atlantic Ocean ten different times, also at various times visiting all the important places in the United States and Mexico.

ALBERT WILLIAM TAUSEND

An honorable citizen, upon whom his fellow-men have bestowed in past years the highest office in the municipality, is Albert W. Tausend. He was elected Mayor of the City of Saginaw in April, 1912, and filled the office very acceptably until January 1, 1914, when the old aldermanic city government was superseded by the present commission form. During his term great advancement was made in better government of the city, including the creation of an efficient non-partisan city administration, the revising of the city's accounting system, the construction of the city market, and the making of a new city charter which was approved by the people November 15, 1913. It was an epochal period in the history of Saginaw.

Albert W. Tausend was born in Saginaw City on August 9, 1873, and his boyhood, youth and manhood to the present have been spent in this city. His parents were Jacob and Mary Tausend. The father was born at Syracuse, New York, September 26, 1851, while the mother was a native of Saxony, Germany, born September 19, 1851. They came to Michigan with their parents in 1852 and to Saginaw City in 1863, and still reside here. They raised a family of five children.



ALBERT W. TAUSEND

In boyhood Albert attended the Saginaw City schools, and followed this instruction with a practical course in the High School, which was completed in 1891. He early evinced a liking and adaptability for commercial pursuits, and after acquiring a broad experience in various minor positions he was fitted for an active business career. About twenty years ago he began business for himself by securing control by lease of the Andrew's Magnetic Mineral Springs, at St. Louis, Michigan, for commercial purposes and the manufacture of carbonated beverages. His thoroughly equipped establishment is at 110 North Niagara Street. By strict attention to business, and by those traits of integrity and perseverance which insure success in life, he has developed a large trade. The line of beverages includes the famous St. Louis ginger ale which has a large sale in the city and surrounding towns.

On April 17, 1897, Mr. Tausend was united in marriage with Miss Georgina Melissa Landon, who was born July 4, 1875, at Brockville, Ontario. One son, Albert Landon Tausend, and one daughter, Ann Burr Tausend, have been born to them. The son, Albert, is at present a student at the University of Michigan. The family home is at 1023 South Michigan Avenue, one of the delightful residence streets of Saginaw.

Besides his long service to the city, which included ten years as alderman, nearly two years as mayor, and at present as a member of the board of education, Mr. Tausend has devoted much time to the more social and personal side of life. He is a member of the Masonic orders, Joppa Chapter, Saginaw Valley Lodge No. 154, F. & A. M., the Teutonia Society, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Maccabees of the World and the Royal Arcanum.

FRANKLIN ARDERN

Franklin Ardern, a well known citizen of sterling worth and integrity of character, is one of those men in public life who are faithfully serving the municipality. With years of experience in city affairs he is well qualified to render efficient service, and is now (1918) holding a responsible position in the Department of Public Works.

He was born in Staffordshire, England, April 12, 1874, of intelligent and trustworthy parents. His father, Franklin Ardern, was born in Cheshire, England, where he was reared and spent a portion of his life, while the mother, Sarah Ann Ardern, of equally worthy family, was born in Staffordshire. The father is still living in the enjoyment of a venerable age—the sunset of a useful life.

Frank Ardern received a thorough education in the public and high schools of England, which fitted him for the duties of active citizenship. At the age of seventeen years he began the practical work of life in a clerical capacity in the service of his father. Early in 1892 he came to America and some years later settled in Saginaw. He became interested in coal, first in mining, then in shipping, and later in salesmanship and accounting. The latter occupation was particularly to his liking and in it he excelled. For years he was actively identified with the United Mine Workers of America, holding positions of trust and confidence, in International and State as well as local circles, in that organization, including the office of traveling auditor.

During the last years of the old aldermanic system of city government, Mr. Ardern was alderman of the Nineteenth Ward, and an able supporter of labor and the cause of better working conditions. As an active exponent of a single taxing district for the city, to replace the old cumbersome system of two separate districts, he gained prominence, his efforts in behalf of this measure being marked by great tenacity of purpose. The object of this measure was the unification of all sections of the city into a compact munici-



FRANKLIN ARDERN

pality, having single purposes and aims, and which he believed could only be brought about by a consolidation of its various units.

He was a member of the charter commission which drafted the present city charter, approved by the people at a special election on November 15, 1913. This charter provided, among other important measures, the creation of a commission form of city government, which was speedily put in force and the new council took its seat January 1, 1914. Shortly afterward Mr. Ardern was appointed deputy city clerk, a position he held with ability until 1917, when he became chief clerk of the Department of Public Works, a position he still holds.

On November 26, 1896, at Peoria, Illinois, Mr. Ardern was united in marriage with Miss Maude Clements, who was born in Staffordshire, England, on April 14, 1878. One son, Franklin Clarke Ardern, was born to them. Upon acquiring a liberal education in the public schools of this city and the Arthur Hill and Burt High Schools, he entered the employ of the Commercial National Bank, in which institution he holds a position as accountant.

HERMAN HENRY EYMER

One of the best known and highly regarded city officials of Saginaw is Herman H. Eymer, who has performed many important services in his capacity as engineer, both in public and private work in this city and vicinity. He was born in East Saginaw January 1, 1870, a son of the late Andrew Eymer, who was one of the pioneers of this section of Michigan.

Andrew Eymer was a native of Germany, born February 29, 1832. He emigrated to the United States in 1854, and when still in his youth learned the trade of blacksmith. Like many other ambitious young men he came West and located at Port Huron, where he kept a shop and was known as a practical and proficient workman. He was successful in this occupation and, having acquired a moderate competence, married and began the making of a home, with all the trials and compensations of those pioneer days.



ANDREW EYMER

But stories of the wonderful opportunities in Saginaw Valley awaiting the energetic and thrifty settler, fired his imagination and in 1863 he removed to East Saginaw, which was ever after his home. With the savings from his work of blacksmith he invested in a stock of groceries, in which business he was successful, so that he never resumed his old trade. Thousands of Saginaw residents, both among the older and younger generations, will recall the grocery store of Andrew Eymer, which with other business was continued until 1909. After devoting more than half a century to active affairs he retired from business and lived

the remainder of his life in comfort at his home in this city.

Although most of his time and energies had been absorbed in his business, he still found opportunity to serve the public as member of the board of education of East Saginaw, and as director of the poor for several terms. In politics he was a Democrat. He died in March, 1917.

Herman H. Eymer received his early education in the city schools, and graduated from the Saginaw high school with the class of 1889. Entering the

University of Michigan he continued his studies in the engineering department, and in 1894 graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science, Mechanical Engineer. His first employment was with the Detroit Bridge & Iron Company, with which concern he remained a year and a half. The following six months were spent with the American Bridge Works, of Chicago. He then returned to Saginaw to accept the appointment of assistant city engineer, a position he held for five years. For two years thereafter he filled the important office of county road commissioner, at which time the plans were prepared and an actual start made in the improvement of our county road system.

With offices in Saginaw Mr. Eymer transacted a large business in general civil engineering and contracting until June, 1912. He then relinquished this pursuit of his profession, and has since devoted all his energy and talent to the office of city engineer, to which he was appointed in February, 1912. His reputation is not based on intangible claims, but on a long record of practical performance and efficiency in the designing and erection of various public structures, chiefly bridges, some of which are a pride of Saginaw people.

During his career as civil engineer Mr. Eymer designed the Gratiot Road Bridge, a steel structure eight hundred and ten feet in length, built by the county; the Swan Creek Bridge, of steel, one hundred and eighty feet in length; and the Court Street Bridge over the Saginaw River, a steel structure designed and built under his supervision in 1898, at a cost of sixty-eight thousand dollars. Mr. Eymer also designed and had charge of the construction of the new Johnson Street Bridge, over the Saginaw, which has a length of five hundred and twenty feet and cost eighty-five thousand dollars.

A Democrat in politics he is ever ready to tender his services in behalf of good government and civic improvement. He is a member of Germania Society, the Saginaw Canoe Club, the local lodge of the Knights of Pythias, of Salina Lodge, No. 155, A. F. & A. M., and he is a Knight Templar and Shriner.

In December, 1900, Mr. Eymer was united in marriage with Miss R. Mary Dudgeon, a daughter of Hugh Dudgeon, a pioneer of Saginaw County. Their two children are Helen and Esther, and the family home is at 600 Emerson street.

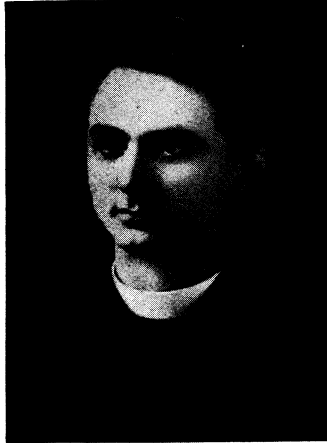


HERMAN H. EYMER

FRANCIS ALOYSIUS KACZMAREK

Of all the Roman Catholic parishes in Saginaw, none has a more interesting history than the Holy Rosary Church, in Annesley Street, of which the Reverend Francis A. Kaczmarek is pastor. Founded in August, 1886, by the Reverend Ladislaus Tyszkiewicz, the congregation comprises the best element of our Polish population, and the church is a powerful factor for good in the eastern section of the city. Its pastors embrace some of the most able priests in the Polish Catholic Church, including, from November, 1888, the Reverend E. Kozlowski, who was consecrated Bishop at Milwaukee on January 14, 1914, and died August 17, 1915; from May 26, 1889, the Reverend

Mathias Grochowski; from September 7, 1889, the Reverend Victor Zaleski; from April 3, 1892, the Reverend Charles Votypka, assistant pastor of St. Stanislaus Church, Bay City; from September 25, 1892, the Reverend Alexander Lipinski; from October 4, 1907, the Reverend Simon Ponganis; and from July 13, 1913, the present pastor.



REV. F. A. KACZMAREK

Reverend Kaczmarek was born at Brodowo, Province of Posen, Poland, on April 2, 1878. His parents were Andrew and Mary Wendrowicz Kaczmarek, who emigrated to America in 1881 and settled in Bay City, Michigan. The father died April 24, 1899, at Minonk, Illinois.

The schooling of Francis was received at St. Stanislaus School, Bay City, and he took a classical course at St. Cyril's and Methodius Seminary, Detroit, and studies in philosophy and theology at St. Francis Seminary, near Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 29, 1901, by Right Reverend Henry J. Richter, at the Cathedral, Grand Rapids; and celebrated his first Holy Mass at St. Stanislaus Church, Bay City, on July 7, 1901.

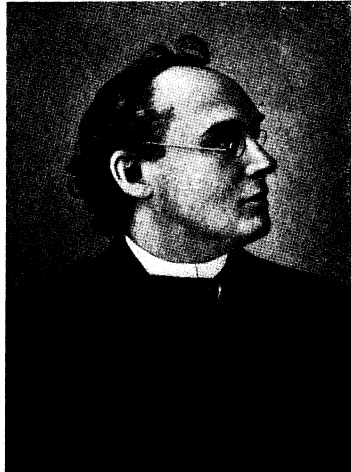
On July 12, 1901, he was appointed assistant pastor of St. Joseph's Church, Manistee, Michigan, where he remained until September 15, 1905, when he was transferred as assistant-pastor of St. Adalbert's Church, Grand Rapids. On June 15, 1906, he was advanced to the pastorate of St. Dominic's Church, Metz, Michigan; and soon after started a building fund for a Catholic School, which is now open. At this time he also had charge of St. Ignatius' parish, Rogers City. He was again advanced on October 4, 1907, to the pastorate of St. Mary's Church, Gaylord, Michigan, and he also administered to the Catholics of Lewiston and Johannesburg. In the following January he started a building fund for a new solid-brick parsonage, which was constructed the same year under his direction. In September, 1909, he procured the Dominican Sisters (a teaching order of Grand Rapids) for the parochial school.

An important event in the pastorate of Reverend Kaczmarek was his advancement on July 15, 1913, to the charge of Holy Rosary congregation of this city. Besides his parochial duties here, he opened services and started schools, with Dominican Sisters in charge, in two other city parishes, St. Casimir's, on South Jefferson Avenue, in October, 1913, and St. Josaphat's, on Shattuck street, Carrollton, in November of the same year. At that time he also had charge of Assumption parish, Bridgeport. On May 15, 1915, the Reverend W. Szymanski took charge of St. Casimir's parish; and on April 9, 1916, the Reverend James Czachorski took charge of St. Josaphat's and Assumption parishes.

Francis A. Kaczmarek, whose activity and sincere interest in the welfare of his parishioners is very pronounced, holds two records in the Diocese. The first is the opening of services in two churches within one month, opening two parochial schools within the same time and procuring Dominican Sisters to teach in them—both St. Casimir's and St. Josaphat's, while the other is having in charge three city parishes—Holy Rosary, St. Casimir's and St. Josaphat's, besides the mission church of Assumption, at Bridgeport, at one time. He is untiring in the cause of righteousness and in promoting the religious life of the parish, and is much beloved by all his people.

REVEREND JOSEPH REIS

One of the best known and beloved priests of the Roman Catholic Church in Saginaw is Father Reis, who has followed a life of service and benefit to his church for a period of forty-five years. Few priests in Michigan have had



REVEREND JOSEPH REIS

so active a career of as long duration in one church, or accomplished so much good in the community. The Church of the Sacred Heart, prosperous in both its material and spiritual life, is to a large degree a monument to the patient and persistent endeavors of this consecrated priest.

Joseph Reis was born April 1, 1846, in Wuerttemberg, Germany, a son of Joseph and Thecla Bender Reis. His father was a stone cutter by trade and for a number of years followed the occupation of contractor. He died in Wuerttemberg at the age of sixty-five years.

In boyhood Joseph was trained in the parochial schools at Ellwangen and finished his literary education at the age of nineteen. A year later he went to college to refresh his mind in preparation for entrance to the College of Tuebingen. In 1870 he came to America and located at Westmoreland, Pennsylvania, where he studied with the community of the Benedictine Fathers. He then went to Cincinnati where he completed his duties for the priesthood in 1872. After his ordination by Bishop Borges, at St. Mary's Church, Detroit, he was appointed assistant to Reverend Charles Bolte, of Ionia. The following year he went to Kalamazoo as assistant to Father Turney, but shortly after was assigned the pastorate of St. Joseph's Church at Wyandotte.

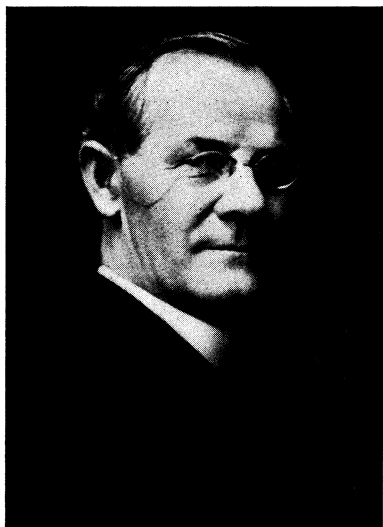
But Father Reis was destined to fill a larger and more important role in church work. On September 28, 1876, he assumed charge of the Church of the Sacred Heart at Saginaw, to which he has devoted the best years of his life. To the complicated religious and benevolent causes of the church he entered with zeal, and although it was a small parish, both in numbers and influence, the church is now one of the strongest in Saginaw Valley. The church edifice, completed in 1911, is a noble structure of brick and stone, and was erected largely through the energetic work of Father Reis. There is also an excellent parochial school, with one hundred and fifty scholars, and four sisters in charge.

Father Reis is a popular prelate, not only in his own parish but in others in this section of the State, and is well known beyond the limits of his creed. Although past three score and ten years of age, he is still active in church work, and enjoys good society. His scholarly tastes are satisfied by his large private library, and by his keen interest in music. He is instructor of the male choir, of fourteen members, which ably fills every requirement of the musical liturgy. During his long and active life Father Reis has taken only one vacation of three months, in which he travelled abroad. He visited Rome and other historic places, some of his travelling to points of especial interest being on foot, enabling him to profit by closer observation.

REVEREND EDWARD A. CALDWELL

A life of service to mankind and the extension of the beneficent activities and influences of his Church has given Father Caldwell a place of high regard in Saginaw and elsewhere. In the school of the St. Mary's Church, of which

he is the beloved pastor, he received his early education and religious instruction, and in this same church he made his first communion.



REV. E. A. CALDWELL

Father Caldwell was born in Detroit April 7, 1861. His parents were Thomas and Margaret Caldwell, natives of Ireland, the father being born at Kells, County of Meathe, and the mother in Borris, County Carlow. They were married in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and came to Michigan in 1853. Ten years after they came to Saginaw, where Mr. Caldwell followed the trade of carpenter, he being especially skilled in stairbuilding. Both parents of Father Caldwell are now dead, resting in Calvary Cemetery, Saginaw.

Having completed his courses of study in the church school, Edward Caldwell attended the Saginaw High School, from which he entered Assumption College, Sandwich, Ontario, where he continued his studies in preparation for his theological

course. The finishing touches to his religious instructions were added at Louvain, Belgium, where his spiritual path was moulded and made clear.

Returning to his native land, filled with enthusiasm to render exalted service in the extension of the Kingdom of Christ, he was ordained to the priesthood and began a life of spiritual duty at St. Patrick's Church, Grand Haven. He had charge of that church for three years, when he was transferred to St. Mary's Church, Cheboygan, from which he was sent to begin a long pastorate at St. Mary's Church, Bay City. In that city he divided with the venerable Father Rafter, pastor of St. James' Church, the power and influence exerted by the Roman Catholic Church in the community, and in which he became greatly beloved.

Upon the death of Father Michael Dalton, pastor of St. Mary's Church, Saginaw, which occurred on October 9, 1913, Father Caldwell came to this large and influential parish. The congregation then numbered more than twenty-five hundred souls, and in its many activities in religious and charitable work it had the inspiration and example of this consecrated priest. To the manifold duties of pastor of this church Father Caldwell entered with zeal and devotion, and the parish has grown and prospered by his unceasing efforts. In 1914 he was appointed Dean of Saginaw, which includes Saginaw, Midland, Isabella and Gratiot Counties.

St. Mary's Church has always held its place as the mother church of Catholicism on the East Side, and it has the largest congregation in the city. The magnificent edifice, embellished with beautiful and costly memorials, is situated at Hoyt Avenue and Owen Street. Its chimes call the faithful to their religious duties and to the many activities fostered by the church. The parochial school and Sisters' Home are adjoining the pastor's residence at the head of Howard Street.

REVEREND HENRY P. MAUS

A commanding figure among the Catholic priests of Saginaw is the Reverend Henry P. Maus, the beloved pastor of St. Andrew's Church on the West Side. He was born at Bay City July 7, 1870, one of twin boys, the twin brother dying at the age of four and one-half years. The family comprised seven children. One daughter, Sister M. Sylvester, is a member of the Dominic Order of Sisters, with a mother house in Grand Rapids, Michigan.



REV. HENRY P. MAUS

His father was Luke Maus, born in Alsace-Lorraine in 1847, and his mother was Mary Andries Maus, a native of the same province, born in 1851. They emigrated to America and in 1858 settled in Detroit. Two years later they removed to Bay City, where they resided through life. Mr. Maus was a machinist by trade, and for many years was a trusted foreman in the Industrial Works. He died in 1915, and Mrs. Maus died in 1908. Both were buried in St. Patrick's Cemetery, Bay City.

Father Maus in early life attended the parochial school of St. James' Church, Bay City, from which he graduated in 1884. He then decided to study for the Catholic priesthood, and left the same Fall for Assumption College in Canada, where he remained one year. In 1886 the Right Reverend Henry T. Richter sent him with other students to St. Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, where he completed his course of studies and religious instruction in 1895. He was duly ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Richter at Grand Rapids; and has since labored faithfully for the Church in this diocese.

His first charge was as assistant to the Reverend Joseph Bauer, of St. Francis Church, Traverse City, Michigan. There were several missions connected with the parish, to the spiritual and material duties of which he entered with zeal, and in the course of about four years built three parochial residences and one church, forming these missions into parochial churches. He was then assigned as pastor to St. Patrick's Church, Grand Haven, Michigan, where he resided for twelve years, his labors being marked by the building of a residence at Berlin, Michigan, for a resident priest, and the starting of a church at Robinson. In 1912 he came to St. Andrew's Parish, Saginaw, West Side, to succeed the Reverend Joseph Vogl, who was promoted to St. Mary's Church, Grand Rapids.

The beautiful church of St. Andrew's, on Michigan Avenue, at Monroe Street, was just begun, the walls being under construction, when Father Maus took charge. He completed the structure and furnished it in the course of a year, at a cost of fifty thousand dollars. The church was consecrated on May 30, 1913, Bishop Richter of Grand Rapids singing the pontifical High Mass.

St. Andrew's congregation is one of the large, flourishing Catholic parishes of this city, and is the oldest church organization in Saginaw Valley. It comprises about three hundred and fifty families with two thousand members, and has a parochial school of more than three hundred pupils, taught by eight Sisters of Mercy. The parish is now contemplating the erection of a new, brick, parochial school modern in every detail. In no Catholic parish in Saginaw is there more unity of spirit and progressiveness.

REVEREND ALFRED J. HYLAND

The able and beloved pastor of Lady of Mt. Carmel Church, one of the more recently organized parishes of the Roman Catholic Church in Saginaw, is the Reverend Alfred J. Hyland. In a short period of four years he has established this church on a firm and enduring basis, with a comfortable church edifice, a parochial school, and a home for the Sisters in charge. His success in religious endeavors is notable, inasmuch as practically all the

Italian families in this city are directly connected with this church.



REV. A. J. HYLAND

Father Hyland was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, September 18, 1882. His parents were Michael and Sophia Mirogue Hyland. The father was a native of Ballymore, Kings County, Ireland, born in 1843, while the mother was born in Philadelphia in 1846. They came to Michigan in the eighteen-sixties and settled in Grand Rapids, where they reared a family of ten children, of whom six are living. Two sons chose the ministry as their life work, two the profession of medicine to relieve the physical sufferings of mankind; and two are school teachers.

The early education of Father Hyland was received at St. Andrew's School, Grand Rapids. Later he attended St. Gregory's Seminary, Cincinnati. He completed his religious instructions at the American College in Rome, Italy, and was ordained to the priesthood by Cardinal Respigi on March 27, 1909. His first labors in the Church were as assistant pastor of St. James' Church, Bay City, and were followed by work in the same capacity at St. Mary's Church, Muskegon, and at St. Mary's Church, Saginaw.

It was during his labors at St. Mary's in this city that he began organizing the Italian Catholics into one church, and in 1912 his endeavors were entirely successful. St. Mary's is the mother church of all the Roman Catholic parishes on the East Side, and from it and other parishes about two hundred Italian families were organized into the new parish of the Lady of Mt. Carmel. The following year the valuable church property on Warren Avenue, between Lapeer and Tuscola Streets, was acquired. Extensive alterations and improvements were made to the church edifice, and provision made on the ground floor for a parochial school. The school was started in September, 1916, and now has one hundred and twenty-five pupils in regular attendance. The Sisters in charge are comfortably provided for by a home opposite the church, which was purchased in July, 1917.

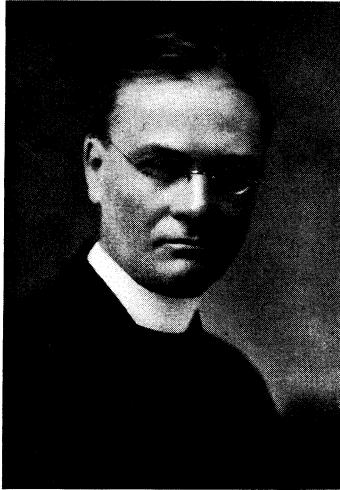
In all the various activities of this parish, under the personal direction of Father Hyland, are seen the same earnest and devoted efforts which are characteristic of Roman Catholics everywhere, and which have raised the Roman Church to the forerank of Christian churches. In Saginaw the Catholic Church is by far the greatest religious organization, and its work is seen on all sides.

Father Hyland is a priest of kind and pleasing personality, of undoubted humanitarian principles. He derives genuine pleasure in the performance of

his priestly duties, whether before the altar or ministering to the spiritual needs of his people. The future of Lady of Mt. Carmel Church is very bright, with the priesthood of Father Hyland as a shining light.

REVEREND J. B. SURPRENANT.

Among the large French population of Saginaw there is no more vitalizing and uplifting force than that of the Holy Family Church. This strong parish of the Roman Catholic Church was organized from other Catholic parishes, and its parochial school building, which also served as a church, was erected in 1888-90. Its valuable property is very pleasantly situated in the "Grove," at 1515 South Washington Avenue, and includes ample ground for a large church edifice. Plans have been prepared and the foundations laid for a large and ornate church of striking architecture, and which will probably be erected in 1918 to 1920. When completed this congregation will have as beautiful a church home as any in the diocese of Grand Rapids.



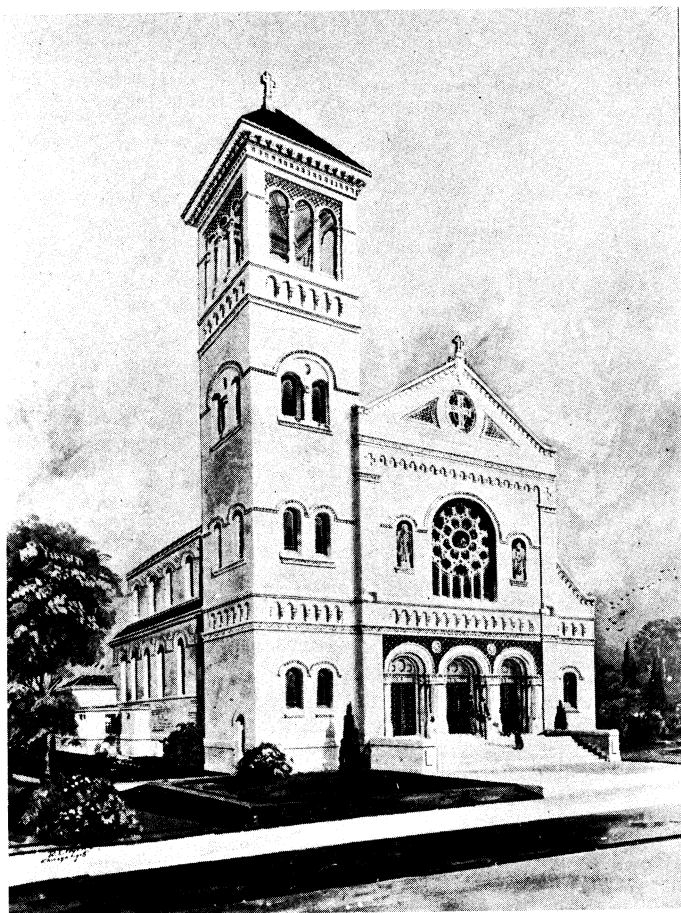
REV. J. B. SURPRENANT

The Reverend J. B. Surprenant, beloved pastor of this church, has been in charge of the spiritual and social activities for the last six years. He was born at Alpena, Michigan, June 14, 1873, and his life has been one of continual endeavor in guiding his people toward a deep religious life. His parents were J. B. Surprenant and Emmeline Potvin Surprenant, who were natives of Canada. The father was born in Montreal in 1844, and the mother at Valleyfield, Canada, in the same year. They came to Michigan in 1860 and reared a family of five children. The father died in 1912 and the mother five years later; and they rest in Calvary Cemetery, this city.

In boyhood the young son of worthy parents attended the parochial schools at Alpena, and followed the usual life of youth carefully reared under the shadow of the Church. Afterward he went to Detroit, where he entered the Detroit University, and then to St. Viator's College in Illinois. He finished his theological studies at Grand Seminary, Montreal, and was ordained to the priesthood on August 26, 1900, at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

His first parish work was begun in 1900 at Traverse City, Michigan, where his unrelenting labors gained for him an experience which proved invaluable to him in after years. He was soon advanced and assumed the pastorate of St. Patrick's Church, Ryan, Michigan. After faithful and energetic service in this parish he was sent to St. Mary's Church, Manistee, where his earnest efforts brought forth abundant fruits of the spirit. From there he came to Saginaw in the full strength of his vigorous manhood, and took charge of the church which is one of the most promising features of our religious life.

Under the guidance and spiritual ministrations of Father Surprenant the Holy Family Church has made rapid progress, both materially and spiritually. He is an able and learned priest, a powerful preacher, and a true friend in all in trouble and need. Always patient, always kind, his devotion to the highest interests of his people impresses all with his innate love of mankind. He is the ideal type of Catholic priest whom it is a pleasure and



[From architects drawing.]

THE NEW HOLY FAMILY CHURCH

benefit to know. When his new church is completed the Church in Saginaw will be enriched by another magnificent structure, consecrated to the worship and glory of Almighty God.

LUCIUS P. MASON

No history of Saginaw would do justice to the pioneer lumbermen without an honorable mention of Lucius P. Mason, one of the very few lumber dealers of the formative period who are still living. He came to East Saginaw in 1859 as a tally man for the late John S. Estabrook, and after learning the inspection and shipping business entered into partnership with Mr. Estabrook, under the firm name of Estabrook & Mason. This firm was widely known in the lumber trade, and continued until 1870 when the senior member withdrew and went into the saw mill business. Mr. Mason continued the buying and shipping of lumber, and for more than twenty years shipped from the Saginaw River eighty to eighty-seven million feet of lumber each season of eight months duration.

His recollections of East Saginaw in its early days, when the appearance of the town was primitive to the extreme, are very keen, and cast interesting sidelights on local history. He recalls that in 1860 Jefferson Street, for two

or three blocks south of Plank Road (Genesee), was littered with stumps and brush, so that before clearing and grading was attempted passage by wagon among the obstructions was difficult. The land thereabout was as high as the present postoffice grounds, and was offered at forty dollars an acre. Sidewalks were laid across the open bayou, between Franklin and Jefferson Streets, on supports more than six feet high, so that people could pass dry shod.

At that time men got ten cents an hour loading boats and worked ten hours a day. Afterward wages went to twenty-five cents an hour, and then to forty cents. Everything was high, bleached cotton selling at sixty cents a yard, and unbleached at forty to forty-five cents. Matches were twenty-one cents the box, of a size sold in recent years for five cents. Flour was fourteen dollars per barrel.

Mr. Mason saw the hotels that stood on the present sites of the Eddy Building and the Mason Building burn, and also the one on the opposite corner where the postoffice was. Man-power fire engines were the only ones then used, pumping water from the river through hose, and at the latter fire the cold was so intense, about thirty degrees below zero, that the water from the engines froze before it reached the flames.

At one time there was a strike of the mill men on the river. They came up from Bay City on lighters, with a band, and tried to stop all the mills here from running. When they reached A. W. Wright & Company's mill, where the men were satisfied and wanted to work, the strikers met with unexpected resistance. Every mill man there had a revolver and when the party arrived William Wright, the superintendent, went to the end of the dock and warned the strikers that the first man that came upon the property would be shot. The warning was heeded and they passed on; and that was the only mill that did not stop running.

In 1871 the State Inspection Law was passed. Knowing that it would govern the shipment of lumber from this river, Mr. Mason made contracts with fifteen lumber firms, buying an aggregate of seventy million feet of lumber a year for three years. He or his men were to inspect this lumber under the old inspection rules, the prices for the lumber to be determined from time to time. The contracts having been made before the passage of the new law, the operation of them could not be interfered with, Mr. Hanchett declaring that they would hold in law. But many buyers from outside points would not buy lumber under the new law and this condition of affairs hurt the Saginaw trade. Shippers tried every means to get around the law, and one lumberman, who had been most in its favor, in order to hold his trade, employed Mr. Mason to inspect and ship several cargoes to Toledo, where the lumber was sold and reconsigned to the purchasers. In a few years the law was repealed.

During his active career Mr. Mason was interested with Gurdon Corning and others in the building and operation of a number of steamers and lumber barges. At one time he was owner or part owner of twenty-four vessels, nine of which were built in the shipyard at the gas works. From 1878 to 1885 he was managing owner of the barges *Rosa Sonsmith*, *Nellie Mason*, *Mattie C. Bell*, costing thirty thousand dollars each, towed by the propeller *C. H. Green*, costing fifty thousand dollars, and which plied in the coal and iron ore trade of Lake Superior and the lower lakes. The barges *Ida C. Corning*, *T. H. Cahoon* and *A. T. Bliss* were towed by the propeller *Chamberlain*, costing twenty-four thousand dollars each; and the barges *G. W. Wesley*, *Dolphin*, *Mary Burkhead*, *Matilda Burkhead* were towed by the propeller *Emperior*. Mr. Mason was also one-third owner of the steamer *Ohio*, and he was a stockholder in the Toledo & Saginaw Transportation Company, which operated the barges *Dayton*, *Gebhart*, *Troy Brainard*, *Burkhead* and two steam barges trading here. There were ad-



LUCIUS P. MASON

vantages in the Saginaw shippers owning or controlling a fleet of barges, as they could more readily govern shipments when boats were scarce and stabilize the freight rates. Mr. Mason believed in granting his captains an interest in the boats they commanded, and he sold Captain Sonsmith, Captain Johnson and others one-quarter interests, and let their share of the earnings of the boat pay the loan, after receiving six per cent interest until paid for.

Mr. Mason's property interests here were still another part of his activities. He was one of fourteen men to buy lots of Jesse Hoyt in the "Grove" on South Washington Street; and in the eighteen-seventies built the fine home, the first south of Holland on the east side of the street. Shortly after he sold it to J. F. Bundy for twenty-one thousand five hundred dollars. The Corning house cost forty thousand dollars, the F. P. Sears home thirty-five thousand, and those of Charles W. Grant and Erastus T. Judd somewhat less. Mr. Mason was also interested with others in seven thousand acres of cork pine timber in Huron County, which was cut into lumber at Port Austin. At one time he owned a half interest in timber lands in Washington, Oregon and California, with the late Aaron T. Bliss.

At the outbreak of the Civil War Mr. Mason would have enlisted in the Union Army, but was rejected on account of being under the required weight. He proved his patriotism, however, by providing a substitute, a practice quite generally followed, and sent a young Canadian, at a cost of seven hundred and fifty dollars.

For a period of fifteen years Mr. Mason was one of the cemetery commissioners, was on the sewer board for a like period, and was a member of the school board for two years. He and Mrs. Mason were largely instrumental in the first opening of the Woman's Hospital, which was about 1885 in a house owned by him in the rear of St. Mary's Church. Mrs. Bryant conducted the hospital for about six months, when Mrs. Mason, Mrs. Freeman and others purchased the property upon which the hospital now stands, the cost being met by subscriptions of interested citizens.

Besides the comfortable home at 516 Thompson Street, with its attractive garden, Mr. Mason for years has enjoyed an estate on the shores of Wild Fowl Bay, near Bay Port. The location of the house and grounds is a commanding one, overlooking the bay and surrounding country, the beautification of which he gave much attention. One daughter, Mrs. Eugene Kirby, divides her residence between New York and Saginaw; and his son, L. Bond Mason, is a resident of New York City.

HENRY C. POTTER

Nearly sixty years ago there arrived in East Saginaw, then a rough lumbering town in the forest wilderness of Michigan, a young man by the name of Henry C. Potter. He was a man of good education and address, of forceful character, honest and energetic; and was destined to play an important part in the development of Saginaw and surrounding territory. With his father-in-law, Samuel Farwell, of Utica, New York, he had assumed a contract to build the first section of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, which had been projected to run from Flint, Genesee County, to Pere Marquette (Ludington) on the shores of Lake Michigan, a distance of one hundred and seventy miles. The corporate affairs of this railroad, and of Doctor Potter's intimate connection with them, fill some of the most vital and interesting pages of local history.

Henry C. Potter was born at Utica, New York, January 14, 1823. He received his early education there, later taking literary and medical degrees at Union College, Schenectady, New York. For a time he practiced medicine in Utica, and was one of the health officers of that city. But he was destined

for bigger things and broader fields for the exercise of his abilities. On November 23, 1847, he was married to Sarah A. Farwell, a daughter of a noted railroad contractor; and this circumstance altered the whole course of his life. From the practice of his profession he became a partner with his father-in-law in the contracting business, which continued for a number of years.

It was the pursuit of this business that brought Doctor Potter and Samuel Farwell to the Saginaw Valley. The original contractor of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad had failed, and the more enterprising men took up the work and carried it to a successful issue. But before this end was reached the railroad company itself became heavily involved financially. With the aid of Captain Eber B. Ward, at the time one of the big men of Michigan who did big things, Messrs. Farwell and Potter reorganized the railroad company and proceeded upon the construction work with renewed energy. The first section of the road was completed early in 1862, and train service was inaugurated as far as Mt. Morris, and later to Flint. A detailed account of the early railroad building and operation, in which Mr. Potter took a leading part, is given in Vol. 1, pages 719-25.

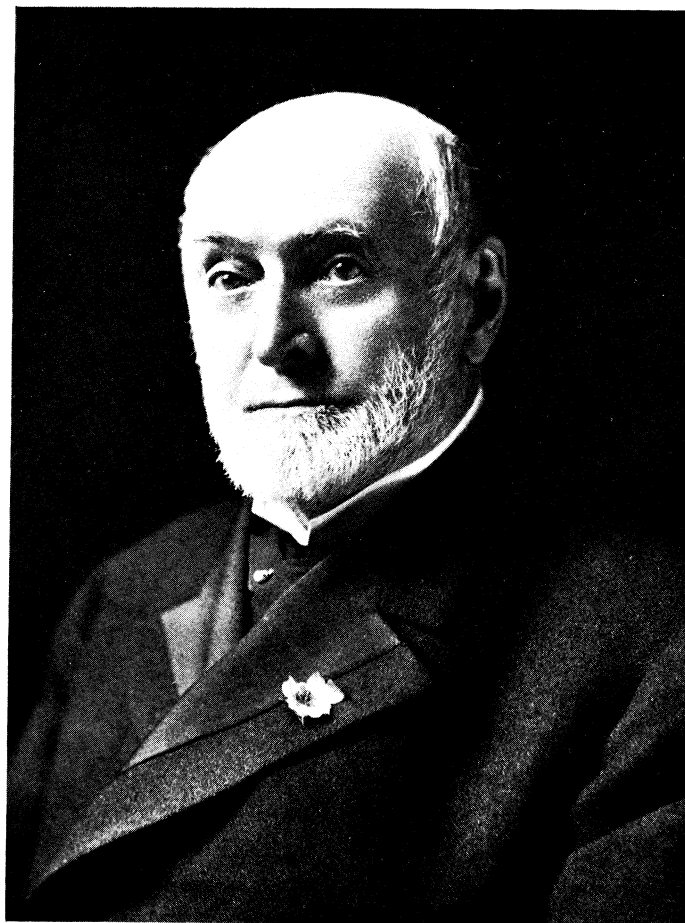
Meanwhile, Doctor Potter had undertaken, with the aid of other enterprising citizens, the boring for salt, and Sanford Keeler, afterward so prominent in the operation of the Flint & Pere Marquette, had charge of the mechanical work. The experiments then conducted proved entirely successful, and on February 7, 1860, salt brine of great strength and purity, and in commercial quantity, was brought to the surface. The outcome of these initial experiments is fully narrated in the chapter on "The Salt Industry", Vol. 1, pages 429-33.

Upon the death of Mr. Ward, Jesse Hoyt of New York was elected to the presidency of the Flint & Pere Marquette, and became its sponsor in all the vicissitudes of its early existence. An incident showing the real qualities of this great benefactor of Saginaw, was often related by Doctor Potter, as follows:

"In 1878 when about to leave for Europe on a two months trip, I stopped in New York to see President Hoyt, and told him that Sanford Keeler, then superintendent of the road, had said that the road needed one thousand tons of steel rail and four more locomotives. I agreed with him as to the actual needs, but declared that the road was not financially able to make the purchases. On my return from Europe, I was amazed to find that the purchases had been made, and on protesting to Mr. Hoyt the latter said: 'Never mind, I have paid for the stuff, and when the road is able you can pay me back.'"

It was a marked characteristic of Doctor Potter that, despite his eminent services to the railroad and to the city, and his faith in the early days of struggle, he could seldom be induced to talk of his own achievements. But of others associated with him he often spoke most complementarily and feelingly, attributing the construction of the Flint & Pere Marquette to the courage and persistence of Samuel Farwell, his father-in-law, and to the invaluable aid of Eber B. Ward and Jesse Hoyt, early presidents of the road. The entire development of the old system, however, to 1891, when Doctor Potter retired from the management of its affairs, was brought about under his personal supervision and direction, and to him was due the establishment of the Saginaw terminal with its great shops giving employment to thousands of mechanics and train men.

The building and management of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad was his great life work, but in addition to the heavy responsibilities devolving upon him, he found time to give aid in building up one of Saginaw's strongest financial institutions. He was one of the organizers of the Savings Bank



HENRY C. POTTER



J. WILL GRANT

of East Saginaw, in 1872, and was its first president, remaining at the head of the institution until absorbed by the Bank of Saginaw, in May, 1907. At that time he was elected a director of the Bank of Saginaw, a position he held at the time of his death, April 3, 1909.

While Doctor Potter enjoyed a remarkable successful life in its broadest range, and was a ripe scholar having travelled much in America and abroad, he was saddened by the loss of his children. His only daughter, Nellie Mary, died while away at school, in the full bloom of girlhood. The eldest son, James Farwell, died in youth, on September 25, 1879, and William F. Potter, assistant superintendent of the old Flint & Pere Marquette, and later president of the Long Island Railroad, died April 2, 1905. The mother, Sarah Farwell Potter, passed to the beyond on May 11, 1906; and the last son Henry C. Potter, Junior, one of the vice-presidents of the State Savings Bank of Detroit, died on January 4, 1909, only a few weeks before the death of his honorable father.

Doctor Potter had a large share in the social life of this community, of which he was a distinguished feature. In his beautiful home, at Jefferson and Holland Avenues, he was a prince of hosts, courteous, hospitable and ever thoughtful of the comfort and pleasure of his guests. There can be no more splendid tribute to the worth and character of the man than the high regard in which he was held by all classes of people, a regard accompanied in the case of all who knew him with warm personal affection. There are few such men in any community.

J. WILL GRANT

By the highest ethics of the trade J. Will Grant is justly regarded as the leading jeweler of the Saginaw Valley, a proud position he has held for the last thirty-four years. His attractive store at 200 Genesee Avenue is the Mecca of lovers of the beautiful in jewelry and art, and in which are shown the more distinctive and exclusive articles of trade.

He was born at Worcester, New York, October 17, 1856. After receiving such education as was afforded by the public schools of his native town, he came to Michigan arriving at East Saginaw on December 30, 1871. Although but fifteen years of age he at once began learning the jewelry business with the firm of D. R. Brown & Company, whose store was situated in the two-story building at the northwest corner of Washington and Genesee Avenues. The members of this firm were B. E. Brown and his sons D. R. and C. S. Brown. During the panicky period of 1872 the firm failed, and the business was taken over by Wheeler, Parsons & Hayes, of New York, who placed J. C. Watts, of Ann Arbor, in charge as manager. Mr. Grant was retained in the store which bore the name of J. C. Watts & Company, and it was not long before he became manager under Mr. Watts.

With that thoroughness and attention to details which has marked his active career, Mr. Grant learned the jewelry business from taking care of the store to buying and selling most of the goods, and mastered the intricate repairing of fine watches, clocks and jewelry. Besides all this he did the engraving for the Watts concern until May 1, 1884; and there was no feature of the business with which he was not familiar or well informed.

He then purchased the interest of the late A. T. Ward in the firm of Brown & Ward, jewelers; and the name of the business was changed to Brown & Grant, by which it was known for seventeen years. The location of this well known and popular store was 312 Genesee Avenue, in the quarters now occupied by Schneermann & Company, where it remained until 1893.

In that year the Mason Building, at the southeast corner of Genesee and Washington Avenues, was remodeled, and the progressive firm of Brown &

Grant removed their business to the corner store, which they refitted and furnished in elegant style befitting the character of their stock. The business increased very rapidly in this central location, and the firm enjoyed the patronage of discriminating people in this section of Michigan.

Another notable change in the business was the purchase by Mr. Grant in June, 1901, of D. R. Brown's interest, since which time the store has been conducted under the well known trade name of J. W. Grant, Jeweler. His faith in the future of Saginaw is further manifest by his purchase in January, 1911, of a half interest in the Mason Building, in which his store is located, and also of the property adjoining at 106 South Washington Avenue.

The changes in Saginaw since Mr. Grant came here forty-seven years ago are many. In 1871 the population of East Saginaw was only about nine thousand, and besides the expansion of the Saginaws to sixty thousand inhabitants, he has witnessed the rise and decline of lumbering on the Saginaw, and the development of diversified industries to take its place, to the consummation of which he extended his aid as a public-spirited citizen. He has always been active in the social life of the city; and was one of the promoters of the East Saginaw Club. With John M. Brewer, of the law firm of Durand & Brewer, and Oscar F. Wisner, he secured the original charter members, three hundred in number, and was thus instrumental in the building of the club house. He was a member of the first board of directors. Mr. Grant is also a charter member of the Country Club, a member for the last twenty-five years of the Germania Society and of Saginaw Lodge No. 47, B. P. O. E., and is a 32d degree Mason and Shriner. He is a trustee of the First Congregational Church, which he has attended regularly since coming to Saginaw. For the last six years he has served on the board of education, and since July, 1917, has been its president.

On July 20, 1909, Mr. Grant was united in marriage with Miss Ada B. Canfield, a lady of accomplishment and charm, who was born and reared in Saginaw. Their attractive and comfortable home is at Warren and Fitzhugh Streets.

CHARLES M. NORRIS

A name long associated with the music trade of Saginaw Valley and with all that pertains to musical art, was that of Charles M. Norris. He was born at Bradley, Maine, July 23, 1849, of a good old family of lumbermen who entered the primeval forests of that State at an early date in its development. His parents were James J. and Abbie D. Norris. The father was born at Whitefield, Maine, May 16, 1819, and spent an active and useful life, his saw mill being located on the Penobscot River at the town of Bradley. The mother was a native of Windsor, Maine, born May 8, 1824, and in the full glory of womanhood reared a family of six children, composed of four sons and two daughters. James J. Norris died at Bradley, October 9, 1879, at the age of sixty years; and Abbie D. Norris died in Saginaw on May 29, 1899, at the advanced age of seventy-five years.

In his boyhood Charles attended the lower grades of the public schools in Maine, and worked in his father's saw mill. Later he finished his schooling in the Saginaw High School. He came to Michigan in 1866 when only seventeen years old, at a time when some of the big lumbermen of Maine — the Eddys, Averys, Murphys, Merrills and Dorrs — were coming West to seek the timber in the interminable forests of Michigan. To get a start in life he worked as waiter at the old Everett House, while going to school in Winter. During the Summer he worked in the saw mills and on the river, an occupation that he followed for three seasons.

In the Autumn of 1869 Mr. Norris secured employment as clerk in the music store of I. C. V. Wheat, a business in which he fitted very well as he came of a family of strong musical tastes. His father lead the church choir



CHARLES M. NORRIS

in Bradley, and his mother long had much to do with things musical in the neighboring towns. He rose rapidly in importance in the affairs of the business, and a few years later, when the store was taken over by A. W. Wheat, he was made manager of it. In 1872 he entered into partnership with the proprietor, and the firm name became A. W. Wheat & Company.

The progress and advancement of Mr. Norris in musical circles of the city continued, and at length he was recognized as the leading music dealer in this section of the State. Upon the death of Mr. Wheat, which occurred in 1874, the business was purchased by Mr. Norris who continued it for many years under the name of C. M. Norris. The business grew in volume and the territory covered was largely expanded, so that larger quarters became a necessity.

In 1882 Michael Jeffers, who had built the triangular block at Genesee, Lapeer and Jefferson Avenues, later known as the Tower Block, arranged the entire lower floor for the needs of the music business, and in that year Mr. Norris moved his store there. Many of our older residents will recall the metropolitan appearance of this store, the business of which extended over Southern Michigan, even to the Northern Peninsula of Michigan. In 1888 the business was removed to the McLean Building, at 315 Genesee Avenue, the entire three floors being occupied, the topmost one being a fine music hall in which recitals and song festivals were held. After a number of years, in 1896 to be exact, the business was finally moved to the Mason Building, at 204 Genesee Avenue.

On May 15, 1873, Mr. Norris was united in marriage with Miss Medora Ann Smith, who was born at Clarkston, Michigan, in 1852. Five children were born to them, Gertrude Norris, who married Edward M. Love, and now a resident of Chicago, and Riverside, Illinois; Alfred M. Norris, a business man of Saginaw; Harold J. Norris; Mabel Norris, who married Doctor William J. Shaw, and resides at Rome, Georgia, and Merrill C. Norris.

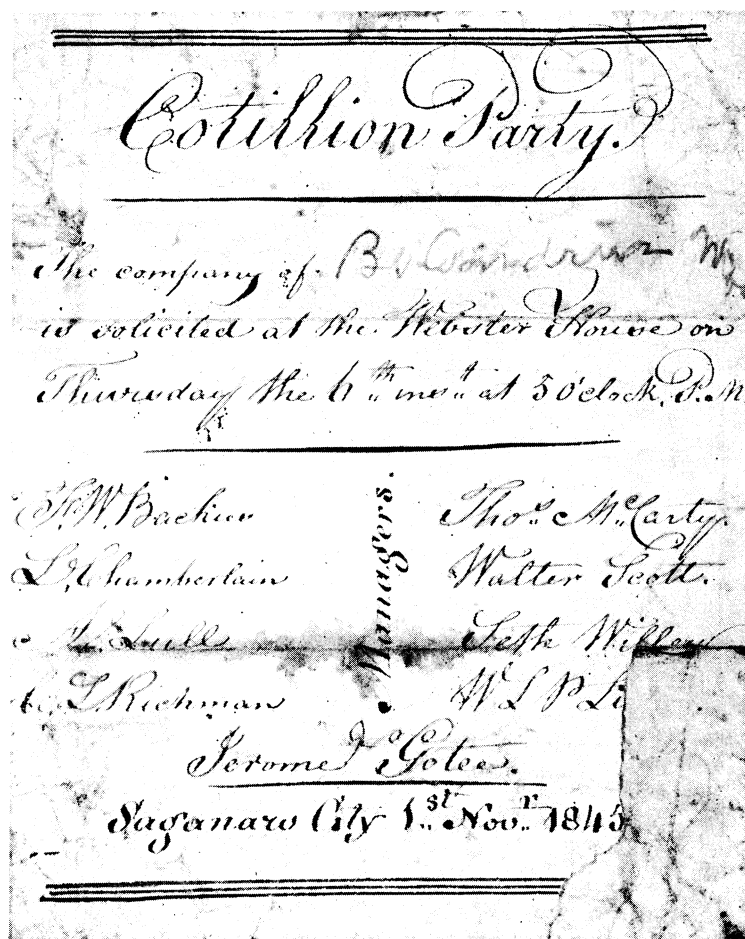
In 1882 Mr. Norris purchased the L. Quinnan home at 1144 Genesee Avenue, in a most delightful part of the city. In later years the house was remodeled and enlarged which greatly improved the appearance of the place; and it was the Norris homestead until some time after his death.

In all relations of life Mr. Norris exhibited a liberal and generous nature, supporting many charities and lending his aid to all moves for the advancement of the city and county. For many years he was a member of the Saginaw Board of Trade; and in politics was always a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party and of its candidates for office. He and his

family were members of the First Baptist Church; and he was affiliated with Ancient Landmarks Lodge, No. 303, Saginaw Valley Chapter No. 77, and St. Bernard Commandery, No. 16, K. T.

Mr. Norris was a great lover of nature, and enjoyed keenly hunting and fishing, and tramps through the north woods. For many Summers he fished the AuSable River, and on many occasions was one of a party of hunters who went to Northern Michigan in quest of deer. He was a man of great integrity of character and deserved the high esteem and respect of a large acquaintance. For many years the name of Norris was prominently identified with things musical. His influence for good in his home was a marked characteristic, and he carefully reared his children looking after their education and accomplishments.

Mr. Norris' health failed in the Summer of 1900, and he died in December of that year at the age of fifty-one years.



FAC SIMILE OF HAND WRITTEN INVITATION TO A PARTY GIVEN AT THE WEBSTER HOUSE, IN 1845

HILEM F. PADDOCK

Hilem F. Paddock, the well known and popular citizen and chief executive of the City of Saginaw, was born at Canandaigua, New York, November 10, 1871. He came of a good old family of the Empire State, his parents, Charles H. and Helen R. Paddock, having been born and reared in Canandaigua, the former in 1845 and the mother in the following year. The father was a prominent lawyer in his native town, where he lived his entire life an honorable and respected citizen. He died in 1890 in the prime of an active and useful life. The mother is still living.

Hilem was one of a family of five children and was reared to manhood in the romantic environment of that historic section of New York State, in which his native town is situated. He attended the public schools and availed himself of every opportunity of obtaining a liberal education. Naturally of a studious trend of mind he absorbed much general information, so that upon finishing his school courses he was well prepared to enter into business life.

Coming to Saginaw in October, 1889, a short time before the consolidation of the two cities, he entered the real estate and abstract office of Jerome K. Stevens, at 214 North Hamilton Street. Mr. Stevens was then one of the most extensive dealers in realty in Central Michigan, and had a complete and accurate abstract of titles to all lands in Saginaw County. In this office Hilem acquired his broad knowledge of business, and the facility of handling details in a systematic and efficient manner, a training which in later years proved invaluable in public office.

On January 1, 1911, Mr. Paddock assumed the office of county treasurer, to which he had been elected by a flattering majority in the November elections. He held the office with marked ability and entire satisfaction of the public for four years, during which period he systematized the keeping of the office records whereby greater efficiency was obtained to the advantage of the public. Always devoted to the principles of the Democratic party, he became one of the prominent men in the councils of the leaders. He was widely known as a public official whom the people could trust to serve faithfully and honestly.

Meanwhile, the city had adopted the commission form of government and fairly started upon a less cumbersome and more efficient administration of municipal affairs. The new city charter provided that the term of the first council should expire on April 11, 1915; and a new council elected for two and four-year terms. At the primaries held on March 16 Mr. Paddock was nominated for the office of mayor, and at the election held on April 6 he was swept into office by a majority of ten hundred and fifty-three over his opponent, the Republican mayor. An account of these stirring political events is given in Volume 1, page 270.

After more than three years of faithful service in the highest office of the municipality, Mr. Paddock enjoys the universal confidence and trust of the public. His whole conduct of the office has been marked by an unswerving devotion to the best interests of the people, and whoever may disagree with the mayor in certain matters of policy must accord to him the highest integrity of purpose and action. So impressive has been his administration that well informed citizens generally agree that the city has never had a more conscientious and hard-working official.

In his fraternal affiliations Mr. Paddock is intimately associated with the Masonic order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Moose, Eagles, Odd Fellows, and the Arbeiter and Teutonia Societies. He is also a member of Camp Sherman, G. A. R., the Indian Club; and he attends the Episcopal Church.

For seventeen years prior to his entry into public life Mr. Paddock was chief abstractor of the Union Abstract Company of this city; and prior to his election as mayor, he was a director of the Saginaw Building & Loan Association and treasurer of the Valley Home Telephone Company.

On March 12, 1896, Mr. Paddock was united in marriage with Miss Ella M. Sager, who was born in Saginaw October 28, 1872. For several years their home has been at 746 South Park Avenue. An excellent portrait of Mr. Paddock appears in Volume I, page 273.

HENRY H. BRIX

Henry H. Brix, the well known furrier at 609 Genesee Avenue, is one of those merchants who, after a long term of years, have become fixtures in the business life of the city. He is a worthy and patriotic citizen of the United



HENRY H. BRIX

States, having taken out full naturalization papers more than forty years ago. Of an old family engaged for generations in the fur business, in which his grandfather and father were skilled workmen, he learned the trade from his elder brother and early in life set out to make a career for himself. For several years he worked at cutting furs in Paris, London and Brussels, and mastered all details of the business. So proficient did he become that at a Paris exposition he took a first prize in cutting, in competition with many older artisans.

The lure of America was strong and early in the eighteen-seventies he came to the United States and worked at his trade in New York City. His ability was soon recognized and in five years service became well known in the trade. In 1876 he induced his employers, Boos Brothers, to make an exhibit at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, and in competitive tests he was awarded first prize for cutters. At that period he was actively interested in athletics and was a member of a famous fencing club, winning a championship in that art in 1876 and 1877.

Two years later Mr. Brix removed to Peoria, Illinois, but after a few months residence there came to Saginaw and opened a fur store at 317 Genesee Street. In this venture he prospered almost from the beginning. Afterward the business was removed to the Gage Block on North Baum Street, where it was continued for eighteen years, but as the retail section of the East Side crept out Genesee, the store was again moved to its present location.

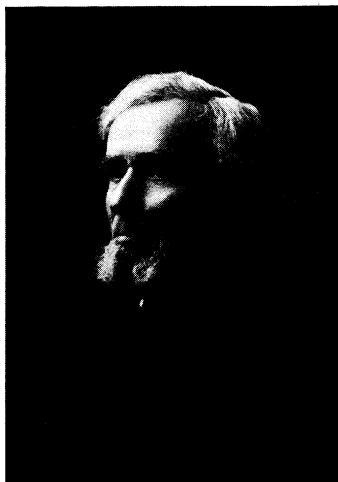
During the last thirty years Mr. Brix has travelled extensively through Europe, having crossed the Atlantic no less than twelve times and visited all the principal fur markets in the interests of large fur houses of New York. The opportunities afforded for observation and study of peoples were not neglected, and he derived much pleasure and profit from these trips abroad. In 1905, when on a trip to California, he went to Honolulu and was there seized with a spirit of extensive travel to the end that he commenced a tour around the world. He went to Apia, Samoa Islands, to the Auklands, then to Australia where he made an extended visit at Sidney. Proceeding to India he studied conditions in that interesting land, and then to Ceylon, he journeyed leisurely through the Red Sea, the Suez Canal, the Mediterranean and thence home. His collection of photographs and curios of foreign lands visited is a notable one.

Four years later, when Theodore Roosevelt started on his famous scientific expedition to Africa, Mr. Brix was a passenger on the steamship which took the distinguished party to the Mediterranean. He met the ex-president and enjoyed several conversations with him, finding much of common interest.

In August, 1914, at the beginning of the World War, he was in Germany buying furs, and only after many difficulties and the intercession of Ambassador Gerard was he permitted to leave and return home.

THOMAS PERRIN

Among the older generation of prominent lumbermen, who operated during the rise and decline of lumbering on the Saginaw, was Thomas Perrin. He was born at Welshpool, Montgomeryshire, England, on December 28, 1827, his parents being Thomas and Martha Hanley Perrin, sturdy farmers of the British Isle. In boyhood he attended the country schools, and his first work was farming with his father. Later, he engaged in the business of buying and selling cattle, in which he continued for several years.



THOMAS PERRIN

The desire to emigrate to America was strong within him, and he left his old home and associates, crossed the Atlantic, and landed at New York City April 7, 1850. He first settled in Branchport, Yates County, New York, but later went to Havana and then to Geneva, both in New York State, where he was engaged in the ship timber and lumber business.

In 1870 Mr. Perrin came to Saginaw and formed a partnership with Myron T. Weaver to carry on a lumbering business. He brought a saw mill equipment from New York and established one of the first industries of the kind at the south end of the city. A specialty of this

business was getting out of long, square timber and bill stuff for a large trade.

During this period Mr. Perrin bought a large farm near Bridgeport where he resided until 1884, when he returned to Saginaw and resumed the timber and lumber business. He continued in this active trade until a few years before his death, which occurred March 9, 1916, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years.

On October 25, 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Susan Hitchcock, of Skaneateles, New York, who was born April 11, 1841. Five children were born to them, namely, Alfred H., Annabel, Jessie, Arthur C. and Bessie M. Perrin. The two older daughters died when quite young. Alfred H. Perrin is assistant cashier of the Second National Bank of Saginaw, and Arthur C. Perrin is engaged in the lumber business in the northern part of the State.

Mr. Perrin was a citizen temperate in all things, and an unswerving believer in personal and business truth and honesty. While he never sought public office, he was always interested in every move for the good of the community and the country at large. The family home for a long period of years was at 609 South Weadock Avenue.

Mrs. Perrin, the wife and mother of this family, enjoyed a large acquaintance among the people of Saginaw, and was beloved by many friends. She was a charter member of the Saginaw Woman's Club and active in church and charitable work. She died June 11, 1917, in the seventy-seventh year of her life.

CHARLES PERCE STONE

A worthy representative of the dental profession in Saginaw Valley is Doctor Charles P. Stone, who began practice in 1891, and through twenty-seven years of successful work has dignified his calling and won a prestige by which he well merits recognition among the leading dentists of the State.



DR. CHARLES P. STONE

He was born at Kalamazoo, Michigan, December 24, 1869, his parents being Clement W. and Caroline Moore Stone. The father was a native of Gloucester, Massachusetts, born May 30, 1841, and came to Michigan with his parents when two years of age. After an active and useful life he died October 3, 1887. The mother was born at York, Michigan, January 16, 1839, and bore all the burdens of pioneer life, making a happy home and rearing a family of two children — one son and one daughter.

In boyhood Charles attended the public schools of his native city and later went through the high school at Ann Arbor. He then took a course in dentistry at the University of Michigan, from which he graduated in 1891. Coming to Saginaw in July of that year he started a general practice of dentistry in an office in the Dunk Block at Genesee and Warren Avenues. He was very

successful in the practice of his profession, and in 1903 purchased the Livingston homestead at 227 South Jefferson Avenue, which he occupied refitting a wing for the uses of a dental office. In this conveniently arranged office so centrally located he continued his practice for fourteen years, and built up a large clientele among the leading citizens of the city. In December, 1916, he relinquished this general practice to specialize in exodontia, and opened an office at 506 Wiechmann Building, in which he continues to the present.

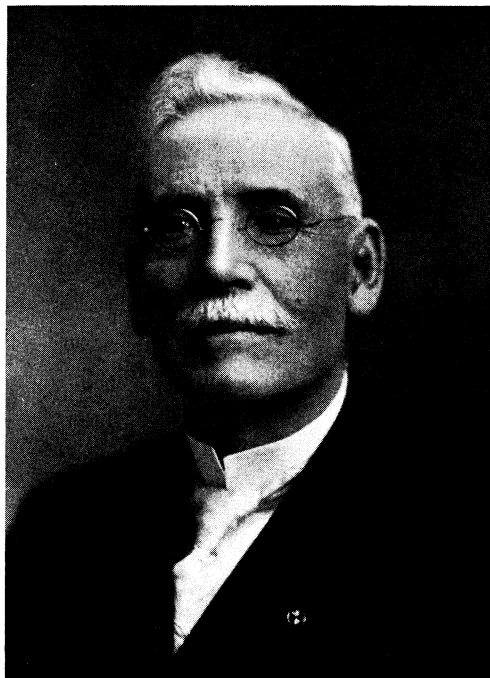
With all his professional activities and fulfillment of the obligations of good citizenship, Doctor Stone has devoted much of his time to the public service, particularly in the cause of education. He served many years as a member of the Board of Education, being first appointed to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Mr. McBratnie, in 1908. In the following year he was elected as member of the board and served continuously for eight years. He was vice-president of the board at the time Thomas A. Harvey was president, and upon the death of Mr. Harvey, on August 25, 1910, he served as acting president and was elected to the office of president, which he held in a very capable manner for three years.

Doctor Stone is a genial, wholesouled and progressive man, modest in his tastes, and of that type which naturally adheres to a broad, liberal and public-spirited citizenship. He was a charter member of the old Saginaw Naval Reserves, organized in December, 1894, and served three years, giving liberally of his time to drills and training, and in other ways aiding in the advancement of the State naval militia. In the Masonic order he is a member of Ancient Landmarks Lodge, No. 303, and Saginaw Valley Chapter, No. 31; and he is also a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

On August 24, 1892, he was united in marriage with Miss Louise Schirmer, who was born and reared in Saginaw of a family of early pioneers. One son, Clement W. Stone, was born to them, and is now (1918) in his twenty-fourth year.

EDWIN SAUNDERS

Captain Edwin Saunders, a pioneer citizen of strong patriotic and public spirit, was born November 5, 1836, and, having spent his boyhood in Oakland County, came to Saginaw City in 1855.



CAPTAIN EDWIN SAUNDERS

For several years he engaged in the lumber and stave business there, at a period when the river was choked with logs and numerous saw mills were busy cutting them into lumber, shingles and lath.

In 1864 he enlisted a company of one hundred men for the 29th Regiment of Volunteer Infantry, and on September 3, 1864, was mustered into the United States service as Captain of Company C of said regiment. He went with his company to the front and continued in command, being engaged in several battles and skirmishes, until the regiment was mustered out of service on September 6, 1865.

After his return to Saginaw City he was elected city treasurer and held the office for one year. He was then appointed postmaster and honorably discharged the duties of that office, improving the service to the public. In 1868 he was elected city controller, and was re-elected in 1869, 1870, 1871 and 1872, resigning this office December 30, 1872, to accept a position in the Land Department of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, at which time he removed his residence to East Saginaw, where the general offices of the railroad were located. In 1892 he was appointed Assistant Attorney of the railroad company, and four years later he also assumed the office of Land Commissioner.

When the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad was consolidated with the Chicago & West Michigan and the Detroit, Grand Rapids & Western Railroads, resulting in the organization of the Pere Marquette Railroad Company, in 1900, the general offices of the former company were removed to Detroit. At that time Mr. Saunders removed to Detroit, and held the same official positions with the new company until June 1, 1905, when he resigned on account of ill health and permanently retired from business. He then took up his residence in Saginaw, making his home with his daughter, Mrs. Albert Baumgarten, at 1040 Hoyt Avenue.

For many years Mr. Saunders was quite active in church and Masonic circles, and from 1878 to 1882 was president of the Board of Education of East Saginaw, but his activity has passed, and he spends his time in the South in the Winter, at summer resorts in the Summer, and in Spring and Autumn in visiting his children.

FLOYD A. WILSON

A citizen of American parentage and of honorable antecedents who dwelt in the British Isles, is Floyd A. Wilson a well known lawyer of this city. His immigrant ancestor, Alexander Wilson, settled in this country in 1719 at



FLOYD A. WILSON

Londonderry, Massachusetts, a part of Bay Colony now New Hampshire. His grandparents were pioneer settlers of Michigan; Nahum Newton Wilson and his wife, Phalle R. Shafter, having settled in Genesee County in 1834; and Jacob Hoover and wife, Mary Leonard, settling in Lapeer County at an early date.

Floyd A. Wilson, one of the four children of Farwell A. Wilson and Ann W. Hoover Wilson, was born May 27, 1876, in Vernon Township, Isabella County, Michigan, where his father, a member of the firm of W. H. & F. A. Wilson, was engaged in lumbering. At the age of four years his parents moved to Harrison, Clare County, Michigan, where he attended the public schools. In 1891 his parents moved to Ann Arbor, Michigan, for the purpose of affording their children an opportunity of acquiring a better education. Floyd graduated from the Ann Arbor High School in 1896, and entered the literary department of

the University of Michigan the same Fall, planning to later take the Law Course.

His studies and training in the University were interrupted, however, by the outbreak of the Spanish-American War. Fired by a strong spirit of patriotism he enlisted on May 20, 1898, at Island Lake in Company D, 34th Michigan Volunteer Infantry. Although he had had no previous military training, he secured through a friend an opportunity to enlist the day the company was mustered into the United States Service. The regiment was shortly moved to Camp Alger, and then to Cuba where he served with his regiment in the campaign around Santiago. He returned to the United States at the conclusion of hostilities the same Fall; and was incapacitated for more than a year by malarial fever and sickness contracted while in the service.

In the Fall of 1899 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, and graduated therefrom in 1902. Coming to Saginaw in the Fall of that year, he began the practice of law in the offices of James H. Davitt, and remained there one year. He had the previous Fall heard Mr. Davitt make a legal argument in court, and the desire to go into Mr. Davitt's office was the reason of his locating in this city. Shortly after coming here he became a member of the Saginaw County Bar Association; and afterward served as secretary of the association for a number of years. He is also a member of the Michigan State Bar Association.

In 1903 he formed a law partnership with Thomas G. Baillie, the firm being known as Baillie & Wilson. This partnership was dissolved later in the same year, and since that time Mr. Wilson has successfully conducted a general law practice for himself in this city. In his practice he has been interested in a number of important cases, and acquired a reputation as a student and a hard worker. He holds a position of high rank among



SOME ATTRACTIVE EAST SIDE RESIDENCES

Henry W. Randall
Harold E. Anderson

Robert K. Richardson
Elmer J. Cornwell

the younger members of the Saginaw County Bar. His perseverance in working out the details of complicated cases has won for him an enviable reputation.

Mr. Wilson is a member of the First Congregational Church of this city; is a Mason, belonging to Saginaw Lodge No. 77, F. & A. M.; Saginaw Valley Chapter No. 31, R. A. M.; St. Bernard Commandery No. 16, K. T.; Bay City Consistory A. A. S. R., and Elf Khurafeh Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of which he was the Illustrious Potentate for the year 1917. He is a member of the East Saginaw Club, Saginaw Canoe Club, of Colonel Schmidt Camp United Spanish War Veterans; Sigma Chi College Fraternity, and is a life member of the University of Michigan Union.

Politically, Mr. Wilson is an ardent Democrat, and has served his party for a number of years as chairman of the city committee. He has taken an active interest in political questions and in public and civic affairs. Since the entry of the United States into the World War, in 1917, he has devoted a large part of his time to patriotic work.

On July 10, 1906, Mr. Wilson was married at Ann Arbor, Michigan, to Miss Gertrude Chute, daughter of H. N. Chute, Professor in the Ann Arbor High School; and they live at 1025 Holland Avenue.

WALTER J. LAMSON

A successful attorney and counselor at law, who has long been an honored citizen of Saginaw, is Walter J. Lamson. Coming here before the height of the lumber and salt business of this valley, he witnessed the rise and decline of those industries, and the reconstruction of our manufactures on a broader scale and on a permanent basis. During that period, in which the development of agriculture was very rapid, he built up a large practice and won the confidence and respect of the members of the bar, and of our citizens generally.

Walter J. Lamson was born at Manchester, Michigan, July 18, 1859, his parents being Valorus and Caroline M. Lamson. The father was a native of Whatley, Massachusetts, and died when Walter was seven years old, while the mother was born at Beamsville, Ontario, and is still living. Their family consisted of three children. Both parents came from Revolutionary War stock, Valorus Lamson being a direct descendant of William Lamson who settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1632, and whose grandson was a Major in the Revolutionary War. On the mother's side of the family, her father was a grand nephew of General Phillip Schuyler, a soldier of national fame.

In boyhood Walter attended the public schools of his native town, and with such sterling antecedents made the most of the advantages afforded for obtaining an education. In 1873, at the age of fourteen years, finding it necessary to maintain himself, he came to East Saginaw, which was then a rough lumbering town feverishly occupied in making large quantities of lumber and salt. He at once commenced work in the saw mills on the river, and for eight years followed lumbering as a trade. The last four years he was a scaler, working on the river booms in that occupation in Summer, and scaling logs on the banking grounds in the woods in Winter.

He was a young man of studious nature and, having an ambition to make the most of his talents, attended school when not actively employed on the river, and studied law as opportunity offered. In the Fall of 1881 he was admitted to the bar at Ann Arbor, and graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan in the class of 1882. On March 29 of that year he received a degree of L. L. B. from that university. Shortly after he



WALTER J. LAMSON

commenced the practice of law in Saginaw, in which he has continued to the present time, rounding out thirty-six years of continuous work at the bar.

In politics Mr. Lamson has always strongly adhered to the principles of the Republican party, and been active in the councils of its leaders. In the Spring of 1886 he was nominated to the office of recorder of the city of East Saginaw, without his knowledge and only consented to make the campaign because of the urgent desire of his friends. He was elected to that office, the only one of his party on the ticket to be honored by a majority vote of the people; and held the office for a term of four years.

Under the charter provisions as then constituted, the office of recorder was a court of record, but did not have jurisdiction of criminal matters. The recorder, however, was ex-officio Vice-Mayor, and during such term, because of the absence of the Mayor, he acted as chief executive of the city for about six months. The charter also made the recorder a member of the board of supervisors of Saginaw County, and during his incumbency acted as a member of that board. In 1893 he was appointed a member of the board of review of the city of Saginaw, and served for five years. At the same period, by virtue of the charter provisions, he was a member of the board of supervisors, and hence in this position and as recorder, he served on said board for about eight years.

His services to the city did not end there, however, for in 1906 he was appointed as a member of the board of park and cemetery commissioners of the city of Saginaw, an office he held until 1914 when the board was abolished by the new charter then put into effect, and by the change in the form of city government.

On November 23, 1886, Mr. Lamson was united in marriage with Miss Laura M. McDonald, who was born at Wallaceburg, Ontario, September 10, 1860. Two sons resulted from this union, Maurice W. and Ralph M. Lamson. The former, while employed as a bookkeeper in the Bank of Saginaw, enlisted in the ordnance department of the United States Army, and was sta-

tioned in the finance division at Detroit. The younger son is in the employ of the engineering department of the Pere Marquette Railroad, in this city. The Lamson home is at 2400 South Washington Avenue.

Mr. Lamson is of that all too rare type of citizen, modest, unassuming, generous of their time and means, who accomplish much for the benefit of their fellow-men without ostentation or publicity. He adheres strictly to the highest ethics of his profession, never deviating from the straight path of integrity and honor. As a counselor he has few equals in this community, a fact which is attested by our leading lawyers consulting him frequently on fine points of law; and his opinions are highly regarded by the judiciary. To all that promotes the civic and material interests of the city he is unequivocally devoted.

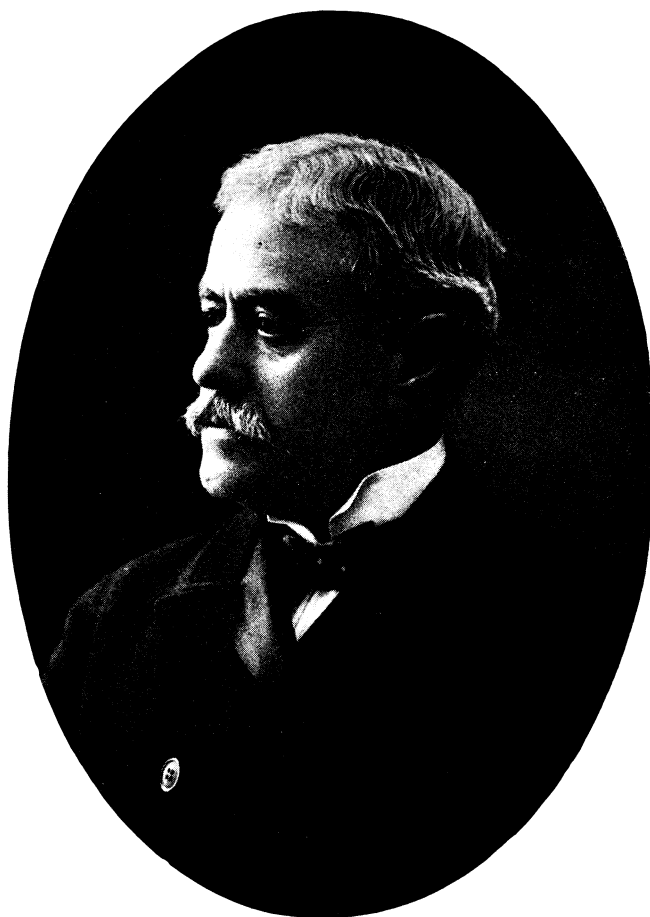
Although not directly affiliated with any religious society, Mr. Lamson and family attend the Methodist Church; and he is a member of the Masonic order and several fraternal societies.

LORENZO THURSTON DURAND

Lorenzo T. Durand, a well known attorney and counsellor, and prominent member of the Saginaw Bar Association, was born at Morehouseville, Hamilton County, New York, December 9, 1849. His parents were George H. and Margaret McMillan Durand, who were born and reared in Schoharie County, New York. Their antecedents were of English and Scotch descent, and settled in New York State before the Revolutionary War. The family came to Michigan in 1858 and settled for a time on a farm in Genesee County, near the City of Flint. In 1860 they moved into the city, and shortly after came to Saginaw, where the mother died in November, 1880. The father died in November, 1895, at the advanced age of eighty-two years. There were three children in this family—Mrs. John P. Williams, of Chicago; George H. Durand, of Flint; and Lorenzo T. Durand, of Saginaw.

Young Lorenzo received his early education in the common schools of his native county, and afterward at Flint during the winter terms when he was not busily occupied on his father's dairy farm. Upon the removal of the family to Saginaw, he continued his studies in the city schools, during the summer months making good use of his spare time in clerking in stores and tallying lumber along the river. At the age of seventeen he had decided upon his life's work, and commenced the study of law. He entered the office of J. Brousseau, of Saginaw, as a law student, and after a year went into the office of Webber and Smith, where he studied for three years. He then entered the law department of the University of Michigan from which he graduated in the spring of 1870 with the degree of L.L.B. After an examination before the Supreme Court, he was admitted to the Bar at Lansing, and, through the influence of his friend, Thomas M. Cooley, became assistant of Dwight May, attorney-general of the State. A year after he removed to East Saginaw, and, with a thorough and diligent study and preliminary training, began the practice of law.

In 1871 he became associated with DeForrest Paine, the firm being known as Durand and Paine, which continued until 1878 when Mr. Durand was elected prosecuting attorney of Saginaw County by a large majority. He was scarcely twenty-nine years of age, but his conduct of the office was so satisfactory to the public that he was re-elected by a handsome majority in 1880 in a county that usually in presidential elections sent Republican candidates to office. At this period, when the lumber industry approached its height, the valley was overrun with hardened, vicious, and desperate char-



LORENZO THURSTON DURAND

acters, and a strong wave of criminality swept the county. So numerous and urgent were the criminal cases that nearly all civil business was thrust aside by the court. Many aggravated cases were tried by Mr. Durand during his incumbency, notably that of "Silver Jack," a notorious thief who, upon one occasion, robbed his friend, was convicted and sent to Jackson for fifteen years.

In his general practice Mr. Durand was engaged in many important suits as attorney and counselor of the old Saginaw Union Street Railway, and the Inter-Urban Railway Company. He was a pioneer in this State in cases establishing the legal rights of electric railways. Saginaw was one of the first cities in Michigan in which such railways were constructed, the electrification of the Union Street Railway lines having been begun in 1889. The question of the right to operate street cars by electricity was raised and tried in the circuit court in chancery, and the right to use such motive power was affirmed by the Supreme Court. The principle established was that neither the steam roads nor electric lines using overhead trolley wires had exclusive rights, but that the rights and duties of both were reciprocal. In this important case he was opposed by the leading counsel of the Michigan Central and other railroads, but in the end won his case over his able opponents. Both these decisions have since been widely quoted as they were the pioneer decisions on the questions involved.

Locally Mr. Durand was a prominent figure in public affairs. For many years he was attorney for the Central Bridge Company, and was president of the Saginaw Union Street Railway. He was president of the Saginaw County Savings Bank, and upon its merger with the Bank of Saginaw, he was made a director of the latter institution, which position he held until his death. For six months he was a member of the board of public works; and in 1894 was elected president of the Saginaw Bar Association, an office which he held for some years. For a long period he was attorney for the extensive business interests of the late Aaron T. Bliss; and was one of the executors and chief counsel of the estate of the ex-governor.

In politics Mr. Durand was a strong Democrat, and was repeatedly solicited to be a candidate of his party for representative in Congress, and for the position of attorney-general of Michigan, but steadfastly refused, preferring to give the party the benefit of his counsels. In 1902, however, he was persuaded to accept the Democratic nomination for governor, and made a strong campaign against the late governor Aaron T. Bliss, being defeated by a small majority. A short time after he was given a complimentary vote for the United States Senate by the State Legislature.

For more than twenty years he was particularly interested in educational matters of his home city; and in 1897 he was elected a member of the board of trustees of the Union School District. He served on the committee on teachers, and soon became so well informed on all the affairs of the board that he was elected its president. This office he held with singular ability and devotion, with the exception of one term during the years 1909 and 1910, until his death. His opinions were highly valued and his efforts had much to do with the high standards of education in the West Side schools.

On February 16, 1872, Mr. Durand was married to Miss Florence C. Moore, daughter of John Moore, a former judge of the Circuit Court and one of the few living pioneers of the Saginaw Bar. They took up their residence at 825 North Michigan Avenue, beside the homestead of Judge Moore, where they lived for many years. There is one daughter, Carrie M. Durand, who graduated from the Saginaw High School, in the class of 1891.

Personally, Mr. Durand was affable and frank with a pleasing manner that readily made friends. In his manifold affairs he was uncompromisingly honest and despised duplicity. He was prominent in the Masonic fraternity and served three terms as eminent commander of St. Bernard Commandery. With his family he was a faithful member of St. John's Episcopal Church, which he served as senior warden for many years, and was active in the business affairs of the parish. Mr. Durand died quite suddenly on August 7, nineteen-seventeen.

JOHN MOORE

A venerable pioneer citizen, whom the people of Saginaw are pleased to honor, is John Moore, one of the first lawyers to begin practice in this valley. He was born in London, England, on February 7, 1826, his parents belonging to the great middle class of English Society which is the bulwark of the British Empire. When he was four years of age the family emigrated to America and settled at Cooperstown, New York. His childhood was spent in that romantic place, and one of the pleasing memories of his early life is a Presbyterian Sunday school which he attended, held in the house of the novelist, James Fennimore Cooper.

In 1834, at the age of eight years, he came with the family to the wilds of Michigan. A home was established at Milford, Oakland County, where he became familiar with the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life, and the work of making a farm out of the impenetrable forest. He was accustomed to all the labor which tends to develop a manly physique, in the absence of luxuries and some of the common comforts of life, and which becomes a means of mental discipline that increases a man's qualifications for large and important duties.

When twenty years of age he began the study of law at Milford, under the instruction of Augustus C. Baldwin, a lawyer and jurist of high standing in the State. Two years later he went to Detroit and continued his reading in the office of Lothrop and Duffield, eminent lawyers who afterwards gained distinction in their profession. In the association and instruction of such capable lawyers his progress was rapid and his acquirements substantial; and he was admitted to practice as an attorney by the Supreme Court of the State, at a session of that body held in Pontiac, in October, 1848, when only twenty-two years of age.

Mr. Moore began the practice of his profession in the village of Fentonville, Genesee County, but three years later, in 1851, he settled in Saginaw City for a permanent residence. In 1855 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Saginaw County, and served with his best ability and unswerving fidelity for four years. The high qualities which were developed during his incumbency of office and the character he established for integrity, contributed to bring him a large number of clients and a lucrative practice. He retained the habits of a student with a will to penetrate the core of every question submitted to him, and he therefore became interested in nearly all of the important litigation of his circuit.

The relations of a lawyer to the people and the public character of his profession naturally connect him with politics and the vital interests of his community. In 1861 Mr. Moore was elected Mayor of Saginaw City, a position of honor which he held for three years, declining re-election for the fourth term. He was the father of the Union School District, and a member of the Board of Education for nearly twenty years—most of the time as president, but after 1870 he declined to serve longer. In 1871 he was appointed Circuit Judge of the Tenth Judicial Circuit, upon the unanimous



JOHN MOORE

petition of the Bar supplemented by a request of leading citizens of all parties. The circumstances attending this appointment were exceptionally complimentary to Mr. Moore. He had been the Democratic candidate for Governor of Michigan in 1868, and although he received thirty thousand more votes than had ever before been cast for any candidate of his party for that office, he was defeated by Governor Baldwin, to whom the petition was addressed. From a political point of view the situation of the governor was rather embarrassing. He was urged by his partisan friends to select the judge from among the lawyers of his own party, but recognizing the legal ability and character of Mr. Moore, for whom he entertained a high personal regard, he made the appointment asked for by the Bar and the citizens of Saginaw. It was a graceful compliment of a political adversary well bestowed.

At the election next following Judge Moore was chosen to be his own successor, without opposition, all parties uniting in his election. The able and impartial manner in which he discharged the duties of the judicial office justified the unanimity with which he was chosen. The business of the circuit, embracing eight counties, measured by the magnitude and variety of the interests involved, was as large as that of any circuit in the State, and was administered by him with entire satisfaction to the profession and the public. The duties of the conscientious Judge were so exacting that his health gave way under the strain, and he was obliged to resign the office before the close of his term, on February 1, 1874, and retire to private life.

When called to the bench he stood at the head of his profession in the circuit, and in the surrender of his large income from his practice for the pitiful salary of his office, Mr. Moore displayed a public spirit as commendable as it is rare. As a judge he was distinguished for his quick and clear discrimination, keen powers of analysis, thorough legal knowledge and sound judgment in the application of the law, as well as promptness and impartiality in the discharge of his official duties.

In 1882 Judge Moore was appointed by Governor Jerome a member of the Tax Commission, to revise the complicated tax laws of the State, and, although the only Democrat appointed, was unanimously confirmed by a Republican Senate, and made chairman of the commission by a vote of its members. After his retirement from the bench he did not return to the active practice in the management of litigation cases, but engaged in the more agreeable as well as profitable business of counsellor. In this branch of legal practice he won an enviable reputation throughout the State. His extensive personal business occupied considerable of his time, including farming and stock breeding by way of diversion. He has lived to enjoy a serene and venerable age, rich in the consciousness of a life well spent in usefulness. On February 7, 1917, he celebrated with intimate friends in a quiet manner his ninety-first birthday anniversary, an enjoyable event to him as well as his friends.

On May 12, 1849, Mr. Moore was united in marriage with Miss Caroline S. Odell who was born near Newberry, New York, September 14, 1828. Two children were born to them — Florence C., who married Lorenzo T. Durand, a well known lawyer of this city, and Ida M., who married DeForest Paine. Mrs. Moore was one of the four pioneers who constituted the first class of the Methodist Church in Saginaw, and died November 13, 1900. An account of her participation in the founding of the First Methodist Church is given in Volume 1, pages 320-21. Mr. Moore's interesting reminiscences of the early days in Saginaw will be found in Volume 1, pages 175-78.

DAVID HOWELL JEROME

David H. Jerome, the fifteenth governor of Michigan by election of the people, and the only native of its soil to that time to fill the executive office, was born in Detroit November 17, 1829. He was the youngest son of Horace and Elizabeth Hart Jerome, who had come from the Empire State to the Territory of Michigan the year before his birth.

On the paternal side his family traced a New England descent through several generations, though the father, at the age of twelve years, had removed with his parents to Onondaga County, New York. After arriving at manhood he engaged in lumbering and commercial pursuits in that State until 1828, when he removed to Detroit. Soon afterward, in connection with others, he built at Pine River, in St. Clair County, one of the first saw mills erected in Michigan. He died in Detroit March 30, 1831, leaving a family of nine children.

The mother of David was a native of Long Island, New York, where she passed her childhood, though most of her life was spent in St. Clair County, Michigan. She lived to the age of seventy-three years, dying at Saginaw City in 1860 leaving a wealth of sacred and tender memory of a useful life.

From childhood until about the age of twenty-three, David had his home at St. Clair, receiving his education in public and private schools, and gaining a livelihood by diverse occupations. There he formed those habits of industry and sterling integrity that were so characteristic of the man in the active duties of life. In acquiring the primary branches of learning he displayed an aptness and application to study that won for him the admiration of his teachers, and placed him at the head of his class. Meanwhile he did chores on the farm, and was always ready with a cheerful heart and willing hand to aid his widowed mother. When thirteen years of age he was sent to St. Clair Academy, doing chores for his board, but the following Summer Mrs. Jerome removed into the village for the purpose of making a home for her son while attending school there. At that time one of his associate students in the Academy was Thomas W. Palmer, of Detroit, a rival candidate before the gubernatorial convention of 1880.

In the Fall of his sixteenth year he completed his studies, and the following Winter worked with his brother Timothy in hauling logs in the pine woods. The next Summer he rafted logs down the St. Clair River to Algonac. In 1847 he was appointed deputy to the county clerk and the register of deeds of St. Clair County, and served in that capacity during 1848 and 1849. It is said he received much praise from the officials and the people in general for the ability displayed in the discharge of his duties. So ambitious and energetic was he that his summer vacations were spent in clerical work on board lake vessels.

From this occupation he became interested in river navigation, and in the Spring of 1850, with his brother "Tiff," chartered the steamer *Chautauqua*, and became her master. The steamer was engaged in the passenger and freight traffic between Port Huron and Detroit, and was also used as a tow boat. At that time the "St. Clair Flats" was a serious obstruction to navigation, but through the influence of practical men, among who was Mr. Jerome, Congress, under a Republican administration, removed the obstruction by extensive dredging. In the Spring of 1851, we find him clerk and acting master of the steamers *Franklin Moore* and *Ruby*, plying between Detroit, Port Huron and Goderich; and the following year he was clerk of the propeller *Princeton*, plying between Detroit and Buffalo.

In January, 1853, Mr. Jerome went to California, by way of Panama, and remained there, engaged in commercial pursuits and in mining, until De-



DAVID HOWELL JEROME

cember of the same year, when he returned to Michigan. During his absence his brother "Tiff" had located at Saginaw City, and in 1854 Mr. Jerome joined him in his lumbering operations in the Valley, and in locating and purchasing pine lands in the northern part of the State. In 1855 the brothers bought Blackmer and Eaton's hardware and general supply stores at Saginaw City, and David H. assumed the management of the business. From 1855 to 1873 he was also extensively engaged in lumbering operations.

When the Republican party was born at Jackson, Michigan, Mr. Jerome, though not a delegate to the convention, was one of its charter members; and in 1862 was commissioned by Governor Blair to raise one of the six regiments apportioned to the State of Michigan. He at once opened an active campaign with such zeal and enthusiasm that a feeling of patriotic interest was aroused in the breasts of many brave men, and in due time the 23d Regiment of Michigan Infantry was placed in the field, and afterward gained for itself a brilliant record. For eight years, beginning in 1864, he was a member and, for a large portion of the time, president of the State Military Board.

In the Fall of 1862 he was nominated by the Republican party for State Senator from the Twenty-sixth District, and the exciting contest that followed resulted in his triumphant election. On taking his seat in the Senate, he was appointed chairman of the committee on State Affairs; and was active in raising funds and troops to carry on the war. During his three terms of service he introduced the bill creating the Soldier's Home at Harper Hospital, Detroit; and was chairman of the committee on salt, which commission succeeded in passing the bill authorizing the formation of the Salt Association of Michigan. At the same time he strenuously opposed the bill permitting municipal aid to railroad corporations, and sustained Governor Crapo in his veto of that measure.

One of the incidents of Mr. Jerome's diversified and useful career was his connection with the United States Board of Indian Commissioners. He was appointed a member of the board by President Grant, in January, 1876, and remained in office until 1881. Upon the commissioners devolved large responsibilities growing out of the care of the Indians, including the purchase and distribution of supplies amounting in value to five or six million dollars annually. The commercial experience of Mr. Jerome became, in this connection, conspicuously useful, and during his first year on this board he was chairman of the commission. There were three civilian members and two army officers, one of whom was General O. O. Howard, and these were charged with the duty of effecting a settlement of the difficulties with Chief Joseph's band of Nez Percé Indians.

While engaged in this and kindred missions among various tribes, Mr. Jerome visited the Territories of Utah and Washington, and the State of Oregon, travelling hundreds of miles on horseback and in wagons. The next year he was sent on another mission to the Sioux Indians in Dakota, and aided in the selection of new homes for them on the Missouri River. Again, in 1879, he was called upon to assist in negotiations with the Utes of Colorado, and at a long conference held with Chief Ouray and fifteen other chiefs, were laid the foundations for the purchase of twelve million acres of land held by their tribes. This was not at once effected, however, and in seeking protection from lawless whites that infested the region, a delegation of chiefs, headed by Ouray, visited Washington.

In their intercourse with Mr. Jerome they had been impressed by his candor and evident friendliness toward them, and upon arriving at the Capital, they inquired for him, and were informed by the Interior Department that he was expected to be in Washington within ten days.

"Then we will wait until he comes before we talk," they replied.

When Mr. Jerome appeared the chiefs gathered about him with friendly greetings, expressed their gratification at meeting him again, and were ready to resume negotiations, which resulted in a satisfactory sale of their lands.

At the Republican State Convention, convened at Jackson, in August, 1880, Mr. Jerome was placed in the field for nomination as governor, and on the fifth day of the month he received the highest honor the convention could bestow on anyone. His opponent was Frederick M. Holloway, who was supported by the Democrat and Greenback parties. The State was thoroughly canvassed by both parties, and in the election which followed Mr. Jerome was elected to occupy the highest office within the gift of the people. On January 1, 1881, he took the oath of office as governor of this State.

The Michigan over which he presided as governor was more than fifty-fold greater in the number of its people than the Michigan he had seen as a boy. He had watched its progress with filial interest, and had been identified with its growth, its business, its politics and its legislation. On coming to the governor's chair he was thoroughly familiar, not only with its history, but with its resources and institutions. His experience and his labors were given to the State with scrupulous and characteristic fidelity; and his messages to the Legislature were distinguished by sound sense, comprehensive intelligence, and judicious recommendations; the public institutions were zealously guarded, and the laws faithfully executed; and the good name of the commonwealth was honorably upborne in every act of the administration.

Mr. Jerome was married in 1859 to Miss Lucy Peck, daughter of Edward W. Peck, of Oakland County. Three children were born to them, two dying in infancy. The remaining son, Thomas Spencer Jerome, now deceased, was a member of the legal profession in Detroit. Mr. Jerome's religious affiliations were with the Episcopal Church, of which he was an active member through life. He died at Saginaw April 23, 1896, at the age of sixty-seven years.

PETER HERRIG

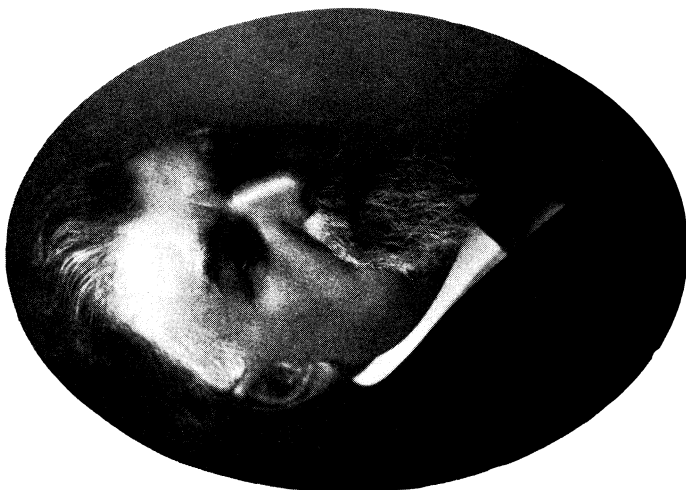
Among the well known and most loyal citizens of Saginaw, who have ever had the progress of the city at heart, was the late Peter Herrig. He spent nearly all his life here, took an active part and was deeply interested in the welfare of the community, and was honored by being sought to bear the responsibilities of public office. Serving three terms in the State Legislature, and in county and city offices, his ability and conscientious efforts gained for him a reputation for sincerity and high purpose.

Peter Herrig was born at Bingen on the Rhine, in Germany, October 22, 1847. He was the youngest of a family of six children, of Nicholas Herrig and estimable wife. The family emigrated to America when Peter was less than two years of age, and soon after came to Saginaw City where the boy grew to manhood and destined to spend a life of usefulness and of benefit to the community. His early education was received in the public schools here, and in which he laid the foundation for a broad knowledge and experience in human affairs and business.

When yet in his boyhood he began working in the saw mill of Green, Ring & Company, at the south limits of the city, and soon was running a lath machine. His energy and capability were quickly manifest and he was advanced to more important work. He labored well and faithfully at his appointed tasks and enjoyed the confidence and trust of his employers, so that at length he assumed the responsibilities of superintendent of the large operations of the company. The duties of this position he bore until the lumbering business was brought to a close about 1891.



MRS. PETER HERRIG



PETER HERRIG

Throughout his life Mr. Herrig was loyal to the business interests of his city, and was foremost in promoting and fostering new industries for the employment of labor. For many years he was President of the Saginaw Ice & Coal Company, Vice-President of the Saginaw Hardware Company and the Saginaw Specialty Company, and had stock holdings in the National Grocer Company, the Bank of Saginaw and other local concerns. He was one of the charter members of the Saginaw Building & Loan Association, and for many years was its president. He took great pride in this association, to whose interests he devoted much time and effort, and was entitled to much of the credit for its conservative, safe and equitable methods. In later years he was prominent in affairs and councils of the West Side Business Association.

Mr. Herrig was always a staunch Republican ever willing to give of his time and ability for the advancement of the party interests. In 1895 he was elected to the State Legislature as representative from the first district of Saginaw County, and served faithfully for three terms. He was greatly interested in the good roads movement, which then loomed large in the public mind, and took an influential part in promoting the road improvement system of this county. Later, he was appointed member of the board of review, and of the board of supervisors, and in both capacities rendered excellent service.

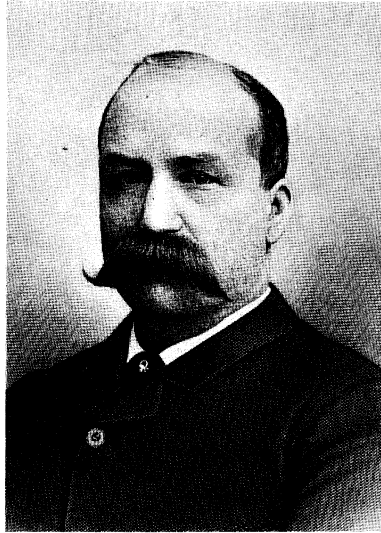
On May 2, 1875, Mr. Herrig was united in marriage with Miss Anna Ganshow, who was born in Germany, May 1, 1848. They were blessed with one child—Bertha Herrig, now Mrs. Langdon E. Swan. The family home is at 310 South Granger Street. Mrs. Herrig died in May, 1905; and Mr. Herrig died September 29, 1915, in the sixty-seventh year of his life. Fraternally he was affiliated with Saginaw Valley Lodge No. 154, F. & A. M., and of the Teutonia Society.

His character and ability were of the quality which attracts the public notice, and recommend the possessor for the duties of official positions. It was therefore natural that he should have been called to share in serving the public in various capacities. In these he discharged his duties with the same high degree of trustworthiness that marked his private career, and in which he displayed intelligence and mental equipment above the ordinary. He well earned the respect and admiration of the people among whom he lived so long, and with whom he shared community of interest.

A tribute of a life-long friend and resident of the West Side is worthy of record in this place: "It is peculiarly fitting that the Business Association pay the last tribute of love and respect to Mr. Herrig's memory. No director has more faithfully performed the duties of his office, or more freely given of his time and means to advance the best interests of the city he has made his life-long home. Few men have been more active in business circles or more squarely behind every movement for civic welfare and public progress. Faithful in every position of life, he has given his best efforts, often at considerable personal sacrifice, to further the best interests of Saginaw. His life may well be an example to us and his wise counsels, his long experience and sound judgment will be missed in our future meetings. Let us cherish his memory and still be guided by that spirit of justice, charity and enterprise that made his life successful and his name loved and honored."

JOHN C. BROWN

The possibilities associated with the pine forests of Michigan, and the discovery of salt in Saginaw Valley, attracted thereto some of the brightest minds in this country. Among those who came from Canada and entered



JOHN C. BROWN

the pineries to seek fortune, and perhaps fame, was John C. Brown, who later became one of the best known lumbermen in Saginaw Valley. He was born at Edwardsburg, Ontario, June 20, 1849.

His father, William Brown, was a farmer by occupation and, as the name would indicate, was of Scotch descent. His mother was a native of Edwardsburg, and was a sister of Hon. John Ponpore, a member of Parliament at Ottawa, and extensively engaged in lumbering in Canada.

In his boyhood John C. Brown had but meagre opportunities for obtaining an education, although he attended the common school of his district until he was fourteen years of age. He then began the active labors of life, aiding his father in the care of a large family which consisted of three boys and four girls. In his first choice of occupation he was fortunate, for it proved to be his life work. He went into the

woods for his uncle, John Ponpore, and lumbered for him one entire Winter.

The next year he came to Michigan and worked for Robert Davidson the same Winter; and the following season acted as foreman of the camps, a promotion which had been fairly earned. After another Winter he embarked in business for himself, and although scarcely seventeen years of age he assumed the responsibilities of a lumber contract. This was precisely the experience needed to fit him for the many important enterprises of later years. His first venture was in connection with the lumber firm of Duncan & Gamble, which continued for five years to the satisfaction of both parties to the contract.

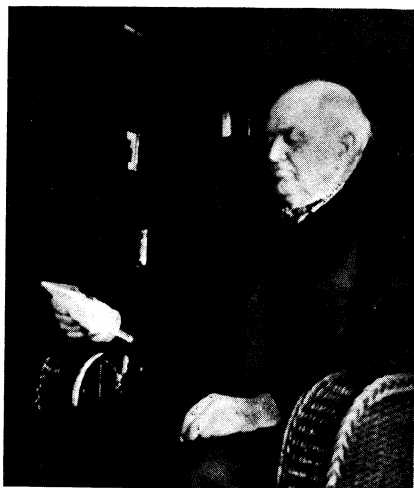
From such small beginnings, with prudence and economy, and by a judicious use of his savings, Mr. Brown was able to make profitable purchases of timber on his own account, and his accumulation of pine lands continued for many years.

But it was his ability as an organizer and an employer of many men, in the operation of large lumber camps, and the great contracts he entered into with the owners of vast tracts of pine in Michigan, that gave him prominence and high reputation among lumbermen. Few operators did things on such a mammoth scale as he, and few did them so well, while of the thousands of men who were employed by him, none ever intimated that he had not had fair pay and good treatment for fair work. There was not a more genial, pleasant man to deal with, to work for, to associate with in all the Saginaw Valley. He was sympathetic with every case of suffering, to which he applied his aid with unstinted generosity, as one of the inherent traits of character.

On June 2, 1873, Mr. Brown was united in marriage with Miss Alice Davidson, who was born in his native town of Edwardsburg. Two children were born to them, a daughter, now Mrs. Louis Myers, of Los Angeles, California, and a son, Claude. For many years the family home was in the comfortable brick house at the corner of Genesee Avenue and Burt Street.

FREDERICK E. CASE

Among the older residents of Saginaw City who, by reason of their occupation or profession, are well and favorably known, is Frederick E. Case. Coming here during the ascendancy of the great lumber and salt industries,



FREDERICK E. CASE

he early engaged in the livery business and gained a wide acquaintance among all classes of people, not only in the city but in the outlying townships. By strict integrity and fair dealing he won their confidence and esteem, so that now in the autumn of life he rests from business cares in the consciousness of a life well spent.

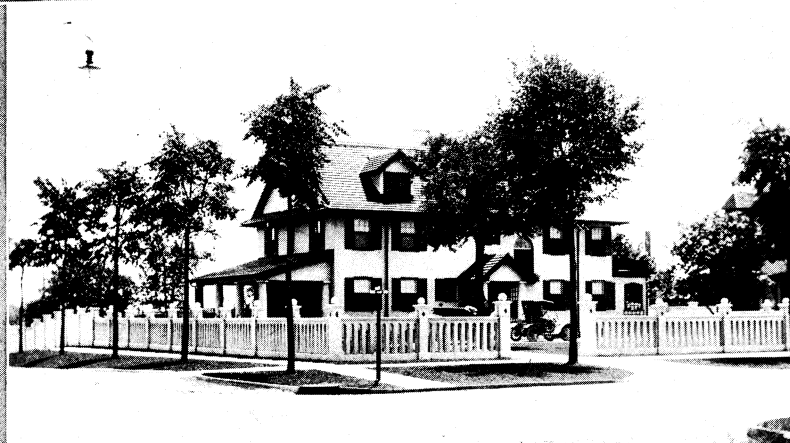
Frederick E. Case was born at Canton, Hartford County, Connecticut, July 25, 1835, his parents being thrifty farmers of New England. The father, Eli Case, was a native of Canton where the Case family had lived for several generations, while the mother, Rosanna Bandel Case, was born in Boston. At an early date in their married life they went to Pennsylvania and settled in Bradford County, where their great industry and perseverance in the cultivation of the soil brought sub-

stantial returns. Eli Case died in 1900, twenty-two years after the death of his estimable wife, and was interred beside her at Orwell Hill, Bradford County, Pennsylvania.

The schooling of Frederick was compressed within about eighteen years from his birth, and consisted of more or less irregular attendance of the public schools of Bradford. In 1853 he started to work at farming and school teaching, varied occupations which broadened his mind and gave him a true insight into human life and character. But the lure of the West and stories of the great opportunities in the pineries of Michigan, to men of energy and ambition, fired his imagination, and in the eighteen-seventies he came to this State and settled in Saginaw City. At that time this place was a rough border town feverishly engaged in cutting millions of feet of pine logs into lumber and shingles, and in the making of huge quantities of salt.

Communication between the scattered parts of the town and East Saginaw and Salina, its neighbors across the river, was then limited to a single horse car line to the former city, a condition which suggested to Mr. Case the practicability of the livery business, and in this he engaged successfully for many years. To this business he added undertaking, and his name became well known to thousands of households in the city and vicinity. His kindly manner and quiet sympathy for bereaved families elevated and dignified his profession; and he will always be remembered for his good deeds and public spirit.

In 1862 Mr. Case was united in marriage with Miss Nancy A. Lott, who was born at Van Etten, Chemung County, New York, in February, 1839. Four children were born to them, namely: Harriet, who became the wife of Alexander Porteous, and now deceased; Martha, who married Albert Bauer; Montaigne H. Case, now a Post Office Inspector; and Winfred L. Case, successor to the long established livery and undertaking establishment at 409-13 Adams Street. For a long period the family home was at 614 Hancock Street.



ATTRACTIVE MODERN HOMES

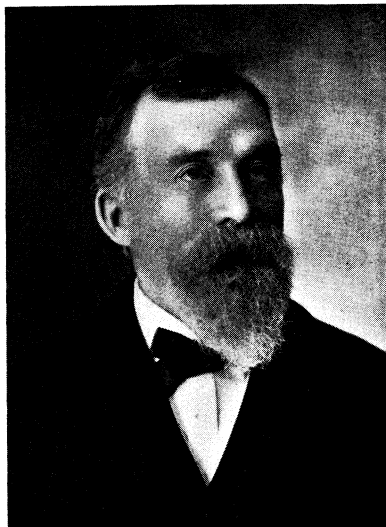
Clarence H. Brand

Arnold Boutell

In Holland Court

THOMAS DERRY

In the great lumbering industry which once constituted the basis for the civic and material prosperity of Saginaw Valley, a strong, resolute and resourceful figure in the early days was the late Thomas Derry. A loyal, liberal and worthy citizen, not only through his lumbering operations, but as a man of strong personal character, he left a definite impress upon our local history.



THOMAS DERRY

Thomas Derry was born near Londonderry, Ireland, December 18, 1830. His parents were Thomas and Mabel Jennings Derry, both natives of Erin's Isle. As early as 1844, when Thomas was only fourteen years of age, his parents immigrated to America and settled at Hamilton, Ontario. The father died shortly after and the family then moved to Lewiston, New York, for a permanent home.

In boyhood Thomas attended school in his native land, and, upon coming to America, completed his schooling at Lewiston. In 1853 he came to East Saginaw, a place then rising from the dense forest wilderness of Michigan. It was then little more than a rough frontier settlement, but the vast forests of pine and hard woods gave promise of big things, and the young man decided to stay and grow up with the town. He took a plat of ground on high dry land north of the little clearing about Genesee and Washington Streets, and now bounded by Jefferson Avenue, Fitzhugh and Franklin Streets. The ground was covered with heavy wood, which he felled and cleared away for the making of a comfortable home. The first frame house stood on the exact site of the present attractive residence of the family on Fitzhugh Street.

For a number of years immediately after his coming here Mr. Derry was engineer for Jesse Hoyt in the "old blue mill," which stood on South Water Street. Later he embarked in business for himself and formed a partnership under the name of McLean & Derry, for the operation of a saw mill located at the west end of the Johnson Street bridge. Afterward Mr. McLean retired from the business which was then conducted alone by Mr. Derry, cutting hardwood principally, for which there was beginning to be a steady demand. In a later year the property was sold and operated as the "Patterson" mill late in the nineties when it was destroyed by fire.

In 1861 Mr. Derry was united in marriage with Miss Mary Elizabeth Garey, who was born at Marine City in 1837. Six children were born to them, three sons and three daughters: Thomas G., John J., Helen E., Mae I., Jane E. and Stephen F. Derry. For years the family have been devoted members of St. Mary's R. C. Church. Mrs. Derry, after a useful life and the making of a happy home, died February 3, 1895. Mr. Derry died at his home April 21, 1906, in his seventy-sixth year.

Thomas Derry was a genial and companionable man, unobstrusive, yet keenly alive to all that promoted the best interests of the city. Although he never sought or held public office, or indeed held membership in fraternal societies, he had a wide acquaintance and was highly esteemed by all who

knew him. He was among those who witnessed the growth of East Saginaw from a forest and swamp to a thriving and prosperous city, and was one who by energy and ability contributed to that development.

CHARLES FRUEH

A leading florist of Saginaw and one of the oldest established in this valley, was the late Charles Frueh, whose residence here covered a period of forty-six years. He was born at Dürkheim, Germany, July 6, 1848, and



CHARLES FRUEH

spent his boyhood in the fatherland in the earnest endeavor to obtain an education, and was apprenticed in floriculture to enable him to make a start in life.

His actual initiative toward independence was signalized by his coming to America in 1872, and he settled in East Saginaw the same year at the age of twenty-four. It was a time when the Saginaw Valley was entering upon its greatest strides in the development of the lumber and salt industries, and opportunities for energetic men of brains and ability were almost unlimited. He at once applied himself diligently to acquire advanced knowledge of floriculture, a business which appealed strongly to his tastes, and for three years was employed by H. Dieckmann, the pioneer florist of this city.

Although possessed of very little capital he had abundance of thrift and enterprise, coupled with perseverance, and in 1875 he acquired a little plot of ground on Hoyt Street, between Walnut and Genesee Streets, and constructed his first greenhouse almost entirely with his own hands. He went into the business in a small way, supplied the best of everything to his customers, and by careful and economical management during the first years, saw his business rapidly developing until his prosperity was assured.

In 1912 the business, which had greatly outgrown the original greenhouses and the additions which had been made to them from time to time, was removed to a new location at Genesee Avenue and Webber Street. At this place all the activities of an increasing business were carried on with new vigor, supplied very largely by the sons of the founder. The greenhouses are probably the largest and best equipped in this section of the State, and the firm of Charles Frueh & Sons, as the concern has been known for several years, is the foremost in its line. At the greenhouses, which are situated just beyond the southeastern limits of the city in Buena Vista, are also the modern residences of the manager, John A. Frueh and Mrs. Johanna Frueh.

The distribution of the most beautiful products of floriculture here grown, to a large trade is made by motors through a perfectly appointed store at 514 Genesee Avenue, a central and convenient location. In this store is installed the most modern equipment for the preservation of flowers

and for the making of all tasty and elaborate arrangements, as required for discriminating customers. The whole business is highly organized and efficiently conducted by J. Charles Frueh and a capable corps of experienced workmen.

On February 20, 1876, Mr. Frueh was united in marriage with Miss Johanna Jordan, who was born at Frankenmuth, Michigan, October 22, 1854. Seven children were born to them: J. Charles, John A., Jennie M., Lydia C., Helen Louise, Alma and Elsie, the last two named being deceased. The family attend the Lutheran Church; while Mr. Frueh was affiliated with the Masonic orders, including the 32° Scottish Rite, the Arbeiter Society, the K. O. T. M., and Saginaw Lodge No. 47, B. P. O. E.

Mr. Frueh died quite suddenly June 18, 1914, while picking roses at the splendid new greenhouses his genius and enterprise had created. His life was an example for worthy and ambitious young men to follow; and he will long be remembered for his progressive spirit and good citizenship.

WILLIAM E. McCORKLE

To the woodworking business, in particular the making of high-grade interior finish and pianos, William E. McCorkle has devoted the best years of his life, and today is manager of a large and successful industry of long standing in this city.

He was born in Arbela Township, Tuscola County, Michigan, December 18, 1868, his parents being Alonzo and Emily Jane McCorkle. The father was a native of Mercer County, Pennsylvania, born February 12, 1846, while the mother was born in Oakland County, Michigan, February 14, 1850. Alonzo McCorkle came to Michigan about 1866, and resided in this State until 1873, when he removed with his family to Sharpsville, Mercer County, Pennsylvania. He died on April 30, 1875, before reaching the prime of life. The mother then returned, with her little family of two children, to Tuscola County, Michigan, where they lived until 1890.

In boyhood William E. attended the district school of Arbela Township, and acquired such rudimentary education as boys will absorb, at the same time gaining much practical knowledge by hard work on the farm. He then entered the Caro High School for a complete course, and graduated with the class of 1889. Coming to Saginaw in 1890 he sought employment in the lumber business, and on July 11 of that year secured his first regular position as timekeeper with the late Edward Germain. By untiring energy, integrity and great perseverance he made rapid progress in the growing business and was promoted to positions of larger responsibility and authority, until at length he became manager of the extensive operations.

All the arduous duties and responsibilities borne by Mr. McCorkle, have not interfered with the manifestation of a keen public spirit and patriotic impulses, which are prominent traits of his character. In 1898 he was elected member of the East Side school board, and served on same for seven years. During 1902-3, when the great manual training school was being constructed, he was president of the board and member of the building committee, and his experience in making and supplying building materials and finish, freely and willingly given, proved of great value to the successful conclusion of the important project. From 1905 to 1917 Mr. McCorkle was a member of the Board of Estimates, and served as its president for several years. In this capacity his broad knowledge of values and municipal needs was an exceedingly valuable asset to the board, and all his official acts were marked by his unfaltering devotion to the best interests of the community.

On January 13, 1892, Mr. McCorkle was married at Chicago to Miss Anna E. Denyes, who was born November 1, 1871, at Belleville, Ontario, Canada. Four children have been born to them: Hazel Irene, now Mrs. Hazel Randall; Gerald Denyes, in July, 1918, serving as quartermaster in the United States Navy, and stationed on a submarine chaser; William Percy and Emily Elizabeth. The family home is a comfortable and attractive residence at 322 Cherry Street, at the corner of Park Avenue, one of the desirable residential sections of the city.

ARTHUR CLEMENTS

Arthur Clements, the well known and popular justice of the Saginaw police court, is a public official whom the people have repeatedly elected to office as an acknowledgment of faithful service and duty well performed.



ARTHUR CLEMENTS

Of English descent he was born on the British Isle August 6, 1874, his parents being Joseph and Ellen Clements. They emigrated to America in 1886 and settled at Sherodsville, Ohio, where Arthur spent a part of his boyhood and youth. He was one of a family of six children, of which the boys upon arriving at manhood adopted various occupations, manifesting an independent and ambitious spirit. The father, Joseph Clements, died in 1914; and the mother is still living.

At the age of twenty-two years Arthur Clements came to Saginaw County, and started in the retail grocery business at St. Charles. Two years later, in 1898, he came to Saginaw and for a time worked as check weighman in the mines at Jamestown. He had acquired a common school education in Ohio, and had worked in the mines in that State from about the age of fifteen, so that he had a thorough knowledge of mining operations as an aid in performing his duties here. He continued in this occupation until 1905, when, in January, he was appointed city messenger, and so satisfactory was the performance of his new duties that he was reappointed in January, 1907, and again in 1909. In the following year he was elected justice of the peace in this city, a position he still holds by the choice of the people.

Mr. Clements is of that type of public official, honest, fearless, with a keen sense of responsibility to the people, and in whom they place the highest confidence. He possesses in a marked degree a fine discrimination of right and wrong, of justice and equity, and is able to quickly arrive at a proper decision on the side of right to all parties in dispute. He is a terror to offenders who repeatedly violate the law after due warning, and shows little mercy with the vicious and unrepenting criminal. On the other hand he is inclined to leniency with the average person who unknowingly or unthinkingly is guilty of petty violations of ordinance, from carelessness rather than intent. He holds justice with a fine balance, and with all classes is respected for his courage and unfailing helpfulness to those in distress.

Besides the duties of justice of the peace he has for the past two years performed the arduous duties of city recorder. This office was made vacant by the departure of Captain Martin of Company F. of the State Militia, to

the Mexican Border in the Summer of 1916; and in 1918 the office was merged with that of justice, the duties of both being handled by Mr. Clements in equally satisfactory manner.

On September 19, 1901, Mr. Clements was united in marriage with Miss Alison J. Parker, who was born in Saginaw County February 9, 1875. One daughter, Ellen Arlene, has been born to them.

Mr. Clements is a member of the Michigan Evangelical Church, and is affiliated with Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Lodge No. 497, F. O. E.; Lodge No. 82, L. O. O. M.; and Lodge No 74, I. O. O. F. His comfortable home is at 1021 North Granger Street.

JOSEPH HENRI RIOPELLE

No citizen of Saginaw is better or more favorable known among the large French population than Doctor J. H. Riopelle, whose practice in this city began in 1906. He represents an old French-Canadian family, is a



DR. J. H. RIOPELLE

graduate of the best schools of Canada, and is an influential leader among the many people of his own nationality in this city. His success in life has been well earned.

The Riopelle family was founded in Canada during the latter part of the eighteenth century by the great-grandparents of Doctor Riopelle. He was born in Montreal September 18, 1868. His parents were Louis and Sophie Contant Riopelle, both natives of Canada where they lived all their lives. The father, who was a contracting mason, died in 1901 at the age of sixty-nine years, while the mother, at one time a school teacher, died the same year at the age of sixty-eight.

As a boy J. Henri attended the public schools, and cultivated an ambition for a medical education, which was pursued under adverse circumstances. By hard work at an honest occupation he earned the money needed for a higher education, and at length entered the Laval University of Montreal. He was awarded a diploma in medicine in 1894, and left the University with a thorough knowledge of his profession and self reliance gained by actual contact with men and affairs. One year was spent in practice at Montreal after which he went to Maine and practiced his profession in Greenville and Brunswick for about ten years.

In 1906 Doctor Riopelle came to Michigan and settled at Saginaw, and has since enjoyed a large practice, particularly among the French people by whom he is held in the highest regard. His well appointed office and residence are at 1035 So. Washington Avenue, a convenient and accessible location. While engaged in a general medical practice he gives considerable attention to surgery, and is known as a thoroughly experienced physician and skilled surgeon.

In civic and social affairs Doctor Riopelle has taken a prominent part. From 1908 to 1912 he served as city physician of Saginaw and won the esteem and gratitude of many people with whom he came in contact. He is supreme president of the French League of this city, and has been supreme officer of the Society of St. John the Baptist of America, for six years. He

is actively affiliated with the Fraternal Order of Eagles and the Knights of Columbus; and is a member of the Holy Family Church and a strong supporter of Father Surprenant and the work of that representative parish.

At Montreal in 1893 Doctor Riopelle was united in marriage with Miss Fabiola Payette, a daughter of Medore Payette. Mrs. Riopelle died at Greenville, Maine, in 1900. The two sons by this marriage were: Joseph Henri Riopelle, born at Montreal in 1895; and Joseph Edward Riopelle, born in Greenville, Maine, in 1899. Both sons were students of a school in Montreal, where they were liberally educated in the English and French languages.

In 1903 Doctor Riopelle was married at Greenville to Miss Mary Elizabeth Nasom, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Nasom, whose home was at Showhegan, Maine. All three children of this second marriage died in infancy.

RICHARD KHUEN

No history of the banking or insurance business of Saginaw, West Side, would be complete without a reference to the late Richard Khuen, whose residence here covered more than half a century. He came to this city in



RICHARD KHUEN

was divided and Richard Khuen became sole owner of the largest insurance agency in Saginaw.

1845, and was actively identified with the representative business men and in civic and social affairs. In his death one more link between the old Saginaw and the new was broken, but the memory of an upright and honorable citizen remains.

Richard Khuen was born at Ravensburg, near Stuttgart, Germany, April 7, 1833. Coming to America in his youth he settled at Saginaw City when twenty-two years old and, excepting one short interval, spent his active business life here. His first employment was with the late William Binder, in the mercantile business on Water Street and several years after formed a partnership with him. While thus engaged he opened an insurance agency with two or three well known companies, and in 1875 purchased an interest in the agency of E. G. Babcock, George A. Baker and Spencer Martin. In the early eighties the business

became sole owner of the largest insurance agency in Saginaw.

In 1886, when the Saginaw County Savings Bank was organized, very largely through his efforts, Mr. Khuen was elected its secretary and treasurer. For fourteen years he directed the affairs of that institution, and its growth and prosperity was due very largely to his exact methods and training in business. On December 1, 1900, he retired from banking and again devoted himself to the insurance business, which had been carried on very successfully by his brother-in-law, the late Julius Scheib.

Mr. Khuen was one of the earliest members of the Teutonia Society, and always took a deep interest in its welfare. He was also affiliated with Germania Lodge No. 79, F. & A. M. In civic affairs he was deeply interested and served Saginaw City as alderman, recorder and treasurer, being elected in each case on the Republican ticket.

In 1859 Mr. Khuen was united in marriage with Miss Caroline Scheib of Saginaw City. Four children were born to them: Richard, Mrs. Henry S. Brown, Mrs. Wm. Beardon, and Charles A. Khuen of this city. Mr. Khuen died January 25, 1903. He was an upright and honorable citizen, of integrity, a true friend and good neighbor.

CHARLES A. KHUEN

Charles Albert Khuen, younger son of the late Richard and Caroline Khuen, very well known in banking and business circles, was born in Saginaw City, October 7, 1869. His boyhood and youth were spent here,



CHARLES A. KHUEN

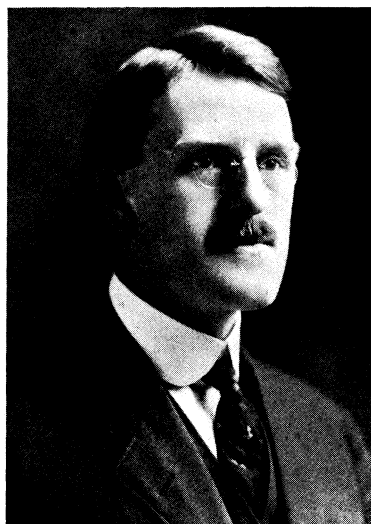
and he received a good education in the public schools. On July 11, 1888, he entered the employ of the First National Bank of Saginaw, and in December of the following year went over to the Saginaw County Savings Bank in which institution he was employed in various positions of trust. Upon the retirement of his father from the position of secretary and treasurer, Charles A. was elected to that responsible office, which he held until the bank was consolidated with the Bank of Saginaw. He then assumed the position of vice-president and assistant cashier of the Bank of Saginaw, in charge of the West Side (original) office, a position he still holds with the entire confidence of the directors and the public generally.

After the death of his father in 1903, the insurance business was continued under his direction with success, and in 1910 it was consolidated with the firm of V. E. Schwahn & Brother, insurance writers, under the name of Schwahn-Khuen Agency. This large agency is now managed by V. E. Schwahn with offices in the Graebner Building.

During his active business life Mr. Khuen has devoted much time and attention to public affairs, especially in educational matters. In July, 1901, he was elected a member of the board of trustees of the Union School District, and has served uninterruptedly to the present time, for fifteen years as secretary of the board. At the time of the erection of the Arthur Hill Trade School and the Butman-Fish Memorial Library, he was chairman of the building committee, and to him was due in a large measure the economic and thorough construction of those public edifices.

In social life he is affiliated with Saginaw Valley Lodge No. 154, Joffa Chapter No. 63, St. Bernard Commandery No. 16, of which he is past commander, and Elf Khurafeh Temple, with which he is actively identified, and of the Teutonia Society, of which he is treasurer.

Mr. Khuen was married in 1892 to Miss Alice Louise Bither, who was born in Holly, Michigan, in 1873. Four children have been born to them: Ralph F., Richard H., a student in the University of Michigan, Emma Jane and Charles Albert, Jr. The family home is at 311 South Porter Street.



RAYMOND R. KENDRICK

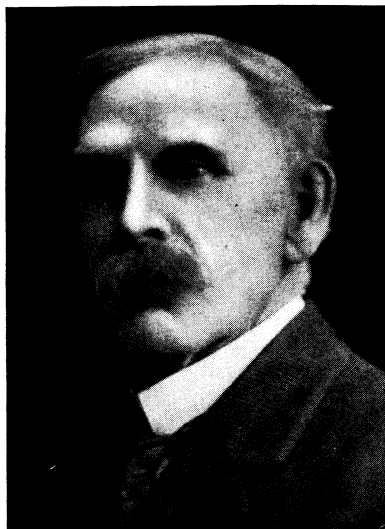
RAYMOND RUSSELL KENDRICK

Raymond R. Kendrick, the youngest son of Judge and Mrs. Adaline B. Kendrick, who follows in his father's chosen profession, is of the fourth generation of eminent lawyers bearing the name, and by education, a brilliant mind and application to duty, well maintains the traditions of the family. He was born in East Saginaw February 16, 1884, when lumber and salt were still the leading industries of the valley and the river was the scene of the most intense activities.

His early education was received in the grammar grades of the Saginaw schools, and he graduated from the Saginaw High with the class of 1901. He then entered the University of Michigan, receiving in 1905 the degree of A. B., and in 1907 the degree of L. L. B. In the same year he was admitted to the Bar and began practice in Saginaw, where by assiduous attention and industry he has built up a large clientele. His general practice, however, was interrupted in 1915 by his appointment to the office of assistant prosecuting attorney, which he held until January 1, 1918. During this term he personally handled a number of important criminal cases, among which was that of the notorious Charles Kimbrough, accused of murder, who was convicted and sentenced to Marquette prison for a life term.

At this writing, July, 1918, Mr. Kendrick is actively engaged in general practice with his father, under the firm name of Kendrick & Kendrick, with offices in the Beringer Building.

On April 13, 1913, he was united in marriage with Miss Helen May Adams, who was born in this city April 9, 1888. One child has been born to them, James Richard Kendrick, on July 13, 1916. Mr. Kendrick and family attend St. John's Episcopal Church; and he is a member of Ancient Landmarks Lodge No. 303, F. & A. M.; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Lodge No. 47; the Knights of the Maccabees, and the N. L. V. S. His comfortable home is at 1715 North Michigan Avenue, in one of the attractive sections of the city.



WILLIAM R. KENDRICK

WILLIAM R. KENDRICK

William R. Kendrick, whom the people of Saginaw have repeatedly honored by election to public offices of trust, was born at Dryden, Lapeer County, Michigan, June 21, 1848. His father, Lucius Kendrick, a native of Alden, Erie County, New York, came to Michigan in 1836, as a youth with his parents, who settled among the pioneers of Lapeer County. He was a farmer, a teacher, a lawyer, a man of culture and literary taste, who spent a useful life in Dryden, where he died in 1855. His mother, Eliza Look Kendrick, of Puritan descent on her father's side, was born at Dunkirk, New York, and came to Michigan with her parents in 1842, and lived until 1875.

The early days of William R. were spent on the farm and in the district school. At the age of sixteen years he began teaching and continued in that occupation for two years. After completing courses in the Almont Union School and in Olivet College, he was appointed principal of the Dryden public school and held the position two years. At the age of twenty-two he entered the University of Michigan where he studied in the scientific course, and then in the law school from which he graduated with the class of 1873. The following year he was admitted to the Supreme Court at Detroit, and subsequently admitted to practice in United States Courts.

Mr. Kendrick entered the practice of the law at Grand Rapids and later continued his practice in Northern Michigan. During this time he served as prosecuting attorney of Otsego County for two terms and enjoyed a wide practice among the lumbermen and business men of the time. In January 1881, he removed to the city of Saginaw and formed a partnership with the late Judge Lawson C. Holden, which continued for several years. In 1887 he became associated in practice with John M. Harris, a rising young lawyer of this city, and the partnership was in force until September, 1895, when Mr. Kendrick was appointed Circuit Judge by Governor Bliss, as related in Volume 1, page 779. In 1890 he was elected prosecuting attorney by a majority of nine hundred when candidates on the opposing ticket were elected by a majority reaching twenty-two hundred. He was faithful and

fearless in prosecuting offenders under the law, especially those violating the law regulating the sale of liquors, and was zealous in enforcing the collection of taxes imposed by that law. He declined reelection to the office and in 1892 resumed his practice in both the Circuit and Supreme Courts. For eighteen years following he was retained as counsel in many of the most important cases arising in this circuit. While his practice was general in character, he preferred chancery cases and in these he gained a high reputation.

In 1909 Mr. Kendrick was returned to the Bench under an appointment by Governor Warner, to fill a vacancy. In the following November he was elected to the office and reelected in April, 1911, to fill the full term from 1912 to 1918. In all he served nearly twelve years on the Bench, greatly to his credit and to the cause of justice and right.

In 1901 he was appointed a member of the Michigan Advisory Board of Pardons, on which he continued to serve for eight years. During this time he was influential in securing the passage of the indeterminate sentence and parole law and under this law instituted new and modern methods of handling the matter of reformation of criminal offenders. From every aspect he well merits the high regard and esteem in which he is held by citizens generally, irrespective of political creed or personal views. In 1918 he again resumed his practice of the law in association with his son, Raymond R. Kendrick.

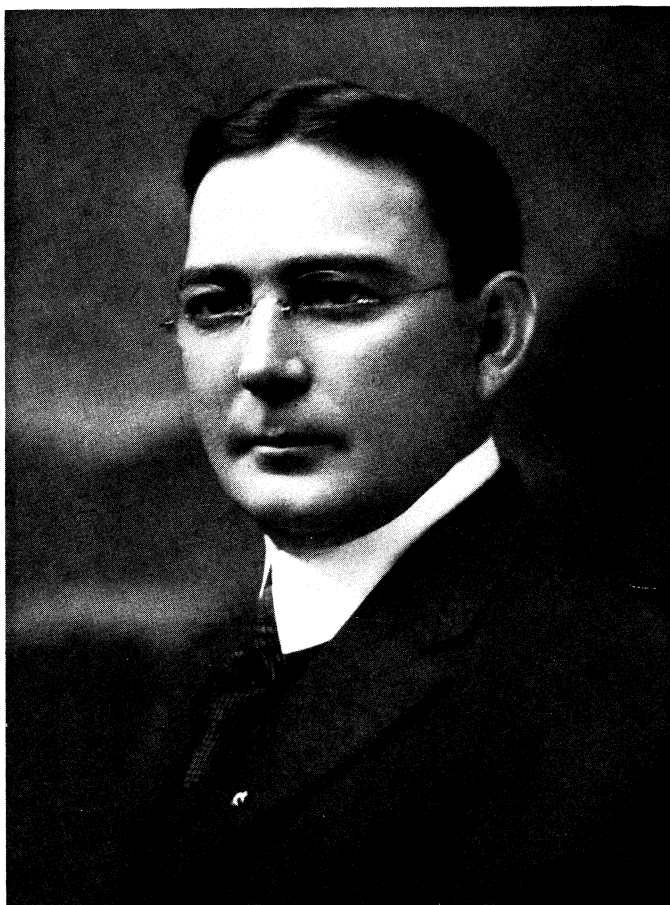
Judge Kendrick was married November 3, 1875, to Miss Adaline Bristol, who was born at Almont, Michigan, September 25, 1852. Three children blessed this union, two sons and one daughter: J. Lucius, Ethel E. and Raymond R. Mrs. Kendrick is a woman of high intellect, charming personality, and among her fine attainments she is an artist and musician of ability. For many years the family home has been at 1520 Genesee Avenue.

JULIUS B. KIRBY

Julius B. Kirby, managing secretary of the Saginaw Board of Commerce, was born at Eureka, Clinton County, Michigan, June 19, 1873. His parents were natives of Ohio, the father, Thompson Kirby, having been born in Knox County in 1832, and the mother, Henrietta Brown Kirby, at Mt. Gilead in 1834. They came to Michigan in the early fifties and settled in Clinton County, where they engaged in farming until 1886 when they removed to the village of Ashley. Thompson Kirby, who served four years in the civil war, died there in March, 1899, at the age of sixty-seven years, while Mrs. Kirby lived to enjoy the venerable age of eighty-three, until February 6, 1917.

Julius B., the next youngest of the family of six children, was educated in the village school at Ashley, and graduated from the high school in June, 1892. He then entered the law office of Kelly S. Searl, at Ithaca, as student, where he remained two years. He was examined for admission to the Bar, June 19, 1894 (the twenty-first anniversary of his birth), and admitted to practice by the Judge of the Circuit Court. On April 1, 1895, he entered into a partnership with his preceptor, under the firm of Searl and Kirby, which continued for three years. With a taste for the law and traits which, under favorable conditions, promote success in life, he made an honorable career in his chosen profession.

In politics Mr. Kirby was, and is, an earnest Republican, keenly desirous of the success of his party, but not inclined to leave the duties of his practice and business to seek public office. His energy, ability and perse-



JULIUS B. KIRBY



ROBERT H. COOK

verance, however, especially qualified him for the office of prosecuting attorney, and in 1898 he was induced to make a campaign for that office in Gratiot County. He was elected by a safe majority and served in that capacity for four years to the entire satisfaction of the people. During his active practice in Gratiot County, which covered a period of ten years, he was engaged in four murder trials and some of the most important litigation of that district.

In 1904 Mr. Kirby removed to Saginaw and became an active member of the Saginaw Bar Association. He followed the practice of law and became interested in real estate, purchasing among other properties the McCormick Building. This substantial structure he thoroughly remodeled, added two floors and converted it into a modern office building. Its convenient location on South Franklin Street rendered it a popular building for law offices and business in general, and it was well filled with representative firms and corporations. In 1914 the seven story building was sold by Mr. Kirby to the Franklin Hotel Company, and it was entirely rebuilt for hotel use and opened to the public on July 5, 1915. Mr. Kirby retained a large interest in this property, which is one of the best appointed and well conducted hotels in Central Michigan.

During his residence here he has acquired other business property and is interested in some of Saginaw's leading industries, manifesting in a practical way his unbounded faith in the future of this city. In every move for the advancement of the city and county, especially in the promotion of new industries, he has long occupied a leading part, few citizens exhibiting such enthusiasm and public spirit. In acknowledgement of these qualities he was elected in April, 1917, secretary and manager of the new Saginaw Board of Commerce, an organization which resulted from the consolidation of the old Board of Trade, the West Side Business Association and other commercial bodies.

On June 19, 1895, Mr. Kirby was united in marriage with Miss Edith E. Clark, daughter of W. J. Clark, a merchant of Ithaca. Three children have been born to them: De Vere J., an employee of the Saginaw Shipbuilding Company; Geraldine E. and Pauline C. The family attend the Methodist Church, and he is affiliated with the Masonic orders—The Blue Lodge, Chapter, Commandery, Consistory and Shrine, and with Lodge No. 47, B. P. O. E. In all his social relations, as well as in his business and professional life, Mr. Kirby has always displayed a broad, whole-souled and progressive attitude and the same unfaltering devotion to the highest interests of the community.

ROBERT H. COOK

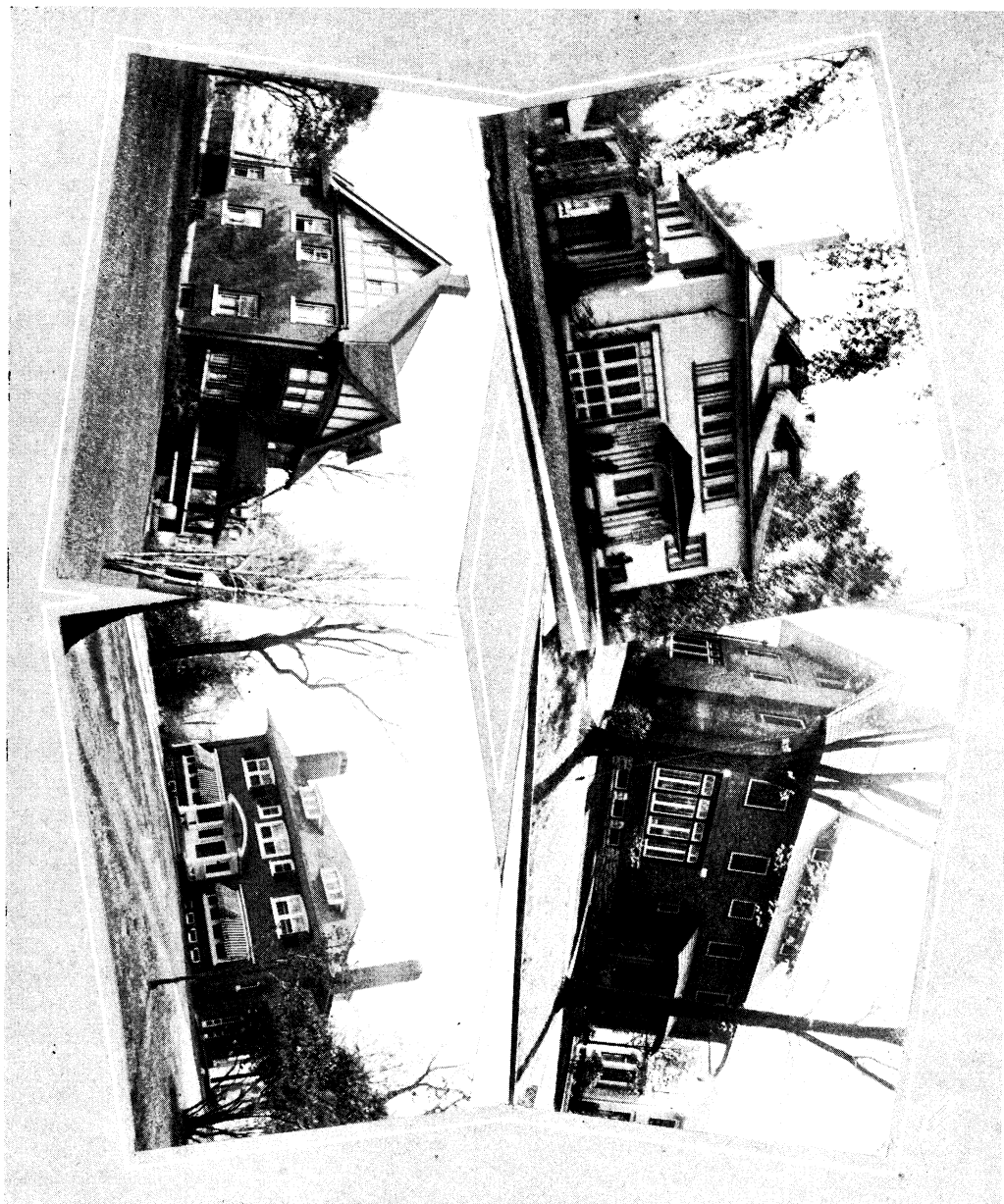
One of the leading practitioners at the Saginaw County Bar, who has earned a substantial place in his profession and the community by his integrity and ability, is Robert H. Cook, attorney and counselor. Mr. Cook's entire professional career has been developed in Saginaw, and his success has been due alike to qualities that particularly fitted him for the profession he had selected for his life's work and to a thorough and intelligently directed preparation for it. In addition to a sound, general education, which included several years of college literary work, he gained a keen insight into the law from both the practical and the theoretical standpoints, following a considerable experience in one of the leading law offices of Michigan with the full university law course. The wisdom of this unusual preparation has been demonstrated.

Robert H. Cook inherited the traditions of the scholar. He was born at Ann Arbor, Michigan, August 28, 1880, a son of the late Webster Cook and Clara Saxton Taylor Cook. His father was a well known educator and author, whose part in the educational life, not of Saginaw alone but of Michigan, was extremely large. Born at Urania, Washtenaw County, Michigan, September 25, 1854, Webster Cook graduated from the University of Michigan in 1878, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Subsequently he received the degrees, in turn, of Master of Arts and Doctor of Philosophy. Following experience as superintendent of schools at Union City and at Manistee, Michigan, and a connection of many years with the teaching staff of the Detroit Central High School, he came to Saginaw to accept the position as principal of the Saginaw High School in September, 1899. To this school he gave the balance of his life. During his principalship, the enrollment in the high school increased from four hundred to eight hundred and the school was known as one of the leading educational institutions in the State. Mr. Cook was a recognized authority, not only on educational matters, but particularly on matters of history, to which he had given a special study. A text book from his pen, "The Government of Michigan," published by the Macmillan Company in 1905, remains to-day the standard work on this subject. Another work, a school history of the United States, a considerable portion of which had been completed, was left unfinished at his death. He was also the founder and editor of the "Michigan Schoolmaster," which quickly gained wide recognition as one of the leading educational magazines of the West. Among his services of unusual importance was that of chairman of the State Commission to formulate the uniform course of studies prevailing in the high schools.

The education of Robert H. Cook was largely directed by his father and he received his early education directly under the tutelage of his parents. He entered the Detroit Central High School and graduated from it in 1898. Following extensive studies in the literary department of the University of Michigan, he returned to Saginaw and began the study of the law in the offices of George W. Weadock. Later, he entered the law department of the University of Michigan and took the full course, graduating with the class of 1906 with the degree of L. L. B.

Mr. Cook entered upon the practice of Law in Saginaw immediately in partnership with the late Melville D. Brooks, one of the most talented and high minded young attorneys the Saginaw Bar has known. The offices were first above the People's Savings Bank at Genesee Avenue and Baum Street, and the following year were removed to the new People's Savings Bank building at 204 Genesee Avenue. Both the Saginaw Bar and the community sustained a serious loss in the death of Mr. Brooks on August 5, 1913. No career had started more successfully, or promised more of value to Saginaw. Mr. Brooks was a man of the highest ideals, of unquestioned integrity, and of great legal ability. In addition to his work as a lawyer, he had taken an unusually active interest in public affairs and had rendered a service of the utmost value to Saginaw as chairman of the Charter Commission. He was, in very large part, responsible for the successful working out of the charter, which was later adopted by the people of Saginaw, and which is the basic law of the city to-day.

Since the death of his associate Mr. Cook has continued the traditions which had been established by the firm. He has given careful, painstaking and accurate service to his clients. His effort has been devoted entirely to civil practice and he has had an extensive experience as counselor and in handling of estates. His practice has excluded all criminal and divorce



Frank G. Bosworth
William P. Powell

MODERN EAST SIDE RESIDENCES

Fred R. Pitcher
William C. Hill

matters. His success has been due to conscientious and wisely directed effort, to an excellent knowledge of the law, and to his recognized high character and strict adherence to the ethics of the legal profession. He has never failed to answer any call upon his citizenship and has taken a strong interest in public matters. Since the outbreak of the war, he has given a considerable portion of his time to work in connection with it, including service as Government Appeal Agent.

On June 14, 1915, Mr. Cook was united in marriage with Miss Alice Robertson at Battle Creek, Michigan. A son, Robert R. Cook, was born on August 26, 1916. Their home is at 1220 South Jefferson Avenue.

Associated with Mr. Cook is his brother, Arthur O. Cook, a graduate of the literary department of the University of Michigan, and for many years prominent in Saginaw as a journalist. Arthur Cook entered the employ of the Saginaw Courier-Herald as reporter in 1905. A year later he became city editor, and, subsequently, managing editor of that paper, which was recognized as the leading morning daily newspaper of Northern Michigan. This responsible position he resigned in April, 1918, to enter upon the practice of law, associating himself at once with his brother.

EDWARD WILCOX MORLEY

The last of the illustrious brothers, so long identified with the commercial interests of Saginaw, was Edward W. Morley whose residence here covered a period of fifty-five years. He was born at Painesville, Lake County, Ohio, on February 9, 1839, the youngest of a family of ten children. The Morley family of old English stock was a prominent one in Northeastern Ohio, as the older generation settled there in the early days of its history.

The father, Albert Morley, a leading merchant of Painesville, was born at Sennat, Cayuga County, New York, October 21, 1797, while the mother, Esther Healey Morley, was born at Charleston, New Hampshire, February 14, 1798. They were married on January 29, 1818, and shortly after removed to the primitive settlement in Ohio, which was to be their home for the remainder of their lives. Albert Morley died July 12, 1883, in his eighty-sixth year; and Mrs. Morley died April 22, 1889, at the advanced age of ninety-one years.

Edward W. Morley received his education in the schools of his native town, and at the age of eighteen years went to Western Reserve College, then situated at Hudson, Ohio. In 1857 he went to Davenport, Iowa, where he worked for four years in a store; and in 1860 cast his first vote—for Abraham Lincoln. He was next employed in the general store of his brother, John R. Morley, at Fort Scott, Kansas, in which he gained the experience and knowledge that afterward proved of value in his own business.

In June, 1863, Edward W. Morley came to East Saginaw, and with his brother, George W., bought an interest in the hardware business of Anton Schmitz, located at Genesee and Baum Streets. This was one of the early hardware shops opened in East Saginaw, and with the accession of the Morleys was known as Schmitz & Morley. The business was successful and two years later the brothers bought out Schmitz. The firm of Morley Brothers was formed in 1865 to continue the business, which in later years became well known in Michigan and throughout the Northwest.

At that time there was not a single bridge across the river, and the usual way of getting over was by boats, or by a very crude but popular rope ferry. The river was often full of pine logs so that sure-footed loggers could cross



EDWARD WILCOX MORLEY

without getting wet; and they frequently polled across on single logs. Most of the business was done on Water Street, and where the old Morley store stood some loggers caught a young bear, put a rope around his neck, landed him on the dock and took him through the store to the street. From the back of the store there was good duck shooting, and good fishing off the dock.

There was yet no railroad communication through to the eastern settlements, and to get goods here, other than by small sailing vessels, it was necessary to haul the boxes and barrels fifteen miles from Fenton, a village on the line of the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad, to Flint and thence by the old Flint & Pere Marquette. The only street car service was by less than two miles of frail track with strap rail and doubtful roadbed, over which one small car, operated by mule power, made its way slowly up and down Washington Street between the depot on Potter Street and Bristol Street.

A large part of the trading was done at night, after the mills and camps were shut down, and the streets and stores were crowded with merchants, mill bosses and loggers, transacting their business, and sharing the latest bits of news that had drifted into town during the day. The housewives usually found their time well occupied with household duties, as servants and modern inventions had not yet shifted a good part of the burden from their shoulders.

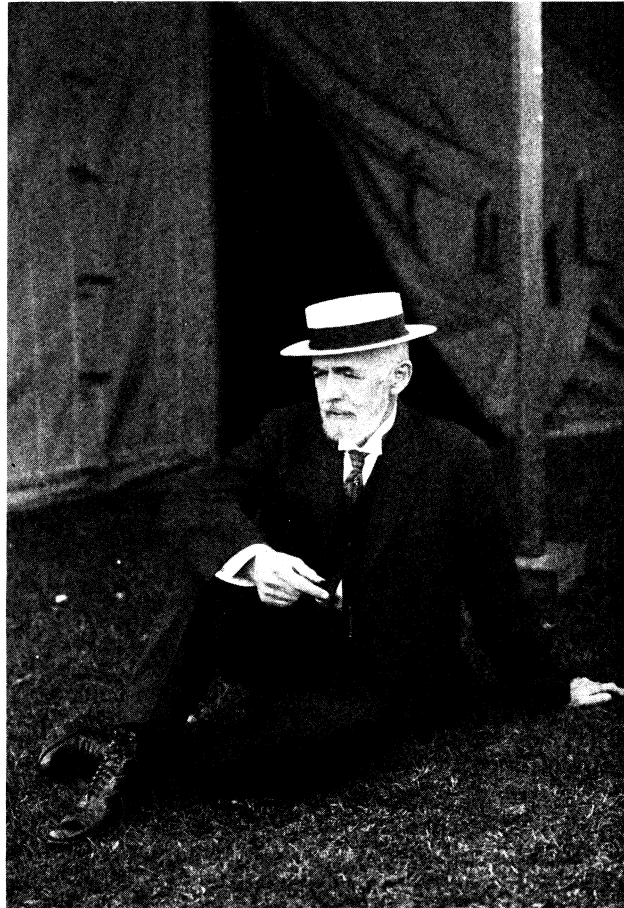
The social life during those early days of Saginaw, as in all pioneer towns, was very limited. The dances given each week at the Bancroft House were the most enlivening events and were very popular. The hotel was commodious, well managed, and thoroughly modern, and probably helped the early development of the lumbering town as much as any other of its institutions. During the first years of his residence here Mr. Morley lived at the Bancroft House, and preserved as interesting old relics some of the expense bills rendered by the landlord.

East Saginaw in 1865 was a small town set in the very heart of the best of Michigan's virgin pine. Its people were of all kinds and creeds. Many had been drawn here by the seemingly inexhaustible supply of timber that hemmed the town in on all sides, and many more came in when the news of the discovery of salt, spreading like wild fire to the surrounding States, had filled their heads with dreams of sudden wealth. Nearly all of its present site was in those days covered with virgin forest. A bayou, teeming with weeds, frogs and malaria, stretched across the town; and from this swamp the reclaiming of streets and town lots by the application of much labor and sawdust was a slow and difficult process.

It was to such surrounding and conditions of life that Mr. Morley brought his young bride, Miss Helen Frances Kelley, whom he had married at Chicago, October 9, 1871. They settled themselves very comfortably in a house at 1330 South Jefferson Avenue, for the making of a happy home and where they reared a family of five children. These are Albert J. Morley, now a resident of Aberdeen, Washington; Walter K. Morley, of Oconomowoc, Wisconsin; Ralph C. Morley, Saginaw; Abigail, now Mrs. C. H. Glaize, of this city, and Paul Frye Healey Morley. The sons and daughter have happily married and been blessed with children, so that the subject of this biography was the proud possessor of nineteen grandchildren.

At the time of his death, which occurred May 17, 1918, Mr. Morley was president of Morley Brothers corporation, of E. W. Morley & Sons, and of the Saginaw Timber Company.

Edward W. Morley was of that type of honorable manhood, all too rare in these times, which is fittingly described as a "gentleman of the old school." Kind, charitable, liberal, broad in mental process and action, beloved by his intimate friends, he occupied an enviable position in the esteem of the community. Of a quiet and affectionate disposition he preferred the seclusion of home and the enjoyment of grandchildren to the social amenities of the club or fraternal associations, yet was never wanting in those qualities which make for good companionship.



EBEN N. BRIGGS

JESSE HOYT

A sketch of the career of Jesse Hoyt includes to a large extent the history of East Saginaw, for no other pioneer did so much toward its creation and growth. With Norman Little as his agent, in 1849, was purchased the site which now constitutes a considerable portion of the East Side; and they, with Alfred M. Hoyt, a brother of Jesse, may be regarded as the founders of the city.

As early as 1850, by his direction, that portion now bounded by Washington and Federal Avenues, Tuscola Street and the river was cleared of timber; and in the following year the plank road to Flint, a very ambitious project for the time, was projected and completed through the wilderness in 1852, mainly with funds furnished by the Hoyts. The Irving House, a three-story wood hotel, was built on the site of the Buena Vista Block; and the general store of W. L. P. Little & Company (Jesse Hoyt being the Company) was situated on the dock opposite the hotel. The Mayflower Mills (the old original building) was erected in 1851, and is shown at the left of the old picture in Vol. 1, page 602.

Jesse Hoyt was born in New York on March 12, 1815. His father, James M. Hoyt, a wealthy merchant of the metropolis, after giving his four sons a liberal education trained them in mercantile and financial pursuits, fitting them for useful and honorable careers. It was Norman Little who first interested the father in the investment of land in the wilderness of Michigan, and to Alfred M. Hoyt, his son, was entrusted the task of carving out a settlement from the almost impenetrable forest. He was the first postmaster of East Saginaw. Jesse Hoyt soon followed his brother to the Saginaw Valley, and thereafter to the time of his death directed the large interests of the family in Michigan.

In the winter of 1854 James M. Hoyt died and shortly after the firm of Jesse Hoyt & Company was formed. These interests in 1857-59 built the Bancroft House, a structure then considered far in advance of the needs of the locality. The Buena Vista Block had replaced the old Irving House destroyed by fire, and the Exchange Block and other buildings were evidences of the enterprising spirit of Jesse Hoyt. His large investments at this formative period of the valley proved his foresight and his faith, and the results amply justified the correctness of his judgments.

For several years under his direction, and the management of Captain Stephen Kirby and Captain Martin Smith, a shipyard was operated at the lower part of the town, where the Pere Marquette Railroad crosses the river. This was largely with a view of furnishing employment to labor, and to induce workmen with families to locate here. It was Mr. Hoyt's earnest belief—and he always acted on the plan—that man should be helped to help himself, and that it was his duty, as well as privilege, to furnish the means by which men could earn a good living and become self-supporting and independent.

His great success in accumulating wealth proved that he had the capacity to foresee the result of the enterprises in which he was engaged, and that he had the courage to act upon his convictions. He was kind-hearted and generous, and always ready to help anyone who was disposed to help himself. With this in mind and to forward the settlement of the county, as well as of the village, and to set an example to others, he gave directions that the land in the neighborhood should be cleared of stumps and brush and converted into farms. In this practical way the value of the soil for agricultural purposes was demonstrated, and farmers were encouraged to take other timbered land and make farms.

At an early date in the history of East Saginaw Mr. Hoyt was connected with the promotion and building of the old Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, and he always took a deep interest in its welfare. Upon the death of Captain Eber Ward, president of the road, he assumed the presidency, and upon its reorganization a few years after he was elected its president, a position he held until the time of his death.

In 1879, when the road was forced into a receivership, owing to the struggles it had undergone after the panic of 1873, Jesse Hoyt came to the rescue with his private fortune. Doctor Potter had been made receiver, and seeing the need of steel rail to replace the large amount of old and battered iron rail then in use, he asked Judge Brown of the United States Court, for an order permitting the purchase of ten thousand tons. The Judge would issue an order only upon the consent of the trustees for the bondholders, and this consent Doctor Potter could not secure. Meanwhile an excellent bargain in steel rails had presented itself—five thousand tons from one company at forty-four dollars and fifty cents a ton and five thousand tons from another at forty-five dollars a ton. It seemed that the future of the road depended on taking advantage of these offers, and appeal was again made to the court for permission to purchase, without avail.

It was then that Jesse Hoyt came to the rescue and obligated himself by personal contract for the ten thousand tons of rail, entailing an outlay of nearly four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The first delivery began at once, but before three months had gone by a peculiar condition arose. In the markets steel rail had advanced to seventy-two dollars a ton, and the old iron rail in use on the road was worth more than new steel at the advanced price. The trustees of the bondholders were glad enough then to make the exchange, and fell in with the plan. As Mr. Hoyt had the ten thousand ton contract in his own name, the railroad in no way being obligated, he could easily and rightly have turned in the contract at the advanced cost of rails, namely, seventy-two dollars a ton, and made a profit of over a quarter of a million dollars. But he did not. He turned his contract over to the receiver of the road for just what it cost him, and there again demonstrated the liberality which had ever marked his attitude toward the Saginaw Valley.

To him was credit due for the construction of the East Saginaw & Mt. Pleasant Railroad, and the Saginaw, Tuscola & Huron Railroad, which opened up new and extensive territory to the growing trade of Saginaw. His faith in the success of these enterprises was unwavering, but he did not live to witness the full fruition of his plans for the development of this section of Michigan. He was also interested as principal owner of the East Saginaw Street Railway, which operated horse cars from the Union depot on Potter Street to Salina, afterward called South Saginaw.

Even at this day, almost twenty years after the semi-centenary of the founding of East Saginaw, one can scarcely turn in any direction in this city without meeting with evidences of Jesse Hoyt's enterprise or public benefaction. The old Bancroft House, Irving Hall, Buena Vista Block, Exchange Block, Power Block, Hoyt Building (now the Eddy Building), the Mayflower Mills and other edifices are substantial evidences of his faith in the future of the city he founded.

Mr. Hoyt's last visit to East Saginaw was in the summer of 1877; and only failing health prevented his coming again. Although making his home in New York City, he always expressed fondness for the tall timber of the Michigan forests, and really enjoyed his periodical visits to the scene of his



JESSE HOYT

business activities here. After a prolonged illness he died in New York on August 12, 1882. His immediate family consisted of a wife and one child—an invalid daughter.

To East Saginaw his death was a loss almost irreparable. The city and valley had then reached the zenith of lumber production, and for ten years following the manufacture of lumber and other forest products fell off rapidly. During the reconstruction period which followed, the enterprise and wise counsels of Jesse Hoyt would have been of the greatest value and would have hastened the development of new industries and the rehabilitation of the valley as a manufacturing center. In financial affairs his judgment would have proved as valuable as it was to the Savings Bank of East Saginaw, which he was largely instrumental in founding, and to the Merchants National Bank of East Saginaw, of which he was a large stockholder. Other of his extensive interests were the Ontonagon & Brule River Railroad, the Milwaukee & Northern Railroad, the Angus Smith & Company of Milwaukee, engaged in the elevator and grain business, and a large flouring mill at Oswego, New York. His pine timber interests in Michigan were large at the time of his death, although tracts to the value of more than half a million dollars were sold a short time before his death. The estate of Jesse Hoyt in Michigan was valued at about two million dollars, the management of which by the terms of his will was vested in William L. Webber, his long time friend and adviser.

The benefactions of Jesse Hoyt to the city he founded and whose growth he promoted are noteworthy. His generosity was clearly manifest in his giving to the city the valuable property now comprising Hoyt Park, one of the show places of the city. He foresaw the advantage and value of free breathing and recreation places in the Saginaw of the future, and his providing the land so accessibly situated for a beautiful park proves his deep interest in the welfare of the community. Of even greater value for the ethical growth of the people was his bequest of one hundred thousand dollars for the establishment of a free reference library known as Hoyt Library. Mr. Webber was the trustee of this fund and to his direction and care was due the erection of the splendid building and the collection by Miss Harriet Ames of the first books which comprised the library. No greater testimonial of the generosity and heartfelt interest in the community by Mr. Hoyt could be realized than these benefactions, which forever engross his name upon the history of Saginaw.

The tributes of his closest business associates and personal friends in Saginaw cast interesting sidelights upon his character and attributes. Henry C. Potter, general manager of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, a friend of many years, said: "From the various admirable traits of Jesse Hoyt's character, we may select one eminently worthy of our imitation, his uniform courage and cheerfulness. He looked forward and upward, and was in advance of his associates in foresight and liberality. We are all witnesses that his generosity was indicative of his wisdom. To the interests we represent (the F. & P. M. R. R.) he gave particular attention and unwavering support, and to each of us he was a wise counsellor and kind friend."

Fully concurring in the above William L. Webber said: "'None knew him but to love him, none named him but to praise.' He was cheerful and pleasant in all his business relations, and was modest and retiring almost to a fault. He never sought prominence for himself; neither rash nor timid, he was wise in counsel, prompt in action, and in his official relations always unselfishly mindful of the trust reposed in him."

HENRY CLAY RIPLEY

Of names that have been closely associated with the business and social life of Saginaw, during the past fifty years, few were better known and had a higher standing than that of Ripley. From the time that East Saginaw assumed some importance as a lumber and salt manufacturing center, and through the intervening years, the name was one prominently identified with the development of the city and county. The parents of the present generation were held in high regard and esteem by our leading citizens, by reason of their sterling qualities and kindly natures, and their lives are a pleasant memory of good deeds and useful purpose.

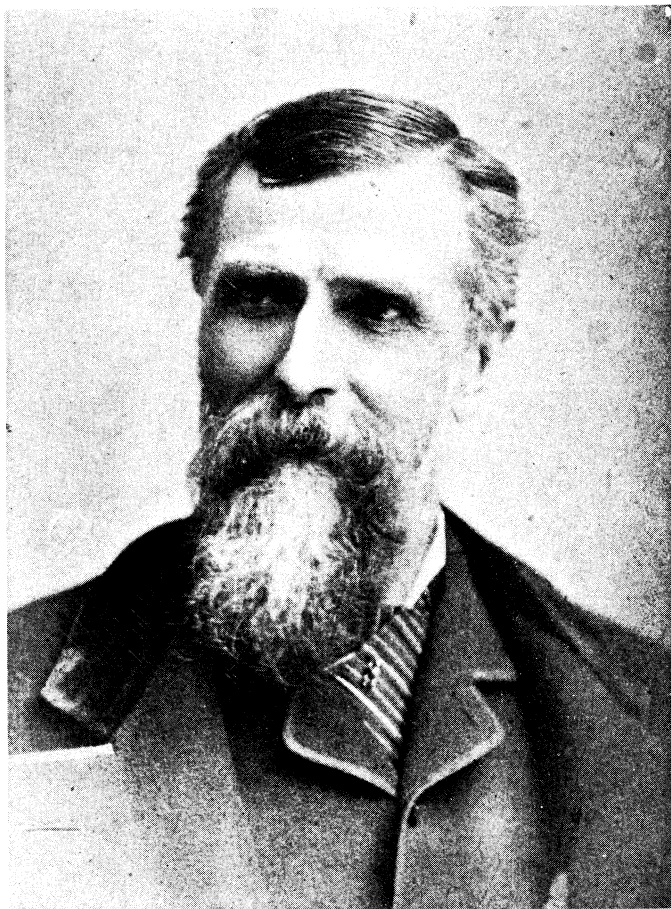
Henry C. Ripley, the subject of this biography, who spent the major portion of an active life in Saginaw, was born at Barre, Vermont, February 11, 1831. His parents were William Ripley, born September 20, 1785, and Sarah Baulster Ripley, born March 28, 1790. They reared a family of eight children, all of whom are now deceased. The father died May 2, 1859, and the mother April 13, 1856.

The boyhood of Henry C. was passed on his father's farm at Barre, Vermont, and he attended the district school acquiring such knowledge as was afforded by the rather limited facilities of the time. To this he added much general information by reading, and by a supplemental course in a preparatory school at Hanover, New Hampshire. He then moved to Boston and later came west to Detroit where he lived for a number of years, and increased his knowledge of men and affairs in the hard school of experience. While a resident there he engaged in the grocery business, his store being located on Campus Martius where the Detroit Opera House was afterward erected.

In 1864 Mr. Ripley removed to East Saginaw, then a rough lumbering town in the center of great forests of pine and hardwoods. Lumbering was the principal industry of the place, with real estate and the exchange of timber lands an active business, and in the latter he engaged for many years. For a long period he was the Government Land Agent for this district and, since Michigan was then almost entirely constituted of government lands, the position of land agent was an exacting and responsible one. In this, as in all other work in which he engaged, Mr. Ripley discharged his duties in an efficient and satisfactory manner, and left an honorable record of faithful service. He was also collector of internal revenue for some time. Later he engaged in the timber business making a specialty of long stuff, telegraph poles, piles and posts.

In politics Mr. Ripley was a staunch Republican, and strong supporter of those principles of government and economics which have made the United States a world power. Although he never sought nor held public office, he was prominent in the inner circles of his party and exerted a strong influence in its counsels. His life was always an exemplary one, and his character an inspiration to right living. Of a warm and genial nature, a pleasing personality, and a kind and generous disposition, ever courteous and sympathetic, he was one of those delightful personages aptly described as a "gentleman of the old school." He died April 11, 1904.

The greater portion of his life so well filled with good deeds, was blessed by the companionship of a faithful and devoted wife, whom he married in Detroit. She was Miss Emma Ashley, born in Ypsilanti, Michigan. Eight children were born to them, of whom all but one, a son who died in infancy, were reared to womanhood and manhood. They are: Sarah Elizabeth, who married John J. Rust; Emma, married to Sidney L. Eastman;



HENRY C. RIPLEY

Caroline; Angie, who was the wife of Samuel F. Owen, and now deceased; Maude, who married Doctor George C. Schemm; and Henry A. Ripley, a colonel in the United States Army; and William J., employed by the Industrial Electrical Manufacturing Company, of Detroit.

In all their social relations, which were always of the most cordial nature, Mr. and Mrs. Ripley displayed the same even courtesy and kindness. For years their comfortable home on South Washington Avenue was one of the centers of social activities among the younger set, and in which the daughters were married. The family were members of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, in the charitable and parochial work of which they were interested and lent their aid. The pleasantest recollections of a good and devoted family will remain with our older citizens as long as memory lasts.

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN KLUMPP

Representing a family of pioneers to East Saginaw, who came to the forest settlement when it was little more than a wilderness, is William C. Klumpp whose law and insurance office is at 610 Beringer Building. He



WM. C. KLUMPP

is well known through the State for his public activities, having held a number of important appointive offices, the last of which was that of secretary-treasurer of the Saginaw Board of Education, which he held continuously for fifteen years. His long public service is ample proof of his efficiency, integrity, and faithful performance of official duties.

William C. Klumpp was born in East Saginaw March 6, 1869. His parents were Johann Gottlieb and Caroline Felger Klumpp, who were born at Besigheim, near Stuttgart, in Wuerttemberg, Germany. Both families had extensive interests in the vineyards and wine production of that famous region. The father, Johann Klumpp, was educated at Heidelberg University, and because of his free expression of opinion and aid in attempted reforms of the existing govern-

ment, was compelled to flee from the country, and accordingly emigrated to America.

His first settlement in this land of the free was at Welland, Ontario, Canada, where he engaged in the cattle and meat business. Shortly after he was joined by Miss Caroline E. Felger and they were married. About 1855 they came to East Saginaw, where William C., the subject of this sketch, was born. When he was five years old the parents and four children, of whom William was next to the youngest, removed to Ludington, Michigan, where the father died in 1879. The mother and children then took up a residence in Bay City, where the eldest son and daughters lived. In that city she remained until her death in 1894. The family comprised ten children.

The early education of William C. Klumpp was received in the public schools of Ludington, and later he attended the grammar and high schools of Bay City. This school education was supplemented by law and business courses at Devlin's College in Bay City, where he received a diploma on May 5, 1885. Later, while engaged in the duties of public office, he took up the study of law, successfully passed the examination before the Michigan Board of Examiners, and on May 10, 1901, was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of Michigan.



GROUP OF WELL KNOWN YOUNG MEN, 1888

Left to right—Back row: Bert Hamilton, Clarence Pease, John Mershon, Will Clark, Steve Stillwell, Allan Watrous. Front row: Will Pease, Arthur Perrin, Will Mills, Fred Carlisle

His first work upon leaving school was at bookbinding, a trade which he learned thoroughly and well; and after completing his courses at Devlin's College, worked for a time as bookkeeper in Bay City and Detroit. In 1887 he returned to East Saginaw and resumed his trade of bookbinding with the Courier Printing & Publishing Company, and later with the Saginaw Printing & Publishing Company until July, 1893, the greater portion of the time filling the position of foreman of the bindery.

On the seventh of July, 1893, he was appointed to his first public office, that of clerk to the police court of Saginaw, and confirmed by the city council. On December 31, 1894, he resigned that office to accept appointment as deputy register of deeds of Saginaw County, assuming his new duties at the first of the new year. He served in that office until February 28, 1897, when, by reason of his experience and knowledge of real estate, abstract and tax laws, and that he might have the benefit of the State Law Library and law classes, he accepted an appointment as clerk in the legal and abstract department of the Auditor General at Lansing. It was while serving in that capacity that he was admitted to the Bar. On July 1, 1901, he was appointed an assistant in the office of the Attorney General of Michigan, resigning the office at the end of the year.

Returning to Saginaw Mr. Klumpp assumed the duties of Circuit Court Commissioner, to which he had been elected the preceding November. He held that office until August 20, 1903, when he became secretary-treasurer of the Board of Education, retaining the position until September, 1918, having been reelected annually for fifteen years. At the expiration of this

long service he advised the Board that he would not be a candidate for reelection, and upon retiring from office resumed his law practice and insurance business.

Mr. Klumpp has also been interested in the Michigan National Guard, serving six years with Company E of the Third Infantry. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant and held the civil offices of secretary and purchasing agent and clerk of the Military Board.

In politics he is a staunch Republican and has been chairman of his ward committee for the last twenty-six years, and has been regularly chosen a delegate to city, county and state conventions. For six years he served as secretary of the Eighth District Congressional Committee.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Masonic Orders, the Blue Lodge, Chapter, Commandery and Mystic Shrine; is Past Counsellor of the Knights of Pythias, and a member of the Maccabees. He is a member of the Lincoln Club (Germania Society) and of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

On July 28, 1892, Mr. Klumpp was married at Saginaw to Miss Caroline E. Storch, a daughter of Frederick and Caroline W. Storch, pioneer residents of Saginaw. Mr. Klumpp and wife have two children: Erma A. and William F. J., Junior.

GUSTAV F. OPPERMAN

A name synonymous of quality in furs, and of reliability and confidence, is Oppermann. Of an old family of furriers and dealers in raw furs, for more than fifty years prominently identified with the trade in Michigan, the familiar name deserves the prestige it enjoys. The continued growth of the business was due to the confidence of its patrons and reliability founded on faithful endeavor in the making of furs of quality. Today, housed in a modern, brick building perfectly adapted to their needs, the Oppermann Fur Company is better equipped than ever to meet the demands of a select clientele.

The head of the present firm is Gustav F. Opperman, who was born in New York City, February 6, 1863. His parents were Frederick and Helene Oppermann, both of whom were natives of Germany. They emigrated to the United States in 1854, to enjoy the greater freedom of thought and action in this land of the free.

Frederick Oppermann, the founder of the present firm, was born at Goslar, Hartz Mountains, Hanover, Germany. He learned the fur trade in Osterode, of the same province, and, upon coming to America, was employed in the leading fur houses of New York and Boston. Later, he left for Cincinnati to pursue his trade, and in 1865 located permanently in East Saginaw. He opened a fur shop over the Nienstedt grocery on Genesee Street, which was the beginning of the present business. Although Saginaw was then little more than a lumbering camp, Mr. Oppermann had faith in her future, and he lived to witness the development of a prosperous city, to which his fur business kept pace. He died June 9, 1908; and Mrs. Oppermann, his estimable wife and mother of seven children, died September 4, 1909.

The boyhood of Gustav F. Oppermann was spent in East Saginaw, where he attended the old Germania, now the Lincoln School. In 1878 he entered the employ of his father, in the business then nicely established, and two years later went to Chicago where he was employed by the Charles Glanz Fur Company. This connection continued for two years when he removed to New York City under engagement with Ash & Jaekel, one of the leading fur houses of the metropolis. Later he associated himself with Henry Siede;



THREE GENERATIONS OF FURRIERS

Gustav F. Oppermann

The Late Frederick Oppermann

Arthur P. Oppermann



PRESENT HOME OF THE OPPERMAN FUR COMPANY

and in 1891 was with A. Jaeckel & Company, at 11 East Nineteenth Street, and now at 384 Fifth Avenue. In these great fur establishments Mr. Oppermann acquired a thorough knowledge of the fur business in all its phases.

By 1894 the steady, conservative growth of the Oppermann fur business in Saginaw reached a stage requiring greater concerted action, and Gustav F. was induced to return to Saginaw and assume active direction of its affairs. The present firm of the Oppermann Fur Company was then organized with stores at 202-4 North Franklin Street; and Carl F. Oppermann, another son of its founder, joined the firm and continued with it until 1906, when he engaged in business for himself.

To the management of the new firm which enjoyed a large and successful trade, Gustav F. Oppermann brought a wide and mature experience, and its continued growth was due very largely to his judgment in the selection of furs of quality, and to his absolute honesty in the making and selling of stylish and becoming garments. In 1906 the firm moved its stores to the Dunk Block, at the corner of Genesee and Warren Avenues, and in this central location the business continued to prosper.

In the spring of 1914 it became apparent that the firm had again outgrown its quarters, and that to provide for its future expansion it must have a permanent home devoted entirely to its needs; a building of space, light, ventilation and adaptability to the increasing demands of the business. Such a building was purchased in May, 1914, at 208-12 Lapeer Avenue, which was remodeled to entirely suit their wants, so that it is now one of the finest and best equipped fur establishments in the State.

Although devoting the closest attention to the business, Mr. Oppermann has found time in the last decades to serve in public office. For a number of years he was a member of the Saginaw Board of Education, and its president from July, 1916, to July, 1917. As an influential member of the Germania Society he was prominent in the move to change the name and con-

stitution of the Society, whereby it was thoroughly Americanized in 1918, the name now being the Lincoln Club. He was one of the charter members of the Saginaw Naval Reserves, which he aided in organizing in December, 1894, and served three years attending the annual cruises, and was honorably discharged at the end of his term of enlistment.

Fraternally, Mr. Oppermann is a member of Saginaw Lodge, No. 77, F. & A. M.; Saginaw Lodge, No. 47, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; the Foresters, Maccabees, and of the Rotary Club and the Saginaw Canoe Club.

In 1891 he was united in marriage with Miss Antoinette C. Peters, eldest daughter of the late Charles H. Peters, who was born in 1871. Seven children have been born to them: Arthur Peters, Helen Anne, Kurt Peters, Eugene Peters, Paul, Robert and Peters Oppermann.

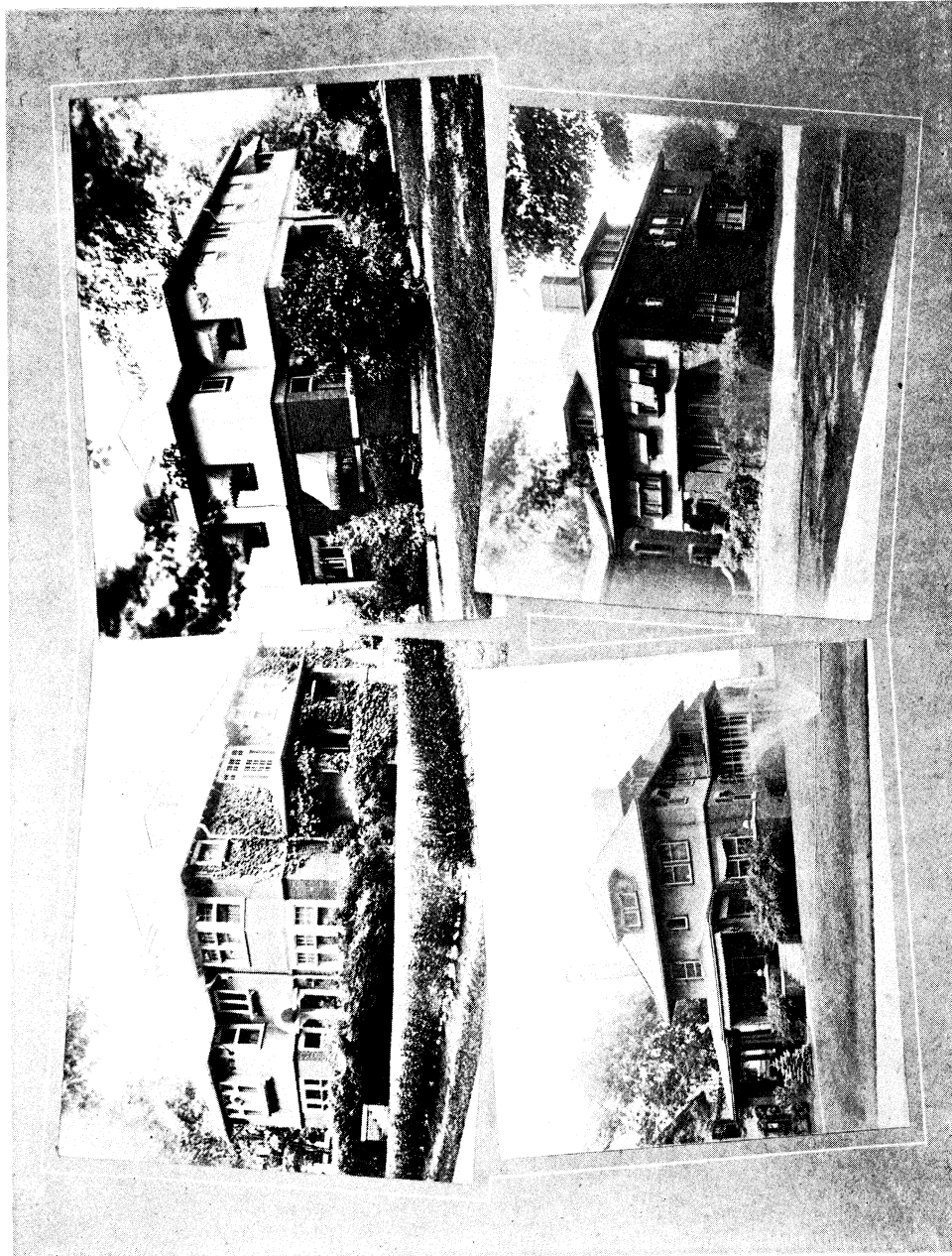
Arthur P. Oppermann, the youngest member of the firm, was born in New York City in 1893, and came to Saginaw with his parents in the following year. He graduated from the Saginaw High School in 1911, and thereafter has been connected with the fur business with his father. In 1918 he enlisted in the United States Marine Corps and served under the flag of his country with great zeal and enthusiasm, patriotism being a distinguishing trait of his character.

Kurt P. Oppermann, the second son, a student at the University of Michigan, enlisted in the United States Infantry, and in November, 1918, was corporal in Company 1, First Battalion, 160th Depot Brigade, at Camp Custer.

Eugene Oppermann, the third son, in 1918 was actively associated with his father in the old established fur business. The younger children were attending various grades of the Saginaw schools.



SALESROOM OF OPPERMANN FUR COMPANY



BEAUTIFUL HOMES OF SAGINAW RESIDENTS

Edmund L. Hackstadt
Charles W. Kuehl

R. Perry Shorts
Henry J. Gilbert

RILEY L. CRANE.

A lawyer well known and of high standing at the bar of Saginaw County is Riley L. Crane, prosecuting attorney of this county. He was born on a farm bordering on the Tittabawassee River, on October 26, 1860, and his



RILEY L. CRANE

early life was spent amid the rural surroundings of that romantic stream. His parents were the late William A. Crane and Sarah E. Purchase Crane, who were among the earliest settlers of this part of Michigan. The father was born in 1835 in a blockhouse of old Fort Saginaw, and passed his entire life—and a useful one—within a few miles of that historic spot. He died on September 12, 1918, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. An interesting account of the Crane family will be found in Vol. 1, pp. 165-7.

The boyhood and youth of Riley L. were spent on his father's farm, where he attended to the duties usually falling to farm boys and went to the district school. He then took a course in the High School at Saginaw City, graduating with the class of 1880. Possessed of a studious nature and a taste for learning, he began teaching school, an occupation which he followed for ten years. During the latter part of this period he began reading law, and took a law course at the University of Michigan, graduating therefrom in June, 1891.

Returning to Saginaw he began the practice of law, and in 1894 was elected prosecuting attorney which position he held for two years with entire satisfaction to the bar and to the public. In 1899, the year he was admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court, he was elected judge of probate of Saginaw County, and served with marked ability and faithfulness for twelve years. He then resumed the practice of law which, owing to his wide acquaintance and high reputation for integrity and sincerity, became a large and profitable one. It was interrupted, however, in January, 1918, by the exigencies of public service in war time, to fill the position of assistant prosecutor (Prosecuting Attorney Devereaux having died suddenly), which was filled by Mr. Crane with old-time fidelity and sense of public duty. As a reward for faithful service performed at the sacrifice of his personal interests, he was elected prosecuting attorney on November 5, 1918. In the following January he assumed the full responsibilities of that important office. Integrity and industry predominate with him.

In November, 1883, Mr. Crane was united in marriage in Saginaw with Miss Clara DuPraw, who was born in August, 1864, of a family of pioneers in this county. Three children have been born to them: Mabel, now the wife of Dr. F. L. DuPraw, of Bellingham, Washington; Laura, who married Louis H. Eaton, of Fargo, North Dakota, and Cora, the wife of Robert E. Crowe, also a resident of Fargo.

The Crane family is identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Crane is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; the Knights of Pythias, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. The family home is at 518 North Michigan Avenue; and Mr. Crane has an office at 107-8 Graebner Building, West Side.

JOHN G. OWEN.

Among the leading lumbermen of Saginaw who left a definite stamp upon local history was the late John G. Owen. He was born at Woodchurch, Kent County, England, March 28, 1825, one of a family of ten children. At the age of fourteen years he was apprenticed in the drug business at Rye, but after four years was obliged to change his occupation on account of failing health. He came to America and from Pittsford, New York, where he first settled, he removed in November, 1843, in company with his sister, to Macomb County, Michigan. He engaged in farming while in that locality, and later went to Detroit where he worked as clerk in a wholesale grocery house.

In April, 1845, Mr. Owen was married to Miss Maria A. Sabine, a native of Canterbury, England. In the same year they moved to Clarkston, Oakland County, where he engaged in a general mercantile and grain business. In 1872 he retired from mercantile pursuits and became a lumber manufacturer, an occupation he followed until white pine timber was exhausted in Michigan. The growth of his business was rapid, the results being secured by the exercise of great sagacity and an indomitable will power. His large mill property, situated on the middle ground between Third and Sixth Streets, in the First Ward, consisted of a modern saw mill and planing mill, sash and door factory which also made interior finish for an extensive trade.

In 1884 he was largely instrumental in the organization of the East Saginaw National Bank, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars; and he was its first president, an office he held for several years, and in the growth of which he always felt a commendable pride.

For more than thirty-five years of his life Mr. Owen was interested in agricultural pursuits, having been the owner of a fine farm near Saginaw, and he developed a large tract of land in Huron County, Michigan, where he had holdings of pine and hardwood timber. In 1890 he erected a saw mill there for the manufacture of lumber, and founded the village of Owendale. As the land became cleared he started farming and eventually created a valuable property.

Although one of the busiest of men he still found time to be of use and service to his fellow-men. In 1861-2 he represented his district in the State Senate from Oakland County, and served on important committees. In 1870 he was elected mayor of East Saginaw, and later served as president of the Board of Water Commissioners, at the time when the Holly system of water supply was installed by the city. Though he filled these stations with prominence and use, he cared nothing for political preferment or the turmoil of party politics, wanting merely to be of service to his fellow citizens.

A busy and useful citizen, a warm friend, possessing the friendship of many prominent men, and employing many workmen and thus testifying to his public spirit, he was a citizen deserving of the high regard and esteem in which he was held by all classes of the people.

Shortly after coming to Saginaw, Mr. Owen was heavily afflicted by the loss of his estimable wife, who died leaving nine children. He was afterward married to Miss Lucia A. Greenleaf, of Oakland County. His family, consisting of six sons and four daughters, was prominent in social circles of this city and elsewhere. Four sons were lumbermen in this State and the other two in Wisconsin and Nebraska, so that they may be termed a family of lumbermen. A portrait of Mr. Owen appears with the group of Mayors of Saginaw, Vol. 1, p. 250.

EGBERT H. PATTERSON.

The name of Egbert H. Patterson instinctively comes into the mind of anyone in Saginaw who thinks of real estate and insurance. He is one of the leading real estate and insurance men of Saginaw, having spent practically all his life here, and been actively engaged in business, and repeatedly honored in elections to public offices by his fellow citizens. His public service has been of a kind that commends him to the notice of thoughtful men who have at heart the best interests of the community, because of the ability and marked sincerity that characterizes his career.

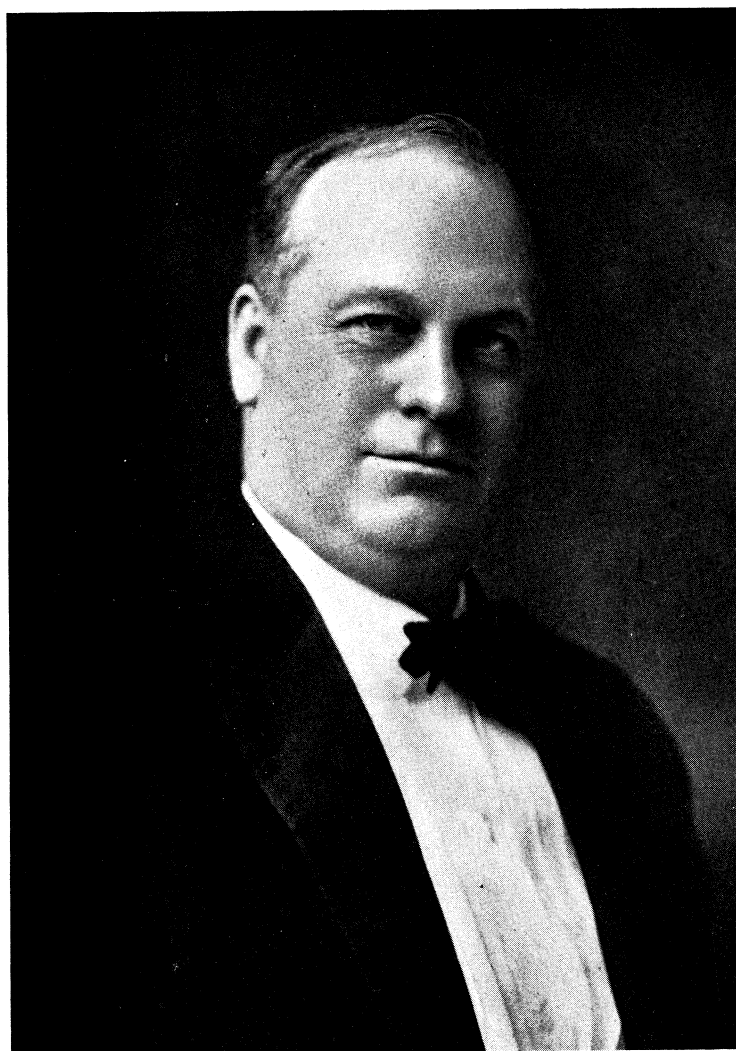
His father, Hugh Patterson, a blacksmith by trade, was born in Antrim County, Ireland, October 7, 1833. At the age of thirty-three he was married to Samantha Ellen Clark of Canada. Egbert was one of a family of seven children, his brothers and sisters being Schuyler J. Patterson, George M., Andrew R. and Frank C. Patterson, and Mrs. Peter Coash and Rosa Patterson. Andrew R. and Rosa Patterson died in 1883 when small children. George M. Patterson was born February 10, 1876. He served for a time on the East Saginaw School Board and in the Spanish-American War. He died in October, 1917. In the fall of 1882 the family came to Michigan, settling first at Edmore but removing the following spring to South Saginaw. Mrs. Patterson died April 18, 1911, and was followed by Mr. Patterson September 3, 1917.

The boyhood of Egbert was spent in the rural districts of Canada, where he attended the district school. Upon coming to Saginaw where greater opportunities were offered, he attended the Sweet School in South Saginaw during the winter and worked in Rust's mill in the summer, first in the stave and heading mill, but later in the saw mill. In the fall of 1887 he entered as collector the employ of the East Saginaw Gas Company, of which Harlan P. Smith was secretary, but was later advanced to general office manager and bookkeeper. It was while thus employed that Mr. Patterson became interested in real estate.

His dealings in real estate increased to such an extent that in 1901 he left the Gas Company to devote his entire time and attention to the pursuance of his chosen career. In that year, in partnership with G. Leo Weadock, under the firm name of Patterson and Weadock, he started what later proved to be successful real estate and insurance business which became well known throughout the city and county.

In January, 1905, Mr. Patterson took his seat in the common council of the city of Saginaw, and for four years ably and consistently represented the Fourteenth Ward in the city government. Though the firm of Patterson and Weadock was conducting a successful business the partnership was dissolved January 1, 1909, when Mr. Patterson assumed the duties of the office of Register of Deeds, to which he had been elected the preceeding November. He held that office for four years; during the latter part of his tenure also serving as a member of the City Charter Commission, which was charged with the duty of drafting a new city charter. This charter was completed and approved by the electors on November 15, 1913. Mr. Patterson also served as County Road Commissioner for Saginaw County during 1918. In that year he was successful candidate on the Republican ticket for the office of County Treasurer, which office he assumed January 1, 1919.

His marriage to Sarah A. Fenno, who was born in Carrollton, Saginaw County, Michigan, April 21, 1867, took place December 20, 1892. Five children were born to them: Clara Maude, Howard Fenno, Russell George, Sarah Marion and Robert Hugh.



EGBERT H. PATTERSON



GEORGE M. PATTERSON

Early in 1919 Howard Patterson was a student at the University of Michigan, taking the Literary-Law course and spending his vacations in his father's office. Russell Patterson, while working in connection with his father's real estate and insurance business, left, May 9, 1917, for Newport, Rhode Island, where he enlisted in the United States Navy. In December, 1918, he was serving as First Class Machinist's Mate on Sub-chaser 154.

Fraternally, Mr. Patterson is a member of the Blue Lodge of the Masonic Order, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Independent Order of Foresters, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Loyal Order of Moose, the Knights of the Maccabees, and of the Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and of the Indian Club. His family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In the growing real estate business Mr. Patterson handles farm lands, improved city property and lots, and does a general conveyancing and insurance business at his office, 310 Bearinger Building.

SIDNEY LOTON EASTMAN

For nearly forty years Sidney L. Eastman, one of Saginaw's enterprising business men, has been actively connected with the lumber and salt industries of this section of the State. Literally speaking, he grew up with the business amid the intense activities of saw mills, and upon reaching manhood took an energetic part in the cutting and shipping of lumber to eastern markets. Later, he engaged on a large scale in the manufacture of maple flooring for the foreign trade, a business which was closed in 1916. Since that time he has devoted his attention particularly to the manufacture of chemical products from salt brine, a business that has proved very successful.

Sidney L. Eastman is a true son of Saginaw, having been born in this city January 21, 1860. His parents, Loton H. and Elizabeth Toplin Eastman, were natives of the Green Mountain State, which furnished so much of that sturdy manhood for the development of industry and commerce in the pineries of Michigan. They were born at Corinth, Vermont, the father in 1815, and the mother September 21, 1819. This was a period when success in life was due less to opportunity or fortune than to industry and perseverance. Of that ambitious type of pioneers of native ability, great courage and persistence in the pursuit of a fixed idea, they journeyed westward and settled in Michigan in 1836. After many vicissitudes of fortune they came to East Saginaw in 1854 when the place was still better known for its swamps, mosquitoes and malaria fever, and its rough population, than as a place of desirable or pleasant habitation.

But great opportunity here existed for the exercise of enterprise and industry, particularly in manufacturing, and in the same year the firm of Warner & Eastman (Loton H. Eastman) established the Pioneer Foundry, now the machinery firm of A. F. Bartlett & Company. In 1859 the firm began lumbering in connection with a saw mill which they had built on Water Street and the river at the foot of Meredith Street. Later, a shingle mill was added and in 1876 the manufacture of salt was begun on the property opposite the mill, between Meredith and Emerson Streets. Mr. Eastman died September 26, 1879, but the business was continued for about ten years under the management of Elliot O. and Sidney L. Eastman. Mrs. Eastman, the wife and mother, died February 11, 1896, in her seventy-seventh year.

Sidney L. Eastman, with whose career we are chiefly concerned, has spent his whole life in Saginaw, a respected and esteemed citizen. He attended the primary and grammar grades of the public schools, and



SIDNEY LOTON EASTMAN

graduated from the Saginaw High School with the class of 1879. The following year he entered the lumber business his father had so successfully established, under the firm name of E. O. & S. L. Eastman, and in which he continued until it was closed by the exhaustion of white pine timber in these parts. Later he became interested in hardwoods, and organized the S. L. Eastman Flooring Company, which erected a large flooring mill, dry kilns and stock sheds at Carrollton, a north suburb of this city. Almost the entire production of maple flooring of different sizes was shipped to foreign countries to help meet the increasing demand for American wood products. The manufacture of salt, in connection with the flooring mill, was a part of the extensive business, the average production being one hundred barrels daily.

In February, 1916, the flooring mill with its complete equipment of costly machinery was totally destroyed by fire, and was not rebuilt. The flooring stock was closed out and the business liquidated. Activities at the site of the once busy plant did not cease, however, as the great demand for salt products, due to the world war, caused an expansion of the chemical plant, which had been established in a small way several years before.

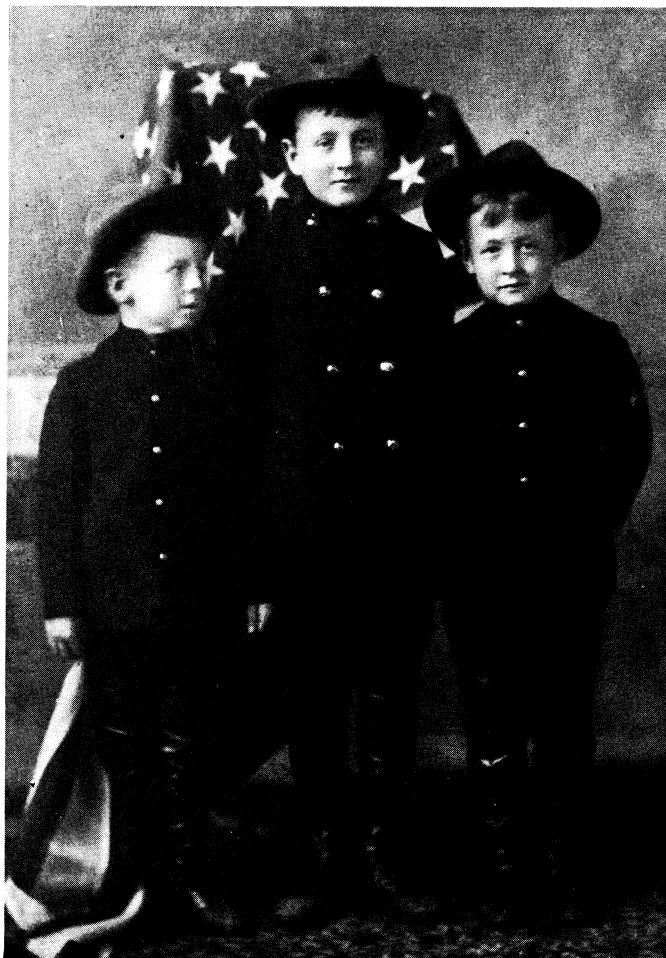
The Eastman Salt Products Company was organized by Sidney L. Eastman, William H. Erwin and A. E. Schaefer, for the manufacture of bromine and other products of which salt brine is the basis. After the usual experimental stage had been safely passed the business increased rapidly, and in 1918 reached a volume which promised to develop into large proportions. In this business Mr. Eastman is one of the directing heads and to which he devotes his time and attention.

On February 21, 1884, Mr. Eastman was united in marriage with Miss Emma Ripley, a daughter of Henry C. and Emma Ashley Ripley, pioneer residents of Saginaw. Mrs. Eastman was born in Detroit December 15, 1859, and came to Saginaw with her parents in 1864. Three sons have been born to them, all enlisted in the service of their country in the world war, as an earnest expression of true patriotism.

Sidney Ripley Eastman, the eldest son, in the infantry service with rank of First Lieutenant, in November, 1918, was stationed at the Headquarters, Camp Johnston, Jacksonville, Florida. He enlisted in May, 1917, at the Officers Training Camp at Fort Sheridan, Illinois, was given the rank of Second Lieutenant, sent to Camp Custer, and later transferred to Camp Joseph E. Johnston. He served in the Quartermaster's Department, was made commissioned officer of Officers' Training Division, and advanced to rank of First Lieutenant while at Camp Johnston.

Ashley Loton Eastman, the second son, in May, 1917, enlisted at Newport, Rhode Island, in the United States Navy, Coast Patrol. After serving there for several months he was transferred to the Aero Forces, United States Navy, and sent to Pensacola, Florida, for training. In December, 1917, he was sent to France where he was serving in the foreign service, United States Naval Air Station, at the end of 1918.

William Henry Eastman, while in his senior year at Cornell University, enlisted at Ithaca, New York, in April, 1917, in the United States Navy, Coast Patrol. He served in the fleet and on a mine sweeper for some months when he was transferred to the Aero Forces, and had two months training at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Upon finishing his training at Akron, Ohio, he was stationed at Rockaway, Long Island; and late in 1918 was serving at the United States Air Station at Cape May, New Jersey. Portraits of Sidney, Ashley and William H. Eastman appear in the group pictures of Saginaw soldiers and sailors in this section of the history.

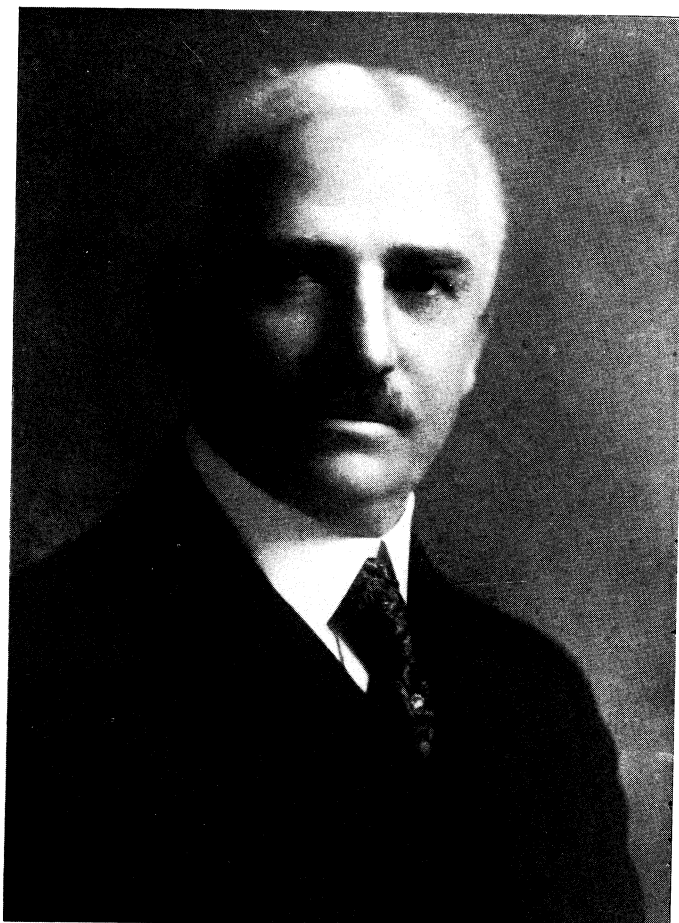


SIDNEY, ASHLEY AND WILLIAM EASTMAN
At Ages of Eight, Six and Four Years

CHARLES EDWARD LOWN

A citizen prominent in political, fraternal and business circles, who spent nearly thirty years of an active and useful life in Saginaw, was Charles E. Lown. He was a leading figure in the councils of the Democratic party in this city, in postmasters' associations, and in State and National affairs of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. By sheer force of character and a warm and genial personality he gained a wide acquaintance and counted his friends by the thousand. From every aspect his life revealed high attributes of manliness, and that to the fullest extent he was the architect of his own fortunes.

Charles E. Lown was born in Flint, Michigan, September 14, 1865, the son of George J. and Mary Lown. When four years of age his parents removed to Howell, where Charles attended the public schools and acquired such education as was there afforded. He then entered the barber trade and at seventeen years of age went to Jackson, Michigan. About 1886 he went to Chicago, but later returned to Jackson.



CHARLES EDWARD LOWN

In 1889 Mr. Lown came to Saginaw and thereafter made his home here. He followed his trade for about ten years, gaining many friends by his kindly manner and uniform courtesy, and then entered business for himself in a modern, sanitary shop on Genesee Avenue, known as the "Big Eight" shop. This was the largest and most popular shop in the city and was successfully conducted until 1916.

Besides this business, Mr. Lown, in 1906, opened the first self-serve restaurant in Saginaw, known as the New England Lunch, and which was continued until 1917. He was a director of the American State Bank, the Valley Home Telephone Company, and was president of the Saginaw Cigar Company. He was one of the founders of the Saginaw Valley Trust Company, and was a member of its first directorate; and was interested in the Saginaw Malleable Iron Company and of the Washington County Gas Company, of Johnson City, Tennessee. He was also the owner of valuable real estate in Saginaw.

Following the return to political power of the Democratic party, the long service of William S. Linton as postmaster of Saginaw was terminated, and Charles E. Lown was appointed by President Wilson to that important office. The circumstances connected with that appointment are interesting as revealing sidelights on the character of the appointee. Other citizens influential in party politics sought the office, and Mr. Lown insisted upon a personal interview with Postmaster General Burleson, which was granted.

His manner was quiet and unassuming as he related in low, well modulated tones the facts of his career—a narrative clean cut and to the point, without criticism of his opponents, and without self-praise. He retired from the room, and the door had no more than closed when the postmaster-general had decided in his favor. With an emphatic expression he said: "Mr. Lown suits me. Any man who can present so clear a statement and who has come up from a barber to be a director of a bank and on the road to success, appeals to me as a man who would make a good postmaster, and I shall recommend his appointment."

Mr. Lown, who was a man of commanding figure and quiet dignity, yet with a warm and genial nature, had won the position solely on his personality, candor, frankness and modesty. He assumed charge of the office on April 15, 1914, and filled the position with entire satisfaction to the public and to the postal employees. During the four years of his administration the business showed a marked increase, and plans were drawn by the department for an addition to the Federal Building, to accommodate the needs of the public service.

In Democratic political circles Mr. Lown was a leader, being chairman of the Saginaw County Democratic Committee, of which he was a member for twenty-two years. He was chairman of the Democratic Congressional Committee for more than ten years, and for six years a member of the Democratic State Central Committee. As a delegate to the Baltimore convention of 1912, he actively espoused the cause of Speaker Clark, working faithfully for his nomination until the thirty-fifth ballot, when he changed to Woodrow Wilson. Mr. Lown was in the delegation which notified Mr. Wilson at Sea Girt of his nomination. In local politics Mr. Lown was an alderman from the Fourth Ward for two terms about twenty years ago, and a member of the last Board of Public Works.

Fraternally, Mr. Lown was not only prominent in the Order of Elks, but also in the Masonic Order, the Knights of Pythias, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Knights of the Maccabees, Royal Guards and the Germania Society. He was Exalted Ruler of Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, in 1908, at the time of the dedication of the new Temple, and

was on the ritual committee of the National Order, and in 1917 was appointed Grand Esquire, placing him in line for the office of Grand Exalted Ruler. He was also first vice-president of the National Postmasters' Association, and was president of the State Association for two years.

On January 31, 1886, Mr. Lown was united in marriage with Miss Malvina Schultz, who had lived a part of her life at Jackson, Michigan. One daughter, Grace, was born to them, and is now Mrs. William Meissner. The family home was at 1243 Genesee Avenue, where Mr. Lown died on April 24, 1918, following a short illness.

WILLIAM ERASTUS CRANE

Whenever the name of Crane is mentioned among the people of Saginaw the features and personality of William and Lloyd T. Crane at once flash before one's mental vision. They are the descendants of an old family of pioneers to this part of Michigan, Obadiah Crane, the grandfather and great-grandfather of the present generations, having come to Saginaw as early as 1831, when the whole country hereabout was a dense wilderness.

The genealogy of the Crane family is traced to an early location in Massachusetts and Connecticut; and afterward Jasper Crane located at Cranetown, New Jersey in 1667. Zebina Crane, a direct descendant, settled in Marion, in the western part of New York State, in 1810, and the son, Obadiah Crane, came to Michigan and settled on the banks of the Tittabawassee. William A., his eldest son, was born in the little settlement known as Saginaw Town, on May 5, 1835, and spent an active and useful life in this county. He died September 12, 1918, leaving, besides his own family, sixteen grandchildren and four great grandchildren. The homestead farm in Tittabawassee Township, which had been cleared from the primeval forest more than sixty years ago, is one of the best properties in Saginaw county.

William E. Crane, of whose career this biography is chiefly related, was born at Lyons, Ionia County, Michigan, March 14, 1858. His boyhood and youth were passed in Tittabawassee Township where he attended the district school, and later the Saginaw City High School, from which he graduated in 1876. For four years he followed the occupation of rural school teacher and worked hard to earn his way through the University of Michigan, where he was graduated in 1882 from the law department. He then returned to Saginaw and began the practice of the law, in which he has been very successful, winning many important suits and gaining a high position at the Bar. He occupies a prominent place as general counselor; and in 1918 rounded out a practice of thirty-six years in Saginaw County. He is also an extensive dealer in real estate and owns considerable residence property in this city and farm property in adjoining townships.

In politics Mr. Crane is a staunch Republican and devoted to the principles of the party that has given the United States an array of able presidents. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and other fraternal societies; and has served as head of the executive committee of the State Bar Association.

On June 17, 1884, Mr. Crane was united in marriage with Miss Ada B. Tremper, who was born at Scio, Michigan, December 2, 1862. Four children have been born to them: Lloyd Tremper, Gladys (now Mrs. B. B. Wells), Lois, and William E. Junior, the latter a student in the Saginaw schools. Gladys Crane was a graduate of Birmingham Seminary of Pennsylvania, and Miss Lois of the Lake Erie Seminary at Painesville, Ohio.

Besides his pleasant and comfortable home at 802 Cass Street, Mr. Crane has a pretty summer home at Wa Wa Tam Beach, at Mackinaw City, Michigan; and was interested in the development of that popular summer resort facing the Straits of Mackinaw, and two thousand acres of land adjoining.



LLOYD T. CRANE



WILLIAM E. CRANE

LLOYD TREMPER CRANE

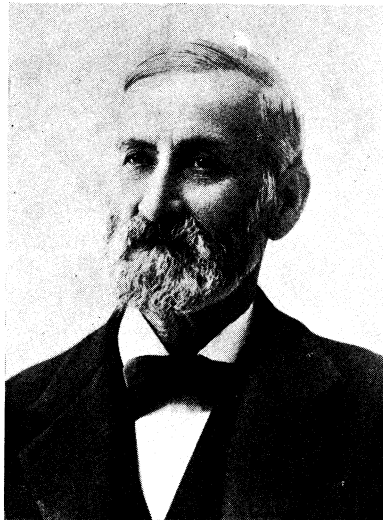
Lloyd T. Crane, eldest son of William E. Crane, was born in Saginaw, October 5, 1886, and with the exception of an interval spent at the university, has always lived here. He attended the local schools and the literary and law departments of the University of Michigan, graduating from the latter institution in 1909. After one year as a member of the university faculty he returned to Saginaw and, in association with his father, under the firm name of Crane & Crane, began practice of the law. By strict application and adherence to the highest ethics of his profession, he made steady progress and is rated as one of the leading young lawyers of this city and State of Michigan. He has a firm grasp of the law, especially that which relates to corporations, real estate and conveyancing, and handles a large part of the real estate business of Crane & Crane. For many years he has been counsel for the Saginaw Real Estate Board.

A Republican in politics, he is deeply interested in the party candidates and success at the polls, but has never sought nor held public office in the gift of the people. Socially he is a 32-degree Mason and a member of Elf Khurafeh Shrine, Saginaw Lodge No. 47, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Saginaw Canoe Club and the Saginaw Club. He is a member of the State Bar Association and in 1918 was vice-president of the Saginaw Bar Association.

On October 31, 1914, he was married to Miss Flora A. Gage, who was born February 12, 1890. They have one child, Virginia, born July 31, 1915.

ELIJAH S. CATLIN

A resident of Saginaw since 1848 and well known in lumbering circles, to which business his life was devoted, was Elijah S. Catlin. Coming here when the physical features of the country were of the wildest nature, and



ELIJAH S. CATLIN

aply described as only "a fit habitation for snakes and bull-frogs," he braved the hardships and privations of pioneer life and built up a successful business. It was the beginning of a period of great activity in lumbering and shipping by vessel to eastern lake ports and to Chicago and Milwaukee. Fortunes were quickly made; money was plentiful and flowed freely through the channels of a lucrative trade, and Saginaw became extensively known as a great lumber market of the West.

Elijah S. Catlin was born in Schuyler County, New York, May 14, 1824. His parents were Leeman and Betsey Catlin, who were natives of Chemung County, New York.

In 1848, having availed himself of every facility for obtaining an education, mostly in the schools of his native village, he came to the West and stopped for a time at Saginaw City. This place was then only a frontier settlement of scarcely five hundred inhabitants, set in the midst of vast forests of pine and hardwoods. So wild was the country that in coming from civilization to the Saginaw River, he journeyed overland on what was known as the State Road, which was laid with logs and bark. On the east side of the river there was only

the log hut of Leon Snay, a fur trader, which stood on the present site of the Hotel Bancroft, and the saw mill and buildings of Curtis Emerson, one mile south on ground now occupied by the City Hall and the gas works.

Soon after coming here Mr. Catlin went down the river and located at Lower Saginaw (Bay City), where he remained until 1859. He was one of the pioneers of that struggling settlement which, when he landed there, consisted of only twelve families. The place grew very rapidly with the active promotion of enterprising men, and in a few years became a thriving lumber town. Among his activities of that period Mr. Catlin aided in the organization in 1854 of Trinity Episcopal Church, which has become one of the leading Episcopal parishes in Saginaw Valley.

The first employment of Mr. Catlin in the lumber business, in which he engaged all his life, was as bookkeeper for Moulthrop Brothers, inspection and commission lumber dealers. Afterward he purchased the business and, under the firm name of Catlin & Sanborn, continued for several years and became well known on the river. Their office was at 122 North Water Street, 2d floor, a very convenient location for river business at that time.

About 1865 the firm was dissolved and Mr. Catlin associated himself with Valorous A. Paine, under the firm name of Catlin & Paine. They were commission dealers in lumber, lath and shingles, and inspectors and shippers of lumber "from all points on Saginaw River for all markets; attending, also to the purchase and inspection of logs." The firm had offices in East Saginaw and Saginaw City, and the business was continued for many years. Later, Mr. Catlin took over the business and conducted it alone until about 1890 when he retired. It is probable that of the great number of lumberman in the Saginaw Valley during that strenuous period, there was none who had not at some time traded with him.

In 1858 Mr. Catlin was united in marriage with Miss Martha E. Wellman. Three children were born to them: Joseph E., Charles S. Catlin, and Mrs. D. B. Freeman. For a half century the family home was at 401 South Weadock Avenue. The family attended the First Baptist Church, of which Mr. Catlin was a trustee; and was ever ready to cheerfully meet all demands upon their time and means. Mr. Catlin died March 15, 1902, in the seventy-seventh year of his life. Mrs. Catlin died September 3, 1918.

Mr. Catlin was a man of domestic tastes, companionable, and of the strictest integrity. Many of his friendships were of long standing, in the narrowing circle of that citizenship which survived the stress and turmoil of the allotted three score years and ten.

ALFRED ALLEN DUNK.

To have been a pioneer of a locality which afterward became a thriving and prosperous city, and to have endured the hardships and privations of frontier life, while enjoying the few compensations thereof, was the fortune, either of good or ill, of some of the antecedents from which people of today have sprung. It was an experience that left a definite stamp upon the following generation, and much of the enterprise and progressive spirit of the leading men of today is no doubt due in large measure to the sterling traits of our pioneer families.

To such conditions of life and experience does the Dunk family trace its early history, the branch that settled in Michigan having come from the Empire State. Alfred Allen Dunk, in whose career we are chiefly concerned, was born at Syracuse, February 20, 1846. His life history there may be quickly told for, after the period of early boyhood, the family removed to

Binghamton, New York. In that city Alfred received his education and immediately upon completing his schooling began working in the drug store of Brownell & Stocking. He was an ambitious youth and, his imagination fired by thrilling accounts of life in the golden west, he determined to cast his fortunes in the pineries of Michigan.



ALFRED A. DUNK

He therefore, at the age of nineteen years, came to East Saginaw, a city then beginning to feel an increasing boom of the lumber industry, and purchased a drug store, the oldest established business of its kind in the valley. This was the store long conducted by Leander Simoneau in the Crouse Block, at the northeast corner of Washington and Genesee Streets. In this central location Mr. Dunk carried on a general drug business and pharmacy until October, 1872, when the Crouse Block was entirely destroyed by fire. Before the firemen had ceased their labors and embers were still burning, this enterprising druggist leased a store in the Irving Hall Block, on the south side of Genesee adjoining the Bancroft House. At this location he resumed his business and at seven o'clock the next morning was filling prescriptions as usual. He continued there until the new Hoyt Block was erected on the site of the building destroyed.

He had previously taken a lease of the commodious corner store in the new building, and which was arranged especially for the needs of his business. In this store he installed new and elegant fixtures, said to have been the finest ever placed in a store of the kind in this part of Michigan, and with a new and fresh stock of drugs and toilet articles it made a very attractive appearance, and commanded the largest trade in the growing city. Many of our older residents and their children will readily recall the popularity of this store so centrally located. This business Mr. Dunk conducted with success and growing fortune until his death which occurred on December 10, 1879. The store was soon after taken over by William B. Moore, who carried on the business for about fifteen years.

Mr. Dunk was not a man destined to a life of "single blessedness" but rather to a life well filled with family joys. On January 11, 1871, he was united in marriage with Miss Maria E. Owen, eldest daughter of the late John G. Owen, an enterprising lumberman of East Saginaw. Two children were born to them in a short but happy married life, who are Alfred O. Dunk, president of the Puritan Machine Company of Detroit, and Mary Dunk McLellen, also a resident of Detroit. Alfred Dunk, a successful business man well known in the automobile trade, is also the owner of the Puritan Farms, a valuable farm project situated about ten miles from Brighton, this State. Like all his other enterprises this is a successful and profitable business in which he takes a worthy pride. Two children have been born to him and his estimable wife, who make glad a happy home. One son blesses the home of Mr. and Mrs. McLellen, the daughter of Mrs. Dunk. The homestead still owned by Mrs. Dunk is at 321 South Jefferson Avenue, Saginaw.



PALATIAL RESIDENCES OF EAST SIDE CITIZENS
 Edward C. Mershon
 Otto Schupp

Wilbur A. Taft
 Albert S. Harvey

CHARLES BRADEN

Lieutenant Charles Braden, retired, brevet Captain United States Army, a pioneer of Saginaw, was a military officer of an older generation deserving an honorable mention in local history. He was born in Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1848. His father, Casper Braden, came to East Saginaw in the early days of the settlement and followed his trade of cabinet maker in a little shop on Water Street. Charles attended the old "Academy" on Hoyt Street, where he received a rudimentary education; and in 1865 entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, and graduated with the class of 1869.



LT. CHARLES BRADEN

In 1873 he served with the 7th Cavalry and was with General Custer's expedition on the north bank of the Yellowstone River in Montana. About 8 o'clock in the morning of August 11, in a spirited fight between eight troops of the 7th Cavalry and Sioux Indians, Lieut. Braden was shot through the upper left thigh. The bullet, fired at a range of not over fifty yards, went clear through the leg, badly shattering the bone and splitting it down to the knee. This terrible wound crippled him for life.

It was a difficult matter to bring him through a long and torturing journey of four hundred miles to a point on the river whence he could be taken by boat to Fort Lincoln. The command was poorly provided with surgical appliances and, lacking splints or plaster bandages, the officer's limb was placed in a wooden trough. The next problem was to carry him. In a litter fastened to the running gear of an ambulance, the heroic Braden travelled for thirty days, while suffering untold agony, and was then taken on board a steamboat and tenderly placed in a comfortable cabin.

At Fort Lincoln he lay in the post hospital for several weeks, when he was taken by rail to St. Paul. He remained in that city through the Winter and in the Spring came to his home in Saginaw, hoping for a full recovery from his wound. But this was impossible, and eventually he was advanced to the rank of First Lieutenant and retired on account of "wounds in the line of duty." He was recommended by the troop commander to brevet of captain and for a medal of honor for services in the Yellowstone Expedition of 1873. He was entitled to an Indian campaign medal and membership of Society of Indian Wars.

In June, 1880, Lieutenant Braden was appointed Secretary of the Association of Graduates, United States Military Academy, which he held for twenty years, and again for several years after 1907. In September, 1890, he became proprietor of the National Preparatory Academy at Cornwall, New York, which he conducted with success until his death, January 15, 1919.

GEORGE E. MITCHELL

George E. Mitchell, one of the higher military officers from Michigan in the regular army, is a true son of Saginaw and one whom its citizens are proud to call their own. He was born in this city December 29, 1875, his father being the late George Mitchell, a well known lumberman of this State. His boyhood was spent in Saginaw, and he attended the Hoyt and the Sag-

inaw High School. At the age of eighteen years he was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, and was graduated in 1897.

His first active service was with the 7th Cavalry in Arizona, and in Cuba during the Spanish War, with the rank of lieutenant. He was advanced to the grade of captain, and served as an instructor at West Point and at the Army Service School at Fort Leavenworth. As a captain of the 14th Cavalry he had command of the troops which captured Pascual Orozco Sr. and the heads of the Orozco revolution in 1912. He served with the 6th Cavalry in Pershing's Mexican Expedition, and ably sustained the traditions of the United States Army in those troublous times.

At the beginning of America's participation in the World War he was a major with the 6th Cavalry, and was appointed a Colonel in the Signal Corps and ordered to France where he served on the General Staff at general headquarters of the American Expeditionary Forces. At those headquarters he was assistant chief of the 5th Section of the General Staff, until he was returned to the United States for duty on the General Staff at the War Department.

In 1918 Colonel Mitchell was one of Saginaw's ranking officers in the United States Army, a rank which he acquired by sheer merit, ability and devotion to duty. He has always considered Saginaw his resident city, and identified himself as a Michigan man. While in France he had an opportunity of visiting the Michigan troops of the 32nd Division, both in the trenches and in the back areas, and expressed satisfaction and pride in the high character and morale of these troops from his native State.

HENRY A. RIPLEY

Another of Saginaw's ranking army officers, in whom are embodied the highest attributes of leadership and devotion to the traditions of the United States Army, is Colonel Henry A. Ripley. His career has been a brilliant one, testifying to an inherent adaptability to army life, in peace and in war, and to which the people of his native city pay homage.

He was born in East Saginaw February 19, 1873; and in boyhood and youth attended the Hoyt and Saginaw High Schools. He then took a full course of study and training at the Orchard Lake Military Academy, and returned to Saginaw to engage in business. For a time he was clerk of the police court at the City Hall.

Upon the beginning of hostilities in the Spanish-American War, in April, 1898, Mr. Ripley enlisted as a private in the United States Army, and participated in the stirring but brief campaign in Cuba. At the end of the war he was sent to the Philippines and served there nine years. It was there that he was commissioned a lieutenant and advanced to the grade of Captain. The experience and training of that exacting service fitted him for the duties of higher command and, in positions of greater responsibility, he has maintained the excellent reputation previously established.

Since the United States entered the World War Colonel Ripley's advance has been extremely rapid. In April, 1917, he had the rank of Captain, and was stationed at Fort Niagara, but was soon commissioned Major. Shortly after he was sent to Camp Custer and received his commission of Lieutenant Colonel and assistant chief of staff. Later, he was acting-Brigadier-General of the Depot Brigade in the Michigan camp.

On August 12, 1918, he was commissioned Colonel and made chief of staff at Camp Dodge, Iowa, where he served until late in the Fall. He was then sent to the National Capital to take a special course at the Army War College, in preparation for higher duties.



PORTRAITS OF SOME COMMISSIONED OFFICERS FROM SAGINAW

INDEX TO NAMES

Of Commissioned Officers Whose Portraits Appear on Opposite Page.*

- 1 Major **W. H. Martin**, 125th Inf., 32d Div. A. E. F., France.
- 2 Colonel **George E. Mitchell**, General Staff, U. S. Army Headq., Washington, D. C.
- 3 Colonel **Henry A. Ripley**, U. S. War College, Washington, D. C.
- 4 Major **Timothy J. McCoy**, 67th Field Artillery, West Point, Ky.
- 5 Major **William H. Schaefer**, 338th Reg. U. S. Infantry.
- 6 Captain **Walter A. DeFoe**, U. S. Med. Corps, Base Hospital, Camp Greene, N. C.
- 7 Major **Raymond A. Linton**, Battery C, 44th Artillery, A. E. F., France.
- 8 Capt. **Frank A. Picard**, Act. Colonel, Asst. to Chief of Staff, 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 9 Major **J. D. Bruce**, Director Surgical Service, Am. General Hospital No. 5, France.
- 10 Major **W. F. English**, M. R. C., Bn. 1, Camp Greenleaf, Fort Ogelthorpe, Ga.
- 11 Captain **Henry J. Meyer**, U. S. Medical Corps, A. E. F., France.
- 12 Captain **Arthur H. Beach**, 167th Inf. 42d (Rainbow) Div., A. E. F., France.
- 13 Captain **A. G. Lockwood**, 338th Field Artillery, A. E. F., France.
- 14 Captain **Arthur B. Cornwell**, A. E. F., France.
- 15 Captain **A. R. McKinney**, Eye, Ear and Throat Specialist, Camp Greene, N. C.
- 16 Captain **Laurence L. Linton**, 2d Batt. 20th Engineers, A. E. F. France.
- 17 Chaplain **T. E. Swan**, 125th Inf., 32d Div., A. E. F., France; Decorated Distinguished Service Cross, October, 1918.
- 18 Lieut. **Carl F. Miller**, 338th Inf., 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 19 Lieut. **Bird J. Vincent**, Co. A., Mil Police, 6th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 20 Lieut. **P. S. Weadock**, 10th U. S. Cavalry, Mach. Gun Co., Ft. Huachuca, Arizona.
- 21 Lieut. **Frank J. McKinley**, A. E. F., France.
- 22 Lieut. **Robert Horine**, Co. M, 125th Inf., later on construction work in Am. camps.
- 23 Lieut. **Harry E. Floyd**, In command of Motor Train, A. E. F., France.
- 24 Lieut. **Leon B. Harris**, Commander Sanitary Train, 33d Div. A. E. F., France.
- 25 Lieut. **Beverly K. Cubbage**, Quartermaster Corps, Training Camp, Jacksonville, Fla.
- 26 Lieut. **Wilbur N. Brucker**, Headquarters Co., 166 Inf.; Cited for bravery Sept. 1918.
- 27 Lieut. **Chester L. Field**, 47th Co., 153d Depot Brigade, Camp Dix, N. J.
- 28 Lieut. **Chester L. Fordney**, U. S. Marines, A. E. F., France.
- 29 Lieut. **John D. Benson**, 328th Field Artillery, A. E. F., France.
- 30 Lieut. **Miller**, Medical Corps, A. E. F., France; died 1918.
- 31 Lieut. **Ray E. Millett**, Co. C., 525th Engineers, Ser. Bn., A. E. F., France.
- 32 Ensign **Arthur E. Symons**, Naval School for Ensigns, Pelham Bay, N. Y.
- 33 Lieut. **John J. Spencer, Jr.**, Wissahickon Barracks, Cape May, N. J.
- 34 Lieut. **Emil A. Tessin**, Co. G., 339th Inf. Am. N. Russian Ex. Forces, Archangel, Russia.
- 35 Second Officer **Ira D. Alden** (Lieut. Jr. Grade), Shipping Board Service, U. S. Merchant Marine.
- 36 Lieut. **Alfred Eckert**, A. E. F., France.
- 37 Lieut. **Carl L. Rimmele**, 312th Engineers, 87th Div. A. E. F., France.
- 38 Lieut. **Sidney R. Eastman**, Headquarters, Camp Jos. E. Johnston, Jacksonville, Fla.
- 39 Lieut. **Frank C. Spencer**, Co. K., 338th Inf. 85th Div. A. E. F., France.
- 40 Lieut. **Al. J. Waldo**, 47th Field Artillery.
- 41 Lieut. **Joseph E. Behse**, U. S. Air Service, Wilbur Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio.
- 42 Lieut. **William B. Mershon, Jr.**, 144th Inf., 36th Div. A. E. F., France.
- 43 Lieut. **G. W. Chandler, Jr.**, Aircraft Armament Section, U. S. Army.
- 44 Lieut. **Otto Carpel**, U. S. Air Service; died at Payne Field, West Point, Mississippi, October 11, 1918.
- 45 Lieut. **Merrill C. Norris**, Co. B., 311th Div. Trn. and Hdq. M. P., 86th Div., A. E. F., France.

*NOTE.—Much credit is due Charles E. White for the loan of negatives of many of the portraits in these groups.
Attention is called to pictures of old Co. F, 33d Reg., M. N. G., Vol. I, p. 374, and of 2d Div., M. S. N. B. (Saginaw Naval Reserves), Vol. I, p. 613.

INDEX TO NAMES

Of Soldiers and Sailors Whose Portraits Appear on Opposite Page.

- 1 Corp. Franklin W. Bromm, Co. G, 337th Inf., 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 2 James Hickey, Great Lakes Training Station.
- 3 Herbert Oppermann, Great Lakes Training Station.
- 4 Pvt. Joseph J. Fordney, Signal Corps, Aberdeen, Wash.
- 5 Russell G. Patterson, Mechanics' Mate 1st C. U. S. Subchaser 154, South Atlantic.
- 6 Sgt. Charles E. Genuine, Co. K, 125th Infantry, A. E. F., France.
- 7 Sgt. George Dustin, Supply Company 31st Reg. Coast Artillery.
- 8 Lloyd W. Burnes, Co. A, 11th Regiment, Great Lakes Training Station.
- 9 Pvt. Amos Abbey, 29th Balloon Amp., Fortress Monroe, Va.
- 10 Shirley N. Corrigan, Chief Mechanics' Mate.
- 11 Sgt. Edward J. McCoy, Cost Accountant Production Dept., New Brunswick, N. J.
- 12 Sgt. Benedict J. Maier, Military Police, 610th Aero Squadron, Garden City, L. I.
(died October 18, 1918).
- 13 Andrew F. Yeager, Electrician, U. S. S. "Oklahoma," New York.
- 14 Corp. Fred L. Stevenson, Co. F, 339th Inf. 85th Div. Am. N. Russian Exp. Forces.
- 15 Sgt. Nelson E. Myer, 868 Aero Squadron, Repair Depot, Love Field, Dallas, Texas.
- 16 Leonard V. Skleich, U. S. Naval Base Co. 10, Hampton Roads, Va.
- 17 Pvt. Arthur N. Francke, Central Officers' Training Camp, Camp Grant, Ill.
- 18 Leonard Pratt, 478 Aero Squadron, U. S. Air Service, A. E. F., France.
- 19 Lester A. Purdy, U. S. Navy, Great Lakes Training Station.
- 20 Elmer J. Hoerauf, Medical Detachment, 330 Mach. Gun Bat., A. E. F., France.
- 21 Arthur F. Hoerauf, Co. K, 339th Inf. Am. N. Russian Exp. Forces.
- 22 Sgt. Henry A. Hildebrandt, Band, 330th Field Artillery, 85th Div., A. E. F.
- 23 J. Ray Curran, Yeoman, Naval Aviation Service, A. E. F., England.
- 24 Pvt. J. Harry Enright, Royal Canadian Reg. (2d Princess Pat), Passchendaele Sector,; died of wounds Nov. 16, 1917.
- 25 Corp. Elmer W. Hudson, Headquarters Co. 337th Inf. 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 26 William T. Lamott, Jr., Seaman, 1st C., U. S. S. "Kemah," S. P. 415 Base 6, Brooklyn.
- 27 Corp. Fred Clay, Co. K, 125th Inf., A. E. F., France.
- 28 Aloysius J. Maier, Mechanic Battery B, 328 Field Artillery, A. E. F., France.
- 29 Pvt. Emil C. Kumbier, Headquarters Co., Classification Camp, A. E. F., France.
- 30 Carl C. Beyerlein, Co. 102, Bu. 25, Syracuse Rec. Camp.
- 31 Herbert F. Tatham, Mechanics' Mate 2d C., Yorktown, Va.
- 32 Christie H. Kumbier, Students' A. T. Camp, Mt. Pleasant, Mich.
- 33 Ralph C. Morley, Jr., S. S. U. 504 Convois Auto., 1st C. Seaman, A. E. F., France.
- 34 E. B. Morley, Students' A. T. Corps, Co. 6, Unit 133, University of Pennsylvania.
- 35 Pvt. William C. Walter, 6th Provisional Mil. Police, A. E. F., France.
- 36 Sgt. Sidney D. Light, Battery B, 329th Field Artillery, 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 37 Pvt. Ferdinand R. Schemm, 339th Ambulance Co., 310th Sanit. Tr., A. E. F., France.
- 38 George W. Baxter, Jr., Co. H, Transport Unit 307, A. E. F., France.
- 39 Sgt. Ted Mershon, Motor Supply Train 313, A. E. F., France.
- 40 Pvt. Paul H. Hackstadt, Aero Squadron, London, Eng.
- 41 Lee Hale, U. S. Navy, Brooklyn Navy Yard.
- 42 Thomas S. Saylor, Machinists' Mate 1st C., U. S. Naval Flying Corps, A. E. F., France.
- 43 Robert H. Curry, Watertender on U. S. Transport "A. Lincoln" (torpedoed).
- 44 Sgt. Leonard N. Francke, 320 Fire and Guard Co., Camp Hill, Va.
- 45 Henry Bradley, Motor Mechanic, University of Valpraiso, Ind.
- 46 Ray O'Brien, Headquarters Co., 339th Inf., Am. N. Russian Exp. Forces (died Sept. 12, 1918).
- 47 William F. Feeheley, Great Lakes Training Station, Ill.
- 48 Gertrude Neuhaus, U. S. Army Nurse, Camp Taylor.
- 49 Herbert J. Otto, Radio Operator, U. S. N. Great Lakes Training Station.



SOME VALIANT DEFENDERS OF THEIR COUNTRY



GROUP OF SAGINAW SOLDIERS, MARINES AND SAILORS

INDEX TO NAMES

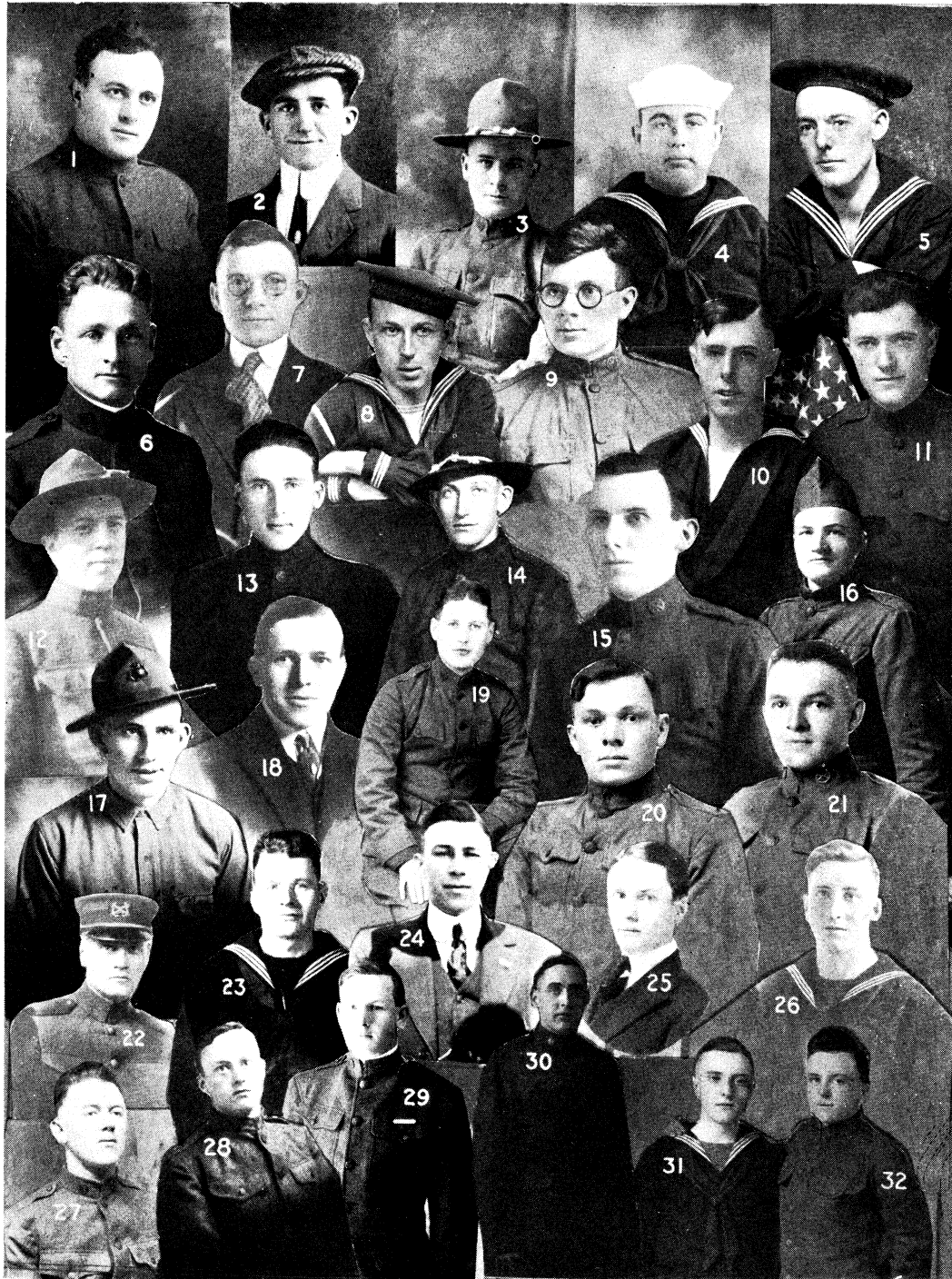
Of Soldiers and Sailors Whose Portraits Appear on Opposite Page.

- 1 **Clarence A. Doerr**, Aviation Squadron B, Carlstrom Field, Fla.
- 2 **Edward B. Doerr**, Med. Detach't 107 Field Signal Bat., A. E. F., France.
- 3 **Fred A. Ledtke**, U. S. Naval Air Station.
- 4 **Edward J. Schneider**, 330 Artillery, 58th Div. (died), A. E. F., France.
- 5 **Frank J. Schneider**, 78th Infantry (died), Camp Custer.
- 6 **Pvt. Percy Wall**, Timber Service, Hoquiam, Wash.
- 7 **Corp. Braun C. Sproul**, Supply Company, 337th Infantry, A. E. F., France.
- 8 **Ray Gilbert Vicary**, Co. M, 339th Infantry, A. E. F., France.
- 9 **Pvt. John J. Poplewski**, A. C. 313th Sanitary Train, A. E. F., France.
- 10 **Frank McCray**, Bugler Co. B., 78th Infantry, Camp Custer.
- 11 **Pvt. William J. Prueter**, Ambulance Co. 254, 14th Sanitary Train, A. E. F., France.
- 12 **Lester J. O'Brien**, Quartermaster 2d C. Merchant Marine Service.
- 13 **Corp. John W. Miller**, Aero Squadron, Signal Battalion, A. E. F., France.
- 14 **Walter J. Finger**, Mechanics' Mate 2d C. U. S. S. "Castine."
- 15 **Pvt. Edward Rimmele**, Ambulance Co., 128 Inf., 32 Div., A. E. F., France.
- 16 **W. F. Robins**, Chief Yeoman (Pay Clerk) on U. S. Transport "Mercury."
- 17 **Ephraim F. McNally**, Ordnance Corps, A. E. F., France.
- 18 **Sgt. Charles R. Andre**, Hdq. Co., 337th Inf., later Officers Tr'g Camp, A. E. F., France.
- 19 **Pvt. Byron Phillips**, Hdq. Co., 337th Inf., A. E. F., France.
- 20 **Emory F. Hahn**, U. S. Navy, on U. S. S. "South Carolina."
- 21 **Fred L. Wedding**, Medical Corps, Camp Custer.
- 22 **Pvt. Albert B. Leonard**, Aviation Corps, 186 Aero Squadron, A. E. F., France.
- 23 **Carl L. Strong**, 62d Battery, 16th A. A. Sector, Camp Eustis, Va.
- 24 **Earl A. Strong**, Co. 41, 10th Battalion, 12 Reg., Camp Perry, Ill.
- 25 **Clarence W. Dowis**, 634 Aero Squadron, Middletown, Pa.
- 26 **Pvt. Harry M. Sprecht**, Co. G., 337th Infantry, 85 Div., A. E. F., France.
- 27 **Pvt. Harold R. Watts**, Co. B., 1st Battalion, Edgewood, Md.
- 28 **Pvt. Verne E. Beadle**, Headq. M. L. Area, 6th Dist., 4th Depot Div., A. E. F., France.
- 29 **Pvt. Lafayette Howell**, Co. E., 23d Infantry, A. E. F., France.
- 30 **Sgt. Stanley Packard**, Co. G., 5th Infantry, Camp Beauregard, La.
- 31 **Pvt. Burton Packard**, Co. M., 33d Infantry, Camp Gailord, Panama.
- 32 **Sgt. Edward Packard**, Co. C., 10th Infantry, Camp Custer.
- 33 **Pvt. Harry E. Sherman**, Co. G, 78th Infantry, Camp Custer.
- 34 **Sgt. V. C. Wager**, Co. B., 4th Division, M. P., A. E. F., France.
- 35 **Pvt. James F. Traube**, Battery D, 77th Field Artillery, A. E. F., France.
- 36 **Pvt. Otto Wolf**, Co. E, 338th Infantry, 85 Div., A. E. F., France.
- 37 **Pvt. Alfred W. Kumbier**, 28th Medical Replacement Unit, A. E. F., France.
- 38 **Henry Roy Zuber**, Battery C., 20th Field Artillery, A. E. F., France.

INDEX TO NAMES

Of Soldiers and Sailors Whose Portraits Appear on Opposite Page.

- 1 **Rock Wood**, 320th Supply Train, 95th Div., Camp Sherman, Ohio.
- 2 **Richard C. Herdal**, Co. C, 28th Infantry, A. E. F., France.
- 3 **Pvt. Joseph H. Williams**, Co. K, 125th Infantry, A. E. F., France.
- 4 **Stanley R. Brown**, Co. 520 Unit I, West, Hampton Roads, Va.
- 5 **L. J. Bouchey**, U. S. Navy, on U. S. S. "Iowa."
- 6 **Pvt. Julius S. Beckman**, 28th Trench Mortar Battery, Field Artillery.
- 7 **Pvt. Fred W. Balesky**, Co. G, 340th Inf. 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 8 **Eugene A. Loeffler**, U. S. Navy, on U. S. S. "Scanlon."
- 9 **Edward J. Trombley**, Supply Transport Service, West Point, Ky.
- 10 **Garnet Danaghy**, Electrician, U. S. Transport "Von Steuben."
- 11 **Earl Danaghy**, 310th Ammunition Train, 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 12 **Pvt. Harvey W. Hovey**, Co. F, 310th Field Signal Batt, 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 13 **Corp. Otto C. Wuerthner**, Mechanic Co. 5, 3d Div. Air Service, A. E. F., France.
- 14 **Herbert G. Eib**, Co. M, 339th Infantry, A. E. F., France.
- 15 **Sgt. Max Dettenthaler**, Co. A, 330th Machine Gun Battery, A. E. F., France.
- 16 **William L. Slade**, 97th Aero Squadron (A. E. F.); died Oct. 8, 1918, after return home.
- 17 **Richard J. Foley**, U. S. Marines, Paris Island, S. Carolina.
- 18 **Archibald J. Robertson**, 4th Artillery Mobile Repair Shop, Ordnance Department.
- 19 **Norman C. Plessner**, Ammunition Supply Train, A. E. F., France.
- 20 **Pvt. Albert P. Yeager**, 634 Aero Squadron, Middletown, Pa.
- 21 **Pvt. Herman R. Yeager**, Machine Gun Co., 78th Inf., Camp Custer.
- 22 **Edwin M. Ridgway**, Warrant Machinist, Naval Aviation, A. E. F., France.
- 23 **Felix J. Halm**, Machinists' Mate 2d C., U. S. Naval Air Station, Arcachon, France.
- 24 **Pvt. Clarence L. Heindel**, Co. A, 58th Inf., A. E. F., France.
- 25 **Philip S. Keeler**, Students' A. T. Camp, M. A. C., East Lansing.
- 26 **Harry S. Vorwerck**, Quartermaster 3d C., U. S. Navy, serving on destroyer "Parker," off coast of England.
- 27 **Pvt. Henry Ewald**, Conductor Regimental Band, Fort Bayard, N. M.
- 28 **Pvt. Alvin H. Dickman**, Battery E, 73d Infantry, A. E. F., France.
- 29 **Ernest Best**, 6th Cavalry M. P., A. E. F., France.
- 30 **Sgt. Robert Granville, Sr.**, Field Hospital, 337th-339th Inf., Am. N. Russian E. Forces.
- 31 **Earl D. Granville**, Radio Operator Subchaser 186, New London, Ct.
- 32 **Pvt. Robert E. Granville**, 33d Engineers, A. E. F., France.



YOUTHFUL HEROES TO WHOM FEAR AND DANGER ARE UNKNOWN



OTHERS TO WHOM HONOR IS DUE FOR FAITHFUL SERVICE

INDEX TO NAMES

Of Soldiers and Sailors Whose Portraits Appear on Opposite Page

- 1 John T. Slade, 206 Squadron D. Aviation, Taliaferro Field, Fort Worth, Texas.
- 2 Delamer O. Jerome, Sr., Chief Gunner's Mate, St. Helena Training Station, Camp Perry, Norfolk, Va.
- 3 Sgt. Samuel T. C. Pautlitz, Co. K, 125th Inf., A. E. F., France.
- 4 Pvt. Leo J. Foley, Co. C, 26th Inf., A. E. F., France.
- 5 Clement V. Kruske, 66th Engineers, A. E. F., France.
- 6 Pvt. Frank O. Korbein, Camp Headquarters Co., Camp Custer.
- 7 Frank Degelsky, Aero Squadron, Middletown, Pa.
- 8 Sgt. Walter Schmuck, Battery B, 328 Infantry.
- 9 Corp. Edwin Meibeyer, Co. F, 310th Supply Train, A. E. F., France.
- 10 Albert Rump, U. S. Navy, U. S. S. "Kentucky," Fortress Monroe, Va.
- 11 Chester V. Wadsworth, Cook, U. S. Navy, on U. S. S. "Rosalie" (16 years service).
- 12 Sgt. Fred H. Light, Gunner on Aeroplane, 341 Aerial Squadron, A. E. F., France.
- 13 Charlotte Light, U. S. Army Nurse Corps, Base Hospital, Dijon, France.
- 14 William Katzenberger, 339th Inf., Am. N. Russian Exp. Forces.
- 15 Herbert Brown, Plumber Co. 8, Reg. 12, Great Lakes Training Station.
- 16 Corp. Harold J. Popp, Co. E, 310th Supply Train, 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 17 Louis J. Runchey, Coach, Navy Rifle Range, Peekskill, N. Y.
- 18 Corp. H. L. Myers, Co. C, 218th Field Signal Bat., Camp Travis, Texas.
- 19 Glen A. Pierce, 163d Infantry, Camp Dodge, Iowa.
- 20 Sgt. Howard Ewen, Batt. C, 54th Field Artillery, A. E. F., France.
- 21 Alex. H. Wiggins, Ambulance Co. 333, Sanitary Train 309, A. E. F., France.
- 22 Corp. William S. Norris, Co. 18, 5th Batt., S. A. T. C., Ann Arbor, Mich.
- 23 Corp. Arthur M. Spence, Co. E, 25th Engineers, A. E. F., France.
- 24 Donald E. Wilson, Quartermaster 3d C. Merchant Marine Service.
- 25 A. R. Carman, U. S. Training School for Ensigns, Pelham Bay, N. Y.
- 26 Sgt. H. Earl Fliegel, Qtrmaster's Corps, Divisional Hdq., 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 27 Sgt. Clayton Mulholland, Construction Work 502 Aerial Squadron, Langley Field, Hampton Roads, Va.
- 28 Jesse S. Rich, Batt. Sgt.-Maj., Gen'l Parker's Staff, Statistical Dept. Divisional Hhq.
- 29 Pvt. James A. Spence, Co. 182, 15th Reg. U. S. Marine Corps, Quantico, Va.
- 30 Frank Wero, 340 Ambulance Co., 85th Div., A. E. F., France.
- 31 Sgt. Frank Hannon, Co. C, 310th Engineers, A. E. F., France.
- 32 Sgt. Harry W. Laird, Camp Custer.
- 33 Bert J. Sperling, Am. Railway Artillery Detachment, A. E. F., France.
- 34 Corp. Alfred Marxhausen, Co. E, 78th Infantry, Camp Custer.
- 35 Pvt. William L. Daglish, A. E. F., France; wounded May 27, 1918.
- 36 J. Wilbur Norton, U. S. School for Ensigns, Pelham Bay, N. Y.
- 37 Pvt. Darwin Eret, Co. B, 1st Batt, 106th Depot Brigade, Camp Custer.
- 38 Pvt. Myles Lee, Camp Eustis, Lee Hall, Va.
- 39 Pvt. Walter J. Tobin, U. S. Army, Stationed at Draft Board No. 1, Saginaw, Mich.
- 40 Russell C. Buffum, Supervisor Y. M. C. A. Warehouses in France.
- 41 Maurice W. Lamson, Finance Division, Ordnance Department.
- 42 Corp. Robert R. Hodges, U. S. Marines, A. E. F.; killed in action at Chateau Thierry, June 13, 1918.
- 43 Don M. Lee, Radio Operator, S. S. "Lake Chelan," Merchant Marine Service.
- 44 Millard A. McConnell, 7th Reg., Camp Perry, Great Lakes, Ill.
- 45 Carl W. Lange, Co. C, 103d Engineers, A. E. F., France.

INDEX TO NAMES

Of Soldiers and Sailors Whose Portraits Appear on Opposite Page.

- 1 Daniel A. Lincoln, Motor Truck Co., 371 Motor Supply Train 409, A. E. F., France.
- 2 Sgt. Alvin C. Kurtz, 31 Co. 160th Depot Brigade, Camp Custer.
- 3 Evan Price, 31st Infantry, Camp Custer.
- 4 Theodore E. Krauss, Reserve Military Aviator, Love Field, Dallas, Texas.
- 5 John E. Harvie, Cook, Debarkation Hospital No. 1, Soldiers' Home, Hampton, Va.
- 6 Richard Grainger, Quartermaster, U. S. Naval Air Stat., Wexford, Ireland.
- 7 Arthur W. Carle, Cook, 127th Supply Co., A. E. F., France.
- 8 Huntington Howland, Royal Air Forces, overseas.
- 9 Corp. Roy F. Tatham, Quartermaster's Department, Camp Shelby, Miss.
- 10 Joseph H. Farmer, Red Cross Ambulance Corps 333, 309th Sanitary Train'g, France.
- 11 Pvt. Gustav F. Turloff, Co. H., 340th Infantry, 85 Div., A. E. F., France.
- 12 Carl Reinig, Coxswain, Gt. Lakes Training Station.
- 13 William J. Leppien, U. S. Marine Service on U. S. S. "Mt. Vernon."
- 14 Ralph F. Khuen, Personnel Section, Camp McArthur, Texas.
- 15 Ashley L. Eastman, Aero Service U. S. Navy, A. E. F., France.
- 16 Herman Fausel, Aviation Corps, 142d Aero Squadron.
- 17 Herman M. Lang, Yeoman 1st C. on U. S. Battleship "Iowa."
- 18 John T. Healy, 119th Field Artillery, Battery E., A. E. F., France.
- 19 Russell Phillion, Division 2, Mining Engineering School, Houghton, Mich.
- 20 James Phillion, Aviation Service, Ellington Field, Texas.
- 21 Sgt. Frederick Grainger, Horse Battalion Headquarters 310 Ammunition Train,
A. E. F., France.
- 22 Sgt. Arthur D. McKerchar, Co. C., 320th Field Signal Corps, A. E. F., France.
- 23 Leland L. Clark, Seaman 2d C. Great Lakes Training Station.
- 24 Kenneth W. Clark, Storekeeper 2d C. U. S. Navy Yard, League Island, Pa.
- 25 Gordon Carpenter, U. S. Navy on U. S. S. "Arthusa," Coast of France.
- 26 Pvt. Arthur Muehlenbeck, Headquarters Co., 110th Field Artillery, 29th Division,
A. E. F., France.
- 27 Ralph D. Barron, Fireman U. S. Navy, U. S. S. "Virginia."
- 28 Thomas Eaton, M. A. C. Training (Detachment) Camp, East Lansing.
- 29 Pvt. David L. Railling, Co. K, 125th Infantry, 32 Div., A. E. F., France.
- 30 Ray J. Heagany, Machinists' Mate 1st C. U. S. Coast Patrol, New London, Ct.
- 31 Alton B. Smith, Drum Major, 125th Infantry Band, A. E. F., France.
- 32 William J. Kain, Instructor Royal Flying Corps, Toronto, Ontario.
- 33 Pvt. Frank Muehlenbeck, Jr., 311 Ammunition Train, Ordnance Detachment, 86 Div.,
A. E. F., France.



SPLENDID TYPES OF MANHOOD DEFENDING THEIR COUNTRY



PORTRAITS OF SOME COMMISSIONED OFFICERS FROM SAGINAW

INDEX TO NAMES

Of Commissioned Officers Whose Portraits Appear Above.

- 1 Lieut. Raymond J. Kain, Quartermaster's Dept., Trunk Unit, A. E. F., France.
- 2 Captain Roy M. McKerchar, Co. A., 211 Cavalry, 86th Div., 311 Divisional Amm'n Transp., A. E. F., France.
- 3 Lieut. Colonel George H. McLellan, Medical Corps, in charge of Evacuation Hospital No. 14, A. E. F., France.
- 4 Captain George S. Crabbe, Co. I, 125th Inf., 32d Div.; wounded in battle of Ourcq, July 31, 1918.
- 5 Lieut. Fred W. Hollister, Jr., Camp Wheeler, Ga.
- 6 Lieut. Hugo F. Werner, U. S. Infantry.
- 7 Lieut. Herbert T. Himmelein, Ordnance Dept., A. E. F., France.
- 8 Lieut. William H. Eastman, U. S. Air Station, Cape May, N. J.
- 9 Lieut. Robert L. Seitner, Motor Transport Corps 306, A. E. F., France.
- 10 Lieut. Charles F. Runchey, Field Artillery, Aerial Observer, Hempstead, L. I.
- 11 Lieut. John E. Runchey, Aviation Pilot, Ellington Field, Olcott, Tex.
- 12 Ensign Walter W. Kurtz, Navy Yard, Portsmouth, Va.
- 13 Lieut. Thomas M. Ring, 11 Aero Squadron, A. E. F., France.
- 14 Lieut. Leslie C. Hughes, 11th Battalion I. R. T. C., Camp Lee, Va.

NOTE.—An additional chapter of title "Supplemental History," including accounts of the Saginaw County War Board, the Saginaw Chapter of the American Red Cross and other activities, and some interesting items of history, will be found at the end of the Township History, beginning at page 434.

TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS

FRANKENMUTH TOWNSHIP

Its Origin—Loeche's Vision—Reverend August Craemer, Pastor—They Break into the Wilderness—Hardships and Privations Suffered—They Found an Indian Mission—Increase of the Colony—Pastor Craemer Leaves Frankenmuth—Other Able Pastors—Creation of a Religious Spirit—Parochial Schools—Church Officers—The Civil Organization—Organization of the Village of Frankenmuth—Trade and Barter—Early Pioneers—Some Settlers Who Came Later.

WITHIN nine years after the organization of Saginaw County, many pious Germans of the Fatherland began to direct their attention to the land of great forests—the American wilderness—and the name of Michigan became a familiar sound to them. They began to contribute their quota to the settlement of the State as early as 1845, and can justly claim a share of pioneer honors and a spirit of patriotism in peace and in war. They made the town of Frankenmuth a star among the townships of Saginaw County, to which we proudly point as a pearl in the Michigan diadem.

All this has been achieved without the facilities of railroads or shipping; without tourists' travel which spill money on the way; without the prosperity incident to manufacturing or mining; without booms or glaring advertisements, and without boasting from the outside world. The town grew in strength and prosperity; grew in favor with God and man; grew out of its own soil under the pluck and industry of those hardy, honest and God-fearing people, who worked diligently and unceasingly six days in a week and went to church on Sunday.

The origin of this community and the motives which prompted these sturdy people to migrate from their comfortable homes in the Fatherland to the western wilderness, make a strong appeal to our imagination and patriotism. As narrated by Reverend Thomas Miller Chalmers "a cry of need came over the water from the wilds of America. It was the cry of a German immigration pastor to his brethren of the Fatherland. He told them of the religious destitution of their countrymen scattered as sheep without shepherds. The appeal took mighty hold on the heart of a German pastor in Neuendettelsau. His name was Johann Wilhelm Loeche. He was a saint in an unsanctified age, a prophet of the spirit in an age of the intellect. His voice was drowned out under the tramp of a brilliant rationalism. He would have been heard a little earlier or later. As it was it was only the common people who heard him gladly. Whoever was in soul distress, troubled conscience, spiritual terror or darkness, came to Loeche in Neuendettelsau, to ask, each in turn, 'What must I do to be saved?'

Loeche's Vision.

"When once Loeche's vision was turned toward America, he was seized with sympathy, not only for his pastorless kinsmen, but for the Indian, the unloved, untaught heathen, sitting silent and lonely in the shades of Death. He forbade himself rest until he had sent a colony of Christian families to penetrate the wilderness, to settle among the redmen, to preach and live the

life of the Master in their midst. His prayers were overheard, and a group of young men, farmers and mechanics, from Rossthal and Almuhlthal, offered themselves for the sacred mission. In the meantime a letter had gone from Loehe to young Hattsdadt, pastor of the little German church in Monroe, Michigan, asking him what the Lutheran church was doing for the Indian and what it was possible to do. A cheerful reply had come to him from the president of the newly organized Michigan synod. 'With thanks to God, my dear brother, we grasp your brotherly hand and reach our own across the sea to you. Bound in one faith, active in one love, confessing the one truth, we have opened a mission among the Indians for the satisfaction of our conscience and the honor of Christ. May the heavenly high priest add salt and fire to our offering.'

"This friendly message decided the location of the embryonic colony in the infant State of Michigan. In the Winter of 1844-5 the members of the party were gathered in Neuendettelsau, and regulations were agreed upon for the conduct of the colony in its future home in the wilderness. A course of religious meetings was held, the members of the colony being grounded in the evangelical Lutheran doctrines, and drilled in the rhythmic psalm and liturgy. On Sunday morning, April 20, 1845, they boarded the sailing vessel *Carolina*, and in a few hours later the little colony was lost to view of their friends on the housetops of Bremen. * * * After seven weeks at sea, in which the ship had encountered six heavy storms; had been driven by the wind at night into collision with another vessel; in which smallpox had broken out on board, carrying one of their little ones into the deep and threatening the life of their pastor, the colony was landed at Castle Garden on a glorious Sunday morning."

Reverend August Craemer, Pastor.

Before leaving New York the young pastor, Reverend August Craemer, was wedded to Dorothea Benthien, whose self-forgetful care of the sick during the smallpox scourge at sea had won his heart. The other members of the party were: Martin Hospel and wife; Lorenz Loesel and wife; John K. Weber and wife; John List and wife; John George Pickelmann and wife; John Leonard Bernthal and John Bierlein. Ringing in their ears was the admonition of Pastor Loehe to dwell together in unity, to keep nigh unto God and convert the Indians to the Christian religion. It was his vision that the new colony should be the center of missionary work among the Chippewa Indians, as well as a prosperous German settlement, as there were hundreds who wanted to emigrate to the new land.

In August, 1845, this little band of Bavarian Lutherans, travelling by canal and lake, arrived at Detroit. From there they took passage on the little sailing vessel *Nelson Smith*, Captain Munson commanding, for the then far western settlement on the Saginaw River. On arriving at the mouth of the river they met adverse winds and storm, and after waiting in vain three days for a favorable breeze, the men, it is related, resolutely took lines and waded along the marshy shores, pulling the vessel to a landing place at Saginaw City. From this place a road had been cut through the dense woods to Bridgeport and Flint. In the little settlement on the Saginaw the Germans excited great curiosity among the French and English pioneers, on account of their peculiar clothing and strange language.

They Break Into the Wilderness.

After a short stay at this place the pilgrims wended their way into the almost unbroken wilderness, following the trails and the Cass River, under the guidance of a surveyor who had laid out the lands they were to colonize, and at last camped on the banks of the river about a mile west of where



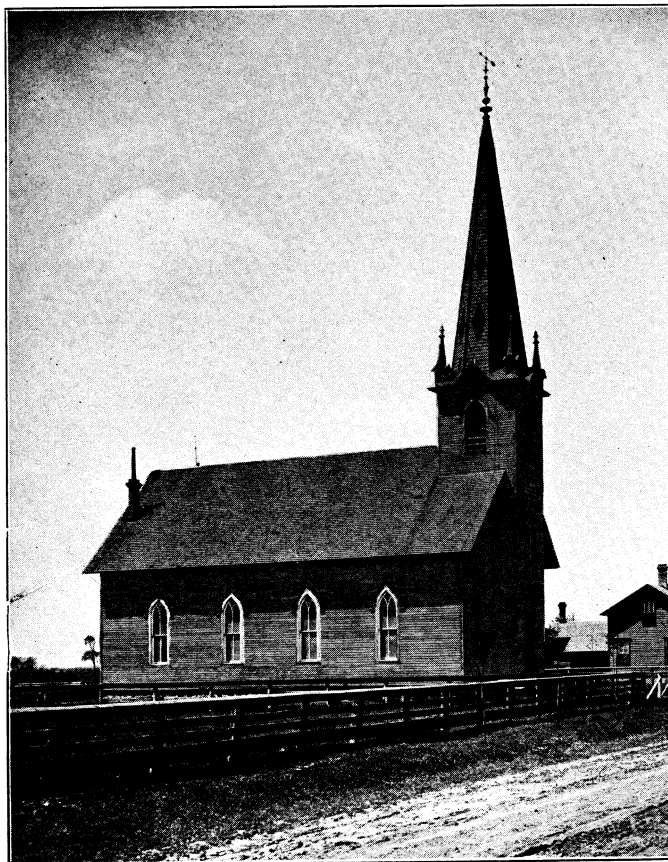
REVEREND AUGUST CRAEMER

the village of Frankenmuth is now situated. Their wanderings were at an end. In this remote place, fourteen miles from Saginaw City and twenty from Flint, they set to work building log cabins in the little clearing they had made, and in a short time were snugly housed and had some patches of ground ready for sowing in the following Spring. The lands purchased by the colonists from the government, at a price of two dollars and fifty cents an acre, comprised slightly more than a section, and of this purchase seventy acres were reserved for church and missionary purposes.

To start a settlement in that wilderness was no holiday affair. The land was covered with first growth timber, thick and almost impenetrable, where the wild deer roamed and the savages hunted the bear and wolverine. The great oaks and elms spread their branches over a thick undergrowth of brush and brambles, while the towering pines rose like sentinels above the forest. The hoot of the night owl, the scream of the crane, or the howl of wolves broke the stillness and sent shudders over young and old alike. The great pests were the myriads of mosquitoes, while the intense heat of July and August and the chills and ague were enough to dishearten them, but they held on and called their settlement Frankenmuth—the courage of the Franconians.

Hardships and Privations Suffered.

They endured great privations in their forest home, for they had none of the commodities and conveniences that are now looked upon as necessities of life. The open fireplace with its hooks and pots was the only means of furnishing warmth to the cabin and of cooking their food, while pine torches lighted the interior at night. Their main street was only an Indian



ST. LORENZ CHURCH, ERECTED 1852

trail through the forest, where no wagon could be drawn. They were not experienced in the rough life of the forest, and suffered from exposure and illness, and often for want of proper food. A trip to Saginaw City took several days by canoe on the Cass, and what provisions they were able to buy had to be brought up the river by the same means, or carried on their backs from the road at Bridgeport.

But with all their troubles, hardships and privations they held to their purpose with indomitable courage and determination to make a home for themselves, their children and generations to come. They had found what they sought; freedom, political and religious liberty, and they were welcome to the land as they found it. *No autocracy, dukes, barons or counts made their lives one of misery and servitude: they could be their own masters in this land of the free.*

They Found an Indian Mission.

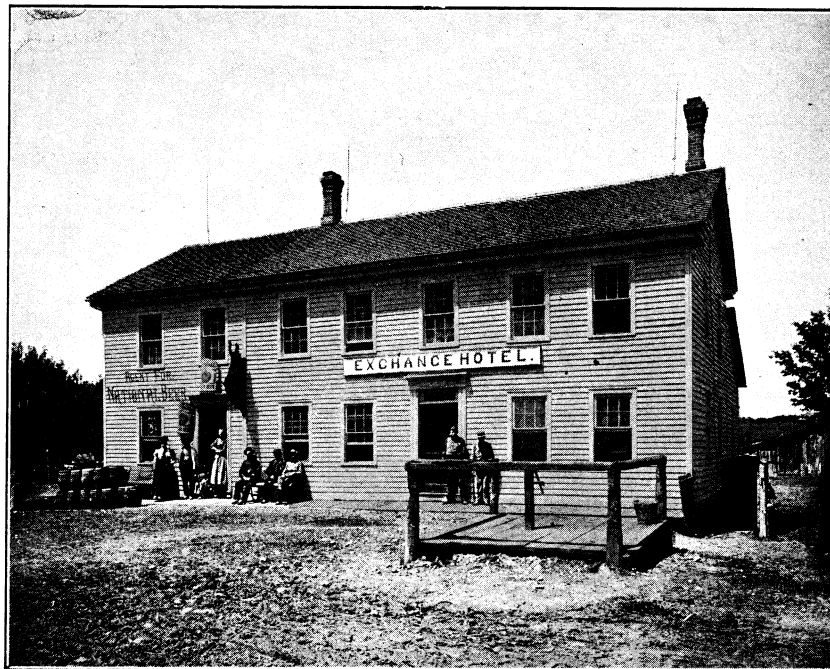
Meanwhile they did not forget their pastor or their religious duties. Almost as soon as they were comfortably housed they turned to and helped him build a block-house containing three rooms. The largest room was used as a church in which they met together for Sunday services, another was the pastor's study, and the third was a living room and kitchen combined, and was completed in time for their first Christmas Day services. On New

Year's Day, 1846, a bell was hung in a tree in front of the church, and the little colony rejoiced exceedingly when its clear tones were heard calling them together to worship God in the manner they had been taught in the Fatherland. As the congregation had considerably increased in numbers the building of a regular church was begun in the Summer of 1846, and was completed in time for dedication on Christmas Day. The dimensions of this log church, which was the second house of worship to be erected in Saginaw Valley, were twenty-six by forty-two feet.

Reverend Craemer had already begun his mission work, and gathered fifteen Indian children from the camps of the Chippewas close by, and the family of the interpreter, a half-breed by the name of Jim Grant, all under one roof in the mission school, which was his home. But the Indian mission soon became extinct at this place, because of the ravages of disease among the savages, and the few that were left soon departed for other parts. The saintly pastor, however, did not relinquish his charge, but planted three other missions, one seventy miles away. "These missions were visited every month. Their pastor shrank from no hardship. Through rain and snow, by perils by land and water, shaking with the ague, he pursued the red man with the gospel of the lowly Nazarene. He slept with them in the reek and smoke of their wigwams, he ate with them from their filthy kettles, as the little colony was to live the life of Christ in the eyes of the heathen. This they did; but it was all of little avail. The colony remained and became a prosperous community, but the red man moved toward the setting sun, where he still exists, silent and lonely."

•Increase of the Colony.

During 1846 the colony and congregation were largely increased by over a hundred emigrants, mostly from the neighborhood from whence the first



EXCHANGE HOTEL AT FRANKENMUTH

pilgrims had started. They were directed to this place by letters sent back from here, telling about this free country which held such wonderful possibilities for the future.

Among the newcomers were the Hubinger brothers, who by their craftsmanship as millwrights did much for the upbuilding of Frankenmuth. In the following year John G. Hubinger erected a saw mill on the river, using machinery brought in sections from Germany; and in 1849 he opened the first store in the settlement.

George A. Ranzenberger opened a store near the church in the same year. He owned the first horse brought into the colony, but on account of the want of roads the animal was almost useless. Mr. Ranzenberger was the first postmaster of the village.

On July 30, 1846, occurred the birth of John Pickelmann, the first white child born in the settlement; and on August 28 following, the eight days old child of Mr. and Mrs. Lorenz Loesel died.

In 1847 another colony of settlers came in, but part of them settled in what is now Frankentrost and Frankenlust. The former colony cleared an opening in the dense forest, and by their industry were so independent that they lived for ten years without a road to the outside settlements.

Pastor Craemer Leaves Frankenmuth.

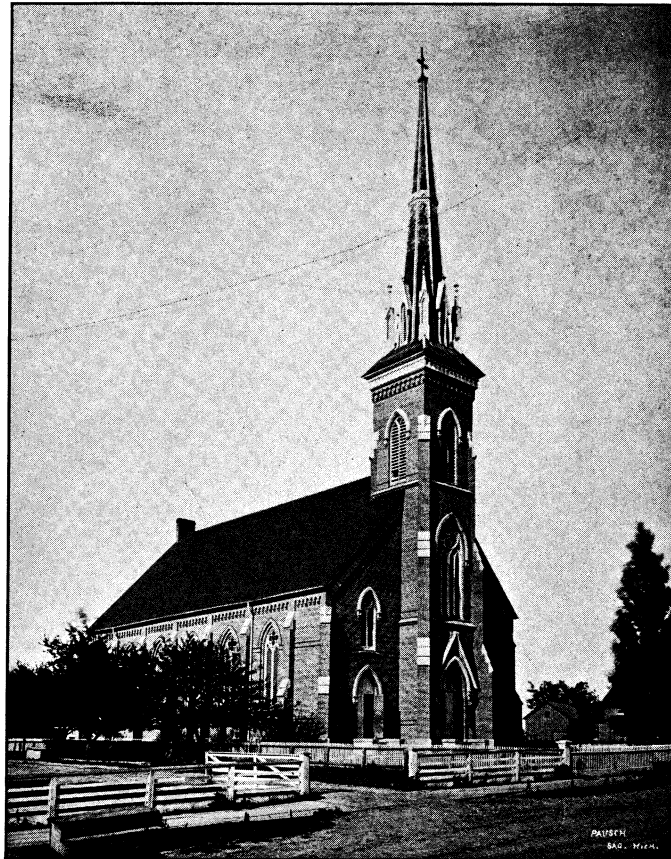
The enlarged colony suffered the loss, in 1850, of their beloved councilor, friend and pastor, the Reverend August Craemer, who was called to a larger field of work as director of the Theological Seminary of the Missouri Synod, at Fort Wayne, Indiana. For several months he had debated in his mind whether his duty lay with his flock, where he was building so well, or in the new field, but at length he saw a greater usefulness in the Master's work in the responsible position to which he had been called. He therefore accepted the charge and left Frankenmuth in November, 1850.

On May 5, 1851, Reverend C. A. Roebbelen came from Ohio to take up the duties of pastor, under which the second church structure was erected. It was a frame building seventy-four by forty feet in size and twenty-four feet high inside; and was dedicated with the usual ceremonies on September 29, 1852. From the old church, which was now used as a parochial school with forty-seven pupils, were removed to the new, the beautiful decorations which had been brought from the old country, including the valuable oil painting representing Christ on the Cross, and which now adorns the new and stately St. Lorenz Church of this congregation. The teacher of the school was L. Flessa. At that time the congregation numbered three hundred and forty-five persons, all told.

Other Able Pastors.

Reverend Roebbelen continued his pastorate until 1857 when he was compelled by ill health to leave his flock and return to the old country, where he died in 1860 sincerely mourned by the pioneer colonists. For one year Reverend J. A. Huegle administered to the people; and then began the long pastorate of Reverend Ottomar Fuerbringer, which covered a period of thirty-four years. In 1892 he died universally beloved by all.

It was in this period of the history of the congregation that the present brick church was built, and it was completed and dedicated in 1880. It is one of the largest country churches in the State, being one hundred and twenty-six by sixty-three feet in dimensions, with a spire that rises to a height of one hundred and sixty-eight feet, and visible for miles around. This stately church has a seating capacity of one thousand. In like manner the frame parsonage built in 1858 was replaced by a modern brick house in 1891, the frame house being rebuilt and used as a home of the second pastor.



THE LARGE BRICK CHURCH, ERECTED IN 1880

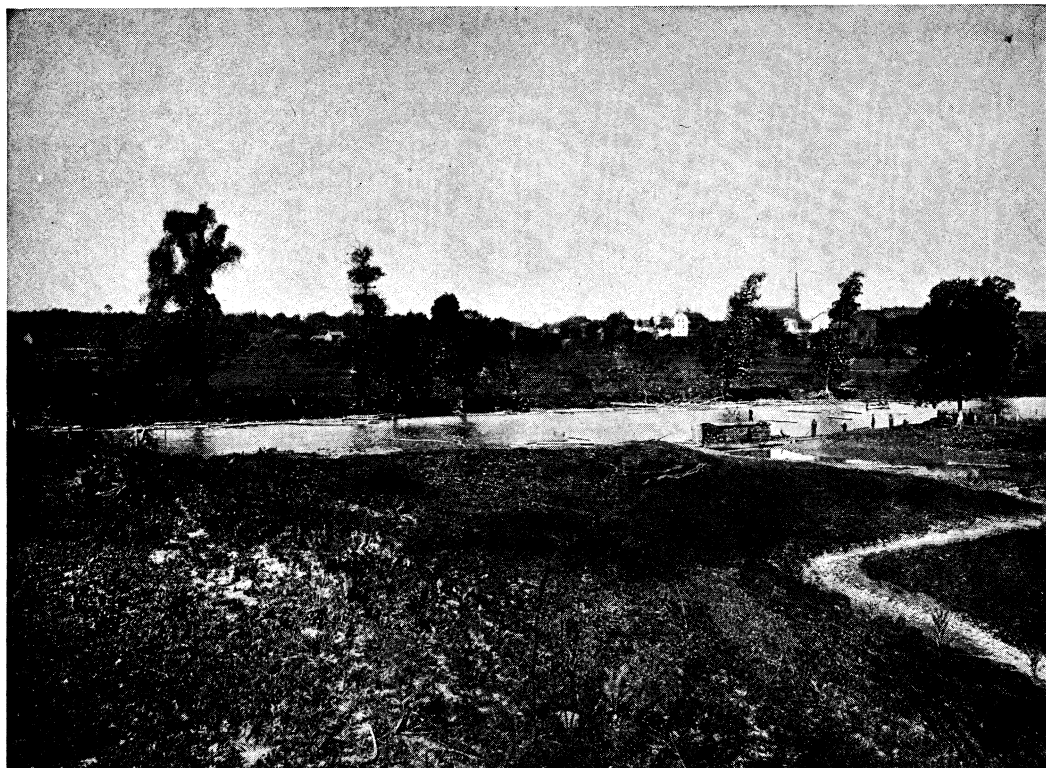
From 1885 the pastor was assisted by his son, Reverend Ludwig Fuerbringer, now professor of Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, Missouri. Upon the death of the venerable pastor, Reverend E. A. Mayer took charge of the congregation, with his father, Reverend A. H. Mayer, as assistant. After the death of the latter in 1900, Reverend H. Voss was called as second pastor, and has continued faithfully in his duties among the people of the congregation. Its members are scattered over a large territory, including all of Frankenmuth Township and fractions of the adjoining townships, some at considerable distance still clinging to the mother church. In 1917 there were five hundred and ten voting members, more than thirteen hundred communicants, and nearly twenty-five hundred souls enrolled in the membership of the parish. A branch church was organized a short time ago in Birch Run.

The Creation of a Religious Spirit.

Three score years and ten—a span of life—have passed since the sturdy pioneers of Frankenmuth cleared away the trees for the first block-house, and the ring of their axes proclaimed the beginning of a new civilization in the wilderness. The little colony has multiplied many fold, and meanwhile the forests have disappeared. They have emptied their acres of lumber into the river, while in their place are flowing fields of grain and corn, root

crops and vegetables as far as the eye can reach. In a visit to Frankenmuth you ride on good, hard roads beside well-kept fences, and see grist mills, saw mills and cheese factories, and frequent herds of sleek cattle.

But the strongest impression is made by the robust, sane religious life of the community, which is devoid of the artificial cleavage as is often



ALONG THE CASS RIVER AT FRANKENMUTH

witnessed in rural districts between the religious life on the one hand and the social or political life on the other. Instead, a happy, industrious, religious spirit constitutes the entire life of the place.

"What is your village population?" you ask an intelligent, plain looking man.

"About five hundred," he replies.

"How many of them are members of the church?"

"About five hundred," says he, after a pause of blank surprise.

Upon further inquiry you could not learn of a family that is not in vital connection with the church. "Their stately church edifice, costing not less than twenty-five thousand dollars, stands on the crest of a hill, overlooking and appealing to the country for miles around. This country church raises five thousand dollars a year for its work. The parish is much larger than the village and spreads out over the whole township and beyond. The inhabitants of Frankenmuth are worthy of their parentage. They are not abstainers, but are virtuous and steady, and furnish less than their share of crime to the county courts."

Parochial Schools.

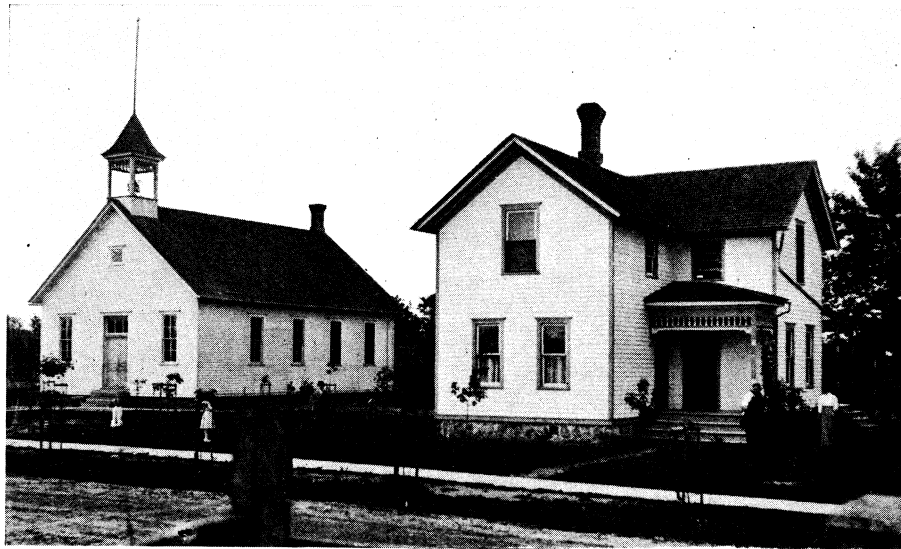
The Lutheran congregation believes in the parochial school system, and since nearly all the rural population is devoted to the church and its principles governing the community, this system has practically supplanted the district school. The church has given much attention to education and equipped its schools with all modern appliances so that they measure up with the standard for country schools. This is evident by the fact that in three consecutive years one of the pupils of the parochial schools received the prize for the best eight grade examinations in rural schools of Saginaw County.

Eight parochial schools are maintained by the congregation in various parts of the township. The school in the northern part of the village has two teachers, Paul C. Umbach and F. Regener, while in the other schools the teachers are F. H. Bunes, K. Hofman, H. Meyer, L. Zeile, H. Palmreuter, C. C. Bernthal and F. Rittmueller. For all their teachers the congregation has built comfortable dwelling houses adjoining the schools, which are furnished free. The present (1917) enrollment of the Frankenmuth Township schools is three hundred and eighty-five. Once a year in Summer a school festival is held in the parish grove, and attracts thousands of people from all parts, being regarded as one of the great events of the year.

The Church Officers.

The officers of St. Lorenz Church comprise nine deacons, namely: C. Keinath (elected in 1891), Chr. Nuechterlein (1883), W. Schellhas (1892), J. C. M. List (1899), G. M. Bernthal (1905), J. A. Rauh (1907), C. Weiss (1906), John H. Bernthal (1910), and C. Loesel (1914). There are also seven trustees: Fred Gugel (elected in 1895), John L. Bierlein (1899), John S. Trinklein (1899), John P. Weiss (1903), John A. Geyer (1909), A. Schluckebier (1913), and M. Weiss (1914). The terms of office run for three years, and good officers are generally re-elected.

In 1880 another German Lutheran church was built in Frankenmuth Township, and named St. John's Church.



LUTHERAN CHURCH SCHOOL AND TEACHER'S HOUSE

The Civil Organization

Until 1853 Frankenmuth was a part of Bridgeport Township, but because the township officers did little for the Lutheran community, except to collect their taxes, the people got together and made some laws and regulations of their own. A copy of these curious regulations is still preserved in the archives of the church. This is because the pastor was in some degree the arbiter of personal disputes as well as the spiritual advisor of the community. Troubles between neighbors were often cases of church discipline, and the officers of the church were also trustees in public life.

Although the first settlement was made in the vicinity of the spot where St. Lorenz church now points its spire skyward, that place was not destined to be the site of the village of Frankenmuth. One mile further up the river, where the Cass bends in an almost perfect right angle, there were rapids, and here the Hubingers made a dam of logs and rocks, so as to create a waterfall which they utilized as motive power for their saw mill, and subsequently a grist mill. In a few years a cluster of houses appeared near the mills, and this place gradually became the village of Frankenmuth.

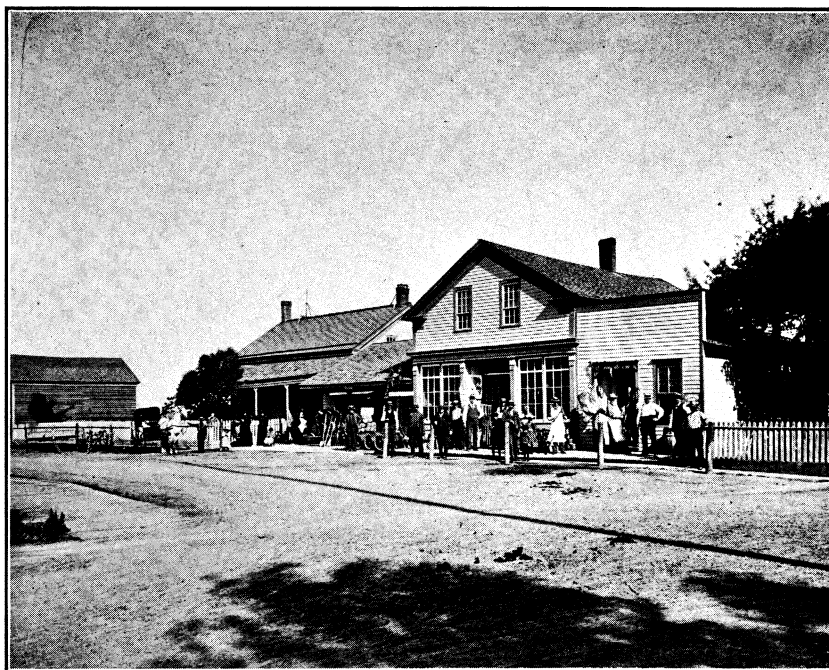
It was not long before it became evident that the new settlement must be incorporated within a township of its own, and the board of supervisors were petitioned to that effect. At a meeting of the board on January 31, 1854, the territory embraced in Town 11, North of Range 6 East was duly organized into a township and distinguished by the name of Frankenmuth. A meeting for the election of town officers was held on the first Monday in April, and the following officers were elected: George Schmidt, supervisor; George A. Ranzenberger, clerk; John A. List, treasurer; and George A. Ranzenberger, George M. Schmidt and John M. Arnold, justices of the peace.

These first officers of Frankenmuth Township were elected on a non-partisan basis, and proved very faithful in the performance of their public duties; and with the far-seeing business acumen that marked their private life, soon evolved from the wilderness a system of roads and other improvements that laid the foundation of the prosperous township today. Mr. Schmidt was supervisor for eight terms, and Mr. List was treasurer for four terms.

In later years the township became solidly Democratic, but afterward many voted the Republican ticket, while in 1904 was recorded for the first time one solitary socialistic vote. No prohibitionist vote had ever been recorded.

John M. Rummel was elected representative to the Legislature in 1883, and served twenty years as justice of the peace. Others who served for many terms were: John G. Briter, elected school director for twenty years and also held other offices; John L. Krafft, supervisor for nine years, also the first highway commissioner and afterwards school inspector; John G. Hubinger, who served as highway commissioner and also as treasurer for many years; John M. Gugel was supervisor for many years and held successively almost all the town offices; George M. Williams was justice of the peace for twenty years, and ran for representative in the Legislature in 1879, but was defeated by only three votes by George Veenfliet; and John M. List, township clerk which he has held for forty-three years.

In 1917 the township officers were: William Zehnder, supervisor, elected in 1915; John M. List, clerk, elected in 1874 and held office continuously since; C. F. Link, treasurer, elected in 1916; George M. Bierlein, Commissioner, elected in 1911; J. F. Nuechterlein, justice of the peace, office held since 1894; Frank Frahm, justice, elected in 1915; John G. Hubinger, justice, elected in 1916, and George Geyer, justice, elected in the same year. The



GOTTFRIED J. HUBINGER'S STORE

board of review was composed of J. George Krafft and William Schroll, who held office since 1905 and 1914, respectively; and the constables were Fred Galsterer and Alfred Gruber, who were elected in 1914 and 1916.

Organization of the Village of Frankenmuth.

In January, 1904, the village of Frankenmuth was incorporated, and the first officers were: Peter Schluckebier, president; John M. List, clerk; Paul Gugel, treasurer; John Rupprecht, justice of the peace; Lorenz Hubinger, assessor; and Martin Eischer, marshal. The trustees were John L. Hubinger, Franz Ranke, J. M. Kern, Leon Veitengruber, John L. Geyer and Balthas Gugel.

The village officers in 1917 were: G. J. Hubinger, president; E. G. Heine, clerk; Gust Rau, treasurer; Carl Nuechterlein, assessor; M. Eischer, marshal; and the village trustees were: Messrs. Palmreuter, Benjamin Felgner, Martin Kern, Louis Goetzinger, A. W. Block and J. L. Geyer.

Trade and Barter.

Not long after the colonist farmers had begun to clear their lands trading and bargaining with the settlers became a regular business. In many instances the pastor acted as interpreter, and the neighbors gave the Germans the reputation of being close buyers and prompt payers. Industries likewise began to develop and near the dam, which still furnishes power to a number of factories, several mills were put in operation. There were extensive forests of cork pine adjacent to the Cass, which made its name famous, and in order to cut the timber into lumber John G. Hubinger built a second saw mill on the other side of the river. This mill with others at Frankenmuth was in operation night and day whenever there was sufficient water to run

them. Many million feet of boards, which on account of the superior quality of the pine were in great demand, were sent to Chicago and other markets. With the exhaustion of the timber these saw mills were dismantled, the first one being converted into a planing mill. Another saw mill, driven by steam power, further up the river, was occasionally run for several months in a year. On the site of the old grist mill there stands today a modern and perfectly equipped roller mill.

In 1851 a country store was opened by Mr. Hubinger a short distance above the present "Star of the West" mill, and a year later another store was ready for business on the corner of Tuscola Street and State Road. The latter store was destroyed by fire but was replaced by a much larger one. In 1866 Peter Schluckebier and Martin Hospel opened a tannery about a quarter of a mile from Hubinger's mill, but was afterward purchased by him and later abandoned.

Another important industry of a more recent period is that of Veiten-gruber Brothers, consisting of a saw and planing mill, and sash and door factory, situated about half a mile west of the village on the gravel road to Saginaw. Machinery for making cheese boxes was added to it some time after.

Nuechterlein Brothers started a factory for making sash, doors and window frames, next to the tannery, from which they for some time received the power to run their machines. This factory has recently been sold to Frank Nuechterlein, who enlarged it considerably. Nuechterlein & Son opened an undertaking establishment, which at present is conducted by Christopher Nuechterlein.

There are in Frankenmuth two physicians, two drug stores, and shops for nearly all trades. Among these are three wagonmakers, six blacksmiths, three painters, carpenters, brick masons, tailors and shoe makers. There are also two large breweries, four hotels, three barber shops, a bath house and two cheese factories.

Since 1913 the village has been well illuminated by electricity furnished from a power house erected and operated by a local stock company. A number of the factories in the town are now run by this power.

Included among the sundry institutions of Frankenmuth are a mutual fire insurance company, a workingmen's club, two singing societies, an excellent cornet band, a base ball club and a ladies' mutual benefit society. There are also a post office and two telephone exchanges in the village, and a telegraph office located in the Pere Marquette Railroad station, about four miles north of the town. In 1914 the main street of the village was paved with concrete for a distance of about one mile.

The Township of Frankenmuth has the distinction of being the only township in Saginaw County to return to the treasurer its yearly tax roll fully paid, without a single delinquent. This has been the practice for a number of years, and is a matter of pride to the sturdy and prosperous farmers and villagers. It is not only a convincing evidence of the thrift and communistic spirit of the people, but reflects the good business traits and principles which have governed the community since the days of Loehe and Craemer.

Early Pioneers.

August Craemer, who led the little company of colonists to the wilds of Saginaw County, was born in Kleinlangheim, Lower Franconia, Germany, May 26, 1812. He was a son of a tradesman, and received his first education in Würzburg Gymnasium, studied theology in the University of Erlangen, and philology at Munchen Seminary. After teaching in his home land he went to England, where he was engaged in teaching the German language in

the household of Lord Lovelace in Devonshire. He was also favorably spoken of as a candidate for the professorship of modern literature at Oxford, but his deep affiliation with Lutheranism conflicted with the established Church of England, and he was called back to Germany by Professor Karl von Raumer and other friends, to be the guide and pastor of the contemplated mission colony which was to seek a new home in America.

Being a master of English and other languages he was eminently fitted for the undertaking, and in the Winter of 1844-45 the little mission band held regular meetings for the preparation and study of their voluntary task. The departure from their old homes and from their beloved pastor, Reverend Johann Wilhelm Loehe, of Neuendettelsau, was mingled with glory and sorrow. It was on April 4, 1845, that they started on the first lap of their journey through Mecklenberg-Schwerin to Bremen harbor, where lay the two-masted ship *Carolina*, Captain Volkmann, which was to take them "ueber das Meer."

Contrary winds hindered the captain from taking the usual course through the English Channel, and he was compelled to sail north around Scotland, the coast of which they cleared on April 29. They encountered unusually heavy storms and for fifty-one days were confined on the second deck of the little vessel with hatchways closed, rolling in fear and sickness, suffering in utter darkness and suffocating atmosphere. A collision with an English trawler, in which the bowsprit of the *Carolina* was shattered, and icebergs and fogs off the Newfoundland Banks, added to their terror, and smallpox claimed three victims from the little party. In the gratitude of relief the German colonists arrived in New York harbor on Sunday, June 8, 1845. Continuing their journey to Detroit, and thence by river and lake to Saginaw City, they broke into the wilderness with a resolute spirit and founded the colony of Frankenmuth.

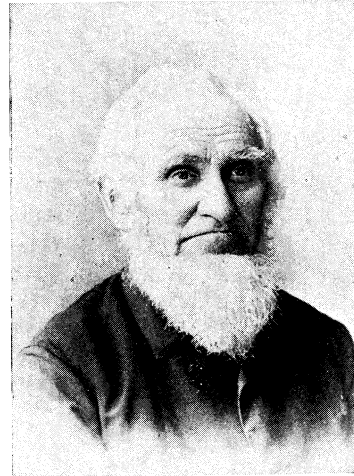
Of their trials, privations and sufferings in laying the foundation of this prosperous community, a brief mention has already been made, but above all the heroic figure of Pastor Craemer towers in majestic might. He shared their hard lot, laboring daily in the tasks that fell to the colonists, and established a mission among the Indians gathering more than thirty children in a school under his own roof. Like all pioneers he suffered with malarial fever and, as there was no physician in the colony, he was taken to Saginaw City for treatment. His friends Haspel and Bernthal took a canoe, made a rude bed of leaves and twigs, and, laying their beloved pastor upon it paddled down the stream to the city. Later the colony was visited by Pastor A. Ernst, of Ohio, and Conrad Shuster who remained and afterwards helped in the Indian school. Pastor Ernst served the spiritual needs of the colony until their own pastor was well enough to take up his duties among them. In November, 1850, Pastor Craemer left the colony to assume responsibilities in a larger field of usefulness at Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Johann Konrad Weber was born in Bavaria in 1804, and joined the first mission colonist party to Frankenmuth in 1845. He married Kunigunda Bernthal, who was also a member of the first party, and together they made a new home in the wilderness. The land along the Cass River was high and dry, very rich and fertile, and soon the sturdy colonists were swinging their axes and using their saws and shovels in clearing the ground and erecting log cabins for the first homesteads, which were arranged in a circle around the site selected for the village. Taking a large tract of land Herr Weber wrested from the wilderness a beautiful and productive farm. Upon this farm he passed the remainder of his life, reared his family, and at his death in May, 1861, left an enviable record for industry, integrity and enterprise.

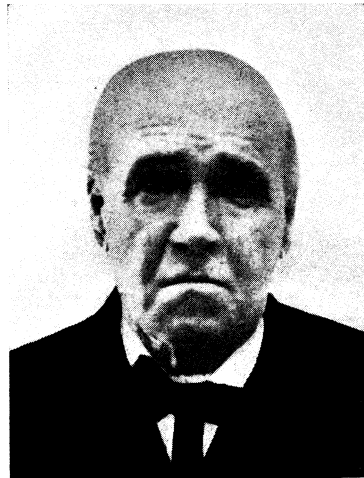
Lorenz Loesel, another of the early colonists, was born in Bavaria, Germany, March 4, 1817; and at the beginning of the voyage to America



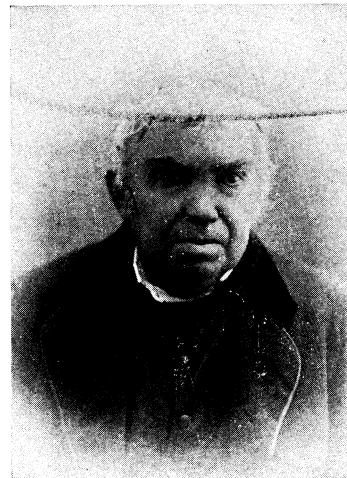
JOHN BIERLEIN



LEONARD BERNTHAL



ARIEL CAMPAU



MARTIN HOSPEL

SOME PIONEER SETTLERS OF FRANKENMUTH

married Margaretha Walther. She shared the fortunes of the pioneer settlers of Frankenmuth for only ten years, her death occurring March 8, 1855. To this union was born Johann Mathias Loesel, on August 20, 1846, who died eight days after. This was the first death and burial in St. Lorenz congregation. Herr Loesel was a man in whom Pastor Loehe and the leader of the colony, Pastor Craemer, had the fullest confidence and trust, and he was one of the elders of the church from the time it was founded until 1879, when he retired. On June 27, 1855, he married Barbara Rau who, with courage and an indomitable will succeeded with him in carving a home from the forests of the Cass, which today, with the broad fields cleared by his untiring efforts, his descendants enjoy. He died August 22, 1880, leaving his wife and ten children: Mrs. Michael Rodammer and John L. Loesel, children by his first wife; and Mrs. George Grueber, Andrew Loesel, Mrs. Leonard Trinklein, Mrs. T. P. Bickel, Conrad Loesel, Mrs. A. F. Bickel, Lorenz and J. W. Loesel.

Johann List, whose memory is still revered as of one who came here with the first colonists in 1845, was born in Bavaria, December 3, 1816. He was a carpenter and builder by trade, and was a great help to the settlers in putting up their log cabins, and afterward in building larger and more comfortable frame houses which afforded some of the conveniences of rural life. After making a clearing in the forest wilderness he engaged in farming and became one of the substantial residents of Frankenmuth. He was the father of Michael List. Johann List died in Frankenmuth, April 20, 1882.

Johann Pickelmann was born in Bavaria, Germany, and came over to America with the first colony which settled in Frankenmuth. He was married by Pastor Craemer, with other couples before leaving for their new home, Miss Margaret Auer being his bride. They participated in all the hardships and trials of the early colonists, and helped to make the wilderness blossom into a country of rare fertility and productiveness. They were blessed with eight children, Johann Pickelmann being the first white child born in the colony, and John, Leonard, Lorenz, George, Mrs. George Eischer, Mrs. John G. Rummel and Mrs. George Rupprecht. Johann Pickelmann died in 1865.

Mrs. Johann Pickelmann was born in Bavaria, May 12, 1822. Her parents died in her infancy, and she was cared for by Mrs. Schuettnueff, her god mother, and afterwards adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt. She was employed in the household of Reverend Loehe for seven years, and when the first band of mission colonists sailed for America she was among them, and was married as above narrated. After a widowhood of thirteen years she married John George List in 1878. He died on November 12, 1902. Mrs. List, who was a noted midwife in the colony, assisted at the birth of eight hundred children in a period of fifty-five years, and it is said never lost one. She died October 18, 1906, at the advanced age of eighty-four years.

Johann Leonard Bernthal, who was one of the illustrious company of Bavarian Lutherans who first came to Frankenmuth, was born in Bavaria, in 1821, and was married to Mary M. Veitengruber in 1846. In his recollections of the voyage to America he stated that the pilot of the *Carolina*, the ship which brought over the first colonists to this section of Michigan, was incompetent, as on the second morning out the craft went on a sandbank, presumably the Dogger Bank in the North Sea. The tide, however, soon lifted them off this precarious position, and they proceeded to sea and sea sickness soon overcame them. The "O, mein Gott!" was heard in painful accents night and day. Herr Bernthal and his frau experienced to the fullest extent the hardships and privations attending early settlement of the forest wilderness, but with untiring energy and perseverance he succeeded in clearing four hundred acres of fertile land, which in later years became one of the finest farms in Saginaw County.

The Hubinger Brothers were born near Ausbach, Bavaria, Johann Mathias in 1820 and Johann George in 1823. They were well educated in their native land and, upon emigrating to America with the second party of colonists to Frankenmuth in 1846, were mentally and physically well fitted to take up life's battles in the wilderness.

Johann George Hubinger located two hundred acres of land in sections twenty-seven and thirty-five, part of which is now the village of Frankenmuth. While clearing the land he and his brother built the first dam at the bend of the river, and brought the crude machinery for a saw mill on a scow up the Cass River, by poling and tugging at towlines, in which task they were aided by the scattered settlers along the stream. The brothers made a waterwheel, put the machinery in place; and soon the wheel turned and the saw moved. They had not far to go for logs as the unbroken forest extended in all directions, and fine logs they were—the clear Cork pine of the Cass, running two to three feet through. It is said that the saw in this primitive mill moved so slowly by water power that the men would put a log on the automatic feed carriage, set it in motion and go out fishing for a while. When the slab was cut through they would change the log over and resume their fishing. The planks and boards produced by this mill proved of great advantage to the settlers, as they were then enabled to improve their log cabins, and even erect frame houses and barns.

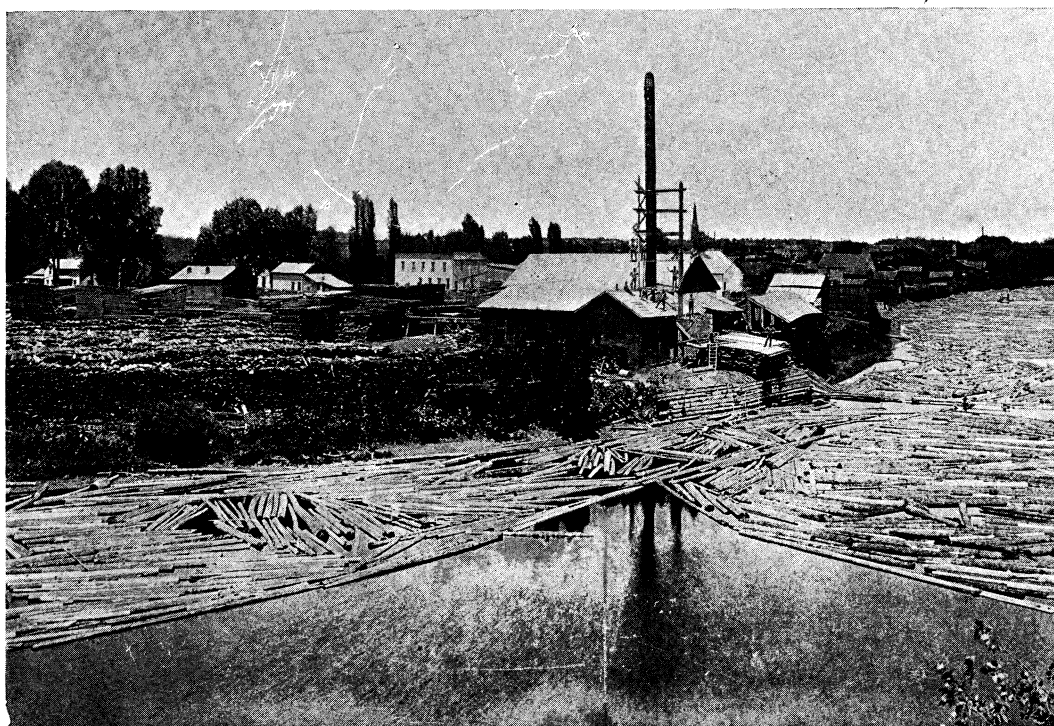
From 1848, when wheat, oats and corn were first raised on the rich, virgin soil of the forest, the community improved very rapidly. For want of grinding-stones all grain had to be taken to Flint for milling, so the Hubinger brothers set about to build a flour mill, the motive power for which was taken from the single waterwheel which drove the saws. With this enterprise the settlement became quite independent of Saginaw City for building and flour and feed, and some of the neighboring settlements came to Frankenmuth for these things.

In 1851 Johann George bought his brother's interest in the mills, and made improvements from time to time, operating them until 1881 when he transferred the property to his sons, John L., John M. and George M. Hubinger. He still continued to some extent in lumbering; and in 1886, in association with Henry Rau, erected a creamery. In politics he was a Democrat, and served as highway commissioner and as treasurer of the township. In the sixties he was a candidate for the Legislature, but his party being in the minority he was defeated. He died August 5, 1909, and thus passed the pioneer Hubingers. He left three sons (already mentioned) and three daughters, Barbara, Margaret and Anna. John L. was the first white child born in what is now the village of Frankenmuth, and first saw daylight sheltered by the leafy limbs of a basswood tree. The second son, J. Mathias, was born in May, 1850, in the mill house by the river, and was reared in the first frame house built in the village. He married Anna Barbara Zehender.

John Mathias Hubinger, after selling his interest in the mills, started a general store in the village, which he conducted for many years, being known far and wide as "Uncle John." In 1871 he built a steam flouring mill further up the hill, which became known as the "Star of the West Mills." The business thus established proved very successful, was afterward incorporated, and is still one of the big commercial enterprises of Frankenmuth. Mr. Hubinger owned a farm of three hundred acres, besides giving to each of his sons a considerable plat of land when they arrived at manhood and started farming for themselves. He was postmaster of the village for eleven years, and treasurer of the township for several terms, and a trustee of St. Lorenz Church. The family comprised eight children, of whom Lorenz married Maria Fuerbringer; Johanna E. married Leonhard Heine, a storekeeper in

Frankenmuth; and Gottfried J. married Mary Riedel, daughter of the school teacher. John Mathias Hubinger died in 1903. The Hubinger brothers were men of strong character and ability, and their enterprises will live long in the history of Frankenmuth, where the brothers were known as the main builders of the village.

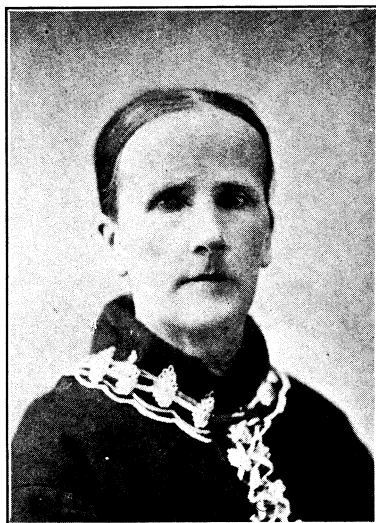
George A. Ranzenberger, a member of the second colony of 1846, was born in Pappenheim, near Nuremberg, Bavaria, in 1814. He received a good education, and as a young man was employed for eight years by a banker named Krapf. He joined the Frankenmuth colonists, and was married in Bremen to Margaretha Schleyer who, with her mother, was one of the com-



SAW MILL AND BOOM AT FRANKENMUTH

pany. He was the first village postmaster and proprietor of the first store in the original settlement which surrounded the church; and he acquired the first team of horses in the colony. Upon organization of the township he was elected clerk and justice of the peace. He died February 24, 1897, at the age of eighty-three years. Mrs. Ranzenberger died May 13, 1899, aged eighty-five years.

George R. Ranzenberger, their eldest son, was born in Frankenmuth, in 1848, and at the age of fourteen years enlisted in the United States Army, experiencing service in Virginia and North Carolina. After returning to Frankenmuth he married Barbara Reichle, in 1872. Three sons and five daughters were born to them. For nearly thirty years he was caretaker of St. Lorenz Church, and for sixteen years was justice of the peace. He is a staunch Republican and upholds with vehemence the principles of the party, without fear or favor.



FRAU LIST



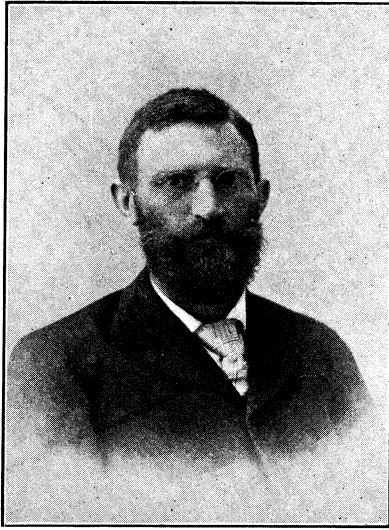
FRAU PICKELMANN

Johann Sigmund Zehender, another of the second party of colonists, was born in Weissenborn in 1836. He engaged in farming in the frontier settlement, and in 1860 was married to Catherine Rau, who bore him eight children, namely: Mrs. Michael Kern; Mrs. M. Kern, Fred, George and Mathias of Frankenmuth, Mrs. Mossner of Gera, Mrs. Ernest List of Buena Vista, and Melchoir Zehender, of Detroit.

Johann H. Krafft was born in Bavaria in 1826, and joined the Lutheran colonists of 1846. He married Elizabeth Loemmermann at Bremen, before sailing on the emigrant ship *Carolina*, but at Detroit left the party. In the Fall he came overland to Frankenmuth, experiencing great difficulties and hardships in the journey through the woods and across marshes and streams. He located one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 22, where he made a fertile and productive farm. Being a public-spirited man he was elected supervisor for nine terms, and was the first commissioner of highways, a school inspector, and an elder of the Lutheran Church. He was the father of six children.

Johann M. Gugel was born in Rosstall, Germany, March 5, 1830, and came directly to Frankenmuth in 1846 or 1847. He was a mechanic by trade and was employed in building and running of Hubinger's first mill. Afterward he became a clerk in Hubinger's general store, where he remained for fourteen years. He married Barbara Bernthal, December 29, 1852. Having purchased a farm in section 28 he subsequently retired from active business life. Mrs. Gugel died in 1872; and his second wife, who was Gundia Weiss, died in 1889. His third wife was Barbara Hauk. His sons, Paul and Fred Gugel, founded a mercantile business in 1888, under the name of Gugel Brothers, which, honestly conducted with ability, is still in existence.

George Adam Bickel, who was born in Mittelfranken, Bavaria, Germany, came to Saginaw City in 1846 and settled in Frankenmuth a year later. On November 5, 1850, he married and settled on a farm where he lived for many years. He had seven children: John M., Michael, Mrs. John Keinath, Mrs. George Maurer and Mrs. John Loesel, of Frankenmuth, Leonard of California, and Jacob of Tuscola.



G. A. SCHAEFER



H. GOETZINGER

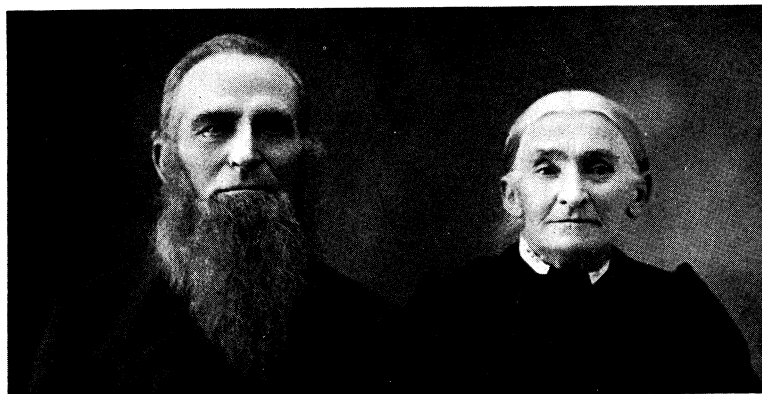
Michael Rodammer came to Frankenmuth in 1846 with his parents, and upon attaining manhood settled on a farm. He married Kate Loesel, a daughter of Lorenz Loesel who was one of the original settlers of the colony.

Some Settlers Who Came Later.

Among the enterprising settlers who came to Frankenmuth at an early day in its history were: Martin Haspel and Johann Bierlein, in 1845; Johann Rupprecht and Johann G. Rummel, in 1851; Henry C. Reickle, in 1852; August Koch and William Michael Hoerauf in 1853; George Schellhaus, in 1854; Franz Ranke, in 1855; Goetzinger brothers, in 1861; Henry Rau, in 1867; John G. Gever, in 1869. Johann Ranzenberger was born in Frankenmuth in 1850. Other settlers were George L. Roedel, John Falliers, Eugene Williams, John Jacob Bickel, Martin Bickel, Peter Schluckebier and Bernhard Haack.



CASS RIVER AND VILLAGE OF FRANKENMUTH

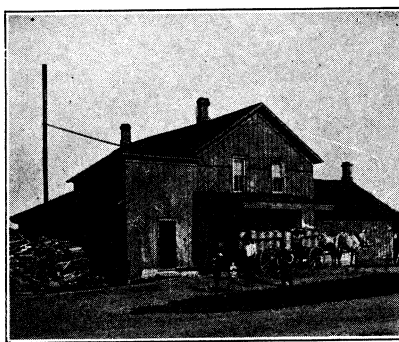


MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM M. HOERAUF

WILLIAM MICHAEL HOERAUF

William Michael Hoerauf, who was numbered among the pioneers to Frankenmuth during the first decade of its settlement, was born May 12, 1841, in Bavaria, Germany. He came to America in 1853 with his parents, and when yet in his youth aided his father in the strenuous work of turning the wild forest into a productive farm. His education was received in the parochial school of his district, and he gained the knowledge by which he spent a useful and industrious life. On November 12, 1865, he was married to Miss Margareth Rauh, a daughter of one of the pioneer families. Nine children were born to them, four boys and five girls. Mr. Hoerauf served in the Union Army in the Civil War, during 1864-5, and was honorably discharged at the termination of hostilities. He was secretary of the Star Cheese Factory, and for several years was secretary of the Luther-Bund of Frankenmuth. He died November 30, 1912.

His son, Adam Hoerauf, now owns and works the valuable farm in Section 34, on the town line of Birch Run, and enjoys the prosperity which comes to thrifty and industrious farmers.



FRANKENMUTH CHEESE FACTORY

REVEREND EMANUEL A. MAYER

Emanuel A. Mayer, since 1893 Pastor of St. Lorenz Evangelical Lutheran Church, at Frankenmuth, Michigan, was born in Mannheim, Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, April 12, 1859. His father, the Reverend August B. Mayer, was president of an institution for the education of orphaned and homeless children. In Mannheim Emanuel received his first grammar and high school education, and in 1875 entered the literary department of Concordia College, Fort Wayne, Indiana. After two years he went to Concordia Seminary, at Saint Louis, Missouri, where he prepared for the Lutheran ministry, and graduated therefrom in 1880.

His first charge was in Saint Louis, where he worked for nearly six years. After a pastorate of two years in Christ Church, Norfolk, Nebraska, he returned to Missouri and became pastor of the Lutheran Church at New Wells. From this parish he removed to Frankenmuth in 1893. In a long and faithful service he has seen the congregation of St. Lorenz Church grow from a voting membership of less than four hundred to a present strength of five hundred and thirty; and the influence of the church has increased accordingly.

From 1894 to 1900 Reverend Mayer enjoyed the great privilege of having his aged father as assistant pastor. Two sons are also in the ministry, Martin E., at Oxford, Nebraska, and Fred E., in Sherrard, Illinois. Another son is attending a seminary in Saint Louis, and a fourth son and three daughters are living at home.

The Reverend Mayer has served his Synod in different offices; and from 1894 to 1911 he was a member of the Lutheran Home Missions in Michigan, the last ten years serving as chairman. In 1913 he succeeded Reverend Engelder as president of the Michigan District of the Synod of Missouri, Ohio and other States.

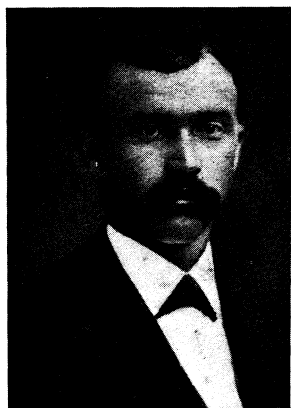
On Thanksgiving Day, 1900, the Reverend Henry Voss arrived in Frankenmuth to assume the duties of second pastor of St. Lorenz congregation. He had been called to this office after the death of old Pastor August B. Mayer. Reverend Voss is a native of Mecklenburg, Germany, and the son of Pastor Otto Voss, of Levin. He was born in 1860; and came to Frankenmuth from Haven, Kansas. His only son has been minister of the Lutheran Church at Bach, Michigan, since 1912.



PARSONAGE OF ST. LORENZ CHURCH

JOHN L. HUBINGER.

For more than fifty years a leading manufacturer and business man of Frankenmuth is the enviable record of John L. Hubinger. He was born October 27, 1848, and was the first white child born in what is now the village of Frankenmuth. His parents were Johann George Hubinger and Rosie Kellar Hubinger, both of whom claimed Bavaria as their native land. Animated by a strong desire to make a home in the land across the sea, they came to America with those devoted Lutherans in 1846, and aided in founding the colony on the banks of the Cass.



JOHN L. HUBINGER

While making for themselves a home in the wilderness they suffered all the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life and reared a family of seven children, four boys and three girls. Besides his farming interests, which demanded first consideration, Mr. Hubinger engaged in the lumbering and other business pursuits until 1881, when he turned over the active management of his property to his sons, John L., John M., and George M. Hubinger. His inherent activity, however, manifested itself and in 1886, in association with Henry Rau, he erected and operated a model creamery, which proved very successful and a much appreciated factor in the development of the dairy interests of the township. Mr. Hubinger died in 1909, and his estimable wife in 1912.

John L. Hubinger spent his boyhood in Frankenmuth, where he attended the Lutheran Church school, and performed those duties which usually fall to a sturdy youth on a farm. Later he went to school at Flint and in Missouri, and in 1864 had so prepared himself for the active duties of life that he returned to his native village and began work in the lumber and milling business which his father and uncle had established. One of his occupations was teaming to East Saginaw over the rough country roads of that period, but gradually he drifted into the lumber and coal business in the village, and in which he is still engaged.

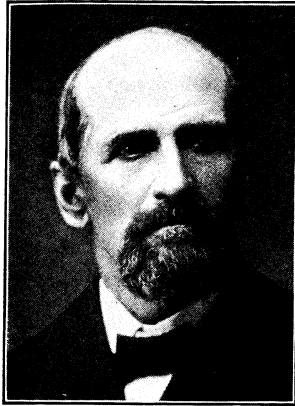
In 1880 Mr. Hubinger was married in Saginaw to Miss Maggie Raquet, who was born in August, 1859, in Bavaria, the daughter of one of the prominent citizens of Saginaw. Six children have been born to them, five of whom are still living. These are Arthur, Louis, Harold, Helen and Erma. The sons are engaged in the mercantile business at Birch Run, Saginaw County. Helen Hubinger was married to Mr. Nuechterlein.

The enterprise and progressive spirit of Mr. Hubinger was long recognized by the people of Frankenmuth, and in 1903 he was elected treasurer of the village, a position he held with honor for four years. In all his official and public life he exhibited a high sense of duty and probity, and in all other matters pertaining to the public weal, he gave willingly and freely of his time and energy. The community owes much to Mr. Hubinger for his loyalty and public services, as well as for his influence in behalf of good government for the people.

Throughout his life Mr. Hubinger has been devoted to St. Lorenz Church and congregation, in the works of which he has proved ever ready to lend his support and helpful influence.

JOHN G. HUBINGER

A prominent resident of Frankenmuth, who has spent his entire life in the township and devoted his best energies to the interests of the people, is John G. Hubinger. He was born in the village on January 16, 1849, his parents being Johann Mathias and Barbara Welthier Hubinger, who were natives of Bavaria. They emigrated to America with the second party of colonists to Frankenmuth in 1846, and settled in the wilderness where they founded the present village.



JOHN G. HUBINGER

The father was first occupied in clearing away the forest and making the soil fit for cultivation, meanwhile being engaged with his brother, John George Hubinger, in sawing logs to supply the demand of the infant colony. The brothers erected the first saw mill in this section of the county, and afterward added a run of stone for grinding wheat, corn and other small grains. Later he sold his interest in the mill to his brother, and opened a general store in the village. His preference for industrial pursuits is shown by his building a steam flour mill in 1871, to which he gave the catchy name of "Star of the West Mills." The business was very successful and today is one of the commercial enterprises of Frankenmuth. His death occurred in 1904.

The boyhood of John G. Hubinger was passed on the farm at Frankenmuth, and he received his early education in the church schools there. This was an ample preparation for an active and useful life, and his first practical work was on his father's farm. In early manhood he gave much attention to the milling business, and later to the general store. His ability was demonstrated in every enterprise in which he engaged, and the energy and enthusiasm he displayed were well calculated to command the confidence of the community. His chief interest, however, has been in farming and for many years he cultivated a large acreage of rich land, on the south side of the river, which he located in 1880 and cleared from the forest. At present he resides on his farm, but has recently retired from the care and management of this property.

In 1880 Mr. Hubinger was united in marriage with Miss Julia Berger, of Lapeer, this State. She was born in Frankenmuth in 1852. Four children have been born to them, namely: Tillie, who was married to August Block; Lizzie H., who was married to John Block; Martin H., married; and Anna H., who was married to Bernhard Rupprecht. Martin Hubinger has followed his father's favorite occupation, and now is in entire charge of the valuable farm including its various business operations.

The public spirit and enterprise exhibited by Mr. Hubinger, and the confidence in which he is held resulted in his being elected to and his holding the office of justice of the peace from 1896 to 1898. In 1900 he was elected supervisor of his township, and served faithfully for five years. He is at present a director of the schools, an office which he has held for four years, and is also justice of the peace. In all his official duties he has shown the same integrity and honor which characterizes his private life, and much of the good name of Frankenmuth is due to his and his father's influence in the township.

In this relations to religion he is a member of St. Lorenz Church; and is actively affiliated with the Lutherbund connected with the congregation.



WILLIAM ZEHENDER AND FAMILY

WILLIAM ZEHENDER

William Zehender, the popular and efficient supervisor of Frankenmuth Township, was born in this village on December 28, 1881. He was the eighth of a family of twelve children, of which the parents were J. Frederick Zehender and Barbara List Zehender.

The father was a native of Bavaria, born in 1843, while the mother was born in Frankenmuth in 1848. She was a daughter of the late Johann List who was one of the first party of colonists which settled in Frankenmuth in 1845. Frederick Zehender was a prominent and highly respected townsman, and upon his death in June, 1911, a friend and neighbor paid the following tribute to his memory:

"The deceased was not only a beloved husband of the bereaved wife, a loving father of his twelve children, and a kind brother of his sisters and brothers, but to us he was a peerless friend and neighbor. And he was also a model of a faithful citizen. In politics he was a steadfast democrat. He never missed a single election, whether national, state, county or village, if he could help it; and he always showed enthusiastic interest, casting his own vote for the men he considered best qualified for the offices for which they had been nominated. Let all citizens who read this follow his example and learn what it means to be a faithful and loyal citizen. Altogether, Frederick Zehender was a highly respected husband, father, brother, friend, neighbor and citizen."

William Zehender was reared on his father's farm and received his education in the parochial schools of the township. Meanwhile, he acquired a knowledge of farm work and methods, and the raising of live stock, the experience gained in his labors being the foundation of his success as a stock buyer and butcher. He started this business in 1895, and by a careful buying and close attention to every detail, built up a very successful trade. Always active, pleasant and agreeable to all, by strict integrity and honorable business methods, he has gained a high position in the community. He is carving out an enviable career. Before his election to the office of supervisor, he served as justice of the peace from 1906 to 1914; and was partly responsible for the building of twenty-two miles of concrete, stone and gravel roads in the township.

On November 28, 1907, occurred the most important event of his life. It was his marriage to Miss Emilie Bickel, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Bickel, pioneer settlers of Frankenmuth.

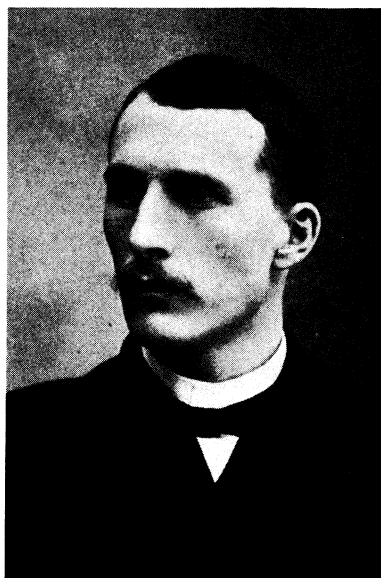
Mr. and Mrs. Zehender have an interesting family, their children being Linda, Earmia, Frederick, Albert and Hermann.

GEORGE F. CAMPAU.

George F. Campau, son of the late Ariel Campau who was a pioneer of pioneers of Saginaw County, was born on the homestead farm September 28, 1864, and has passed his entire life amid the attractive surroundings of this section.

The name of Campau is closely connected with the early history of Saginaw, and the fertile lands on the Cass River, which were located by Ariel Campau about 1819, mark the first woodland home of white men within the present limits of Frankenmuth Township. These lands in lots 1 and 2, outside of the reserve Section 30, are high and the fine scenery along the river adds to the charm of country life in this favored section of Michigan.

Ariel Campau was born at Detroit June 17, 1800, and came to the wilderness on the Saginaw River, with his brother Louis, as early as 1818; and engaged in trading with the Indians. In the following year during the treaty negotiated between General Cass and the Chippewa Indians, the brothers were chief interpreters, for in a certain measure they enjoyed the confidence of the aborigines. They were the first to establish a trading post from which sprang the first settlement on the Saginaw River. After an active and useful life Ariel Campau died in 1883 at his home in Frankenmuth Township. A portrait of Mr. Campau appears in Vol. II, page 302.



GEORGE F. CAMPAU

Ursula Zink Campau, the mother of George, was born in Germany July 19, 1832, and came to Michigan and settled at Saginaw twenty years later. She was married to Mr. Campau and settled with her husband on the now historic land on the Cass, which had become a beautiful farm, and where in a period of thirty years a family of twenty-three children (part of whom by a former wife) were born. Mrs. Campau died in 1907 at the age of seventy-five years, and was buried in St. Lorenz Cemetery.

The boyhood of George was passed in his native township, where he attended the Lutheran schools and was trained in the strenuous work of farming. To this occupation he had an adaptability and throughout his active life has been diligent in getting the most out of the soil, and in making his farm a rich and highly profitable one. There are no more beautiful surroundings anywhere in the county, and the fact that it is historic ground makes it all the more attractive to lovers of Nature. He relates that in youth he saw a deer with broken leg in a flock of sheep, grazing as contentedly as in the wilds of the forest, but that upon sight of him the deer leaped a rail fence and disappeared in the woods. There were often immense flock of wild pigeons, wild turkeys, ducks and black birds to be seen, and wild game was plentiful in the forests.

On the Campau farm there is a mound of considerable size, which was a burial place of many generations of Indians, and from which have been recovered a fine collection of aboriginal relics, such as arrow and spear heads, implements, utensils, pottery and other evidences of the occupation of the land by a prehistoric race. Mr. Campau takes great interest in antiquarian matters and, as might be expected, has a fund of information on subjects which his friends find highly instructive.

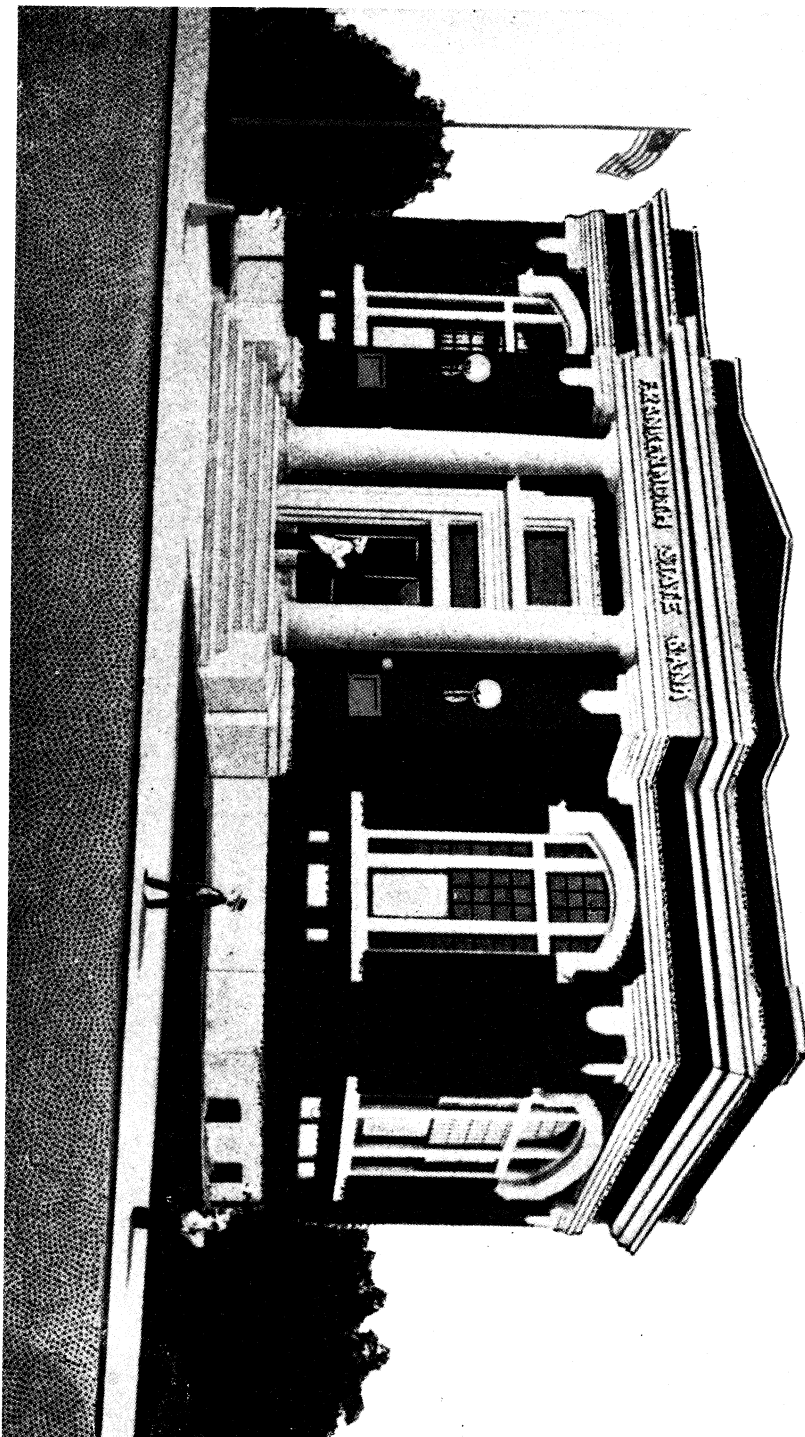
Mr. Campau has never sought nor held public office in the gift of the people, but is nevertheless well known and greatly respected by his fellow townsmen. He never married. He enjoys the quiet home life of the farm, his only affiliations being with the church—St. Lorenz and its congregation, which is on the original site of the village of Frankenmuth.

FRANKENMUTH STATE BANK

Nowhere in Saginaw County, or indeed in the State, is thrift and prosperity shown to a greater degree than in Frankenmuth Township. Here the industry, integrity and frugality of the people are marked characteristics implanted in their natures. These traits find eloquent expression in the solid character and growth of the Frankenmuth State Bank, an institution whose business extends far beyond the bounds of the township. Because of its strong backing and conservative management it is regarded as one of the leading country banks of Northeastern Michigan. It is recognized as a powerful factor in the increasing prosperity of the county, and fills a useful place in the business affairs of its immediate vicinity.

The Frankenmuth State Bank is the outgrowth of a private bank which was established some years ago. E. Burke Jenny & Company were the sole owners of the bank, and gradually built up a successful business. The time had come, however, for a larger and stronger bank in this prosperous community, and soon plans took form for the organization of a State Bank with ample capital and backing to properly take care of the increasing business.

At this juncture the leading directors of the Bank of Saginaw, the largest financial institution in this section of Michigan, became interested in the formation of the new bank. On April 23, 1910, was held the first regular meeting of the new bank in Saginaw, for effecting permanent organization. The directors chosen at this meeting were: Benton Hanchett, William Barie, Arnold Boutell, William C. Cornwell, Fred J. Fox, Theodore Huss, Louis Mautner, F. G. Palmerton, Gilbert M. Stark, William J. Wickes, Edwin P. Stone and Otto Schupp, all of Saginaw, and E. A. Pillsbury, Paul Gugel and Fred G. Neuchterlein, of Frankenmuth. Upon meeting of the board of directors the following officers were elected: Benton Hanchett, president; Otto Schupp, first vice-president; Paul Gugel, second-vice-president; and Fred G. Neuchterlein, cashier.



MODERN BANKING OFFICE OF FRANKENMUTH STATE BANK

The new bank was organized with a capital of fifty thousand dollars; and from the start has enjoyed the utmost confidence of the community. Well it might command a high position of trust, since it has financial backing of unusual solidity and character for a country bank, its stockholders and directors being rated among the substantial business men of Saginaw and Frankenmuth. Under the systematic methods and conservative course adopted by its management, the bank is justly regarded as a pillar of strength.

It is first and last a bank for all the people; and security and safety is the first consideration in the conduct of its business. This bank helps the people and promotes thrift. One dollar starts a savings account, and the bank keeps it growing by paying four per cent. interest compounded semi-annually. A general banking business is conducted, the bank receiving accounts of firms and individuals, loaning money on approved real estate, discounting good commercial paper, and making collections. All matters pertaining to legitimate banking are handled with care and despatch, and every facility extended to the bank's customers and to the public. Louis G. Gugel is the efficient teller of this bank, and Lorenz Gugel is the bookkeeper.

Statement

Frankenmuth State Bank

June 20, 1917

Resources

Securities, loans and discounts.....	\$505,089.62
Banking House	10,000.00
Cash on hand and in banks.....	100,736.37
	<hr/>
	\$615,825.99

Liabilities

Capital Stock	\$ 50,000.00
Surplus Fund	10,000.00
Undivided Profits	15,279.29
Deposits	540,546.70
	<hr/>
	\$615,825.99

In 1918 the officers of the bank were: Benton Hanchett, president; Otto Schupp, first vice-president; Paul Gugel, second vice-president; Otto Trinklein, cashier; Julius Hollandmoritz, auditor. Since 1910 John Leidlein, E. A. Robertson and Louis Goetzinger have been elected to the directorate of the bank, to fill vacancies caused by death of some former directors.

BRIDGEPORT TOWNSHIP

The Oldest Settlers in the Township — Primitive Settlements — Lumbering Was the Chief Industry — Salt Was Also Made — Organization of the Township — The Churches — A Typical Country Village.

ONE of the oldest settlements in Saginaw County was on land included in Bridgeport Township when organized, and the town comprised practically all the eastern portion of the county. As early as 1819 Ariel Campau, brother of Louis Campau who built the first log house at Saginaw City, located land on the banks of the Cass River, on what is now Section 30, Frankenmuth Township. It was a beautiful rolling country through which the stream meandered with many sharp bends, and on the farm which was literally cut from the dense forest, the parents of the Campaus lived and died. These were the first deaths in the township, the victims being carried off by the same disease which reduced the Indian population in 1837. The first white child born in the township was Henry Campau, son of Ariel Campau, which event occurred in the latter part of 1833.

Daniel Ellis came to Bridgeport in 1837, arriving there by the Indian trail from Birch Run. He assisted in building the first roads in the township. His marriage to Miss Matilda Leasia, on January 14, 1846, was the first wedding solemnized in this section of the county. Other early pioneers were: Dennis Bow, Eleazer Miller, Lilly Cook and Messrs. Kenny, Welding, Garland, Campbell and Beach.

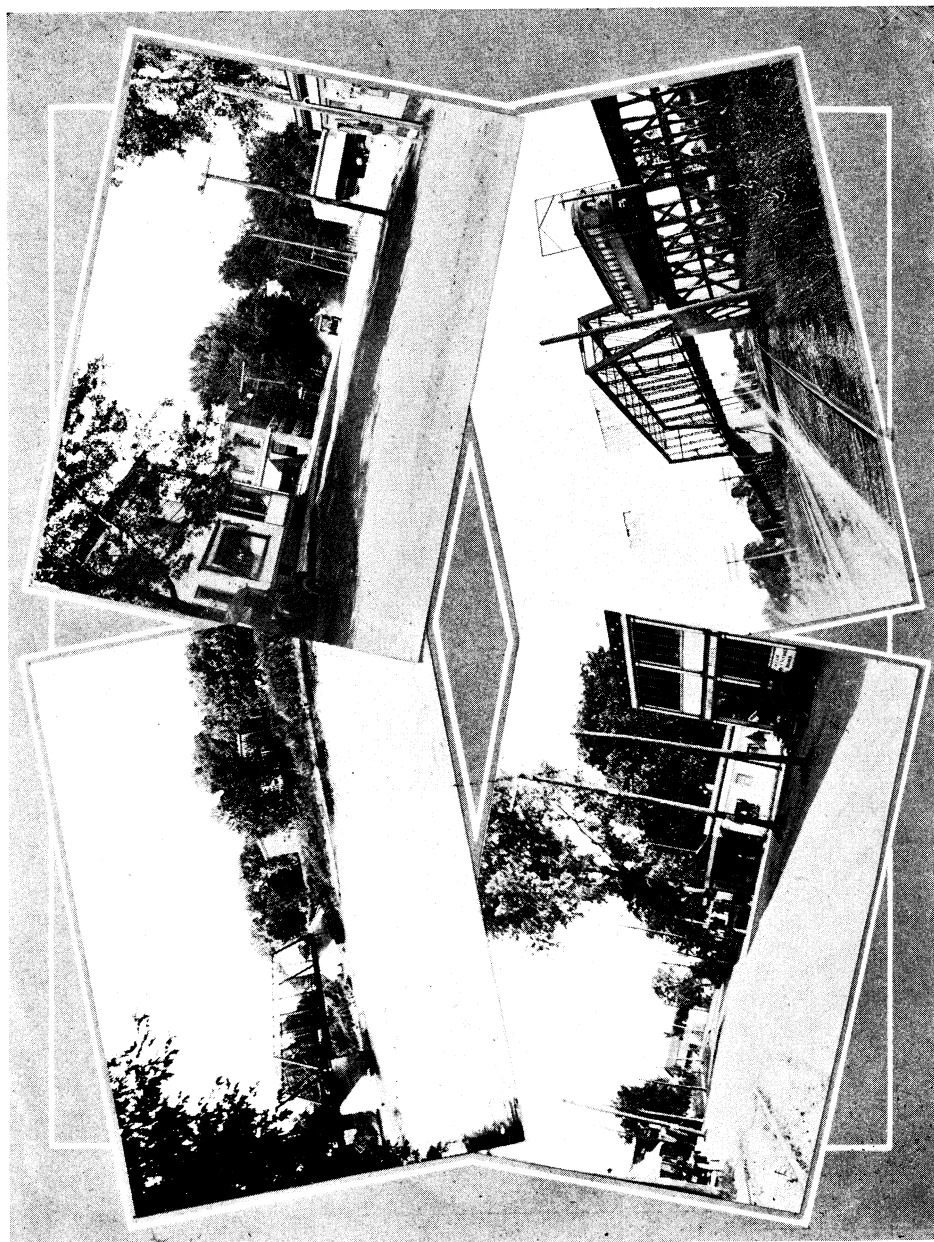
Primitive Settlements.

On the spot now known as "Cass Bridge" Lilly Cook started a village which he called Bridgeport, because of the fact that it was at the point where the Flint trail crossed the river. It was his intention to make the village the chief trading place in the township, and a tavern and post office were established, continuing for a number of years. Like some other embryonic settlements Cass Bridge did not realize the expectations of its founder, and no trace of it now remains.

Charles A. Lull, who was the first to sow wheat in Saginaw County, had, meanwhile, settled on the site of the present village, to which he gave the name of "Bend of the Cass," or "Cass Bend." The river makes a sharp bend at this place, and the location and natural surroundings favored the growth of a permanent settlement. Mr. Lull built a tavern which he called the "Bridgeport Center House," and succeeded in locating several industries there. In 1849 Thompson & Green built a saw mill in the village, and a shingle mill was soon after started in operation by a man named Heidley. The shingle mill was afterwards converted into a blacksmith shop by Mr. Lull, who in 1856 built a large saw mill on the banks of the river.

Lumbering was the Chief Industry

The cork pine of the Cass River, which produced straight clear logs of large size, were cut at these mills, as well as those which had been built on the Saginaw, and because of its fine quality the lumber quickly attained a high reputation in the East. In a period of less than forty years more than a billion feet of logs were rafted from this stream, practically all of which passed the village of Cass Bend, or "Bridgeport Center," as the place afterward became known.



SCENES IN BRIDGEPORT VILLAGE

D. A. Pettibone & Company built a shingle mill in 1862, which was operated very successfully for four years until destroyed by fire. Mr. Heidley and others erected another shingle mill, and for several years the manufacture of shingles was a prosperous industry. Bridgeport shingles became widely known through the State, because of excellent quality and extremely long life, and it is said that until quite recently some of the oldest houses in Saginaw had upon their roofs shingles made in Bridgeport in the eighteen-sixties.

Salt was Also Made

Upon the discovery of salt brine in Saginaw Valley, in 1860, and the success attending the manufacture of salt on the river, the people of Bridgeport became interested in this industry. D. A. Pettibone drilled a well in 1862, in connection with his shingle mill, and erected a salt block. The brine was of excellent quality, but for some reason or other this block was not a profitable venture and later was destroyed by fire. In 1863 Charles A. Lull drilled a well to a depth of six hundred feet and built a salt block, the work being done by Leonard Blake. After operation for a short period these works were dismantled and at length fell into decay. The great salt business of Saginaw overshadowed that of smaller places on the river, where the genius which made it a success there seemed to be lacking. Nothing further was ever done to revive these industries or to develop the natural resources which lay beneath the soil.

After the timber began to be cleared away and the land drained the progress of agriculture was quite rapid, and the need arose for a grist mill at the "Bend of the Cass." In 1878 John and Martin Messner erected a flour mill on the site of the old Heidley shingle mill. The mill was thirty by forty feet in size and had two run of stone, one for grinding wheat into flour and the other for making feed. With a limited capacity of three thousand barrels of flour annually, and fifty bushels of feed a day, this mill was scarcely able to meet the local demand, but it saved many miles of hauling for farmers in the neighborhood, who otherwise would have been compelled to drive to Saginaw or Frankenmuth.

Organization of the Township

Bridgeport was organized as a township in 1848, under authority given by the board of supervisors, and comprised nearly all the eastern portion of the county. At later dates other towns were organized and taken out of the original township, so that only a full town six miles square remained. Buena Vista Township lies on the north, Frankenmuth on the east, Taymouth on the south and Spaulding on the west. The Cass River enters the town in Section 25, flows northwest through the village of Bridgeport, and enters Spaulding Township in Section 13, while Fish Creek and other minor streams wind their way through its sections. The land is capable of high cultivation, and the enterprise of the farmers who settled in the township has made it one of the best in the county.

The first election was held on April 4, 1848, the ballot box used being a small hand box or trunk, which until recent years was a valued relic owned by the descendants of one of the original settlers of the place. The records of the first meeting, however, were lost and nothing is now available back of 1868. It is supposed that all official records were destroyed many years ago.

In 1868, when the population of the village was about five hundred, Dennis Bow was supervisor, George J. Hill was clerk, George Miner was treasurer, and Leander L. Hill was justice of the peace, of the township. By 1881 the population had dwindled to two hundred and thirty-nine; and the entire population of the township was fourteen hundred and five.

In 1918 the township officers were: F. Leidlein, supervisor; John L. Irish, clerk; Chas. Girmus, treasurer, and L. Nerreter, highway commissioner.

The Churches

The first church in Bridgeport Township was organized in 1844 by Reverend Brackett, a Wesleyan Methodist. J. B. Garland was leader, and the members were: Daniel Ellis and wife, Mrs. Eleazer Miller, Peter Leasia, Alonzo Crosby and wife and a few others. Mr. Payne was a local minister and worked about three years at this place clearing land for the settlers and other labor incident to life in a new country, and preached on Sunday. He went to Lower Saginaw (Bay City) in 1852.

Elder Jason Steele came here in 1850 and during his ministrations a frame school was used for holding divine services. He was followed in 1853 by Elder I. Andrews and others until 1857, when Reverend Curtis Mosher came to East Saginaw, and extended his labors to Bridgeport village. He was a successful revivalist and many were converted, a Methodist Episcopal class being organized, including nearly all of the original Wesleyan class. In 1860 the Reverend Mosher was succeeded by the Reverend Brown and he by Reverend H. O. Parker. In 1865 there were two classes, one being at the village, presided over by D. F. Foster, and the other in the southern portion of the township, with J. B. Garland as leader. But dissensions soon arose between the leaders, was carried to the members, and the classes broken up.

About this time Reverend B. W. Zinney, a local preacher, illiterate, but an earnest, zealous worker and a mason by trade, organized a class of the Methodist Protestant sect, with eighteen members, some of the old M. E. class joining it. The building of a church edifice had begun to be agitated, and it was proposed that the Methodist Protestants should furnish half of the money needed, and the Methodist Episcopalians the other half. The Protestants were to have the use of the building for preaching once each Sunday, and to use it such evenings as the M. E. class might designate, the church edifice to be the latter's property. The Methodist Protestants of course rejected this proposition, and the conference ended. The leader of the M. E. class then tried to interest the Methodists of Saginaw City in the building project, but received no aid, but was advised to consult the members of the Congregational Society. He did so and raised four or five hundred dollars, the first church of the Congregational faith being the final result of his labors. Professor Estabrook was the first visiting pastor.

In 1866 the Peoples' Church was organized, with material aid from another society which had free use of the church edifice whenever wanted, but other denominations could use it only when their appointments did not conflict with the work of the others. Elder T. H. Beamish was pastor of this church in 1869, but two years later an Englishman, Reverend W. H. Bakewell, was sent to minister to the people. The results of his labors were very meager, and in 1873 Reverend James Riley came to Bridgeport in the hope of reorganizing the class. He did not succeed but later in the southern part of the township his labors met with great reward.

The Methodists of Bridgeport village attended the Congregational Church in 1873, but in the following year there was no preacher of the latter church. Rev. E. E. Caster, of East Saginaw, preached every alternate Sunday at two o'clock in the afternoon, but later the Reverend Edwin Foster was sent to look after the flock. He found a very discouraging state of affairs—no class, no members to receive him, no foothold of any kind. Nothing daunted he bought a house and lot in the village, giving his horse for the first

payment, and went to work in earnest. Within a year he had a large class, and his salary of five hundred dollars a year had been promptly paid. He was followed in 1881 by the Reverend William Chapple, a native of Cornwall, England, but an enthusiastic admirer of his adopted country. From that time the religious life of the little community was greatly strengthened, and there were bright prospects of future usefulness of the church.

A Typical Country Village

The village of Bridgeport is situated on the main trunk line road from Saginaw to Detroit, being an extension of Genesee Avenue in the former city and of Woodward Avenue in Detroit. It is only six miles from the business centers of Saginaw, and because of its proximity to this center of trade and industry there is little need of stores or other business establishments of its own. Its residents come to the city for most of the goods they require, and to attend the theatres and other places of amusement. The village has excellent railroad facilities, being on the line of the Pere Marquette and the Michigan Railway, the latter furnishing rapid electric traction to Saginaw, Flint and Frankenmuth.

Bridgeport is a typical country village of about three hundred inhabitants, and so situated amid beautiful surroundings as to be the Mecca of Saginaw people in their summer outings and picnics. Some have from time to time made their homes in the village, going to and from their business in the city daily. Its principal residents, however, are retired farmers who have made comfortable competences during their active days of farming, and these generally have comfortable residences with modern conveniences, and form an important part of the population.



BLOODED STOCK RAISED BY W. T. CHAPPELL

BUENA VISTA TOWNSHIP

Indian Name Given It — First Purchasers of Land — Coming of Curtis Emerson — Township Organization — Improvements Inaugurated — East Saginaw Separates from Township — Schools — Good Roads — Biographies of Representative Farmers.

THE township of Buena Vista, upon which the city of East Saginaw was superimposed, is one of the towns so closely associated with the earliest settlement of the Saginaw that its history is largely incorporated with that of the city. Embraced in the above territory was land called by the aborigines "Tik-wak-baw-hawning," meaning a place to get hickory for bows and arrows; and partly for this reason the high ground comprising a part of Rust Park and the "Grove," was a favorite camping place of the redskins. Their name still clung to it long after Louis Campau opened a trading post on the east side of the river, and Leon Snay built a rude hut where the Hotel Bancroft now stands, (see Vol. 1, pages 140-2).

First Purchasers of Land

The first patentee of land in Buena Vista was Justin Smith who, as early as May 31, 1823, secured title to a fraction of section 7. This purchase was followed on September 30, 1830, by David Stanard of entry of land in section 7 and 8. On February 16, 1832, Gardner D. and Ephraim S. Williams entered land in section 18; and the former made the first clearing, and should be regarded as the first farmer in the township. The clearing was located in the northern part of the east side, on land now occupied by the Pere Marquette Railroad. This land was cultivated several years before its purchase by Norman Little in 1849, and was thus the beginning of farming in the township.

The principal portion of the lands in Buena Vista at the disposal of the United States Government was entered in 1835-6; and when the last acre was sold in 1855 the county was still in its natural wild state. Only at the primitive settlement of East Saginaw was there any life, and, owing to local conditions, the development of industry was a very slow process requiring the greatest tenacity of purpose and faith of the early settlers.

Of those who broke the virgin soil for the purpose of creating industries "Uncle Harvey" Williams holds first place. In 1836, in association with New York parties, he bought a tract of land along the bayou and south of Bristol Street, and built a saw mill and several houses. This enterprise led to the platting of a considerable tract of land adjacent, and which was included in the first map of the City of Saginaw, published in 1837, a *fac simile* of which appears in Vol. 1, pages 104-5, and an account on pages 142-44.

Coming of Curtis Emerson

Ten years after, the old saw mill property, which long since had fallen into disuse, was purchased by Curtis Emerson who rebuilt the mill and, in association with the late Charles W. Grant, operated it for a number of years. In 1848 Emerson shipped to parties in Albany, New York, the first full cargo of clear cork pine ever shipped from the Saginaw River. He built up a little settlement around the mill, and gave the place the name of Buena Vista, in honor of General Taylor's then recent victory over Santa Ana, in the Mexican War. His own house he facetiously named the "Halls of the Montezumas," in which were staged many wild carousals, of which he was noted. An interesting biography of Curtis Emerson is published in Vol. 1, pages 143-48.



CABBAGE IS GENERALLY A PROFITABLE CROP

Township Organization

Buena Vista was organized under authority granted by the State Legislature during its session of 1849; and the act stipulated "that town 12, North, of range 6 East, and the fractional part of town 12, North, of range 5 East, being all that lies east of the Saginaw River, and also that part of town 12, North, of range 4, East, that lies south and east of Saginaw River, in the County of Saginaw, be and the same is hereby set off from the Township of Saginaw, and organized into a separate township, by the name of Buena Vista; and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house now occupied by Curtis Emerson, in said township." This act was approved March 28, 1850.

On May 1, 1850, the people of Buena Vista met in the "Halls of the Montezumas," for the purpose of electing officials of the new township. The meeting was presided over by Stephen Lytle, with Alfred M. Hoyt as clerk, and George Oliver and Aaron K. Penney as inspectors. The entire number of voters was nineteen; and the election resulted in Curtis Emerson being chosen supervisor; Stephen Lytle, treasurer; Andrew Evart, George Oliver and Stephen Lytle, justices of the peace; Charles W. Grant, township clerk; Curtis Emerson and Aaron K. Penney, directors of the poor; and Sylvester Webber, commissioner of highways for one year, and Aaron K. Penney and Charles W. Grant, for two and three years respectively; Alfred M. Hoyt and Aaron K. Penney, school inspectors; and Archibald Campbell, David Joslin, George Miner and Erastus Vaughan, constables.

Since its organization many changes have been made in the boundaries above indicated. Cessions of portions of the original lands were made to the growing city, and the entire township of Blumfield, or town 12, North, of range 6, East, was set off in 1853, while its territory was augmented by various additions at times. As now constituted Buena Vista comprises thirty-eight sections of land, nine of which are in town 13, North, of range 5, East, and directly east of Zilwaukee.

Improvements Inaugurated

During the following decade the affairs of the township were well administered, roads being cut through the heavy timber, the creeks bridged, and in some places corduroy roads laid to render travel possible through swamps. Other improvements were started and plans formulated for the draining of low lands to encourage settlement and cultivation. The dense forest which covered the greater portion of Buena Vista began to melt away, and lands previously chopped over were cleared and made ready for the planting of corn and grain. Timber lands were quickly located, and log cabins began to appear in isolated places. The wilderness gave way to tilled fields, and comfortable farm buildings, fruit trees, cattle and sheep soon gave evidence of rural industry. With the discovery of salt within the limits of the township the people of the East began to sense the growing importance of the Saginaw Valley; and everything gave promise of a great future.

East Saginaw Separates from the Township

In 1855 the frontier settlement of East Saginaw was organized into a village, and its first officials were: Norman Little, president; Charles B. Mott, recorder; S. C. Beach, treasurer; A. L. Rankin, marshal; and W. L. P. Little, David Lyon, Jacob Voorheis, Clark M. Curtis and A. H. Mershon, trustees; and F. R. Copeland and W. F. Glasby, assessors.

For only four years was this form of government deemed sufficient for the prosperous village, as in 1859 a city charter was granted, and the city of East Saginaw was duly incorporated under its provisions, and wholly separated from the township.

A meeting of the electors of Buena Vista was thereupon held in the Wadsworth school on April 4, 1859, for the election of new township officers. The result of this meeting was the choice of William L. Goulding for supervisor; Augustus Lull, clerk; William Wadsworth, treasurer; and Henry Guiley, Jason Steele, George Shaitberger and Thomas Redson, justices of the peace.

Schools

While occupied with the improvement of the land and the making of rich farms, the people of Buena Vista did not neglect the education of their children. The primitive school in the little log cabin, which once stood on the site of the Hotel Bancroft, was kept by Miss Ingersoll; and school was kept in 1850 by Doctor C. T. Disbrow in the upper story of a frame house which stood on the site of the Michigan Central Railroad station, at Washington Avenue and Emerson Street. In 1852 Truman B. Fox opened a private school at Water and Hoyt Streets, with eighty-three scholars in attendance. The same year the "Old Academy" was built by the township on the site of the Hoyt School.

By 1880 there were six school districts in Buena Vista Township, each having a comfortable school house, one of which was of brick, the total value of which was eight thousand five hundred dollars. The number of pupils, between the ages of five and twenty, was six hundred and thirty-seven, of which four hundred and forty-four were enrolled in the schools; and there were three men and four women teachers. Since that time the educational facilities have been generally improved, new school houses having been built in some districts, and the courses of study enlarged, so that the standard maintained is as high as any in the county.

Good Roads

No township in Saginaw County has a more complete system of good roads than Buena Vista. From the eastern limits of the city stone roads lead through the township and into Blumfield and Bridgeport, on the east and

south, and into Bay County on the north. It was in Buena Vista that the construction of stone roads in this county was begun, with an enthusiastic celebration on June 14, 1902, an event of more than passing interest in local history. (See Vol. 1, pages 735-6.) From a small beginning the work has gone steadily onward, until in 1918 there were thirty-three and one-half miles of stone road within the limits of the township, and about two hundred and sixty miles of improved roads in Saginaw County.

The stone roads of Buena Vista reach nearly every section in the township, and very materially reduce the costs to the farmer in marketing his products. One of the main highways is the Washington Road leading from the northeastern limits of the city to Bay City and northern points. The Watrous-ville Road leads through a beautiful farming country straight east into Blumfield Township to Reese, and thence over a good gravel road to Caro, the county seat of Tuscola County, a distance of about thirty miles from this city. One-half mile south of and parallel to it is the Deerfield Road, another stone road reaching a mile or two into Blumfield and near the Frankentrost Village. An extension of Holland Avenue, known as the Vassar Road, extends across the eastern part of the county to Vassar, in Tuscola County, while a short portion of the Genesee Road runs through sections 31 and 32, with a spur one mile in length east on Hess Street. Running north and south is a main highway bisecting the four east and west roads, and affording easy communication to all the outlying sections of the township.

The township officers of Buena Vista Township in 1918 were: H. J. Dieckmann, supervisor; Michael Kushba, clerk; J. A. Konieczka, treasurer, and E. Wendland, highway commissioner.



POULTRY RAISING ON A SCIENTIFIC BASIS

HENRY J. DIECKMANN

Henry J. Dieckmann, the popular supervisor of Buena Vista, whom the people of that township have repeatedly honored by reelection to office, is a citizen in whom all people have the highest confidence and trust. He was born at East Saginaw December 16, 1882, and has always lived in the city and adjoining town of Buena Vista.



H. J. DIECKMANN

His father, the late Hildebrand Dieckmann, was a native of Holland, born July 5, 1855, while his mother was born in Germany in 1866. They came to America early in life, the father at the age of seventeen years, and the mother as a child; and were married in East Saginaw in 1881. Four children were born to them, Henry J. being the eldest. Hildebrand Dieckmann in his early life here was a sailor on the lakes, and was often engaged in handling gangs of dock-wallopers in loading vessels with lumber on the river. In 1894 he went into the grocery business at Norman and 16th St., Buena Vista, in which he was engaged until his death in 1912. The business thus successfully established has since been conducted at the same location by Henry J. Dieckmann.

The subject of this biography received his education in the public schools of East Saginaw, and at the age of eleven years, while still attending school, began work in his father's grocery store. He learned every detail of the business from the ground up, a circumstance which in no small degree accounts for his substantial success. He became favorably known throughout the township and in 1907, when only twenty-five years old, was elected township clerk, a position he held for three years. The people then honored him by election to the office of supervisor, which he still holds after eight years of continuous service. He is also director of his school district and inspector of the township schools.

The influence of his progressive administration of township affairs is clearly shown in numerous ways. Buena Vista is one of the best drained sections of the county, at least one hundred thousand dollars having been spent within the last five years for drainage. To the building of stone roads Mr. Dieckmann has been equally active, and he was responsible for the bonding of the township in the sum of forty thousand dollars, for the extension of the good roads system, which in 1918 reached a total of nearly forty miles. In school affairs equal progress has been made in Mr. Dieckmann's district, which adjoins the city limits on the east. Within five years two new school houses have been built, and additions built to two other schools, to accommodate the nine hundred and forty pupils enrolled.

On February 24, 1904, Mr. Dieckmann was united in marriage in Saginaw, with Miss Clara Stahl, who was born in this city September 24, 1882. Their family consists of four interesting children: Beatrice, thirteen years of age, a pupil in the Saginaw High School; Marble, nine years old; Henry J. Jr., now in his sixth year, and Audrey, four years of age. The family home is at Norman and 16th Sts., Buena Vista. They are members of the Lutheran Church on Fifth Street, Saginaw; and Mr. Dieckmann is affiliated with the Arbeiter Society, and with the Order of Elks.

BLUMFIELD TOWNSHIP

Early German Settlers—Location of the Township—George F. Veenfliet, Pioneer—Life in the Wilderness—His Public Services—Organization of the Township—Schools and Churches.

ON the east line of the county north of Frankenmuth Township, is the rich agricultural township of Blumfield, which comprises some of the most productive land in this section of Michigan. It was settled early in the eighteen-fifties, by sturdy German emigrants, who had fled from the Fatherland to escape political persecutions, and who in a few years transformed the wilderness into a beautiful garden. They found the soil to be a rich sandy loam, capable of producing any crops that flourish in this latitude.

The township is watered by three streams, the largest of which is Cheboyganing Creek, which rises in Section 36, flows through the village of Blumfield Corners in a northwesterly direction, and leaves the township in Section 6. The Michigan Central Railroad traverses the central portion of the town and also the northeastern section, while the Pere Marquette crosses from east to west and also the southwest sections.

Early Land Buyers

The early purchasers of United States lands in Blumfield Township were William Rice, in Section 19; R. A. Quartermass and Almira Woodford, in Section 30, whose patents bear date of January 31, 1837; and Venus Howe, in Section 30, on April 22, 1837. During the period of depression which followed the boom times of 1836-37, there were no further land grants, but in 1850 J. G. Mayerhuber, Conrad Grabner and Conrad Runking became purchasers of land in Section 20. Other settlers followed and the forest was soon dotted with little clearings and log cabins of those who were making primitive homes in the wilderness.

George F. Veenfliet, Pioneer

One of the earliest settlers within the present limits of Blumfield was George F. Veenfliet, whose family name in after years was enrolled among the patriots and defenders of the Union. He was born at Wasel, on the banks of the Rhine, April 2, 1813. Upon attaining manhood he became involved in the revolution of 1848 in Prussia, and fled from the country to America. Soon after he came to Detroit, and in company of a companion, Carl Post, a friend of similar thought and character, started out to explore the country toward the Saginaw River. Encountering many difficulties and suffering many privations they came to the log cabin of Lilly Cook, at the Bend of the Cass, where they rested and refreshed themselves. Proceeding onward they at length came to the picturesque Saginaw, and in the log house of Noah Beach, grandfather of Emmett L. Beach of Saginaw, found shelter and comfort.

They were among kind, hospitable people whose daughter Mary afterward became the first teacher in the small settlement of Blumfield, which was founded by these settlers on the banks of Cheboygan Creek. The place was named after Robert Blum, also a political offender who was shot in 1848 by the King's soldiers for daring to take the part of his oppressed fellow-men. His picture long graced the walls of the primitive log school house. It represented him kneeling on the ground, his Executioners ranged in front, and he in the act of tearing the folds from his eyes, and saying: "An honest, brave man



MR. AND MRS. GEORGE F. VEENFLIET

does not fear death, he glories in the thought of dying for his country." The example of this patriot, it was said, inspired many youth from Blumfield to join the Union Army in the Civil War, to wipe out slavery as a national institution. Among these were the oldest sons of George F. Veenfliet, Fred A. and Richard. Fred lost his life while gallantly defending his country at the Battle of Franklin, December 15, 1864, when rebel General Hood surrounded and attempted to capture that city.

The spot selected for the settlement of Blumfield appealed strongly to the idealistic and romantic natures of the founders, the beauties of the interminable forest and the gently murmuring creek fascinating them. Each selected a tract of land high on the banks of this stream; and in the Fall of 1849 George F. Veenfliet brought his wife and five children to their forest home. William, a son born in the following Spring, was the first white child born in the settlement. The baby was an object of wonder among the Indians who, though in large numbers, were friendly and peaceable. So wild was the country thereabout that wolves attacked children on the trails; and even in the early sixties one of the Veenfliet boys was chased from the field by a big black bear, which had a lair in the woods under a hollow tree. The settlers killed the bear and captured three little cubs, so tradition tells us. The life in the primeval forest, which at first seemed so romantic and beautiful to the early settlers, proved to be hazardous and full of unexpected hardships.

After six or seven years of hard labor and privation Carl Post gave up rural life and moved to Saginaw; but Mr. Veenfliet's tenacious nature caused him to hold to his purpose. He at length made a comfortable home in Blumfield and only relinquished it to follow the call of his adopted country in serving two years as emigrant commissioner, two as register of deeds, one as township clerk, and six years as county treasurer. He was one of the delegates to the Chicago convention in 1860, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for president; and he also served two years in the State Legislature. He died on the farm in 1896 and rests in the little cemetery not far from where he felled the first trees in that beautiful farming country.

Organization of the Township

Towards the close of 1852 the freeholders inhabiting that portion of the county known in the United States survey as Township 12, north, of Range 6 east, made application to the board of supervisors for its organization into a separate township. This application was granted February 9, 1853, and the first annual meeting for the election of township officers and to perfect the organization of the township, was held at the home of John G. Edelmann, on the first Monday in April. Three electors of the township, Frederick Veenfliet, Theodore Lillotte and Bernhard Haack, were named to preside at this meeting.

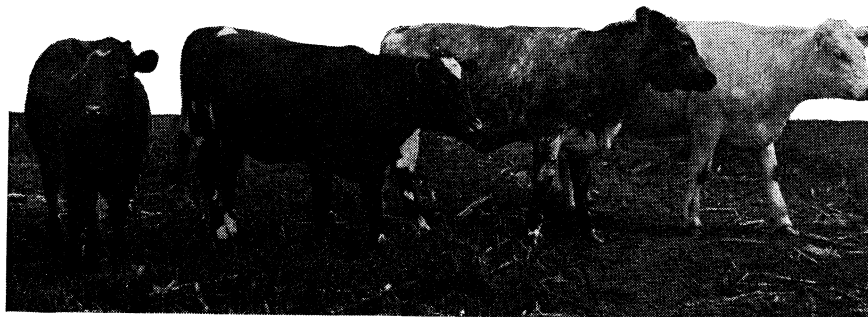
The officers elected were: Charles Post, supervisor; Bernhard Haack, clerk; J. P. Schenck, treasurer; Frederick Veenfliet and Andrew Moll, school inspectors; J. Schaber and C. Munker, directors of the poor; J. Hetzner and C. Grabner, assessors; J. Leidlein, J. G. Meyer, L. Rohrhuber and M. Schnell, justices of the peace; C. Reitter, L. Rohrhuber and M. Leidlein, commissioners of highways; M. Schnell and T. Flues, constables; J. S. Schury, poundmaster; T. Schmidt and J. Leidlein, overseers of highways. Theodore Lillotte was justice of the peace while still the township was attached to the township of Buena Vista, and completed his term of office as justice of the new township of Buena Vista, and completed his term of office as justice of the new township.

Schools and Churches

While attending to the strenuous duties of clearing the land and improving their farms the settlers of Blumfield gave needful attention to educational matters, and gradually built up a worthy school system. In the eighteen-eighties there were about five hundred children of school age, and the actual attendance at the six schools maintained at convenient points in the township, was about three hundred. The expenditures at that time for school purposes was nearly twenty-five hundred dollars. The total population was nearly fifteen hundred. Two churches, a Roman Catholic and a German Evangelical Lutheran, both claimed large congregations.

The only manufacturing industry in the township was the saw mill of George Seitz, which was erected in 1876 on the site of the primitive mill, which was burned.

In 1918 the township officers were: Mathias Janson, supervisor; George F. Sahr, clerk; Charles Schlickum, treasurer, and A. Janson, highway commissioner.



SOME STOCK FROM BLUMFIELD TOWNSHIP



LIEUT. FRED VEENFLIET

Company D, 29th Mich. Vol. Infantry
Killed in Battle, December 15, 1864

BIRCH RUN TOWNSHIP

Fertile Land Well Watered—Organization of the Township—Development of the Village—Schools and Churches—Importance as a Trading Center—Extensive Grain Business—Representative Farmers and Merchants.

IN the southeastern angle of the county, where it joins Genesee and Tuscola Counties, lies the rich agricultural township of Birch Run. It forms one of the most prosperous districts in Saginaw County and ranks with the leading towns in fertility of the soil. The creek, after which the township is named, drains the central sections, the north branch rising in Section 14, while the south branch, or main feeder, has its source in Section 25. The headwaters of Silver Creek flow in three streams through the southwestern sections, while Dead Creek waters the northeastern portions of the town. There are a few marshes, and water and salt springs are numerous. A salt well was bored in the eighteen seventies in Section 21 and produced strong brine; but the mineral resources of the township have not been developed.

The first purchasers of government land in this township were Charles H. and William T. Carroll, who secured title on January 28, 1836, their land lying in Section 20. They were followed on March 1 by Robert and David Smart, the former securing land in Sections 28 and 34, and the latter in

Section 34. Two days later Gideon Lee patented land in Section 21; and on March 28 and 29 of the same year William and George C. Moon took title to land in Sections 17 and 21, while J. B. Garland possessed land on March 30 in Section 8.

There were other purchases in 1836 and 1837, when the land was an almost unbroken wilderness, after which there was a lapse until 1851. This was the period in the settlement of Saginaw Valley when immigration was almost at a standstill, but with the building up of East Saginaw through the enterprise of Norman Little and his associates, and the construction of a plank road through the township, settlers began to come in and thereafter much government land passed to private ownership. A large number of the patentees, however, were not permanent settlers who improved the land and built comfortable homes, and they sold their lands to more enterprising owners who, quite naturally, claimed credit for having brought this portion of the country into a high state of cultivation.

Organization of the Township

Toward the close of 1852 the early settlers of the land embraced in the township of Birch Run met together and decided to apply to the County Board for the organization of No. 10 North, of Range 6 East. This application was made by nineteen freeholders and was acted upon by the supervisors in session, February 9, 1853, by the following resolution: "That the territory as described be, and the same is hereby, duly organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Birch Run, which said township is described as being within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the county of Saginaw and the State of Michigan; and be it further resolved that the first annual meeting for the election of township officers for the further organization of said township, be held at the house of Proctor Williams, situate in said township of Birch Run, on the first Monday in April next, and that the following named persons, to-wit: Lyman Webster, Beverly M. Brown and Proctor Williams, being three electors of said township, be and they are duly designated and appointed to preside at said township meeting, and to perform all the duties required by the statute."

The first township meeting was held on the first Monday of April, 1853, when the following town officials were duly elected to the various offices: John Matheson, supervisor; Calvin Silvernail, clerk; Hiram M. Brown, treasurer; and Beverly M. Brown, Proctor Williams, Lyman Webster and Erastus Hammond, justices of the peace; Lyman Webster, Hiram M. Brown, Myron L. Root and Joseph Mattheson, school inspectors; Andrew Chappell, overseer of the poor; and George Brown, J. W. Sims, Thomas Robbins and Abner Curtis, constables.

In addition to these officers the following were elected to fill minor township offices: Michael Reardon, commissioner of highways; Jerome D. Embury, superintendent of schools; Orrin Cornell, school inspector; and Lucius Bell, deputy clerk.

Development of the Village

Along in the fifties Birch Run began to be more thoroughly settled, and a village sprang up at the intersection of Sections 19, 20, 29 and 30. The lumber industry of the valley was in the process of early development, and a small saw mill was built there. It assumed only the proportions of a mill having a custom trade, sawing logs which the individual settlers brought in. The nearest stream is the Flint River, which flows three and a half miles



FARM RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM J. SMITH

(Biography and portraits in Vol. 1, page 143)

west of the village; and the want of direct water communication to drive down logs from the forests above retarded the development of the village. Most of the original settlers were attracted there by the possibilities of this industry; and it was the principal trading place in the township.

Upon the decline of the lumber industry, Birch Run followed other villages in Saginaw County and became the trading center of a prosperous and fertile farming district, keeping pace with the development of its environs. This was due to its being well located for the convenience of practically all of the inhabitants of the town. The village is within easy driving distance of both Saginaw and Flint, being about midway between the two cities; and it is on the direct interurban electric line and the Pere Marquette Railroad. Fast electric cars run hourly in each direction, which enable the residents of the village to draw upon the resources of the cities almost at will.

Schools and Churches

During the half century which has intervened since Birch Run assumed a place of some importance in the rich farming district, the villagers have not neglected their duty to education or to the church. There are at present two schools, one a public institution, and the other conducted under the auspices of the Lutheran Church; and both maintain a standard usually aspired to by district schools. Of churches there four, and all are in a flourishing condition. Three are Protestant churches occupying excellent buildings, namely, the Methodist Protestant, the Baptist and the Lutheran, while the fourth is the Roman Catholic Church, which has recently completed a handsome edifice which is a credit to the whole township.

Birch Run is not incorporated as a village, its government being simply that of the township.

The township officers in 1918 were: Frank J. Newman, supervisor; Walter R. Hadsall, clerk; Charles S. Dewey, treasurer, and Edgar W. Cook, highway commissioner.

Importance as a Trading Center

Situated in the midst of a prosperous farming country the village is largely devoted to the farmers and their interests, and a large number of the villagers are of the retired farmer class. Many have spent the best years of their lives tilling the soil, and have amassed a competence to carry them through the autumn of life. Others of commercial instincts have followed the occupation of tradesmen and catered to the wants of the farmer so as to supply most of his needs.

These two classes of the population to the number of three or four hundred make up the village of Birch Run. There are good stores such as drug, grocery, hardware and general stores, and a banking institution for the accommodation of prosperous farmers of the vicinity. There is an enterprising newspaper, the Birch Run Leader, which prints weekly all the local and town news. Several warehouses filled with farm products and implements for their cultivation and harvest, furnish much of the shipping from this place.

Extensive Grain Business

By far the largest commercial establishment is the huge grain elevator and farm produce business of Charles Wolohan, one of the most enterprising dealers of the county. That farming in Birch Run is profitable is amply witnessed as well by the activities of this elevator as by the well kept farms to be seen everywhere in the neighborhood. Huge barns and neat and comfortable homes of the farmers are infallable signs of prosperity, yet the amount of business transacted by the grain and produce dealers is a faithful criterion of the energy and enterprise of the farmers themselves.

The first object which comes within the vision of motorists on the Saginaw and Pontiac pike, within a few miles of Birch Run, is the Wolohan elevator. Much of the farm produce of the territory passes through this elevator, which employs a large force and is well fitted to care for all the business which comes to it. It is a sort of beacon for farmers in all directions, and the appreciation they hold of its fair and square dealings with all is shown by the stream of wagons driving up to unload and by another stream driving away.

CHARLES WOLOHAN

It is doubtful if any man in Saginaw County has so large an acquaintance in rural circles and in the villages as Charles Wolohan. His home and main business office is in Birch Run, but his property, consisting of valuable farms and elevators, is scattered over the county, and he is everywhere known as an active and progressive business man who is deeply interested in the welfare and prosperity of the county.

He was born in Saginaw County, May 23, 1866, and has always resided here. His parents were John and Mary J. Hill Wolohan, whose residence in Michigan dated from 1850. The father was a native of Ireland, born in 1832, and came to the United States an orphan at the age of eight years. After a life of usefulness he died in 1917, in his eighty-fifth year. The mother was born at Mt. Morris, Genesee County, and, while bearing all the privations of pioneer life, made a happy home for her husband and reared a family of three children. Two of these settled in Hemlock. Mrs. Wolohan died in 1872.

Charles Wolohan received his early education in the district schools of this county, and so diligent was he in his studies that he qualified for the work of teaching. For three terms he taught a school in his township, and farmed in Summer; but at length, in 1889, entered the employ of Reardon

Brothers, who conducted the largest general store in Midland. He continued in this mercantile business for about three years, and at the age of twenty-seven went to Clio where he engaged in the hardware business. After two years of this experience he went into the wholesale grain and produce business in Birch Run, to which he added the sale at retail of coal, wood, lumber, sash, doors, frames and sundry articles generally carried by retail lumber yards. By strict integrity and the application of those business principles by which he made his successful start in business, Mr. Wolohan has built up an extensive and prosperous business, having a chain of elevators, lumber and coal yards in a number of thriving towns in this county.

In June, 1901, Mr. Wolohan was married in Birch Run to Miss Anna O'Brien. She was born in Genesee County in 1876. To them have been born eight children, namely: Helen E., now fifteen years of age; Thomas C.; Alice M.; John E.; Mary V. and Margaret G., twins; Robert E.; and Richard V. All these interesting children are at school, fitting themselves for the active duties and responsibilities of life.

In religious convictions Mr. Wolohan and family are devoutly attached to the Roman Catholic Church, in all the works of which they are deeply interested. Mr. Wolohan is also affiliated with the Knights of Columbus, the great Catholic organization, in the activities of which he is closely associated.

FRANK J. NEWMAN

A well known and popular resident of Birch Run is Frank J. Newman, whose large and productive farm is in Section 21, on the Saginaw and Flint road. He has held public office in his township, including that of Supervisor, for the last twenty years, and by his progressive spirit and activities has been foremost in promoting public improvements. Mr. Newman was born in Shiawassee County in 1868, and his life since he arrived at manhood has been spent in Saginaw County.

His parents were Charles S. and Mahalah Brown Newman, who were prominent residents of Livingston and Shiawassee Counties, and later of Saginaw and Tuscola. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, born May 16, 1844, but came to Michigan in 1855. The mother was born in Shiawassee County in 1850, and while making a happy home with her husband in that county reared a family of three sons and one daughter. She died in 1914 greatly mourned by her family and friends. The father still lives in the enjoyment of good health and spirits.

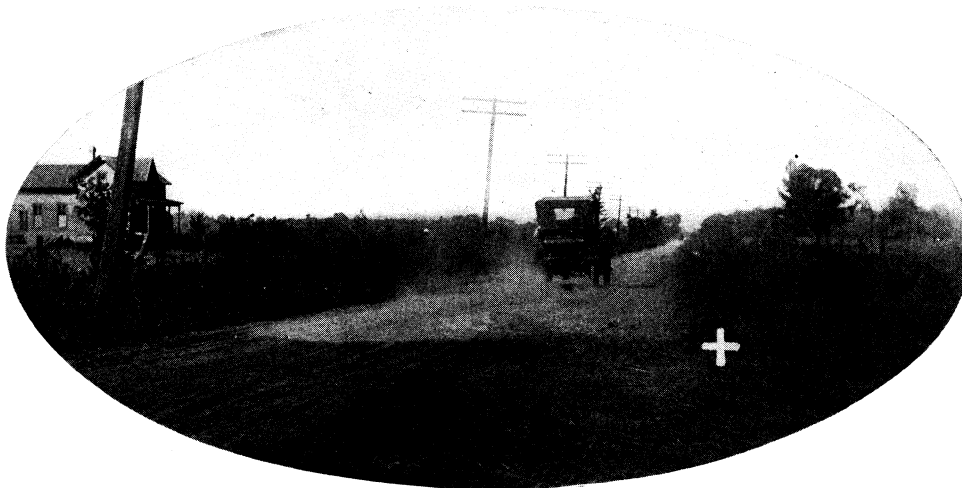
Frank J. received his education in the district schools of Shiawassee and Genesee Counties, and fully availed himself of all the advantages offered for acquiring a general knowledge of men and affairs. His health was far from robust, and at twenty-one years of age, after working for a time in a general store and informing himself on business matters, he came to Birch Run and entered the employ of the township. From this occupation he drifted into the live stock and meat business, which he followed for eighteen years. He covered all the eastern section of the county, and by strictly honest dealings with everyone with whom he had business relations, he formed a large and valued acquaintance among the best farmers. At length he decided upon farming as his future work, and settled upon valuable farm property which he has since successively conducted.

The wide acquaintance which Mr. Newman acquired throughout the county, and particularly in his own township, and the high esteem in which he was held by all, naturally led to his being advanced for public office, and

in various positions of trust and responsibility he has acquitted himself with honor. In 1896 he was elected highway commissioner, and in the fulfillment of the duties of this office promoted a scheme for the improvement of the town roads. Afterward he introduced a resolution before the Board of Supervisors, which carried provisions for the prevention of floods and for the reclamation of waste marsh lands in this county. This resolution was acted upon and has already resulted in alleviating the serious flood conditions in Saginaw Valley. The government work in preliminary surveys, it is expected, will eventually bring about the reclamation of thousands of acres of valuable marsh lands.

As school inspector Mr. Newman was also noted for his activities for the betterment of the educational facilities afforded; and as treasurer of the township, in 1903-4, he earned the gratitude of the people. He was also largely instrumental in securing E. P. Robinson, an experienced agriculturist, as county agricultural agent.

In 1892 Mr. Newman was married at Coleman, Michigan, to Miss Sabra Tower, who was born in Livingston County on July 30, 1871. Her father's family was among the well known pioneer families of that section of the State. Four children have been born to them, namely Charles S., who is now deputy clerk of Saginaw County; Marion, who is employed in the office of Charles Wolohan, at Birch Run; and Alice and Helen, who are now attending school. Throughout his life Mr. Newman has been identified with the Methodist Protestant Church, and is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Birch Run Grange.



MOTORING ON IMPROVED ROAD TO BIRCH RUN

TAYMOUTH TOWNSHIP

Characteristics of Rich Farming District—Village Sites of Indians—Coming of White Men—Early Settlement—Organization—Daniel Wheaton, Indian Preacher—Indian Church at Taymouth—Beauty of the Landscape—Dwellers of the Woods—Biographies of Leading Farmers.

POSSESSING all the physical characteristics of a rich farming district, Taymouth is one of those townships to which Saginaw County owes its position among the prosperous counties of the State. It is of area six miles square, and lies directly south of Bridgeport, west of Birch Run and east of Albee Townships, while Genesee County borders it on the south. The Flint River flows through a deep channel from south to northwest, and Silver Creek flows westward and enters the Flint at the northeast corner of section 17. Birch Run drains the northern sections, as it flows northwest and out of the township in section 6; and Pine Run waters the southern sections, flowing into the river in section 22. In some parts of the township the soil is sandy and light, but well adapted to the growing of root crops, and toward the center sections the land is a sandy loam, rich and fertile, upon which most of the general farm crops thrive.

Village Sites of the Indians

The fertility of the bottom lands along the Flint River was early realized by the Indians, and various tribes built their villages along its course and cultivated corn fields. In numerous places the banks were high and steep, and well wooded, offering ideal sites for dwelling places of the savages. The remains of their villages are still evident in ancient mounds not yet obliterated by the encroaching hand of white men, and many relics of the past age and of aboriginal inhabitants reward the diligent searcher for samples of their handicraft. It was a country abounding with deep forests, almost impenetrable except to its native creatures, and the streams teemed with fish, conditions exactly suited to the wild and roving life of the red men.

Coming of the White Men

The earliest settlement of Taymouth was co-incident with the beginning of farming in the county, and dates from about the time of the opening up of lands on the Tittabawassee. James McCormick, one of the pioneer lumbermen of this valley, passed down the Flint River in the Fall of 1832, and camped on the old "Indian field", which was situated about fourteen miles south of Saginaw City. He took a liking to this land, which comprised about one hundred and fifty acres without a stump or stone, and ready for the plow. The Indians had abandoned the land years before, so tradition says, because grub-worms had destroyed their maize; and it was their belief that the Great Spirit had sent them as a curse on the land.

Soon after Mr. McCormick moved his family down the river from the traverse of the Flint to the Indian field, where they arrived at sundown of the second day, and camped for the night with only a tent made of blankets to shelter the mother and little children. Before Winter set in he completed a log cabin, in which the family lived for a number of years. Their first crop was excellent, and the second year they sold one thousand bushels of corn to the American Fur Company, for the use of the Indians beyond Lake Superior. Their greatest difficulty was in getting to the grist mill on the Thread River, to have their grain ground into flour. They had to take the grain in

a canoe up the river, have it drawn one and a half miles to the mill, and back home the same way, requiring four days of the hardest labor and camping out at night. A detailed account of their experiences is published in Vol. 1., pp. 117-19.

Early Settlement

Other settlers, with the same indomitable spirit of the true pioneer, came to Taymouth at that early period and entered government land. On January 24, 1832, James P. Hayden purchased land in section 17, and was followed on June 9, 1834, by John Patton who settled in section 7, south of the present village of Fosters. In 1835 a number of pioneers were attracted by the natural beauties of the country adjacent to the river, and entered land. They were: Ira A. Blossom, in section 22 on May 20, and in section 23 on December 16; J. Farquharson, in section 8 on July 16 and October 8, and in section 17 on July 16; John S. LeRoy, in section 8 on August 25; John Neate, in section 7 on October 12; William Barclay, in section 8 on October 16; and John Malone, in section 6 on November 5, and Daniel Slawson, Jr., in sections 9, 14 and 15, on December 16, 1835. Elijah D. Efner purchased land in sections 22 and 23 on December 16, 1835, in section 23 on January 19, 1836, in sections 25 and 26 on the same dates; and Ira A. Blossom, in section 26 on January 19, 1836. There were sixty-four entries in 1836 and many more in the period from 1850 to 1870.

Organization

The pioneers of Taymouth acted well their part in the early settlement of the township, and their children and newcomers developed its agricultural resources. Organized under authority granted by the Legislature, in an act approved February 17, 1842, the township is one of the oldest in the county. It was set off from the township of Saginaw in the following terms: "All that part of the county of Saginaw (now a part of the township of Saginaw), included in the following boundaries, viz: commencing on the east side of the Flint River, on the county line between Saginaw and Genesee, at the southeast corner of township 10 North, range 5 East, thence north on said township line to the northeast corner of said township, thence west on said township line to the northwest corner of section 4, thence north on section lines to the bank of Cass River, thence down said river to its junction with the Shiawassee River, thence up the Shiawassee to the county line between Saginaw and Shiawassee, thence east on said county line to the place of beginning be, and the same is, hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Faymouth, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of A. F. Hayden." The name was afterward changed to Taymouth.

At the first meeting held on April 4, 1842, the vote taken by ballot resulted in the election of the following officers: John Farquharson, supervisor; James Farquharson, clerk and treasurer; John Farquharson, John Ritchie, J. B. Watkins, A. F. Hayden, justices of the peace; John McKenzie, Jr., A. F. Hayden, assessors; John Farquharson, John Ritchie, John Malone, highway commissioners; A. F. Hayden, James McCormick, James Farquharson, school inspectors; A. F. Hayden, Robert McCormick, overseers of the poor; John Malone constable; and John McKenzie and Robert McCormick, overseers of highways. There were only eight voters present at this meeting, all but one being chosen to fill the township offices.

Many of the early settlers, it is related, were of foreign birth who, on coming here, quickly realized the position which citizens hold in the American Republic. Being familiar with what was due to themselves and to the country



REV. DANIEL WHEATON
Indian Preacher

of their adoption, they guarded their privileges well, were faithful to their neighbors, and by strict adherence to industry, succeeded in changing the wilderness to a rich agricultural township. While many of the early landholders were speculators in a true sense of the word, the occupying proprietors, who made their homes in the depth of the forest, are entitled to honor for clearing this portion of the wilderness, and raising it to a high position among the townships of the county.

Daniel Wheaton-Indian Preacher

None of these white settlers, however, deserve more honorable mention in this history of Taymouth than the late Daniel Wheaton, a full-blood Indian, who spent a lifetime of Christian service among the people of his race. He was born about 1826 at Show-ko-kon, or Green Point, his father being Chim-e-gas, a Chippewa warrior of the Saginaw band. His grandmother was Ne-bom-o-quay, the noted "woman sachem", often mentioned by the fur traders and pioneers.

In accordance with Indian custom his father and family, at various seasons, roamed up and down the river and tributary streams, and set up their wigwams at such places as convenience or pleasure dictated. At times they lived at a place called Men-its-gow, the treaty reserve of Kaw-kaw-iskou, commonly known as Crow Island," and at Pe-won-o-go-wink, or Ne-ome's town, a place on the Flint River in Taymouth Township. In these migrations the young Indian warrior, whose name was Ash-a-tah-ne-qua-beh, meaning "Almost touches the clouds," was an active member of the party.

"Here an event occurred," relates Fred Dustin in his historical narratives, "that probably changed the whole after course of his life. It was Spring, and he with his older brother, Nathan, as he was called later on, (for then they bore only their Indian names) were making maple sugar on the banks of the Flint River. One day as they worked there came the sounds of music on the air. To them it was strange music in a strange tongue. It seemed to pass over from east to west and die away in the distance. Probably it was some settler following the trail on his way to Saug-e-nah, or perhaps it was a wandering missionary giving voice to his emotions in sacred song. Be that as it may, it had a strong effect on the impressional and highly religious natures of these Indian boys.

"A year or two passed, and one of that band of Christian soldiers, who ever accompanied the van of the movement west, appeared at Pe-won-o-go-wink and induced a company of the red hunters to listen to his message, among them the sons of Chim-e-gas.

"The preacher prayed, exhorted and sang, and judge the surprise and feelings of the boys when from his lips arose the strange tune and strange words that had so mysteriously wafted to them on that spring day. It was the hymn "Oh! for a Thousand Tongues to Sing," and from that day a new light came into their lives, and a new rule of life. Later on the three sons of Chim-e-gas became three Methodist preachers. They were Nathan, Samuel and Daniel, the latter the subject of this sketch.

"Daniel was especially gifted and at the solicitation of ministers of the church and aided by them, he entered Albion Seminary about 1850, remaining about two years. He was then ordained a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and from that time until old age removed him from active work he preached to and taught his people in the better way of living."

Indian Church at Taymouth

The little Indian church at Taymouth, which stood a little north and east of the present edifice, and close to the edge of the high bluff of the river, was probably one of the oldest houses of worship in Saginaw County. It was torn down or removed about 1882, and a new church erected just south of the Indian cemetery. This is an interesting historic spot with beautiful surroundings. The little burial place is well filled with graves, all Indian except one, the white wife of one of the forest warriors, and nearly all are marked by white marble head-stones. The place is fairly well kept, much better than the average country graveyard.



SCENE ON FLINT RIVER IN TAYMOUTH

For a few years before his death, which occurred on August 27, 1911, Mr. Wheaton felt the infirmities of age; and it was with great reluctance that he relinquished what to him was a great privilege—the preaching of the simple gospel to his people. Though in his eighty-fifth year the spirit of helpfulness was strong within him. But his physical being at length failed and he was buried in the Indian cemetery beside the little church in which he had labored for so many years. The memory of Ash-a-tah-nequa-beh, a valiant Soldier of the Cross, still lives and is an inspiration for good works.

Beauty of the Landscape

Standing on the high banks of the river at the site of the ancient Indian village in Taymouth, one is deeply impressed with the beauty of the landscape. Before him the placid river winds among fertile fields, the yellow ripening corn in the middle foreground giving eloquent testimony of man's industry. In wandering back to days when this was primeval forest, he sees in imagination the clustering wigwams of the redskins, the dark-eyed maidens, papooses, and all that goes to make up primitive life, while the bark canoe gliding silently down the stream by agile and graceful movements of the savages, lends a further touch of action to the picture.

Dwellers of the Woods

It is evident that the Indians of this locality were dwellers of the woods, a fact which leads to the observation that their habitations were of perishable nature, easily consumed by fire and quickly falling into decay by action of the weather. Their summer camps were usually located on the higher lands, along ridges and river bluffs where the pines grew and the woods were free from the tangle of underbrush. In winter they chose the thick sheltering forest by the streams as locations for their wigwams, and in the lee of the very ridges that were their summer homes.

Their implements, however, of domestic use, and weapons of warfare and of the chase, were of enduring stone. The arrow-point picked up in a newly-plowed field may be even a thousand years old, speaking to us in certain indefinite terms, while pottery, fire-beds of stone, animal remains, and in some charcoal, form the basis for our knowledge of pre-historic places.

The township officers of Taymouth in 1918 were: L. A. Green, supervisor; James Bell, clerk; Charles Dorward, treasurer, and William Diffin, highway commissioner.

JAMES DORWARD, JUNIOR

Another of the pioneers of Taymouth Township was James Dorward, Jr., who was born in Scotland, October 14, 1826. His parents were James and Mary Reaich Dorward, who were born in 1801. His first occupation after attending school was shoemaking at which he was engaged ten years. In the Spring of 1846 he came to the United States, and soon after purchased eighty acres of land opposite Bay City, which he cleared of timber for staves and sold the land the following year.

In the Fall of 1847 James and his brother came to Taymouth Township and bought sixty acres of land on the Flint River, from which they cleared the pine timber. They engaged in lumbering in the township for many years and also in Montrose and adjoining townships. James finally settled in Taymouth Township, purchasing in the Spring of 1864 one hundred and eight acres on Section 8.

He was married in Montrose, Genesee County, October 21, 1866, to Margaret, daughter of William and Euphemia Dean Logan, who was born in Canada August 17, 1845. They had four children all born in Taymouth

Township—Mary E., born September 11, 1868; William J., born May 1, 1869; Charles A., born July 7, 1874; and Eunice M., born January 13, 1881.

In politics Mr. Dorward was a Democrat; and in his religious affiliations he and his wife were members of the Presbyterian Church.



MRS. GARDNER W. FOSTER



GARDNER W. FOSTER

GARDNER W. FOSTER

The first male child born in Saginaw County is believed to be Gardner W. Foster, who was born on the banks of the Tittabawassee River, on what was long known as the "Voigt Farm," March 1, 1831. When five years of age his father, who was a carpenter and joiner, and also a millwright by trade, moved into Saginaw City, and for several years worked there at his various occupations. He then removed to Bridgeport Township and purchased one hundred acres of land on Section 21, about one mile from the present village of Bridgeport.

When he had arrived at manhood Gardner left the farm and sailed on the lakes four summers, and worked in the pineries in winter. He then returned home and bought the homestead, which had in the meantime been increased to one hundred and fifteen acres. He also bought eight acres adjoining, where he resided for two years. In the Summer of 1861 he came to Taymouth and in association with Lorenzo Hodgeman purchased two hundred and thirty-one acres of land on Section 6. Later he bought one hundred and seventy-one acres adjoining, and twenty acres on Section 21, township of Albee. A large portion of his land lay along the Flint River; and he soon had one hundred and sixty acres under cultivation.

On July 15, 1855, he was married to Martha C., youngest daughter of Stephen and Abbey Lytle, who was born at Madrid, St. Lawrence County, New York, September 20, 1836. Stephen Lytle was a pioneer of Saginaw County, and his farm included a considerable portion of what is now South Saginaw. They had seven children, namely, Charles G., born in Bridgeport Township; Edward L., Kate A. Holbrook, Ella E. Cuthbertson, Guy F., Hattie M., and Jesse G., born in Taymouth Township. Mrs. Foster died at the homestead in May, 1897.

CHARLES GAYLORD FOSTER

A well known pioneer of Taymouth Township is Charles G. Foster, whose residence in this part of the county dates from 1861. He was born at Bridgeport, Saginaw County, March 3, 1859, the son of Gardner W. and Martha C. Foster. The father was credited with being the first male child born within the present limits of Saginaw County, his birth occurring on March 1, 1831.



CHARLES G. FOSTER

Charles was the oldest of a family of seven children, and his boyhood, with the exception of the first two years, was passed on the land which his father had located on the northwest quarter of Section 6, in Taymouth Township. He attended the district school and as he grew to manhood gradually assumed the strenuous duties of clearing the land and of making a productive farm in the wilderness. The remarkable progress which has been made in agriculture in this section of the county is shown by the big fields of grain, corn, cabbage, beans, sugar beets, etc., raised on the Foster farm. The present holdings comprise one hundred and eighty acres, of which one hundred and ten acres are under intensive cultivation. Mr.

Foster has also been engaged at times in logging and lumbering, but since 1910 has devoted all his attention to the farm.

On July 5, 1880, Mr. Foster was married at East Saginaw to Miss Wilmina Quackenbush, a daughter of the late Jesse Quackenbush who was one of the pioneers of Salina (South Saginaw). For eight years he served as sheriff of Saginaw County. She was born on a farm near Salina, April 27, 1853. Soon after their marriage they removed from the homestead to a new house nearly opposite the old, in Fosters, where they have since resided.

Three daughters were born to them, namely: Daisy Winifred, born June 7, 1882, who married Joseph Wenn, and resides at Montrose; Edith, born September 3, 1884, who became the wife of Lynn Quackenbush, and resides in an attractive house adjoining the Foster home; and Maud, born June 22, 1891, who married Julius Briggs and lives in Birch Run. There are thirteen sturdy grandchildren to gladden the lives of Mr. and Mrs. Foster, who are approaching the sunset side of life in the enjoyment of good health and spirits as of old.



MRS. CHARLES G. FOSTER

Mr. Foster is of that type of sturdy, progressive farmers, whose industry and intelligent cultivation of the soil has brought Saginaw County to the front rank in Michigan. He is broad-minded, generous and deeply interested in whatever promotes the prosperity of the rural population. Of a kind and genial disposition he is highly regarded by many friends and acquaintances as one of the substantial men of Taymouth Township.

SPAULDING TOWNSHIP

A Wilderness of Forest and Swamp—The First Settlers—Albert Miller, Phineas Spaulding and Charles A. Lull—Organization of the Township—First Town Meeting—Founding of Salina—Character of the Soil—Improved Highways—Schools and Churches—Some Worthy Pioneers.

APERUSAL of the list of pioneer settlers of Spaulding reveals names of men and women prominently identified with the settlement and progress of Saginaw County. They were people of strong character, resourceful and enterprising, and the early development of farming in that district and of the village of Salina, was due to their foresight and energy.

When the little settlement of Saginaw City was a mere cluster of log cabins on the west bank of the river, the whole region was a dense wilderness of woods and swamps. It was not very inviting to the average emigrant from the eastern States, but the natural resources of the country induced some of the more hardy farmers to remain and break into the virgin forests. Their struggles and hardships, as well as perseverance, in clearing the land and making homes, are stamped on the character of successive generations, as witnessed in the progressive spirit and energy of the present population.

The First Settlers

The first patentee of land on the east bank of Saginaw River, within the original boundaries of Spaulding Township, was the late Albert Miller. He came to Saginaw in the Summer of 1832 and, being deeply impressed with the beautiful surroundings of Green Point, purchased land directly opposite where the Indian trail from the traverse of the Flint came out to the river. In the following February he completed a small frame house at that place, and moved his family, which consisted of his mother and sister, from Grand Blanc to the new home. He was a man of good education and during the Winter of 1834-5, taught the first school in Saginaw City, the sessions being held in a log hut within the old fort stockade. In December, 1835, he moved his house on the ice to a tract of eight hundred acres, where the New York Works were afterward located. His stock-raising venture at that place was not successful, and in the following Spring he returned to Saginaw City. Later he settled in Bay City, where he spent the remainder of his life. He died at his home in that city on September 19, 1893, in his eighty-fourth year.

In those primitive times travel through the interminable forests was limited to horseback and foot, but in May, 1834, Charles A. Lull and Phineas Spaulding drove from Flint with an ox cart. This was the first wheeled vehicle, so far as known, to come over the trail to Saginaw City. These men with their families were the first permanent settlers of Spaulding Township, which was named in honor of one of them, while Mr. Lull, it was said, was the first to raise a crop of wheat in Saginaw Valley. The land which he located in section 1 is still owned by his descendant, Charles L. Lull.

Phineas and Belinda Spaulding were natives of New Hampshire, and were married on December 29, 1834. Their first home in the Michigan wilderness was a log house, eighteen feet square, on the old Detroit and Saginaw trail. So far distant was the primitive settlement from civilization that nearly all their supplies had to be brought from Detroit by a little

schooner. The old territorial road was laid out by Mr. Spaulding; and the town line road (Sheridan Avenue) was laid out by John Barter in 1871. To these sturdy pioneers and Aaron K. Penny, William Gallagher, Jesse H. Quackenbush, Horace B. Hubbard, Aaron Linton and others, is due the existence of South Saginaw and its early enterprises.

Organization of the Township

The township of Spaulding, named after one of its first settlers, Phineas Spaulding, was organized by order of the board of supervisors, on December 30, 1858. A description of the township, as given in the formal resolution of the board, would not be very clear to the average reader, even with a map of the district before him, therefore we state it in simple terms. Beginning with section 36, and all that part of section 35 lying east of Saginaw River, (being the southeast portion of township 12, North, of range 4, East), the township of Spaulding comprised all that portion of township 11, North, of range 4, East, lying south of the Shiawassee and east and north of the Flint Rivers. It is bounded on the north by the city of Saginaw and James Township, on the west by James, on the south by Albee, and on the east by Bridgeport Township. Its lines originally followed the configuration of the rivers on a portion of the north, and on the west and south boundaries, but afterward, when the town became more settled, the lines on the west and south were changed to conform to the surveyed township lines.

First Town Meeting

The first annual township meeting was held in the school house near A. L. Griffith's farm home, on the first Monday of April, 1859, with Aaron K. Penney, Phineas Spaulding and Jesse Quackenbush acting as inspectors of election. The officers elected at this meeting were: Jesse H. Quackenbush, supervisor; Aaron K. Penney, clerk; Horace Hubbard, treasurer; and H. B. Hubbard, William Needham and Phineas Spaulding, justices of the peace. Other names prominent in the affairs of the township in the following decade were John Barter, Milton B. DeLand, Perry Carter, Charles F. Leasia, Aaron Linton, Luther E. Allen, Philip V. Botsford, Charles Moeller, Herman Blankerts, A. Grohmann, Benjamin Shattuck, Castle Sutherland, Dugal McIntyre, Henry H. Bradley, Charles L. Lull and Henry M. Youmans.

Founding of Salina

As early as 1848 Aaron K. Penney located land for a farm at what is now the business center of the South Side. He cultivated the ground for about ten years and then sold the farm to William Gallagher who, following the discovery of salt in 1860, laid out a village named Salina. Four years later the East Saginaw Street Railway completed its line to this thriving suburb, which identified it with the growing city down the river.

In 1866 the village of Salina was incorporated under the name of South Saginaw. Its first president was Theron T. Hubbard; and the board of trustees was composed of Isaac Russell, Aaron Linton, William Nimmons, Hiram Dunn, John Ingledew and Nicholas A. Randall. The first meeting of the village council was held November 20, 1866. The lumber and salt industries furnished the stimulus for business activity, hundreds of men and boys being employed in the saw and shingle mills and salt blocks at the upper end of the river. In the winter, when the mills closed down, many men found employment in the lumber camps scattered through the pineries of Northern Michigan.

South Saginaw did not, however, continue long as a village, for in March, 1873, it became a part of the city of Saginaw. The consolidation added about three thousand to the population of the city, three or four church societies,



SHEEP RAISING IN SPAULDING TOWNSHIP

one church edifice, and a graded school with five hundred pupils and seven teachers. The old Salina School was a substantial structure costing ten thousand dollars, and was a useful unit of the city school system until about 1912, when a new modern school building replaced it. (See illustration in Vol. 1, page 292).

Although this section and some of the surrounding territory was long ago taken from Spaulding Township, a narration of its history in brief form is proper in this place. It casts an interesting sidelight on the early days and records the names of some of the leading men of the Saginaws.

Character of the Soil

A large portion of the land in Spaulding is wild and unimproved, due to its exceeding low level, which renders proper drainage by any method yet employed impracticable. All the central and western sections are unorganized, no roads having yet been made; and in no less than seventeen sections no human habitation exists. Eleven sections immediately south of the city, including section 34, on higher land capable of cultivation, are well settled by a thrifty people who have made the most of the natural advantages of the district. The soil is heavy muck on the low lands, which are overflowed at stages of the rivers above normal, while the higher lands, are of a clay loam character and in some places sandy. Beans, sugar-beets and some root crops thrive on the better lands, and some farms show unmistakable signs of the prosperity of their owners.

Improved Highways

No railroad traverses, or even touches, the township of Spaulding, but this want of heavy transportation facilities is in no way a detriment to the district. The cultivated areas are so close to the city markets, and have such good improved highways, that practically every farmer has an easy haul to market for his heavy, as well as light, products. The townline road, known as Sheridan Avenue, extends from the city limits along the line

between Spaulding and Bridgeport Townships, while East Street, running parallel to the other and one mile west of it, taps the sections which also are highly cultivated. These main highways afford good communication by motor to the southern townships, and connect with the Central Road through Maple Grove, reaching to Chesaning, and by other good roads to Corunna, Owosso and South Michigan points. An extension of the main north and south highway through Layton's Corners, continues to the south county line, there connecting with an improved road through Shiawassee County to Durand and other points south.

School and Churches

In providing education for their children Spaulding has created three school districts, each with a suitable building and competent teacher. The school houses are situated in sections 12, facing on Washington Street, 13, on the quarter-section road, and 35 in the southern part of the township. There is a large and flourishing church society in Spaulding, with a substantial edifice on the Sheridan Road, in section 24. The town hall is also situated in section 24, between Sheridan Road and East Street, being nearly the center of the cultivated territory south of the Cass River.

Some Worthy Pioneers

John Barter, a prominent farmer of English descent, was born August 22, 1825. The family emigrated to America in 1828, and John came to Saginaw City in 1850, where he followed his trade of millwright. Eight years later he removed to his farm in Spaulding. He was a Republican in politics and served the township as justice of the peace for twelve years, as drain commissioner for six years, and as supervisor for fourteen years. In 1879 he was appointed agent of the State Board of Charities. He was married January 1, 1854, to Mary Spaulding, daughter of Phineas Spaulding. They reared a family of five children, consisting of four daughters and one son.

John Loomis, a farmer of section 13, was a native of Massachusetts, born November 24, 1827, and came to Spaulding in 1863. After living in Salina for two years he removed to his farm of forty acres, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was married August 7, 1849, to Margaret Hartom who was born in New York State. Two daughters were born to them, Orada, wife of George Hosmer, and Kittie, wife of Augustus Dochstader.

Richard Trevidick, who came to East Saginaw in 1860 and worked as head sawyer in Warner & Eastman's saw mill for two years, and in a similar capacity in Mead, Lee & Company's mill for three years, purchased a saw mill with the aid of a brother, and operated it for six years. The mill was destroyed by fire in March, 1879, and he then removed to his farm of eighty acres. He was twice married, and by his second wife raised a family of six children.

Dallas M. Pendleton located land in section 1 in 1869, which he improved and cultivated for many years. He was educated in Eastman's College, New York, and Hillsdale College in Michigan; and was justice of the peace for one term, and town clerk for two years. He was a Democrat and ever ready to forward the highest interests of the township. He was married on March 3, 1869, to Maria Eaton, daughter of D. L. C. Eaton a prominent citizen of Saginaw City. Five children were born to them, three daughters and two sons.

In 1918 the township officers were: Peter Girard, supervisor; William M. Tagget, clerk; Frank Cole, treasurer, and Clifford Lockwood, highway commissioner.

JAMES TOWNSHIP

Organization — Description and Character of — First Town Meeting — Indian Village Sites — Items of History — Transportation Facilities — Paines Village — Pioneer Farmers.

THE township of James, or "Jimtown" as it is perhaps better known, was one of the last towns of Saginaw County to be set off and organized. From 1860 to 1874 it formed a part of Swan Creek Township, but on October 22 of the latter year an application to organize the township, made by fourteen freeholders of that portion of Swan Creek now comprised in James, was granted by the board of supervisors. All the territory east of the east section line of sections 3, 10, 15, 22, 27 and 34, of Swan Creek Township, was set off and constituted in the new township.

Description and Character

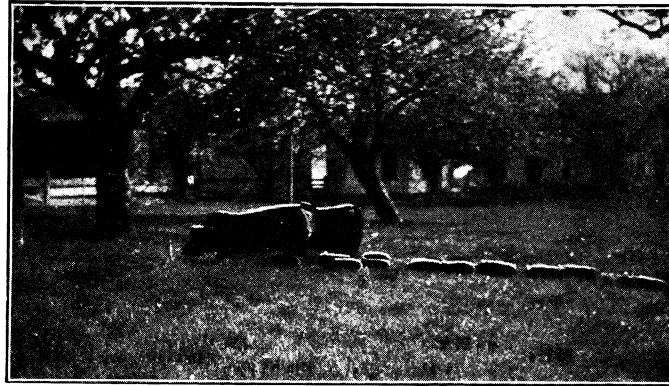
Lying between the Tittabawassee and Shiawassee Rivers, from the junction of those streams, "Jimtown" comprises portions of townships 11 and 12, North, of range 4, East, and a part of township 11, North, of range 3, East. Its northern boundaries are sharply defined by the configuration of those rivers, with Saginaw and Thomas Townships on the north, Spaulding on the east, St. Charles on the south, and Swan Creek on the west. The land along the Shiawassee is low and marshy, as also near the junction of that river with the Tittabawassee, but it rises gently toward the north, and that portion of the township is a well settled farming district. All that part of the township lying south of the Shiawassee River and Swan Creek, comprising about six sections, is wholly waste land little capable of cultivation.

First Town Meeting

The resolution of the board of supervisors granting the organization of this township, directed that the first town meeting should be held on the first Monday of April, 1875, and Edwin S. Dunbar, Jacob Zieroff and Joseph Egerer were appointed to preside at the meeting. In accordance with this order a meeting was held in the school house in section 6, on April 5, 1875, for the election of township officers. Edwin S. Dunbar was elected supervisor; Jacob Zieroff, clerk; Joseph Zieroff, treasurer; Joseph Kauffman, commissioner of highways; Felix Heinrich and W. P. Putman, justices of the peace; Edward Fayerweather, school superintendent; George Hanks, school inspector; Charles Hanks, drain commissioner; and George E. Wood, James Brady and Allen E. Britts, constables.

Indian Village Sites

That the aboriginal inhabitants of the Saginaw Valley favored these parts is evident from the remains of their villages and camps, which have been discovered along the bluffs on the west side of the Tittabawassee River. The natural advantages for more or less settled camp sites along this stream were many, while game and fish were in great abundance. All pioneer narratives of Indian life and customs reveal their choice of places for their villages on the main waterways, favored by the beauties of Nature or advantages for defense. High ground at the bend of a river, overlooking the stream in both directions, was always a favorite spot, especially for a Summer camp, while the low land bordering a stream, and the deep woods which lent protection



PAINE'S FARM ON THE TITTABAWASSEE

from storms, were favored places for a permanent village. A bend in the Tittabawassee in section 32, above the Merrill Bridge, was a favorite spot of the redskins, and another above the village of Paines offered all the advantages for a village site, which the Indians could wish for.

Items of History

The first white settler in James Township, according to early records, was Hugh McCullough who made the first clearing and put up the first log cabin south of the Tittabawassee. He died in 1852. Thirty years after Thomas Blower was the oldest living settler.

Felix Heinrich, one of the first justices of the peace, met a tragic death on May 31, 1876. While returning to his home from Saginaw City, a severe storm blew over a large tree, crushing him to death.

The township built the toll bridge over the Tittabawassee in 1870, at a cost of four thousand two hundred dollars.

The first school district was organized as district No. 1, of Swan Creek, and a school house built in section 6. Miss Adams was the first teacher of this school, which in 1861 was taught by Miss Sarah Ludlow. In 1881 the school census showed one hundred and three pupils, taught by Miss Cora Lacy. The educational facilities have been greatly improved since that time, and in 1918 there were three school districts with suitable buildings presided over by competent teachers.

At an early day there were indications of oil deposits in this district; and in 1855 Jacob Schoen purchased a section of land on the west bank of the Tittabawassee opposite Green Point, for the purpose of making experiments. He was a chemist and for a time kept the little drug store at Genesee and Jefferson Streets, later owned by Henry Melchers. His death a few years later prevented extended drilling operations, and nothing came of his experiments.

Transportation Facilities

Jamestown is well provided with shipping facilities by railroad and improved highways. The Michigan Central and Pere Marquette Railroads, by joint use of the station at Paines, afford adequate transportation facilities to the bulky and heavy products of the farms, while the good road, leading by way of the Merrill Bridge and Michigan Avenue into the city, opens the Saginaw markets to the farming community. This road is one of the principal highways leading from the city to St. Charles, Chesaning, Owosso and all points south, and has a hard smooth surface capable of sustaining heavy

loads at all seasons of the year. Beans, beets, corn, grains and vegetables are the leading crops; and the general appearance of the farms and the substantial character of the buildings reflect the prosperity of this district.

Paines Village

The one village within the boundaries of Jamestown is Paines, situated in section 32 at the junction of the railroads mentioned above. It is a brick-making point of some importance, the clay deposits of the adjacent lands having been worked for many years. Aside from the labor employed in this industry, there is little to attract anyone to the village, and its general merchandise business is limited to its own needs and that of a small territory immediately adjacent to it. The whole township lies so close to the city that by far the greater portion of the country trade goes to the big stores with complete stocks on the West Side.

James Murphy, a pioneer farmer of section 31, came to Jamestown in 1865, and engaged in brick-making for eleven years. In 1874 he purchased one hundred and sixty-eight acres of land, upon which he lived long after. He was married in February, 1859, to Mary Duvany, and in after years reared a family of eleven children. The family were worthy members of the Roman Catholic Church.

John Stengel, a prominent resident of this township, came with his parents to Kochville as early as 1850, in which place he was reared among Indian children of that district. He conversed fluently in the various Indian dialects. In later years he located land in section 5, Jamestown; and was married in 1864 to Rosina Steinbauer. Their family comprised six children, four boys and two girls.

The township officers in 1918 were: C. W. Priem, supervisor; F. E. Becker, clerk; J. Baumgartner, treasurer, and Anthony Papst, highway commissioner.

ALBEE TOWNSHIP

Situation of — Early Land Buyers — Organization — Nature of the Land — A Great Farm Enterprise — Small Farmers are Prosperous — Stone Roads — Prominent Farmers — Biographies of Leading Farmers of Today.

ALBEE is a township of Saginaw County whose inhabitants are devoted wholly to agriculture. It is situated south of the Flint and east of the Shiawassee Rivers; and is bounded on the north by Spaulding, on the east by Taymouth, on the south by Maple Grove, and on the west by St. Charles Township. It is a full township of thirty-six sections; and is described as township 10, North, of range 4, East. Albee received its name from W. C. Albee, its first permanent settler.

Early Land Buyers

Although there were several buyers of land in Albee at an early date in the settlement of Saginaw Valley, none became actual settlers. The first buyer was J. Kearsley, who took title to land in section 1, on September 18, 1822. No others cared to invest money in the prairie and forest lands of this district until 1836, when twenty-one entries were recorded for land in sections 1, 2, 12, 13, 21, 27, 28, 34 and 36. In the following year there were three more entries of land in section 2. Another lapse of time ensued before other purchases were made, for it was not until 1854 and 1855 that the tide of immigration to this valley caused many entries, principally in the southern sections.

The names of these landholders include such well known personages as Eber B. Ward, Douglas Houghton, James Davidson, John Gallagher, Darius Rust, J. J. McCormick and Egbert F. Guild, none of whom ever became settlers on the lands. The resident owners who came after purchased their lands through a third party, and in some instances through a line of eight or ten owners.

Organization

On February 17, 1863, the board of supervisors considered an application of the freeholders of this portion of the county, and passed a resolution creating the township, as follows: "That township 10, North, of range 4, East, be, and the same is, hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of the township of Albee. The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at the house of William C. Albee, on the first Monday of April, 1863, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, and at said meeting Isaac Savage, James Darling and Thomas S. Craig, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside."

A meeting in accordance with this order was held April 6, 1863, with the officers mentioned and twenty electors, Seth Sprague acting as clerk. The election resulted in the choice of James Darling for supervisor; C. C. Sprague, clerk; Seth Sprague, treasurer; and Isaac Savage, Lewis Shoolts and H. K. Sloan, justices of the peace.

Other names of men who took a more or less active interest in the affairs of Albee, during the following decade were: Allen Barnum, D. Gould, J. C. Coombs, J. N. Slocum, Joel Savage, Jared Robbins, H. G. Ives, John C. Herpel, W. C. Albee, J. B. Fairchild, W. S. Stuart, J. McDonagh, Charles Sutton and Frank Irvine.

Nature of the Land

Like the township of Spaulding, which lies directly on the north, much of the land of Albee is low and marshy. It is the settling basin of a vast territory to the west and north, and its bottom is only about three feet above the normal level of Lake Huron. The soil of this portion of the township, comprising practically all its west half, is a rich muck capable of growing wonderful crops. When properly drained and protected by dikes to hold back flood waters, this marsh land becomes the most valuable in this section of the country. Nearly all this low land in Albee is in a high state of cultivation, due chiefly to the fact that about twelve thousand acres are incorporated in one immense farm project.

A Great Farm Enterprise

This vast acreage, comprising nine square miles of land in the northwest portion of Albee, and other land in adjoining townships, is known as the Prairie Farm. The work of reclaiming the waste land began nearly thirty years ago, and by well defined stages has advanced to a degree in which the project assumes enormous proportions. Perfect drainage of the big farm is accomplished by a system of ditches and canals which empty surplus water into the Shiawassee River, several miles to the westward. More than seven thousand acres of this highly productive land are under the plow; and the farm is probably the largest enterprise of the kind east of the Mississippi. Beans, sugar beets, corn, oats, hay and peppermint are the chief products grown in great quantities.

Jacob DeGeus, the well known stockman and agriculturist, is the efficient manager of this large enterprise; and his headquarters and home are at the village of Alicia, situated near the center of the vast fields. During the height of the growing season more than three hundred and fifty laborers, hostlers and mechanics, together with seventy-five three-horse teams, are steadily employed on this farm. The workmen and their families form a thriving farming community at Alicia, a village of eighty houses, several boarding

**AN ANCIENT LANDMARK**

The Farm Homestead of Colon Barnum, Section 14, Albee Township

houses for single men, a general store and postoffice, a dance hall and refreshment parlor. The village has its own water system, with running water in every house, and an electric lighting plant with cables reaching the elevators, barns and sheds. There is railroad connection by a six mile branch road with the Grand Trunk Railroad, whose line passes through Taymouth Township. A detailed account of this farm project is given in Vol. 1, pages 694-9.

Small Farmers are Prosperous

The individual landholders of Albee are pretty well scattered through the eastern and southern sections, which are drained by several creeks, chiefly Misteguay and Pattee Creeks. Some farms of moderate acreage are still owned and cultivated by descendants of men who first cleared away the forest and made the land fit for cultivation. The farmers of Albee are generally an industrious and thrifty people, wholly devoted to the improvement of their land and the growing of large crops.

Schools and Churches

In the matter of schools and church societies the inhabitants of Albee are well provided. There are five well equipped schools taught by experienced teachers, and are located in Alicia Village, in section 18, and in sections 12, 24, 29 and 35. The enrollment exceeds four hundred. The churches are three in number, but all located in the southwest part of the township, in sections 28, 29 and 31.

Stone Roads

The well settled areas of Albee are so situated that the main highways run north and south, there being little need, excepting in the southern sections, for any roads east and west. The townline road, an extension of Sheridan Avenue, between Albee and Taymouth Townships, is an improved stone road for about two miles from the north township line, while East Street extends for three miles into the township and also is improved. From its

terminus it turns one mile to the west, then half a mile south, west for three-quarters of a mile, and again south for a distance of two and one-half miles. A quarter of a mile west of that point it again turns to the south and extends for four miles, bisecting the Central Road (also of stone surface) at Layton's Corners. The main roads through the Prairie Farm, for the most part run along the top of dikes, and are improved with stone or other hard materials. These farm roads connect with a main highway which crosses the Shiawassee River in St. Charles Township, and leads direct to the village of St. Charles. The other improved roads all lead to Saginaw or to Chesaning, Montrose, Clio, Flint and eastern points.

In 1918 the township officers were: Christian Dengler, supervisor; Jesse Fry, clerk; William Ziegler, treasurer, and Harry Chase, highway commissioner.

Prominent Pioneers

William C. Albee, in whose honor the township was named, was a native of Erie County, New York, and located in this township on March 6, 1855. He was the first settler within the limits of the town, and he and his wife suffered many hardships and privations in their pioneer home. Their cabin of logs was built in a clearing of only two acres, made without the aid of a team of horses, and which was a part of one hundred and sixty acres (the southeast quarter of section 27), entered by him. At different times in their solitary life in the wilderness Mrs. Albee went six months without seeing a person of her sex. Mr. Albee was very active in recruiting men in support of the Union cause in the Civil War; and served the township as treasurer for several terms. He died on March 9, 1878, leaving an estate of three hundred and twenty acres, his two children residing at the homestead in section 33.

James Darling, the first supervisor of Albee, was one of the most enterprising residents of the township. He was born in Livingston County, New York, December 6, 1820, and came to Michigan in May, 1842. His first experience was in teaming on the post road between Saginaw and Detroit, an occupation he followed for fourteen years. He came to Albee about the middle of November, 1861, and purchased two hundred and forty acres of land in sections 23 and 26. The land was wholly wild, being heavily timbered with all kinds of hardwood, and never invaded by white men except in hunting game. Mr. Darling was married on January 9, 1848, to Harriet E. Reynolds, a native of New York State. They were the parents of eighteen children, nine sons and as many daughters.

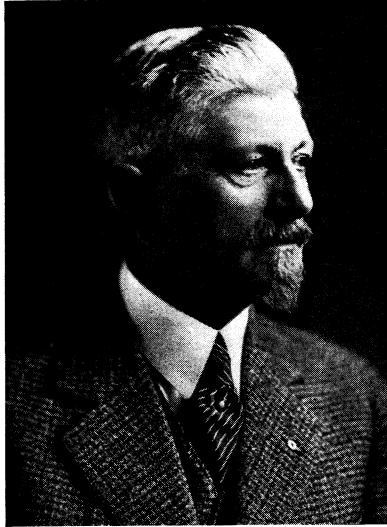
James A. Gould, a farmer of section 34, also hailed from New York State, and came with his parents to Albee in 1866, purchasing one hundred and sixty acres of land. He was township clerk for seven years. On September 4, 1852, he was married to Lydia E. Parker, by whom he had seven children. The family were members of the Methodist Church.

John N. Slocum, who resided for many years in section 28, was born in New York State in 1841. Upon reaching manhood he served more than a year in the Union Army, and discharged at Newark, New Jersey, in 1862. He was married in 1876 to Carrie E. Orr, who was born in Erie County, New York. Mr. Slocum served the township as supervisor from 1877 to 1879, and as commissioner of highways for one year.

Alexander C. Kidd, who came to Albee in January, 1868, was a blacksmith by trade. He was married March 3, 1853, to Isabella Robertson; and they reared a family of seven children. In serving the township he filled the office of justice of the peace two terms, as school director for three years, and highway commissioner for two years. He and his wife were members of the Disciples of Christ Church.

JACOB DeGEUS

One of the well known and prominent farmers of Saginaw Valley, who has ever been active in the development of agriculture, is Jacob DeGeus. As manager of the great farm enterprise, known as the Prairie Farm, and



JACOB DeGEUS

breeder of famous Belgian draft horses, said to be the finest strain in America, he has acquired a wide reputation as an agriculturist of note and as a business man of ability and integrity.

Born in Holland at S'Gravendeel on September 17, 1856, his boyhood and youth were spent on the farm where he gained the first knowledge and experience of scientific farming. His father was Leendert DeGeus, born at S'Gravendeel, February 2, 1831, while his mother, Anna DeGeus, was born at Stryen, Holland, December 6, 1827. They passed their entire lives in their native land, while making a happy home and rearing a family of seven children. The father died in 1905 at the advanced age of seventy-eight years.

Having completed his course of studies in the High School of his district, Jacob DeGeus took up active work at farming with the intention of following it through life. He progressed rapidly and in ten years acquired a thorough knowledge of the science of agriculture. In 1887, at the age of thirty-one years, he came to America and settled in Southern Michigan. For the first three years he lived in Kalamazoo and then removed to Decatur, Michigan, where he took a farm and engaged in cultivating the soil for several years. In 1898, when the beet-sugar industry was being actively promoted in Michigan, he became agriculturist of the Kalamazoo Beet Sugar Company, a position he held for five years. He then removed to Mt. Pleasant where he was employed in the same capacity with the Mt. Pleasant Sugar Company, his work there, however, terminating at the end of one year by the dissolution of the company.

At this stage in his career, Mr. DeGeus came to Saginaw County and entered upon a greatly broadened field of usefulness and service. In October, 1904, he moved to the great Prairie Farm and became assistant manager of the enterprise, to which he has since devoted his best thought and energy. So firm was his grasp of the huge activities of the farm that in July of the following year he was appointed manager of it. Since that time he has been indefatigable in his efforts to improve live stock not only in Saginaw County, but in the entire State, and the results may be seen everywhere in annual exhibitions. He is president of the Michigan Horse Breeders Association, president of the Saginaw Friesian-Holstein Breeders Association; and is a member of the American Importers and Breeders of Belgian Draft Horses, a member of American Duroc Jersey Swine Breeders Association, and also of the Improved Black Top Marino Sheep Breeders Association. The practical results of scientific breeding of live stock is shown by the stables and fine herds and flocks on the Prairie Farm. An interesting and instructive account of this great farm project, from its inception to the present, will be found in the chapter on "Agriculture," Vol. 1., pp. 693-99.

On May 16, 1881, Mr. DeGeus was united in marriage with Miss Johanna Herweyer, who was born January 5, 1860, at Stryen, Holland. Seven children have been born to them: Leendert, a prosperous farmer of St. Charles Township; Andries, first assistant manager of the Prairie Farm, who cultivates a valuable farm in Albee Township; Dammis, who is in the auto business at Utica, New York; Jacob, enlisted in U. M. C., United States Army, somewhere in France; Elizabeth, Anna Maria and Hendrik, the latter second assistant manager of the big farm enterprise. The daughter Anna Maria married Henry M. Nason, son of a prominent resident of Chesaning, and has her home there.

Besides the manifold and arduous duties of manager of the Prairie Farm, and of improving live stock in this State, Mr. DeGeus devotes some attention to farming on his own account. He owns a valuable farm of one hundred and sixty acres in the northwest quarter Section 19, Albee Township. This farm is directly south of the southwest portion of the big farm, and one-half mile from Alicia Village, the headquarters of all activities on the Prairie Farm. He has served his township as justice of the peace; and is a member of the St. Charles Lodge of the Masonic Order.



FARM BUILDINGS OF JACOB DeGEUS, ALBEE TOWNSHIP

MAPLE GROVE TOWNSHIP

Location of — Variety of Soils — The First Land Buyers — A Pioneer Squatter — Organization — First Town Meeting — Lumbering Operations — Agricultural Products in 1880 — Schools — Churches — Good Roads — Some Pioneer Settlers.

BY reason of the nature of the land, fertility of the soil and industry of its inhabitants, Maple Grove ranks among the rich and highly cultivated districts of Saginaw County. It occupies the south corner of the county, with Genesee County on the east, Shiawassee on the south, Chesaning Township on the west and Albee on the north; and is described as township 9, North, of range 4, East. Practically all its territory, comprising thirty-six sections, is well settled and the general appearance of the farming land testifies to the prosperity of the husbandmen.

Variety of Soils

Maple Grove has a variety of soils, of which the most common are gravelly, stony, sandy loam and clay. Its lands are drained by Misteguay Creek, a tributary of the Flint River, which passes through the eastern sections, and by several branches through the central portions. The township is populated by a sturdy type of farmers, with a native thrift, who are devoted to the improvement of their lands and the making of comfortable homes.

The First Land Buyers

As early as 1836 land speculators, with evident foresight into the future of this well timbered country, began buying land in this southern township. In that year there were no less than fifty-six entries of land in Maple Grove, principally in sections 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 17 and 36. Among the first buyers were: Alexander McArthur, Erastus P. Hastings, Ben. F. Witherell, Charles P. Woodruff, James Davidson, John W. Stebbins, John F. Bliss, Peter F. Ewer, Emery Cobb, Ebenezer Conkling, Elisha B. Strong and Joseph Lawrence. Few, if any, of these early land buyers ever settled in the wilderness which, until almost twenty years after, knew not the pioneer axman or the first rude cabin of the settler.

A Pioneer "Squatter"

In 1854, when there was a general influx of easterners to Michigan, a number of hardy spirits settled in Maple Grove. The first of these, a man of adventurous inclinations by the name of John Hammer, squatted on land in section 36. According to tradition he was given the land by a speculator, on condition that he remain and make some improvements. After several years of life in the wilderness, with his nearest neighbor miles away, he managed to clear and cultivate three acres of land, on which he built a rude shanty. He then became discouraged with the meager results of his labors, and left for parts unknown. The next man to settle within the township was Joseph Voith.

Organization

The organization of Maple Grove as a separate township was effected in 1857, the order by which this was carried out being dated January 1, of that year. The application for organization was signed by twelve freeholders, under the jurisdiction of the township of Chesaning; and the resolution of the

county board declared: "that the unorganized territory of township number 9, North, of range 4, East, be, and the same is, hereby organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Maple Grove; and that the township meeting in said unorganized territory be held on the first Monday of April, 1857, at the house of John W. Peltz, in said township, and that Brunson Turner, Stephen Bull and J. W. Peltz, electors of the township, shall preside at said meeting, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of elections at any township meeting."

The First Town Meeting

In accordance with the order of the board of supervisors, the first township meeting was held in the log house of the elector above mentioned, early in April, 1857. The results of the election then held, with seventeen ballots cast, put into office Brunson Turner as supervisor; Simon E. Trumbull, clerk; and James V. Judd, treasurer. Stephen Bull, Freeman Turner and George Smith were chosen justices of the peace.

Other names prominent in the early affairs of the township were: John Hunter, George M. Mead, John Northwood, T. J. Parmelee, George Hadley, Abram Smith, Joseph Voith, Stephen Bull, Chester Munro, W. L. Worth and Henry James.

Lumbering Operations

In clearing away the virgin forest for the purpose of making farms, and incidentally to furnish lumber for the limited needs of the people, lumbering was carried on on a small scale. In the early eighties, when the lumber business of Saginaw reached its height, there were three saw mills in Maple Grove, all operated by steam power. One was located in the northwest corner of section 19, another in the northwest quarter of section 9, and the third was in the same relative position in section 6. Besides these industries Leavitt's shingle mill was situated in the northwest quarter of section 24.

Agricultural Products in 1880

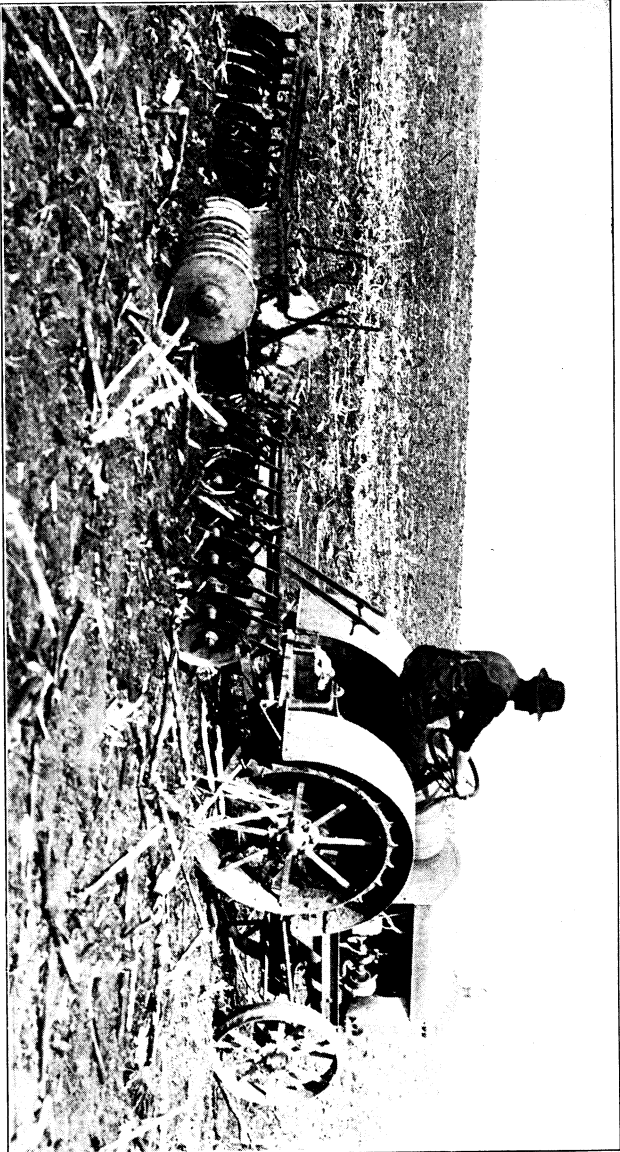
The first grain raised in the township was by Joseph Payne, and was harvested by himself and wife with butcher knives.

In 1880 there were two hundred farms in the process of making and improvement, and the population was thirteen hundred and seventy-eight. That year thirty thousand nine hundred bushels of wheat, twenty-five thousand eight hundred bushels of corn, thirteen thousand of oats were raised, and forty-three thousand pounds of butter and about twenty thousand eggs were produced in Maple Grove.

Schools

The first school house was built in 1859 of rough basswood slabs, a material most easily obtainable at the time. Miss Malvina Perry was the first teacher, receiving for her labors the sum of seventy-five cents a day, while "boarding round" among the families of her pupils. In the following twenty years substantial advancement was made in school affairs, the seven public schools of the various districts being in sharp contrast with the first rude shanty. In 1880 there were three hundred pupils in attendance, for an average session of eight months. The pay of the teachers in that year aggregated about twelve hundred dollars.

Thirty-eight years have passed since then with further progress in education, so that in 1918 there were nine district and one parochial school within the limits of Maple Grove Township. The school buildings are situated in sections 2, 4, 8, 18, 22, 23, 25, 27 and 30, and the church school in section 21. For the most part these schools are well constructed buildings adapted to their intended uses.



HARROWING BY TRACTOR EQUIPPED WITH ERD MOTOR

The town hall of Maple Grove is situated in the northeast corner of section 21, directly opposite the general store in the hamlet of Layton's Corners. This is the geographical center of the township and the general meeting place of its prosperous inhabitants.

Churches

Those of the settlers who were religiously inclined first met for divine worship early in the eighteen-sixties, immediately after the slab school house gave way to one more solidly built of logs. In this building John White preached, expounding the doctrines of the society called the "Denomination of God."

The first church edifice erected in the township was St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church. This church and the parochial school adjoining are now situated in the southeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 21, and one mile directly south of Layton's Corners on the main north and south highway through the township. The original church was completed in 1865, and was twenty-six by thirty-six feet in dimensions. At that time the society consisted of only five families, and they had very limited means. Services were held by the Reverend Louis Vandriss, and afterward for a time Reverend Joseph Reis, the beloved pastor of the Church of the Sacred Heart, in East Saginaw. More than one hundred families are now connected with this flourishing parish, which is the center of religious training of the community. Other churches are located in sections 24 and 31.

Good Roads

Although no railroad touches Maple Grove its shipping facilities are provided by the Michigan Central Railroad at Chesaning, and by the Grand Trunk Railway at Montrose. These towns are only twelve miles apart, and are connected by an improved stone road running east and west through the center of the township. This road is a link in the main highway between Saginaw, Birch Run, Clio and Chesaning, Owosso and Lansing, and bears a heavy motor and wagon traffic. Bisecting this highway at Layton's Corners is the main north and south road, which comes down from Saginaw through Spaulding and Albee Townships, and connects at the south county line with an improved road leading to Durand, Howell and South Michigan points. This road was improved in 1918, much to the convenience of a considerable population.

Some Pioneer Settlers

Joseph Voith, who may be regarded as the first permanent settler of Maple Grove, was born March 10, 1832. Twenty years later he came to America and after varied experiences arrived in this township on October 22, 1854, with three hundred dollars in his pockets. He at once purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land at eighteen and one-half cents an acre, sixty acres of which he cleared and improved. For thirteen years he lived alone in a small log hut, so far from civilization that he was forced to cut a road six miles in length through the timber and swamps, in order to reach the outside world. Bears, deer, wolves and other game were plentiful, and furnished the only fresh meat he could obtain. He killed ten bucks during the first year in the wilderness. Mr. Voith was a quiet, industrious and honest man, and was very friendly with the Indians. He never married, but a nephew, Frank Voith, lived with him for a number of years. His generous impulses were illustrated by his giving to the Catholic Church in Maple Grove, of which he was a member, a fine bell upon the completion of the new church. Mr. Voith served his township in various offices, including constable and justice of the peace.

Abram Smith, a native of New York State, was born February 27, 1811. Upon attaining manhood he married Sarah H. Blakeslee, and came to Michigan in October, 1846. He was one of the earliest settlers of Maple Grove, coming here in 1857 and suffering all the hardships and privations of pioneer life. Yet twenty-five years later he owned a comfortable residence on eighty acres of land, in the northwest quarter of section 30. His wife died in 1870, and he was married in the following year to Julia Henderson. One child was born to them on November 30, 1872.

George Rolfe, a farmer of section 33, of English birth, was one of the pioneers of Maple Grove, coming here in 1855. He took a quarter section of land, a part of which he cleared and improved. So rough was the nature of the country at the time that he was a week in hauling nine hundred feet of lumber from Flushing to his home. In politics he was a Democrat. He was married March 16, 1863, to Martha Judd, daughter of James V. Judd, the first treasurer of the township. Two children were born to them. Mrs. Rolfe died in 1875.

William Northwood, who was born in England, came to America and located in section 35, of Maple Grove Township, in November, 1854, only a few days after Joseph Voith arrived in the tall timber. Mr. Northwood took one hundred and sixty acres of land and at once erected a log shanty, twelve by fourteen feet in size, with a trough roof, to afford shelter for his family. This land was in its natural wild state and heavily timbered, and he was obliged to cut a path through four and one-half miles of forest and underbrush, to reach the nearest road to civilization. A large part of the first land purchased was cleared by John Northwood, his son, who also improved the farm and added to it so that thirty years later, he owned two hundred and eighty acres of land, of which one hundred and seventy acres were under the plow. John Northwood was one of the prominent men in the affairs of Maple Grove. He served in the Union Army in the Civil War through the Peninsula Campaign, and in the Battle of Gaines' Mill was wounded, losing his right arm. He was honorably discharged on August 18, 1862, and returned to the farm in Maple Grove. In politics he was a Republican, and served the township as clerk in 1863-4-5 and 1867-8.

James V. Judd, the accredited fourth settler of Maple Grove, was born in 1822, and came to this township in 1854. He settled on a quarter section and later bought one hundred acres more in section 35. He was married October 8, 1840, to Nancy S. Bouck, by whom he had four children. Mr. Judd was township treasurer for two and one-half years. He served in the Union Army in the Civil War and was honorably discharged.

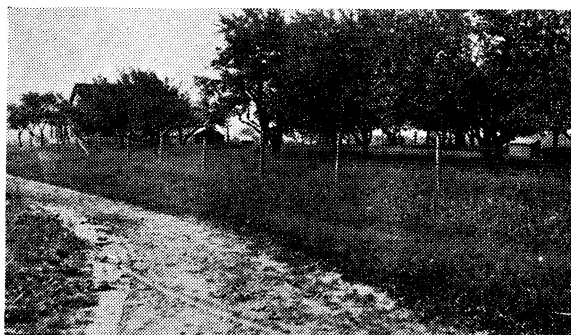
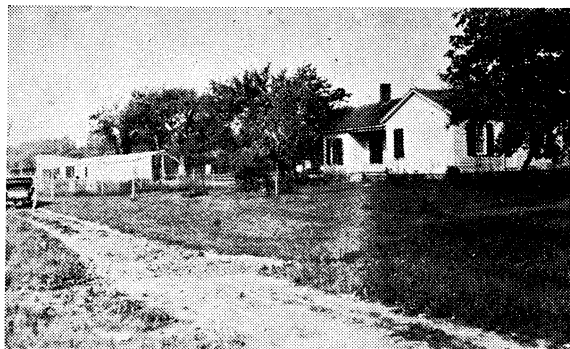
John Hunter, who came to the township when it was yet a wilderness, was born December 17, 1821. His entry to the land which he had purchased was by a path one and a half miles through the woods. Upon this land he built a log hut, and he and his family lived for years in the solitude of the forest. He was the second supervisor of the township and held the office for ten years at different times, was justice of the peace for twelve years, and postmaster for fifteen years. On March 4, 1845, he was married to Matilda Stone, by whom he had five children. Mrs. Hunter was a member of the Methodist Church in Maple Grove.

James Ferril, one of the oldest settlers of Maple Grove, was born September 18, 1819, and came to this township in the Spring of 1857. At the time his entire earthly possessions consisted of an ox team, two cows, one yearling heifer, and five dollars in cash. But he bought some land at two dollars and fifty cents an acre, and in order to pay for it took a job at chopping and clearing seventeen acres of land. He had to cut a road eight miles long through

the tall timber to reach his land. He was married March 2, 1846, to Clarissa Mann; and of their four children two were sons. In politics Mr. Ferril was a Republican.

Hiram T. Austin, a farmer of section 20, came to East Saginaw in 1852, and after seven years of work in saw mills and lumber camps took up farming for a livelihood. In the Fall of 1859 he bought eighty acres of land, forty of which he afterward traded for two three-year-old steers, one cow, one yearling heifer, and fifty dollars worth of wheat and flour. He served in the Union Army and was honorably discharged at Nashville, August 23, 1865. He was married January 2, 1857, to Ann Maria Worth, and two children were born to them. Mrs. Austin died in 1878, and he was again married on June 6, 1880, to Sarah E. Irland.

The township officers in 1918 were: F. Birchmaier, supervisor; Fred C. Massey, clerk; Peter Gross, Treasurer, and Rud. Bueche, highway commissioner.



TYPICAL FARM SCENES OFF MAIN HIGHWAYS

KOCHVILLE TOWNSHIP

Location of — Pioneer Landholders — Organization — German Reformed Church—
Improved Roads — To Whom Honor is Due.

AMONG the northern tier of townships, east of Tittabawassee, north of Saginaw, and west of Zilwaukee, is Kochville, one of the smaller towns of Saginaw County. It comprises only nineteen and one-half sections, but what it lacks in area is made up by fertility of the soil and the industry of its inhabitants. As a district devoted wholly to agriculture, with city markets close by, it has built no villages, although the hamlet of Lawn-dale, a railroad station on the Pere Marquette Railroad, in section 31, and that of Kochville in section 34, may some day be so designated. The farmers generally display an enterprising spirit, inclined to public improvements and the intensive cultivation of their lands.

The Pioneer Landholders

The first entries of land in Kochville were made as early as 1836 and 1837, when the whole region was covered with virgin forest. On May 24, 1836, S. M. Rockwood entered land in sections 32 and 33; and on June 25, following, D. D. Fitzhugh took title to lands in sections 28, 29, 32 and 33. J. W. Edmunds became the owner of land in section 29, on November 10, and James Marsac of lands in sections 24 and 25, on November 14 and 22, December 19, 1836, and January 16, and in section 36, on February 13, 1837. There were also entries by Harlem McDonald, Hazard Webster, B. McDonald and James McDonald, in section 31, on October 11, 1836, and by Charles Horan in section 25, on November 22, of the same year.

In 1837 the patentees were: J. T. Tremble in section 15, on February 7 and 8; Volney Owens in section 32, on February 24; Thomas Barger in section 34, on May 9; David Kirk, John Kemp, Peter Kemp and John Laing in section 33, on May 22; Thomas Freeman, John Drysdale and William Renwick, in section 34, on May 22, and E. C. Chamberlain in section 32, on September 16.

From that date there were no more purchases until 1849 when permanent settlement of the town began. In the early fifties a number of settlers came in, and again in the sixties there was an influx of thrifty farmers, who cleared away the forests and made the soil fit for cultivation. The names of some of these pioneers are still well known, having come down through successive generations to the present. Frederick C. L. Koch, Andrew Goetz, Abner Hubbard, Eleazer Jewett, John A. Leinberger, Erastus Purchase, and Reverend J. F. Miller, pastor of the German Reformed Church, are names long to be held in remembrance by the people of Saginaw.

Organization

Under authority granted by the board of supervisors on October 12, 1855, the township of Kochville was organized and described as "township 13, North, of range 4, East; sections 6, 7, 18, 19, and the north half of section 30, in township 13, North, of range 5, East; and sections 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36 in township 14, North, of range 4, East." The application for organization was signed by seventy-five electors; and in granting it the board ordered that the first meeting for the election of township officers

should be held at the house of Adam Goetz, in Kochville, on the first Monday in April, 1856. G. Stengel, J. P. Weggel and J. S. Hehelt were appointed to preside at such election, and to perform all the duties required by the statute.

The meeting was duly held on April 7, at which time Luke Wellington was elected supervisor; John C. Schmidt, township clerk; Andrew Goetz, treasurer; J. G. Helmreich, Caspar Linik, school inspectors, William Butts, Heinrich Hipser and Paul Stephan, highway commissioners; Luke Wellington, Louis Loeffler, George Hengee and Leonard Fleabite, justices of the peace; George Hengee and Andrew Goetz, overseers of the poor; G. M. Geiger, George Sturm, Andrew Schmidt and Mark Kranzlein, constables. The number of voters was fifty-nine; and the name Kochville was given the township in honor of Frederic Charles L. Koch, a native of Germany, who with some means had located in the township. Reverend F. Sievers, a Lutheran minister of this county, married Caroline Koch, and became a prominent landholder. Mr. Koch died March 12, 1862, and Mrs. Koch on April 5, 1875.

German Reformed Lutheran Church

The first meetings of this society were held in a log house, thirty by forty feet in size, which was erected in 1852. Reverend F. Sievers was the pastor, and the members, with their families, were: A. D. Eischyer, Adam Schnell, Michael Schmidt, George Leitz, George Rieger, Paul Stephan, Michael Daezchlin and John Hearnan. In 1870 the society built a handsome frame church, thirty-eight by seventy feet in dimensions, at a cost of five thousand dollars. Ten years later there were one hundred and four members, under the pastorate of Reverend J. F. Miller.

Improved Roads

With respect to its limited territory Kochville is well provided with improved roads, which are so distributed as to give satisfactory service to nearly all the sections. At the beginning of 1918 there were eight and one-half miles of stone roads, all in excellent condition for heavy travel; and four more miles were built during the year. Starting on the south line of the township, between sections 31 and 32, at the crossroads hamlet of Lawndale, the Dill Road was extended northward two miles; a turn to the west for one mile brought the road to the town line of Tittabawassee, and another mile northward effected a connection with the Freeland Road, which extends across Tittabawassee Township into Midland County. The State Road to Bay City, one of the main highways of Saginaw County, which carries an exceedingly heavy traffic, crosses Kochville on north and south section lines. Connecting with this highly important road is a fine stone road running westward through the hamlet of Kochville, and meeting the Dill Road one mile north of Lawndale. On the south town line of sections 35 and 36, east of the State Road, is a good stone road connecting with Zilwaukee, with a diverting road northward for one mile on the quarter section line of section 36. With such a complete system of improved roads Kochville has every facility for easy marketing of its products.

While Kochville is only slightly touched by railroads, its need of shipping facilities is so slight that the want of such transit is scarcely felt. The Pere Marquette Railroad crosses section 31 from the southeast to the northwest; and the Michigan Central passes northward through sections 30 and 19. The only station is Lawndale on the Pere Marquette, of which mention has been made.

To Whom Honor is Due

Andrew Goetz, the first white settler in the township, came in 1848 and built a small shanty in which he lived for several years. By his industry he accumulated fifty-two acres of land, built a substantial frame house, and

owned some stock. In 1881 he was owner of more than two hundred acres, and had his sons well established on the farm, giving them large interests. He was instrumental in the erection of the Lutheran Church, and filled the office of trustee for many years.

E. H. and Philip Bow, sons of Edmond and Elizabeth Bow who were natives of Maine, came to the county at an early day; and were once large owners of land which they cleared and cultivated. E. H. Bow married Sarah Wellington, by whom he had three children; while Philip married Adelaide Davis, and reared eleven children.

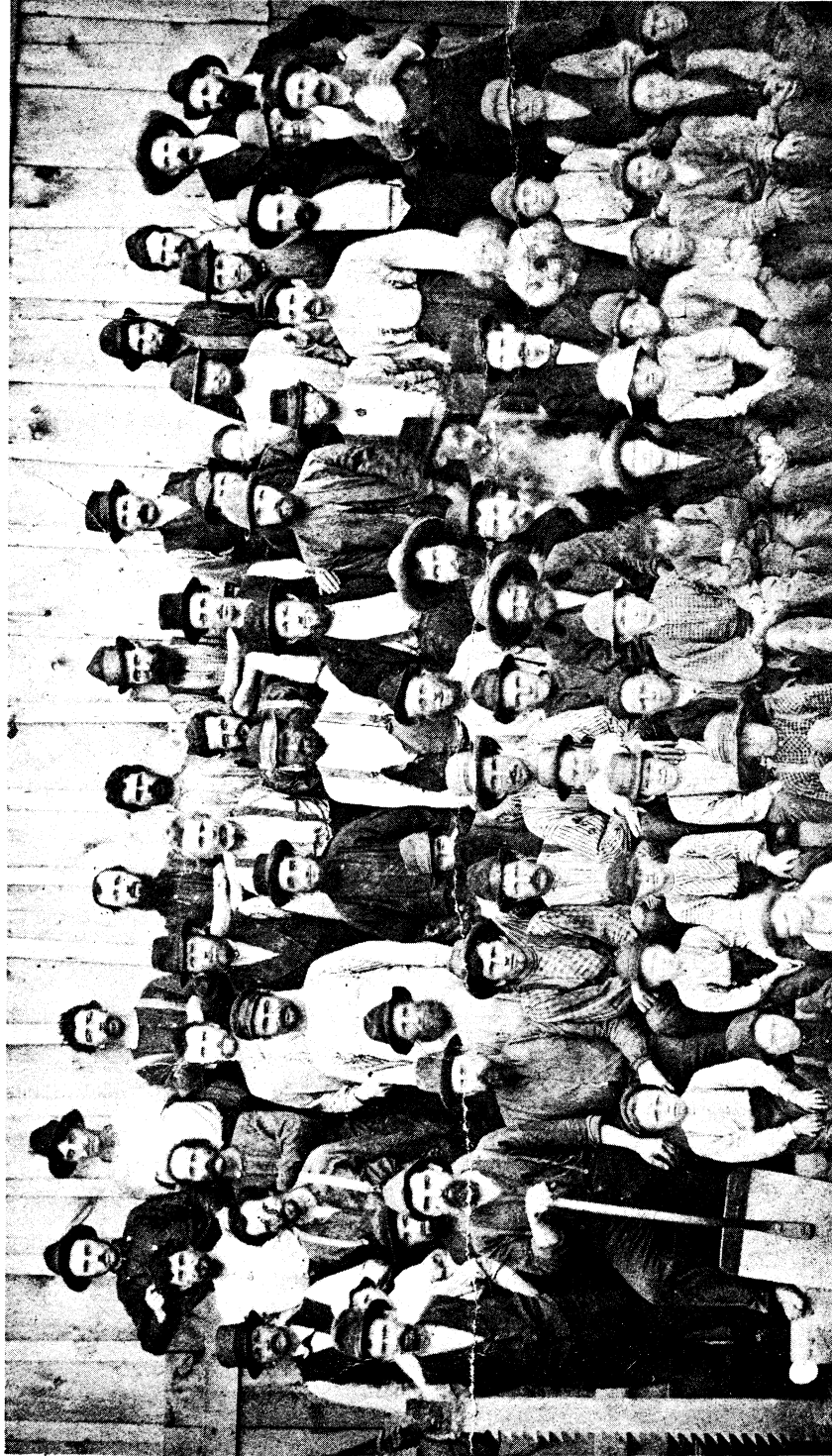
Cyrus Chase was a farmer who settled in section 36, where he cleared a quarter section of land and brought it to a high state of cultivation. He was a Republican in politics, and served as school inspector and justice of the peace. He was married in 1854 to Mary Atheson, a native of Canada, by whom he had five children, four daughters and one son.

Abner Hubbard, a native of New York State, was a ship carpenter and calker by trade. Upon coming to Saginaw County he was employed on the construction of one of the first boats ever built on the banks of the Saginaw River. In 1850 he settled in Kochville, where he reared a family of seven children. One son served honorably in the Civil War, and was discharged as orderly sergeant. Mr. Hubbard and family were long members of the Methodist Church.

Oscar Jewett, son of Eleazer Jewett the first white settler of Saginaw County (biography in Vol. 1, pages 84-7), received his education in the Saginaw City schools, and spent the first ten years of his business career in the lumber trade. During the Civil War he served in fighting Indians in Nevada, but returned to Saginaw after thrilling experiences, and engaged in farming at the old homestead, comprising one hundred and twenty acres. He was married in 1866 to Fannie Tomlinson, upon whose death he married Alice Wells, of English ancestry. Mr. Jewett was marshall of Saginaw City from 1874 to 1878.

John A. Leinberger was an emigrant to this country in 1847, and in the following year located land in Kochville. He soon cleared a considerable tract, and in 1880 owned one hundred and eighty acres. He was a Republican in politics, and served as township treasurer for fourteen years, clerk for ten years, school director for fourteen years, and as assessor. He was married in 1849 to Mary K. Drulein; and raised a family of eight children. The family were members of the Lutheran Church of Kochville.

In 1918 the township officers were: F. Gosen, supervisor; Harry Allington, Clerk; J. Wegner, treasurer, and Christ Dill, highway commissioner.



MILL CREW AT BLISS'S LOWER MILL, ZILWAUKEE, 1877

Left to right—Top Row, unidentified, John Billow, Cumille Boucham, ——— Richard Trombley, James Roach, Fred Walters, Jesse LaCount, Peter Christian, James Dougherty, identified, James Simons, Henry Bauer, unidentified, (boy) Jim Dougherty, S. W. Tyler, Second Row, Charles Beard, Guy Glasby, unidentified, Christ Yargow, unidentified, Bliss, Charles Cook, Fred Miller, Charles Patter, Joseph Westendorf, Joe Schroeder, Chris Wiechmann, Frank Dashner, Leonard Ginsiver, A. T. Brown, Paul DeLude, Fourth Row, James Clark, unidentified, Joe Goodman, Olive McTeavy, Fred Prall, David Beard, ——— Worden, Fifth Row, Luman Bliss, John Whitney, Archie Beard, unidentified, Joe Beard (foreman) and sons William and Joe John Kettlehone, August Rotherier, Newton Clark, James Gilligan, boys, Fred Ginsiver, Fred Went, Joe Goodman, Lower Row, boys, Charlie Evans, Charles Billou, Joe Barnes, John Yargow, unidentified (2), John Bunyan, Charles Wiechmann, George Ginsiver, unidentified (2), Albert Wetzal, Bert Evans, Guy Glasby, Fred H. Cramer, John Westendorf.

ZILWAUKEE TOWNSHIP

Earliest Settlers and Founders of the Village—Building of First Saw Mill—
Coming of First Railroad—The Township is Organized—Present Township Officers—
Industrial Activity—Decline Of—A New Industry—Representative Business Men.

LOOKING backward through the mists of early history we find that the land upon which the town of Zilwaukee now stands was entered in 1835 by C. Fitzhugh. It was mostly low, marshy land bordering on both sides of the river, and presented a rather forbidding aspect to prospective settlers. As a result of this condition nothing was done in the way of settlement until 1847, when Daniel and Solomon Johnson came to Saginaw Valley. They possessed some means and in looking for investment selected the land which afterward became the site of Zilwaukee.

Daniel Johnson was an energetic and enterprising man, somewhat fastidious in his tastes and a good spender of money. He liked spirited horses and he and his wife rode prancing, black chargers in Saginaw City, where they lived, and between the city and the little settlement down the river. He owned all the land thereabout, purchased from the government at the ridiculously low price then prevailing. Shortly after two settlers named Green and Westfall came to the place and worked together with the brothers in starting the primitive settlement.

The Johnsons were ambitious to make Zilwaukee an important point on the Saginaw River, and this led to visions of its becoming a terminus of a great planked highway to Mackinaw. Since the Carrollton bar often prevented the larger class of lake vessels from passing up to Saginaw City, he regarded Zilwaukee as the head of navigation, and frequently expressed his conviction that this was the best and logical place for a large city, which would be the metropolis of Saginaw Valley.

Building the First Saw Mill

With this aspiration the brothers proceeded to build a saw mill, a wharf with large warehouse, a boarding house for the mill men, and several dwelling houses. From clear cork pine of the Cass River were sawn planks in the little saw mill, and these were laid on the trail to make a hard smooth road to Saginaw City, about five miles distant. This road furnished easy communication between the primitive settlement and the border of civilization, and helped to build up the former place. But for several years there was little there other than the small lumbering operations and the few mill men employed there.

About 1851, however, Zilwaukee began to take on some semblance of life. The lumber industry on the river was then in full swing, and the business at Zilwaukee shared in the general prosperity. Other small industries sprang up and the village assumed the form of an inhabited settlement. Men began to bring their families to the place, and for awhile the growth of the village was rapid.

In 1858 there were about two hundred people there, most of whom were in some way connected with the lumber and allied industries. Several stores supplied the inhabitants with the ordinary necessities of life, and a bank,

styled the "Bank of Zilwaukee," was projected by Johnson Brothers. But before the bank was opened for business the Johnsons failed; and nothing now remains as a reminder of vain hopes but a relic—a rare specimen of the bank's currency. No money of the bank was ever circulated, but the specimen is worn and torn by much handling, merely as a curiosity. An amusing story about the currency of this bank, as related by the late Ezra Rust, as well as a fac simile of the specimen, is given in the chapter "Banks and Banking," Vol. 1, pages 745-6.

Coming of the First Railroad

The building of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad directly through the village, in 1868, gave a new impulse to trade; and the manufacture of salt, which at the time assumed some importance, added to the general activities. John F. Driggs and brother were engaged in making salt there under the Chapin system; and Rust, Eaton & Company and J. H. Jerome had saw mills in active operation.

Although the land was rather low in the immediate neighborhood, the cultivated ground and fruit farms a short distance back on higher ground, proved that the soil was peculiarly adapted to agriculture, and which is in practical evidence today. In 1868 the village of Zilwaukee contained about five hundred inhabitants, and gave promise, according to Fox, the early historian, of becoming a place of considerable importance.

The Township is Organized

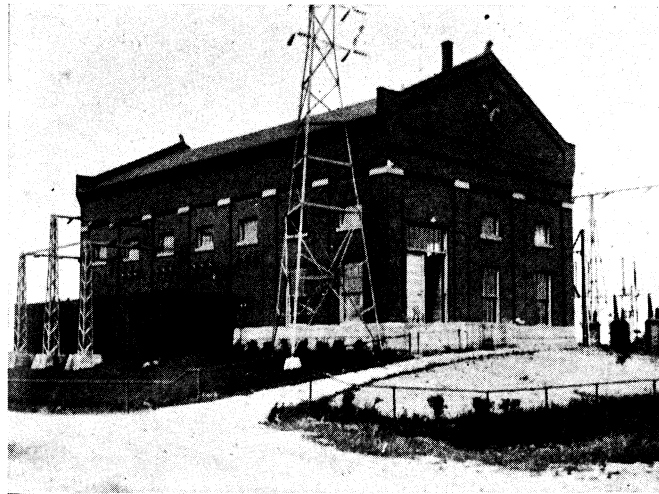
Zilwaukee Township was organized January 20, 1854, and comprised all the land within its present limits and a large tract on the east side of the river, afterwards annexed to Buena Vista. The application for organization presented to the Board of Supervisors was signed by John L. Richman, P. N. Davenport, L. Wellington, Louis Duprat, Antoine Duprat, John Davis, Daniel Johnson, Jerry Davis, B. J. Fisher, Jacob Wright, James Barrett, Casper Schulteis, Michael Walker and J. H. Schoeder, representing forty-one electors then in the township. The territory thus organized comprised the south half of township No. 13, north, of range 4, east; the south half of township No. 13, north, of range 5, east; the fractional section 6, and all that part of fractional 5 lying west of Saginaw River, in township No. 12, north, of range 5 east.

The request of the applicants was granted on January 3, 1854, and the first annual meeting for the election of township officers was held at the office of D. & S. Johnson, in Zilwaukee, on January 20. Luke Wellington, Charles Danes and B. F. Fisher, three electors of the township, were appointed to preside at such meeting. Charles Danes was elected supervisor; Charles H. Brower, town clerk; Charles Lewis, treasurer; Louis Duprat, commissioner of highways; Benjamin F. Fisher, school inspector; Daniel Johnson, B. F. Fisher, William H. Marsh and Casper Schulteis, justices of the peace; Asher Parks, Henry Flatan, John G. Brindle and Jeremiah Davis, constables, and Jacob Wright and Louis Duprat, overseers of the poor.

Present Township Officers

Since that time many other residents have filled the township offices to the advantage of their constituents and with honor to themselves. In 1917 the government was in the hands of John Baird, supervisor; Fred Bauer, clerk; George Luplow, treasurer, and Fred Otto, commissioner of highways.

The educational facilities of Zilwaukee comprise two schools, one a public institution which is largely attended, and the other under the control of the Lutheran Church. There are two churches—of the Roman Catholic creed and of the Lutheran faith, in flourishing condition and of influence in the community.



TRANSFORMING STATION OF THE CONSUMERS'
POWER COMPANY

Industrial Activity

At the height of the lumber industry on the Saginaw River there were four villages or settlements in Zilwaukee Township, with a total population of sixteen hundred and thirty. At Melbourne, where the Whitney & Batchelor saw mill and salt works were situated, were three hundred and fifteen people; at the New York Works were one hundred and forty-five; at the Bliss Mill settlement were one hundred and seventy-four; Zilwaukee village contained nine hundred and fifteen, and the township outside these settlements only eighty-one people.

With the decline of the lumber industry due to the exhaustion of pine timber, these once busy settlements began to lose their bustle and activity. The saw mills, one by one, were closed down, dismantled and the mill buildings, boarding house and dwellings either removed or wrecked. Where once the whir of saws and the screech of whistles enlivened the scene of profitable industry, nothing now remains but rotting timbers and broken bricks. The ground has returned to its natural wild state, and only the hunter or boatman ever passes the spot once trod by hurrying men and teams, or where barges, tow boats and huge rafts of logs floated. The glory of the old days has gone forever.

With the loss of its last industry Zilwaukee settled down to the state of a quiet country village. Many of its workmen were employed at other wood-working plants up the river and at Saginaw; and there were a few store-keepers and saloonists to furnish the villagers and country folk thereabout with needful supplies. Agriculture became the mainstay of the little community, and market gardens thrived on the rich bottom lands near the river.

A New Industry

At present the feature of greatest interest at Zilwaukee is the power transforming station of the Consumers Power Company. Leading from the Au Sable River to Zilwaukee are the transmission lines which carry a current of one hundred and forty thousand volts, which is said to be the highest

voltage carried on any power line in this country. At the power station a large portion of the electric current is stepped down to about twenty thousand volts, and at this strength it is transmitted to Saginaw and Bay City for power and lighting service. In these cities smaller stations step down the current to still lower voltages for the various needs of public utilities and of domestic use.

The power station is situated just north of the village, and on the bank of the river. It gives no clue to the enormous amount of power passing through it, there being little about the substantial brick building, either inside or outside, to impress the casual visitor. There is no massive machinery one might expect to find, nor any swiftly revolving wheels, or moving cranks or rods. All that is visible is a row of three big transformers, which look like huge tanks and are far from impressive to the by-stander.

Outside there is more of interest. There are primarily two high towers of structural steel construction, one on either side of the river. These towers carry the transmission lines across the Saginaw River, and are visible across the prairie for miles in every direction. Toward the South, to Flint and other cities, goes a portion of the high voltage current, ultimately to be stepped down at other places for the requirements of electrical service.

The township officers of Zilwaukee in 1918 were: Henry L. Bauer, supervisor; Fred Bauer, clerk; John W. Wacker, treasurer, and Fred Otto, highway commissioner.

JOHN BAIRD

Long prominent in political circles and a leader of his party in Saginaw County, John Baird has probably gained as wide an acquaintance and as many friends as any resident of this county. Of unquestioned integrity and



JOHN BAIRD

ability, of analytical mind and foresight, he exerts a wide influence upon the fortunes of the Republican party, and his counsel is widely sought and highly valued by all. For thirty-seven years a resident of Zilwaukee Township, in which his activities have been centered, he now approaches the autumn of life with the consciousness of having served the people faithfully and well.

John Baird was born in Quebec, Canada, February 11, 1860. His parents were Robert and Bridget Joy Baird, both natives of the Emerald Isle, the father having been born in Belfast and the mother in Queens County. They were of families whose patriotism and loyalty to the Crown could not be questioned, and John was born in the bomb-proof barracks of the citadel, his father at the time being a soldier in the British Army. He was a cabinet maker

by trade, which he followed in Quebec and at Seaforth, Huron County, Ontario. He died in 1875. The mother with seven children then removed to Michigan and settled at Zilwaukee, in Saginaw County.

In boyhood John attended the district school at Seaforth and availed himself of the meager opportunities afforded for obtaining an education,



RESIDENCE OF JOHN BAIRD

and added to his knowledge by reading and by his efforts in the hard school of experience. Upon removing to Zilwaukee he went to work at the Whitney & Batchelor mill packing salt, an occupation he followed for several years, later at the salt works of the Saginaw Lumber & Salt Company at Crow Island. By industry and thrift he at length gained a recognized position in the community, and acquired some land and property.

It is in politics, however, that Mr. Baird has made his mark. After serving as justice of the peace in Zilwaukee Township for several years, he was elected to the Legislature in 1895 and served one term. In 1901 he was elected State Senator from his district and served in the higher body for six years. His activities and influence at that time gained for him a wide prominence, and he became a member of Constitutional Convention of 1909. His services there secured for him further recognition, and he has since held a position of leadership in the ranks of the Republican Party in Saginaw County. His popularity in his own township is manifest by his having served as supervisor for twelve years, in which he ever had the interests of his constituents at heart. For the last three years Mr. Baird has filled the office of State Game Warden, in which his efficiency has been fully demonstrated. For two years previous to his appointment he was connected with the department as chief deputy warden.

About 1881 Mr. Baird was united in marriage with Miss Anna Greford, who was born at Detroit in 1868. Four children have been born to them: Robert, who is auditor of the Michigan Sugar Company, now in his thirty-sixth year; William, twenty-six years old, a deputy forest, fire and fish commissioner of Michigan; and two daughters, Florence and Anna, at home. In his fraternal relations Mr. Baird is a member of Saginaw Lodge No. 47, of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and of the order of Foresters.

CARROLLTON TOWNSHIP

Character of Land — A Manufacturing District — Lumbering Operations in 1868 — Salt Production — Shipping Facilities — Incorporation of the Township — Carrollton Village Organized — Commercial Interests in 1881 — Reverses Follow Decline in Lumbering — New Industries Replace the Old — Representative Townsmen and Farmers.

AS EARLY as 1835 the greater portion of the land comprised in the small township of Carrollton, and originally embraced in Peter Riley's Reserve, was entered by Judge Carroll. The land was low and mostly heavily wooded, at the northern end running off into the marshy prairie that extended for several miles toward Saginaw Bay. It was not an inviting location for the pioneer farmer, and not until after the discovery of salt at East Saginaw, in 1860, was the section along the river cleared of timber and made ready for the extensive lumbering operations, which were soon to follow. In 1868 the long line of houses, saw mills, salt blocks and rows of lumber piles, commencing at the west end of the Genesee Street Bridge, a place known as Florence but really a part of Carrollton, assumed an appearance of prosperous activity. The population of Carrollton at that time was about six hundred, but many doing business there resided in the Saginaws.

A Manufacturing District

Carrollton, with its limited area of three and a half sections, is the smallest township in Saginaw County. It has never been an agricultural township, in the sense that term implies, as the greater portion of its territory, from the earliest days of settlement, has been devoted to manufacturing. Some of the largest and most successful institutions on the river were located in that district comprising about two miles of river front; and today the township embraces little more than the village of Carrollton, and the five or six large manufacturing plants upon which its prosperity depends. About one section of land is given over to market gardening and the private gardens of the thrifty people who live there.

Lumbering Operations in 1868

According to the published reports of lumber production on the river, in 1868, the Carrollton district had nine saw mills in operation, with a total capital investment of half a million dollars. The aggregate cut of these mills was fifty million feet of lumber, and eight million two hundred thousand pieces of lath, with an employment of three hundred and twenty-two men. The saw mills were those of S. H. Webster, Elisha C. Litchfield, T. Jerome & Company, E. F. Gould, Rochester Salt & Lumber Company, at Carrollton village; and those of Shaw & Williams, C. Merrill & Company, Haskin, Martin & Wheeler, and Grant & Saylor, at Florence. These properties, with their long lines of docks piled high with lumber, formed a continuous and unbroken front of industrial activity from a point opposite East Saginaw to the north end of Kaw-kaw-is-kaus's Reserve, or Crow Island as it was familiarly known.

Salt Production

During the season of 1868 twenty-three salt blocks were in operation in Carrollton, producing one hundred and thirty three thousand five hundred barrels of salt. One hundred and seventy-two men were employed in these operations. Seventeen blocks were of the old kettle type, using eight hundred

and ninety kettles; three blocks were of the kettle and solar processes, using one hundred and eighty kettles and five hundred covers; and three steam evaporation blocks. These operations were carried on by the Oneida Salt & Lumber Company, on the "Crow Reserve;" by the Orange County Salt Company, S. H. Webster, Saginaw Valley Salt Company, the Chicago Salt Company, Empire Salt Company, Elisha C. Litchfield, and the Rochester Salt & Lumber Company, at Carrollton village, and Haskin, Martin & Wheeler, at Florence.

The methods of salt manufacture have greatly changed since those days when the industry in Saginaw Valley was yet in its infancy. This fact can find no better illustration than a comparison of figures of production. In 1868 nine salt manufacturers produced one hundred and thirty-three thousand five hundred barrels of salt, requiring the employment of one hundred and seventy-two men, while at the present time one immense salt block, with twelve concrete 'grainers' using automatic rakes and belt conveyors for handling the product, produces more than twice the quantity of salt and with the employment of about twenty men. Such changes of an economic nature have taken place within fifty years in the manufacture of salt, that it would be impossible to produce this essential article of food by the old methods at anywhere near the price at which it is sold in the open market today.

Shipping Facilities

In the early development of its natural resources Carrollton was entirely dependent upon river and lake navigation for the marketing of its products. These means might have been adequate but for the shallow waters of Carrollton bar, which reduced the draft of lake vessels to five or six feet. But in December, 1867, the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad was completed through the village to Wenona (West Bay City), opening up a large territory in the southern and western part of the State to the shipment of lumber and salt. At about that time the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad crossed the river at Florence, and was extended to Midland and later to Red Keg and Clare, tapping the great pineries of the Tittabawassee. Afterward this road built a short branch line to Carrollton and Zilwaukee, affording further railroad transportation to the mills along the river. In 1889 the Cincinnati, Saginaw & Mackinaw Railroad was built through Carrollton to West Bay City, giving direct freight service, by the Chicago & Grand Trunk Railroad, to the East and West. Five years later the Interurban Electric Line was completed from Saginaw to Bay City, affording excellent communication between these cities and Zilwaukee, Carrollton and Saginaw.

Incorporation of the Township

..... The Township of Carrollton was organized under authority given by the board of supervisors on January 4, 1866; and the first town meeting was held in the school house in the village of Carrollton on April 2, of the same year. Charles E. Gillett was elected supervisor; Archibald Baird, clerk; Martin Stocker, treasurer; and Fred C. Ross, Reuben Crowell, E. F. Gould and Fred Goesman, justices of the peace.

The territory comprised in the township was "all that part of the township of Saginaw, lying north and east of the following boundaries, to wit: beginning at the northwest corner of Saginaw City, thence running west on the protraction of the north line of Saginaw City to the center of section 16; thence north on the quarter line of section 16, 9 and 4, to the north line of said township of Saginaw; and also including that portion of said township lying east of Saginaw City and the Saginaw River, known as Florence."

Carrollton Village Organized

Not long after, the villagers of Carrollton met and organized the village, the first election in 1869 resulting in the choice of George E. Dutton, president; A. T. Driggs, clerk; and Thomas J. O'Flannigan, treasurer. The trustees were: Robert F. Higgins, James Ure, James Crawford, Joseph Hall, James Best and Victor E. Robinson.

Commercial Interests in 1881

That the manufacturing activities in 1881 were extensive in the Carrollton district is evident from the following summary of the industries in operation:

The saw mill of E. F. Gould was built in 1862-3 at a cost of twenty thousand dollars; and had an annual capacity of eleven million feet of lumber, one million five hundred thousand pieces of lath, six hundred thousand staves, and forty-three thousand headings, giving employment to forty men. The first salt well was bored in 1875, and the second two years after, while the salt block had a capacity of twenty-four thousand barrels a year. The number of men employed was fifteen.

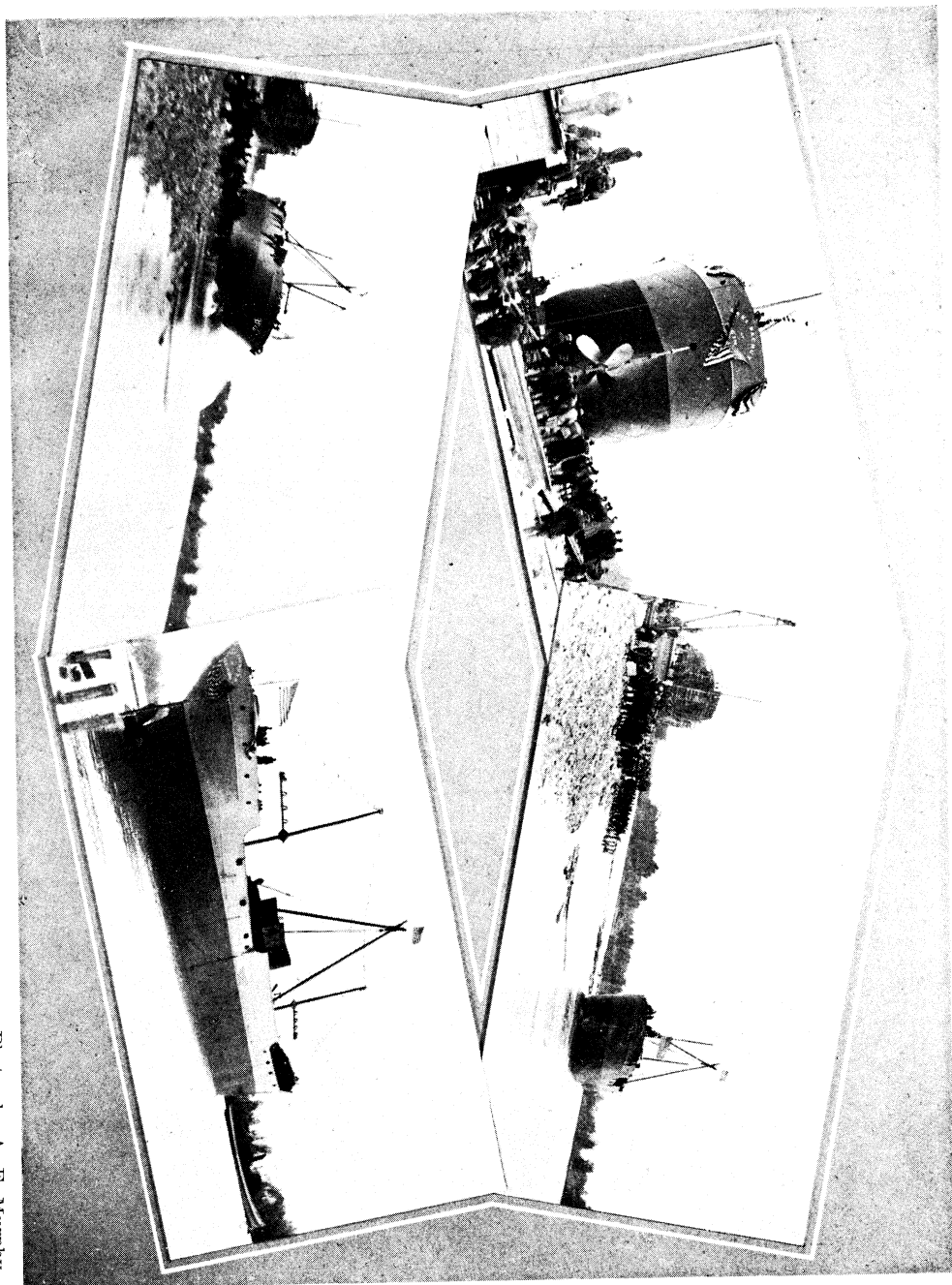
H. A. Tilden's salt works were begun in 1865, the first well being bored to the depth of seven hundred and thirty feet. The block covered three acres, with six hundred feet river frontage, and gave employment to ten men.

The saw mill of T. Jerome & Company was erected in 1868, with an investment of twenty-eight thousand dollars. The annual production was twelve million feet of lumber and eight hundred thousand staves. Their first salt well was bored in 1871, but others were added in 1879 and 1880. The company employed seventy-five men.

W. B. Mershon's saw mill was built in 1871, and cost twenty-five thousand dollars. Apart from the main building was a box factory and an engine room. The custom planing mill enjoyed an extensive business, shipping two hundred and fifty car loads in 1880, and also two hundred cars of box shooks. Their first salt well was bored in 1879; and the salt block had an annual capacity of thirteen thousand barrels.

J. W. Perrin's shingle mill was built in 1871, and was fifty by eighty feet in size, equipped with modern machinery, and valued at eight thousand dollars. Its production capacity was twelve million shingles annually. The first salt well was bored February 1, 1880; and the salt block then erected was designed to produce fifteen thousand barrels per annum, all shipped in bulk. Twenty-seven men were employed in the works which stood on three acres of ground.

LaDue & Phinney's oar factory was an industry started in 1877, the buildings and machinery costing thirty thousand dollars. The lumber used was white ash, and the oars were principally twelve to eighteen feet in length, although oars as long as twenty-six feet were manufactured. More than one million feet of oars were shipped annually, about three-fourths of this output being marketed in foreign countries. The salt works in connection with the factory had a capacity of three hundred and twenty-five barrels a day. Their shingle mill was added in 1878, and was equipped with three machines cutting fifteen million shingles yearly. A saw mill was also operated during the cutting season, with a capacity of eight million feet. The entire works extended over twenty acres, with two thousand feet of river frontage; and gave employment to one hundred and twenty-five men. The first premium for the best oar was awarded LaDue & Phinney, at the Paris Exposition of 1867.



LAUNCHING OF THE "LAKE PACHUTA," THE FIRST STEEL STEAMSHIP BUILT AT THE CARROLLTON YARD
OF THE SAGINAW SHIPBUILDING COMPANY

Photos by A. E. Murphy

The saw mill of Sanborn & Bliss was opened in 1880 with a capacity of fourteen million feet of lumber, two million lath, eight hundred thousand staves, and fifty thousand headings per year. Thirty-three men were constantly employed. The salt block and wells were put in operation in 1879, with an annual output of fifty thousand barrels, and employing nine men. There were on June 1, 1881, six million feet of lumber on the docks, which were thirteen hundred feet long, the entire property comprising one hundred and fifteen acres of land.

Reverses Follow Decline of Lumbering

When lumbering declined on the Saginaw, the curtailment of its activities affected Carrollton no less than other places, and to a great extent the village lost its former importance. The saw mills gradually suspended operations, were dismantled and torn down, and the familiar scenes of former activity became only memories. The salt industry, which depended upon lumbering for its mainstay and support, for economic reasons, also suffered and with the reduction of labor the production fell off. At length only one saw-mill, that of the late Aaron T. Bliss, remained; and about 1902 this property was destroyed by fire.

New Industries Replace the Old

In more recent years, since the new spirit of industrial enterprise has governed commercial affairs in Saginaw, a number of new industries of diversified character have been established in Carrollton. One of the older institutions, the planing mill business of William B. Mershon & Company was succeeded in 1901 by the Mershon, Schuett, Parker Company. Some years later this concern was incorporated under the name of Mershon, Eddy, Parker Company, and still does a large business in the planing mill and box shook trade. White pine lumber is shipped direct from Georgian Bay by their own vessels and unloaded at the sorting docks, where it is piled for seasoning.

An offshoot of this extensive business is that of the Mershon & Morley Company, manufacturers of portable houses. This company was the originator of the sectional idea as applied to house construction, and a large business has been developed, shipments of complete houses, from hunters' cabins, garages, summer homes to substantial residences, being made throughout the country and, indeed, to foreign lands.

The highly successful business of William B. Mershon & Company, manufacturers of "Saginaw" made band resaws, was established in a small way in 1892. It has since grown to large proportions, shipments being made of various types and sizes of band resaws to all countries of the world. An interesting account of the evolution and perfecting of these saws, and Edward C. Mershon's ingenuity in bringing this about, is told in Vol. 1, pp 574-77.

These three "Mershon" institutions are situated at the junction of the Michigan Central, Grand Trunk, Pere Marquette, and Saginaw & Bay City electric line, near the south line of Carrollton Township. They are the chief industries upon which Mershon village depends, as the plants operate on full time, or very nearly so, the entire year not being limited, as were the saw and shingle mills of the lumbering period, to an operating season of six or seven months.

A short distance north of these prosperous industries is the plant of the Eastman Salt Products Company, manufacturers of bromine and other products of which salt brine is the basis. Although started only a few years ago the business is rapidly developing, and promises to be one of the substantial institutions of this industrial center.

Continuing north for about half a mile one comes to the big sugar factory of the Michigan Sugar Company, which stands a little back from the river and west of the railroad tracks. A detailed history of the development of the beet-sugar industry and of this plant, with an account of a trip through it, appears in Volume 1, pp 466-87.

The newest industry in Carrollton, one of those recently established by Saginaw capital and enterprise, is the Saginaw Shipbuilding Company, whose big, modern plant is situated in Carrollton village. The site, having a long frontage on the river, was once occupied by one of the saw mills and later by the power house, car barns and repair shops of the Saginaw & Bay City Railroad. The shipbuilding company began operations in January, 1918, working on government contracts amounting to more than seven million dollars, for the construction of canal size ocean freight ships in the United States army supply service. The keels of two steamships were laid in the Winter of 1918, and others followed during the year. Steady employment was given to five hundred mechanics and laborers, a force which was increased to eighteen hundred when the entire plant was put in operation. The influx of new labor at this plant filled Carrollton to overflowing, and the population of the township, under former conditions estimated at twenty-five hundred, was considerably increased.

The commercial interests of Carrollton are represented by a few grocery and general stores and meat markets, to supply the more necessary articles of trade, but the inhabitants have access to the Saginaw stores for other needfull articles, hourly service being rendered by the electric line to and from Bay City.

The township officers in 1918 were: John W. Lavigne, supervisor; John Budzinski, clerk; A. J. Seymour, treasurer; J. Schultz, highway commissioner.

JOHN C. BRECHTELSBAUER

Of an old and honorable family, whose devotion to the principles of freedom and liberty of thought and action cannot be questioned, is John C. Brechtelsbauer, a prosperous farmer of Carrollton Township. His ancestors



JOHN C. BRECHTELSBAUER

came to this land of the free about three-quarters of a century ago, to escape the personal persecutions heaped upon those of liberal ideas in autocratic Germany, who believed in individual freedom and liberty of speech. This immigration proved their salvation, and their descendants have enjoyed the prosperity which comes to industrious and thrifty tillers of the soil in America.

The grandfather of our subject was an honest and sturdy native of Bavaria, in which country the father, Conrad Brechtelsbauer, was born June 10, 1843. They came to America about 1854 and after a time settled in the wilderness of Michigan, near the frontier settlement of Saginaw City. The father here took land, now described in Section 13, Town 12 North, of Range 4 East, cleared away the forest and eventually made a rich farm. This land

lay in the township of Carrollton which, though of small area, became valuable as a lumber manufacturing point on Saginaw River.

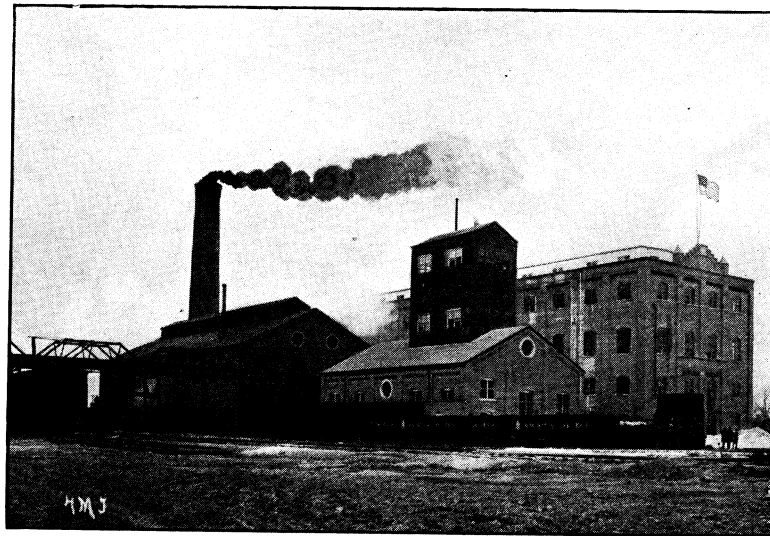
Conrad Brechtelsbauer at length divided his farm into several subdivisions, and in evidence of the march of progress sold many town lots to workmen in the village. The land immediately surrounding the homestead, however, and another tract a little further out, were retained for the purposes of cultivation, and here John C. Brechtelsbauer and his mother reside and operate the farm. Conrad Brechtelsbauer died in November, 1910.

John C. Brechtelsbauer was born on this farm November 21, 1873. His mother, Mary Keller Brechtelsbauer is a native of Michigan, having been born at Erie, Monroe County, almost within sight of the troublous waters of Lake Erie, in 1856. The family consisted of three sons, two of whom died in infancy and youth, leaving our subject as the last of a once sturdy family. Mrs. Brechtelsbauer, though now advanced in years, is still active in those duties which usually fall to women on the farm, and manifests her patriotism in time of stress to farm labor by the encouragement of her interest and aid.

In boyhood John C. attended the district school and acquired a good general education, which he supplemented with reading and study. His early experience in practical affairs was obtained in work with his father on the farm, and he has since followed this occupation and become one of the best known and highly regarded residents of Carrollton.

The esteem and trust in which he is held by the people of this prosperous village, a close suburb of Saginaw, and the township is clearly shown by his election in 1908 as a member of the board of supervisors, a position he held for ten years or until Spring of 1918, when he resigned. He has also served as township treasurer and is at present (October, 1918) a trustee of the school district. In all these offices of trust he served the people faithfully and intelligently, and deserves the confidence of all parties.

Though he has never married Mr. Brechtelsbauer is much attached to his comfortable and pleasant home (the old homestead), on Madison Street, Carrollton, which is presided over by his mother to whom he is greatly devoted. They are members of St. John's Episcopal Church of Saginaw, having been confirmed during the rectorship of the late Reverend B. F. Matrau, whose service here is still a blessed memory of good and heartfelt work among the people.



MICHIGAN SUGAR COMPANY PLANT AT CARROLLTON

SAGINAW TOWNSHIP

Proclamation of Lewis Cass — Saginaw Township Organized — Seat of Justice Established — Various Townships Set Off — Some Pioneer Settlers — Close Relations with the Indians — Na-qu-a-chic-a-ming Draws His Will — Indian Landmarks — Remains of Beaver Dam — Home Industry of the Pioneers — Good Roads — Markets.

UNTIL 1822 all the country north of Oakland County, comprising the unorganized counties of Saginaw, Lapeer, Sanilac and Shiawassee, was still under the jurisdiction of the territorial government of Michigan, of which Lewis Cass was governor. No county organizations had yet been created in this wilderness of forest and swamp, and the primitive settlement on the Saginaw had not known a tax collector. But on September 10 of that year Lewis Cass issued a proclamation laying out the county of Saginaw, to be organized whenever "the competent authority for the time being shall so determine, and that until then the said county shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of Oakland." (For a transcript of the proclamation see Vol. 1, page 107.)

Saginaw Township Organized

In 1830 a legislative act was passed authorizing the organization of the township of Saginaw, to embrace within its limits the entire county as laid out by the governor's proclamation. This act took effect April 4, 1831. Included in this territory were townships 13 and 14, North, of ranges 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, East, now forming a part of Bay County, and townships 9, North, ranges 5 and 6, East, now a part of Genesee County.

At a meeting of the pioneer settlers held in a block house within the old stockade, Gardner D. Williams was elected to represent the township on the county board of Oakland; Ephraim S. Williams was chosen township clerk, and A. W. Bacon treasurer. David Stanard, Eleazer Jewett and Charles McLean were elected overseers of the districts of Saginaw, Green Point and Tittabawassaig; and Eleazer Jewett was appointed deputy surveyor.

Seat of Justice Established

In 1831 an act was passed creating a seat of justice at Saginaw City, and Gardner D. Williams and David Stanard were appointed justices. The township board as thus constituted administered the civic affairs of a territory as large as some eastern States, and its duties were so efficiently conducted that within four years the Territorial Legislative Council organized the district into the County of Saginaw. The organization thus effected was in force on and after February 2, 1835. For an account of these proceedings see Vol 1., pages 106-7.

Various Townships Set Off

In the following years the several townships of Saginaw County were set off from the central, or main, township, known as Saginaw. Saginaw City was also superimposed upon its eastern sections, and at length its territory was reduced to its present area. In some instances the township boundaries did not conform to town or range lines, but followed the configuration of the main waterways. This was for the convenience of the inhabitants, as there were as yet no bridges spanning the largest rivers, and in order to form more compact rural communities. The advantage of this to the early pioneers, if not to the landholders of later generations, is evident by a glance at a map of the county, showing the established boundaries of the Saginaw River between

Saginaw and Buena Vista Townships; the Tittabawassee River between Saginaw and James and Thomastown; and the Shiawassee between James and Spaulding Townships. As present constituted Saginaw Township comprises a little more than twenty-five sections, in town 12, North, of ranges 3 and 4, East.

Some Pioneer Settlers

The pioneer settlers of Saginaw Township, almost without exception, selected the bottom lands along the Tittabawassee for their farms. David Stanard and Charles McLean came in the Winter of 1828, the former entering land afterward known as the Court farm, while the latter settled on forty acres adjoining what was later the Bacon farm. Stanard brought a run of stone for grinding corn; and McLean was the first farmer to raise wheat in the township. In 1829 Lauren Riggs and John Brown came from New York State and settled on land one mile above Green Point. Riggs owned the first two-horse lumber wagon ever brought here, and for a time conducted a trading post at Green Point. Stephen Benson came at about that time; and Edward McCarty and son, Thomas, arrived in August, 1830, and settled on lands contiguous to the Tittabawassee, several miles above its mouth.

Early in 1830 Grosvenor Vinton settled on land which in recent years was owned by Benjamin McCausland, and which he worked until December, 1834. At different times, it was said, he journeyed to Pontiac to have his grain ground into flour, the trip requiring nine days. Vinton was one of the fifteen voters at the first township meeting, in April, 1831. He was married August 25, 1831, to Miss Harriet Whitney, being the first white persons married in Saginaw County. Their first child, Sarah, afterward Mrs. Samuel Dickinson, was born May 9, 1833. Thomas Simpson, otherwise known as "Elixir Boga," was a witness to the signing of the Treaty of Saginaw, in September, 1819; and came to Saginaw as a permanent resident in 1832. He lived in a small log hut within the old fort; was of peculiarly belligerent nature, addicted to the excessive use of whiskey, and when threatening an assault would exclaim in thundering tones, "I will give him the 'elizir boga.'" In 1847 Simpson kept the lighthouse at the mouth of Saginaw River.

Close Relations With the Indians

During the early formative period of Saginaw the relations between the whites and the native lords of the forest were generally very friendly. The fur traders as a matter of expediency treated the Indians kindly, while exchanging their furs for guns, "fire-water" and the trinkets of the East, with profit ever in mind. The whole enterprise depended upon the good will and liberal patronage of the redskins, and every incentive was given them in hunting and trapping in the interminable forests. The friendliness and kindly spirit of pioneer days extended to the permanent settlers, largely as a measure of personal safety. They were a peaceable people, of which industry and thrift were dominant traits, and were not as a rule inclined to quarrel with the aboriginal holders of the land. In consequence of this policy the Indians came to the settlements in large numbers, and mingled freely with the whites in general trade.

Some of the well known chiefs of the Chippewas, who roamed the forests about Saginaw and lived in the villages on or near the Tittabawassee, were Au-saw-wa mic, O-saw-wah-bon, Nau-qua-chic-a-ming, Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, Miz-co-be-na-sa, and later Shop-en-a-gons. Numerous incidents concerning these chieftains have been related by our pioneers, some of which appear in the early chapters of this work, which treat of the primitive times. One story in particular about the noted chief, Nau-qua-chic-a-ming, casts an amusing sidelight upon his character, and is here recorded.

Nau-qua-chic-a-ming Draws His Will

This big chieftain was a "good" Indian, simple in his tastes, primitive in his ideas of right and wrong, but kind-hearted, sensitive and honest. While suffering from the effects of an accident, whereby several ribs were broken and other injuries inflicted, and because of his advanced age, he feared his end was near and decided to make a will for the legal disposition of his property. Like all Indians he was superstitious, but did not allow his imagination to lead him from his strict sense of truth.

To carry out this design he called to his wigwam a friend who was a lawyer, and with a clear mind laid the matter before him. First in the list of legatees he mentioned the children by the two wives then living with him, then a favorite grandchild, and finally some other children by former wives.

"But," said the friend, "you have neglected to make provision for the wives who are now living with you."

"Oh! I forgot them," replied the chief, "but never mind."

True to the barbarous instinct which regards woman as of little consequence, he decided not to change the will, but to leave the wives to the care of their sons, should he be taken away.

The list of children by other wives, all of whom he had thought of and cared enough about to provide for in his will, though many were men and women grown, being somewhat lengthy, the friend remarked that the old chief had been much married in his time.

"Oh! not so much," he replied, somewhat abashed at the view his pale face friends took of his easy domestic habits for a period of more than fifty years, "only ten; but it's not my fault, they all fell in love with me."

Shortly after, on October 26, 1874, the old chief passed to the "happy hunting grounds," at the advanced age, it was believed, of more than ninety years. His son, "Jim," well known in these parts, was also a "good" Indian, and died about 1892.

Indian Landmarks

The landmarks and relics left by aboriginal owners of land in Saginaw Township are numerous, Green Point, at the confluence of the Tittabawassee and Shiawassee Rivers, having been a favorite camping place of the savages. The mounds at this place are still plainly marked, but so ancient are they that trenches made through the largest, by Fred Dustin several years ago, revealed nothing beyond decayed bones and a few teeth. Other remains were caches formed by the redskins for the storage of chipped blades of chert, and implements and articles of domestic use, and cultural pits used for keeping corn, smoked meats and other provisions. The latter were merely excavations in the ground from five to ten feet in diameter, carefully lined with bark and supported by poles, and roofed with the same materials. An extended account of these finds is given in Volume 1, Chapter 1.

Remains of Beaver Dam

Although the forests of Saginaw Valley were overrun with wild animals, the natural prey of Indians and white men, but few remains exist as a reminder of extinct species. A few years ago Mr. Dustin called attention to a plainly marked beaver dam of ancient origin, discovered in section 28, of Saginaw Township. It was on land known as the Miller Farm, a few rods from the turn of the road (an extension of South Michigan Avenue) to the Merrill Bridge. The outline was very clearly defined, and it was evident that its length was more than one hundred and twenty feet and its width about eight feet.



THE TITTABAWASSEE ABOVE STATE ST. BRIDGE

About forty feet from where the structure begins at the south end, stood a white oak tree, two feet in diameter, and probably more than a hundred years old, while at the extreme north end was the remains of a good-sized beech stump. The center of the dam was long since washed out, leaving an opening about fifteen feet wide; but in its original state the dam impounded a body of water at least four feet deep. Back of the dam were several slight mounds which were probably the remains of beaver houses. There were no beavers thereabout after 1850, according to verified accounts of pioneers, as they had been exterminated by the Indians for the skins which were a staple article of trade. Running through the woods in a northwesterly direction was a still plainly marked lumbering road, used evidently by pioneer loggers in this section.

Home Industry of the Pioneers

During this period of hardship and privation, when the future of each family depended entirely upon the industry and thrift of its own members, practically all necessities, both of food and raiment, were produced from its own soil and the cabin fireside. The land produced the grain, corn and vegetables, upon which the settlers thrived, and game and fish, with an occasional supply of pork, supplemented the daily fare. At the fireside their rough, yet warm and comfortable, garments were fashioned, the spinning-wheel humming the tune of industry in the settler's home. Their vegetable gardens were objects of special pride, and the villagers rivalled each other in the excellence of their products. Their earnest efforts were not always successful, however, due, as are our struggles today, to uncertain weather and other causes beyond the control of the gardener. One of these once described his summer gardening operations: "The bugs ate our cucumbers, the birds ate the bugs, neighbors' cats ate the birds; and we are now in hopes something will eat the cats."

Good Roads

Although the original roads through the township were mere Indian trails widened to permit the passage of wagons and teams, these have long since disappeared, and broad highways well drained and surfaced with hard materials have taken their place. Since Saginaw Township is contiguous to the city, whose principal avenues lead directly into the country districts, the main roads are much travelled and are being constantly improved to keep pace with the march of progress. In 1918 there were nineteen and one-half miles of stone roads in the township, some roads being as heavily travelled as any in the county. During that year about seven and one-half miles of new stone road were built, notably the east River Road from State Street to the south line of Tittabawassee Township, a distance of about six miles. This road is a part of the Saginaw-Midland highway, which eventually will be extended northward through the central counties to the Straits of Mackinaw. When this becomes an actuality Saginaw will be on the map of the Dixie Highway, extending from Mackinaw to Jacksonville, Florida.

The railroads operating in Saginaw Township are the Pere Marquette, which crosses the northeastern sections into Kochville, and thence across the State to Ludington and Manistee, and the Michigan Central, which runs westerly from the city along the line between sections 28 and 33 and 29 and 32, and, curving toward the south, crosses the Tittabawassee in the latter section. The farming community is so well served by the nearby markets in the city as to render railroad shipping depots unnecessary in this township, and there are no stations within its boundaries. Good highways and substantial bridges to the adjoining townships bring the farmer close to the city, and he is able to haul large loads of beans, beets, corn and grain direct to large markets. This is a rich farming section and Saginaw Township is not excelled in that fertility of the soil which brings wealth to the busy farmer.

In 1918 the township officers were: Charles Kastorf, supervisor; Albert M. Butts, clerk; Louis Seidel, treasurer, and R. Storch, highway commissioner.

TITTABAWASSEE TOWNSHIP

Early Settlers—Organization of the Township—Lumbering an Early Industry—How Freeland Got Its Name—Freeland a Prosperous Village—The Future is Bright—Schools and Churches.

THE township second after Saginaw City, in order of settlement, was Tittabawassee, its history dating from 1833. On May 25 of that year Joseph Busby, one of the early pioneers of this county, was granted land in Section 28, and afterwards settled there. The country was a dense wilderness, but the soil was good and eventually became very productive. In 1834 other settlers purchased land in the town, who were: David E. Corbin, section 7; John McGregor, section 27; and Joseph Holden, John Thompson, Francis Anderson, Robert Thompson and W. Mitchel, in section 34. The following year Mary B. Brown, sections 7 and 8; Daniel H. Fitzhugh, section 17; Peter A. Cowdray, sections 21 and 35; and Duncan McKenzie, section 27, became settlers. All these parcels of land were close to the Tittabawassee River, which flows in a southeasterly direction through all the

sections named, excepting section 35, which is almost touched by it at the southwest corner. In 1836 not less than twenty-seven settlers took land in these and adjoining sections; and in the following year twelve others came in and purchased land. After that settlement of Tittabawassee fell off, but improvement of the land continued as rapidly as the conditions permitted.

Organization of the Township

After struggling along in the unequal contest with Nature, to bring the land to a state of cultivation, the settlers decided to organize a township. With this object an act was passed by the Legislature during the Spring session of 1840, and approved on March 30. This act directed "that the counties of Midland, Gratiot, and all the towns, according to the United States survey, north of Town 12, in Ranges 1, 2 and 3, east of the meridian as far north as Town 16, be, and the same are hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Tittabawassee; and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Obadiah Crane in said township."

A review of the names of the officials chosen at the first township meeting will suffice to show that the principal settlers were of that class of pioneers which could master every obstacle, whether it was of a physical or political character.

The settlers met according to law at the place designated, on April 5, 1841, and called Obadiah Crane (portrait Vol 1, page 165) to the chair. The election of township officers which followed resulted in John Ure being chosen supervisor; Thomas McCarty, clerk; William R. Hubbard, treasurer; Obadiah Crane, Andrew Ure and Thomas McCarty, assessors; Phineas D. Braley, collector; Lancelot Spare, Luke Wellington and Edward Green, school inspectors; John Benson and Murdock Fraser, directors of the poor; Phineas D. Braley, Charles S. Tibbetts and John Voter, commissioners of highway; Thomas McCarty, John Benson, Andrew Ure and Nelson Gary, justices of the peace; Phineas D. Braley, Sylvester Vibber, John Voter and Obadiah Crane, constables. The justices were elected for terms, namely, Andrew Ure for four years; Thomas McCarty for three years; John Benson for two years, and Nelson Gary for one year.

Lumbering an Early Industry

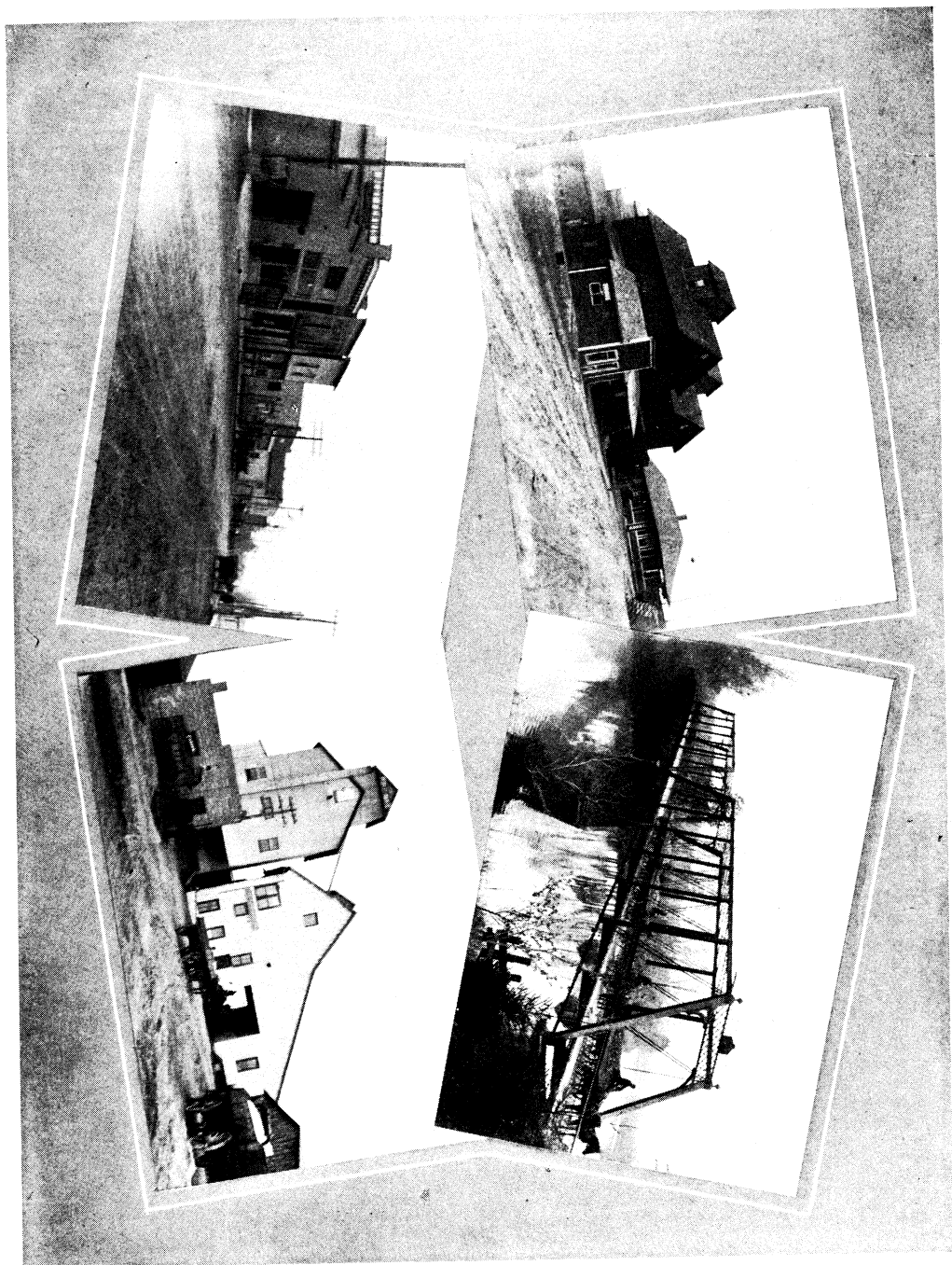
In the early days much of the lumbering in Saginaw Valley was done on the upper stretches of the Tittabawassee River; and the extent of the operations was such that many lumberjacks and river men were continually passing between Saginaw and the lumber camps up the river. All the traffic passed either by boat on the river or by the river road, which, however, was impassable a good portion of the year.

The number of parties travelling on this natural route soon attracted shrewd tradesmen who ministered to their needs and comfort, and at intervals along the river stores and taverns sprang up. In no instance did anything which might properly be called a settlement arise, but merely clusters of two or three log or frame buildings, each.

Such a group was built at some time in the eighteen-fifties on the river road a short distance southeast of the geographical center of the township. It consisted of a tavern, a general store and a few houses, and was known as Loretta. There was also a postoffice there officially known as Jay.

A second group, quite similarly constituted, also existed at a point a little north of the other, and where a surprising political maneuver occurred which gave it preeminence and also its name. A bit of partisan politics, with a postoffice as the stake, was the opening chapter in the history of Freeland Village.

FAMILIAR SCENES IN FREELAND VILLAGE



How Freeland Got Its Name

In the second cluster of backwoods houses there lived a man named George Truesdale who, with some of his friends, conceived the idea of moving the little postoffice at Loretta to their place. This was in the early part of 1867, and Andrew Johnson was in the president's chair. Though elected by the Republican party on a coalition ticket, the president had been a Democrat; and Truesdale believed that his best chance of securing his object—the post-office—lay in being a hearty Democrat. The fact that he had been for many years a Republican was not allowed to interfere with his plans, and he at once deserted his old political associates and allied himself with the Democrats.

Events proved him to have been wise in his plans, and he succeeded in securing the removal of the postoffice from Loretta to his own settlement, which was still without a name. For awhile the office continued to bear its name, Jay, much to the displeasure of the people thereabout.

There was, however, in the little settlement a woman, popularly known as "Mammy Freeland," who kept a tavern on the river bank nearby. As this hotel was one of the most prominent features of the place, and frequented by lumberjacks and river-men alike, the name of Freeland gradually came to be applied to the settlement, and finally the postoffice was officially changed from Jay to Freeland.

For awhile there was little at Freeland but the little group of buildings, as it was simply a stopping place for lumbermen and those working on the river and drive. Agriculture had not yet become an active industry and the needs of the few settlers were few and generally supplied by merchants at Saginaw. In 1867 however, the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad was built from Saginaw westward and passed close to the village, and not through Loretta. This turned the scales in favor of Freeland and the place soon became a growing village. It was never a lumber town of any consequence, but in 1870 a small saw mill was built and operated for several years. A shingle mill was also put up and run for some time until destroyed by fire.

As the country gradually became cleared back from the river and white pine timber was exhausted, farmers began to come in increasing numbers until they finally caused the development of the town. The soil was exceedingly fertile and produced everything for the sustenance of life. Moreover, the early settlers were a sturdy, thrifty people who worked unceasingly for the betterment of their condition and for the improvement of the land.

Freeland a Prosperous Village

At present Freeland is a thriving village of about five hundred people, and in common with most of the villages of Saginaw county, it is a farming community, devoted chiefly to the interests of the rural population. That the surrounding farms are the principal sources of its prosperity is evident on approaching the place. Two large elevators situated on the tracks of the Pere Marquette Railroad are capable of handling the grain of nearby farmers, and both show unmistakable signs of prosperity. Beans are the great crop of Tittabawassee Township, especially in the neighborhood of Freeland, and an extensive acreage is planted each year, the product being shipped to outside markets. Wheat and corn are also raised in large quantities for shipment to other points.

In the village are three large general stores, well supplied with the necessities which the farmer calls for, a prosperous drug store, a thriving newspaper, the Freeland Star. There is also a strong bank which occupies a handsome building of its own, and looks after the financial needs of a wide territory.

The Future is Bright

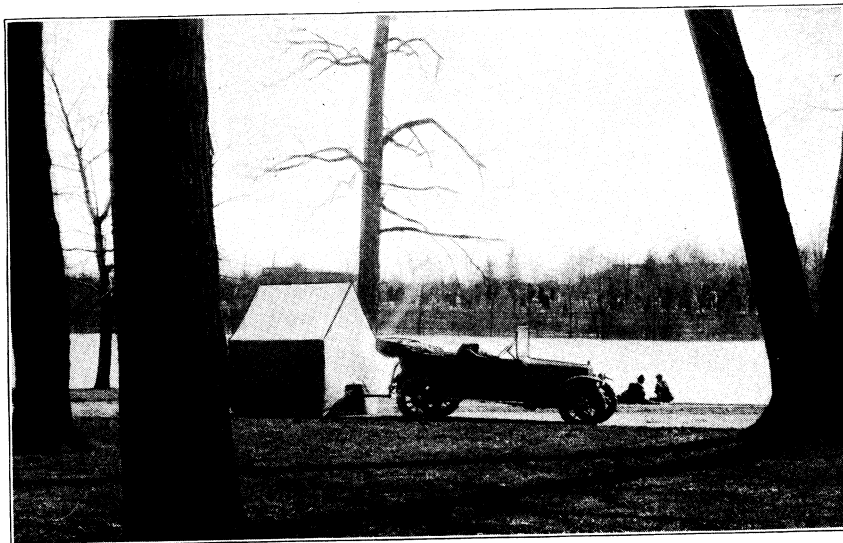
Freeland is located on the line of the proposed Saginaw-Midland highway, a fact which makes its future very bright. The completion of this road will greatly increase the travel through the village and enhance its prosperity. The Freeland Improvement Association is a new organization formed for the purpose of boosting the village, and is composed of progressive business men who are planning a number of improvements. A new system of electric lighting was installed in 1916.

The educational affairs of Freeland are in good condition, a large school building of high standard having recently been completed, and is now occupied by the various grades taught by competent teachers. There are two churches in the village, a Methodist and an Episcopalian, both of which occupy excellent buildings devoted to church purposes. The former society was organized as early as 1846, and in 1874 erected a church edifice at a cost of three thousand dollars, the energy of Reverend Mr. Sparling contributing largely to its completion.

The government of Tittabawassee Township is in the hands of capable officials who, in 1917, were: John Welzeihn, supervisor; William D. Johnson, clerk, and Henry Vasold, treasurer. Richard Hankin is the efficient postmaster of Freeland.

A number of interesting sketches of early pioneers of this township will be found in the chapters of Volume I, which pertain to the settlement of Saginaw City and adjacent townships.

The township officers in 1918 were: Robert A. Law, supervisor; W. D. Johnson, clerk; Cyrus Woodruff, treasurer, and A. J. Wilson, highway commissioner.



CAMPING IN COMFORT WITH TRAILER EQUIPMENT

THOMAS TOWNSHIP

Pioneer Settlers — An Important Feeder for Saginaw Markets — Township Organization — First Township Meeting — Some Pioneer Residents.

THIS rich and prosperous township, better known as Thomastown, was one of the first divisions of the county to be permanently settled, the first attempt to break the forest wilderness having been made in 1830. The pioneer settlers were Edward McCarty and his son, Thomas, who, in that year entered land adjacent to the Tittabawassee, and built the first log cabin in the township. Until 1836 the settlement of this district was very slow, but it then began to receive a fair quota of the immigration to the county. Not until 1880 did the population of the township reach one thousand, and agriculture become important in the general prosperity.

An Important Feeder for Saginaw Markets

Thomastown, of area about thirty-two sections, is one of the great feeders of the Saginaw markets. Its main highways, some of which are improved stone roads, all lead to this city — its natural market, while bisecting roads reach to outlying sections. Its railroads are the Pere Marquette and the Michigan Central, although the latter merely crosses the southeast corner of section 36, with the station of Paines just over the line in James Township. The Pere Marquette crosses sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, but without affording transportation facilities to the township, which lies between Saginaw and Richland, the thriving village and station of Hemlock being accessible to the farmers of the western sections. With its natural fertility of soil and good drainage, together with natural advantages of location, Thomastown has all requisites that make rural life desirable and attractive.

The township lands are gently undulating, with considerable sand in the southern sections and some wild, waste land across its center. The whole district is well watered by the Tittabawassee River, which forms the eastern boundary, and by Swan Creek, a tributary of the Shiawassee, which enters in section 5. This deep creek flows through the township from the northwest, draining sections 5, 9, 16, 22, 27, and leaves in section 34. McClellan Creek, Williams Creek, and a few other minor streams aid in the drainage of the district.

Township Organization

An application to organize the district now known as Thomastown was made in 1855, and the board of supervisors granted the prayer of the petitioners by the following resolution: "Township number 12, North, of range number 3, East; township number 12, North, of range number 2, East, and township number 12, North, of range number 1, East, be, and the same is, hereby duly organized into a township to be known and designated by the name of 'Thomastown,' which said township is described as being within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the county of Saginaw, in the State of Michigan; and be it further ordered that the first annual meeting for the election of township officers be held in the school house in school district number 3, in said township of Thomastown, on the first Monday in April next, and that the following named persons, to-wit: Octavius Thompson, Robert Ure and Samuel Shattuck, being three electors of the township, be, and they are hereby designated and appointed to preside at such election, and to perform all the duties required by the statute in such cases made and provided."

First Township Meeting

In accordance with the above order a meeting was held in the school house named on April 7, 1856, with sixty voters in attendance. Ballots being duly taken Octavius Thompson was elected supervisor, Thomas Owen, township clerk; John Wiltse, treasurer; James McCarty and John Wiltse, justices of the peace; Edward McCarty, Jacob Wiltse and S. J. Barnes, highway commissioners; Thomas McCulloch and John Benson, school inspectors; Denis McCarty and Henry Almy, constables; Robert Ure, John Benson, Henry Bernhardt and Silas Wiltse, path masters, and W. Haines and Henry Bernhardt, overseers of the poor.

In following years other prominent men connected with the affairs of Thomastown were: John G. Liskow, Louis Liskow, Thomas Parker, William McBratnie, James Graham, Charles H. Williams, Charles H. Butts, William Wurtzel, Henry L. Baine, John D. Frost, Jacob King and John A. Wright.

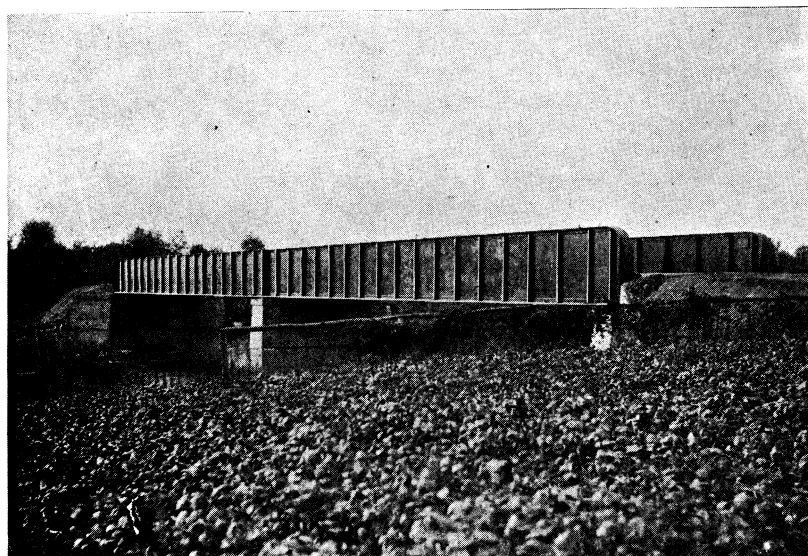
While attending to the education of their children the people of Thomastown, by the year 1880, had organized and put into effect six school districts. Each district built a substantial school building, two of which were of brick, and valued at four thousand five hundred dollars. The school census showed three hundred and seventy-three pupils and seven teachers, while the total expenditures in 1880 amounted to twenty-six hundred and fifty dollars. There were three churches located in sections 10, 16 and 30; and one burial ground, known as Owen's Cemetery, situated on a knoll overlooking the river, in section 13.

Some Pioneer Residents

John G. Liskow, a prominent pioneer of Thomastown, was born May 25, 1814. He was a native of Prussia, but was forced to leave the country in 1851 on account of opposition to the autocratic government. Soon after coming to America he settled in Saginaw County, where for seven years he was engaged in brick-making; and for ten years thereafter was a storekeeper at Saginaw City. He divided his large farm among his children, retaining only one hundred and twenty acres. He served his township as justice of the peace for a period of more than ten years following 1870; was supervisor for one term, and was instrumental in the organization of the German Pioneer Society of Saginaw County, of which he was elected treasurer. On May 14, 1840, he was married to Miss Caroline Seiffert, who was born in Prussia, in March, 1824; and they reared a family of five children.

David Geddes, a farmer who settled in sections 15 and 21, Thomastown, was a native of the Province of Ontario, born July 15, 1832. His grandfather was a patriotic Scotchman who served for thirty years in the British Army, while his father located in Ontario where he resided for fifty-two years. David Geddes came to this country in 1861 and cleared a large farm of three hundred and twenty acres. He was married June 7, 1856, to Anna A. Harris, a native of Canada, who was born October 3, 1839. Six children were born to them, of whom five grew to man's estate.

James Graham, residing in sections 32 and 33, was born in Ireland September 8, 1830, of Scotch ancestry who came to America in 1834. He located in this county in 1851, and three years later removed to the land which he cleared from the forest and made into a valuable farm. It is said he was the first settler west of Swan Creek; and was afterward justice of the peace for sixteen years, supervisor for four years, and township clerk and treasurer for one year each. In politics he was a Democrat. He was married October 6, 1862, to Phoebe A. Bonestring, by whom he had two children. His wife died, and he was again married to Eliza M. Stiff. His family were members of the Baptist Church of East Saginaw.



GRATIOT ROAD BRIDGE OVER THE TITTABAWASSEE

William Shields and his brother Arthur were pioneers of Thomastown, having settled in section 3 as early as 1842. They first cleared a small tract of sixteen acres, which was gradually increased to cover a large portion of the quarter section which they had located. Both were advocates of the principles of the Democratic party; and were members of the Methodist Church. One sister, Ann, widow of William Glover, and six children born to her, resided on the homestead farm.

Murray Fraser, a son of Murdock and Isabell Fraser, early pioneers of Saginaw County, was born in Saginaw Township, October 11, 1845. He passed his early life on a farm, receiving the limited education afforded by the district school, and later engaged in lumbering in Winter, and farming in Summer. In 1880 he employed one hundred and twenty-five woodsmen and got out nearly twenty million feet of logs. He was married January 5, 1868, to Mrs. Leila H. Warren, a daughter of William and Sarah Cross, who was born January 1, 1844.

John Benson, a respected farmer of this township, came of highly patriotic ancestry, his father being a soldier in the war of 1812, and grandfather in the Revolutionary War, participating in the battle of Trenton, and the trials and sufferings of Valley Forge. John Benson came to this county in October, 1836, locating land in section 14, and in 1842 land in section 3, where he resided for many years. His first house was a long cabin, twelve feet square, set up in the midst of the forest. He was one of the first justices of the peace of Thomastown, serving twenty-one years in succession, and twelve years at a later period; was township clerk two years and treasurer twelve years. He was married October 14, 1834, to Sarah B. Wood, who was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, November 2, 1814. Ten children were born to them, of whom four survived them.

John Wiltse, an honored resident of this township, was born in Lucas County, Ohio, October 20, 1826; and came with his parents to this county in January, 1837. They located on land what is now section 11, and suffered

all the hardships incident to pioneer life. Mr. Wiltse at the prime of life owned two hundred and forty acres of land in sections 8 and 9. He was justice of the peace for two terms, supervisor for four years and township treasurer three years. He married Huldah Almy on May 30, 1849; and ten children were born to them, eight of whom survived them.

The township officers in 1918 were: H. T. Owens, supervisor; Michael Hoffman, clerk; William Bellinger, treasurer, and August Krueger, highway commissioner.

SWAN CREEK TOWNSHIP

Early Records Lost—Resolution of Board of Supervisors—Some Township Officials—A Good Farming District—Ample Shipping Facilities—Lumbering at Garfield—Salt Making Once a Promising Industry.

THE history of Swan Creek Township, as an organized district, properly begins with the coming of those hardy pioneer settlers who first broke the forest, and by indefatigable labor, courage and persistence, in the face of many difficulties imposed by Nature, cleared the land and made homes for themselves and families. Who these pioneers were is not known, as all the early records of this township were long since destroyed. But we do know that all the territory now comprised in the townships of Swan Creek and James, was set off and organized as Swan Creek Township, on August 30, 1860.

Resolution of Board of Supervisors

The resolution by which this action was taken reads: "That the territory described in said application as follows, to-wit, township number 11, North, of range 3, East; sections number 5, 6 and 7, and fractional sections numbers 2, 3, 4, 8, 9, 17 and 18, in township 11, North, of range 4, East (lying between the Tittabawassee and Shiawassee rivers); also fractional sections 31 and 32, south of the Tittabawassee river, in township number 12, North, of range 4, East, be, and the same is, hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of the township of Swan Creek. The first annual meeting thereof shall be held at the house of George W. Beeman, on Monday, the first day of April, 1861, at ten o'clock in the forenoon; and at said meeting George W. Beeman, Colin McBratnie and John Leighton, three electors of the township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting."

Some Township Officials

Records of the first township meeting, as of all others prior to 1870, being lost, it is impossible to state who were elected to the various offices. In 1870 Colin McBratnie was elected supervisor; Jacob Zieroff, township clerk; D. S. Dunbar, treasurer; and Joseph Egerer and J. E. Crosby, justices of the peace. Other names prominent in the affairs of the township in the following decade were: Robert R. Thompson, Reuben W. Beeman, Henry Voight, Charles B. Tefft, Helon B. Allen, A. D. Agnew, Porter Allen, Mark J. Allen, Hiram J. Stanard, W. P. Putnam, O. F. Beebe, Thomas Steele, B. McCarty, D. A. Wetmore and J. Morton.

A Good Farming District

The township of Swan Creek now comprises twenty-four sections, forming a part of township 11, North, of range 3, East. It is drained by Swan Creek, which flows through the northeastern sections, by Bad River in the southeast section, Beaver Creek through sections 31 and 32, and by several small creeks which flow through the central portions. A large part of the township, comprising practically one-fourth of its territory, is wild land not cleared or improved since the hand of the woodsman and forest fires, laid low the primeval forest which once covered the land.

As in other districts of this county the development of farming in Swan Creek was a slow process, and was marked by the same trials and discouragements. The soil for the most part is sandy, or in places a sandy loam, well adapted to the growing of some crops, but not of others, and for this reason the farmers of Swan Creek have had full measure of failures and disappointments. Some have prospered by sheer force of character and energy, coupled with intelligence and study of soil conditions, and with the display of great industry.

Ample Shipping Facilities

The shipping facilities of Swan Creek are provided by the Michigan Central Railroad, the Saginaw Division of which passes from the northeastern sections and southward to St. Charles, leaving the township in section 32. Two stations, at Swan Creek, in section 3, and at Garfield, in section 20, afford prompt shipment of such farm products as are brought to these places. The Saginaw markets are open to most farmers, by wagon haul of from nine to fifteen miles over improved or partly improved roads, while the village of St. Charles, just over the south line in the township of the same name, offers advantages to farmers living in the southern sections. The principal highway is a good stone road, leading from the center of section 17, direct to Saginaw, West Side, by way of Swan Creek through James Township, and the Merrill Bridge to Michigan Avenue. This road is one of the main highways from Saginaw to St. Charles, Chesaning and Owosso.

The two school districts of Swan Creek have well equipped school houses near the village of Swan Creek, in section 10, and near Garfield, in section 20. There is also a church in section 17, which draws the religiously inclined for miles around.

Lumbering at Garfield

During the lumbering operations in this part of the county, in the seventies and eighties, there was some activity in the village of Garfield. R. H. Nason was the owner of a saw mill at that place, which was formerly operated by L. Penoyer. In association with H. B. Allen and W. Husen, Mr. Nason operated a salt block there, which was built in November, 1879. These industries gave employment to a number of mill men and laborers, and there were hopes of making Garfield a village of importance.

Salt-Making Once a Promising Industry

Helon B. Allen, of the firm of Nason, Allen & Company, was born in Niagara County, New York, November 28, 1844. He was reared on a farm, receiving such education as was afforded by the Union School at Lockport. In 1869 he came to Saginaw City and began the manufacture of salt, an industry which he removed ten years later to Garfield. He was a Republican in politics, and in 1881 was clerk of the township of Swan Creek. He was married December 16, 1875, to Miss Nellie McKnight, a daughter of William McKnight. Mr. Allen was rated a man of enterprise and sterling business qualities.

The name of Tefft is one long connected with the affairs of Swan Creek. Charles Tefft was township clerk from 1875 to 1880; and Henry Tefft engaged in lumbering in the township for about ten years. His parents were of Scotch and English descent, who gave him a liberal education in the Normal School at Albany, New York. Upon graduating he at once began teaching school in St. Charles, but shortly after took up lumbering with his father who had purchased a saw mill in Swan Creek Township. At one time he was superintendent of schools in that township, but in 1880 was appointed principal of the schools in St. Charles Village, a position he held for several years.

In 1918 the township officers were: W. F. Nehmer, supervisor; William J. Root, clerk; Charles Benkert, treasurer, and Joseph Fox, highway commissioner.

ST. CHARLES TOWNSHIP

Early Landholders — The First Houses — Organization of the Township — The First Village Plat — Commercial Interests in 1880 — The Decline of Lumbering — Discovery of Coal — The Schools of St. Charles — Religious Life — Societies.

SIXTY-SIX years ago all the territory now comprising St. Charles Township was a dense forest of various kinds of hard woods and pine. The land was not inviting to the settler who intended cutting a farm out of the wilderness, but the wealth of timber and the low price at which land could be purchased from the government, attracted several hardy men with the true spirit of the pioneer. They selected land at the forks of the Bad River, at the head of slack water navigation of that stream, as a suitable location for their operations. Lumbering gave St. Charles its start and an impetus to the settlement of the land thereabout.

Early Landowners

Earliest records show that the first landowners in the township were Charles S. Kimberly, Hiram Davis, Alpheus and Frank Oliver, Benjamin Colvin, Francis Harris and O. Doty, who came in 1852. At that time the only means of conveyance for families or goods was by canoe and rafts, it being impossible to pass through the dense forests with a team.

The following year other settlers came into the township, and soon there were enough persons to effect its organization. Among these were J. T. Symes and Jared Freeman. The township was organized February 9, 1853; and is now described as town 10 North, of range 3, East. It is bounded on the north by the townships of Swan Creek and James, on the east by Albee, on the south by Chesaning, and on the west by Brant Township.

The lands are drained by the Shiawassee River and its branches which course through its northwest corner. The soil of the township is fertile, consisting of sandy loam, clay and gravel; and there is considerable muck land contiguous to the Shiawassee, yet in its wild state. In more recent years the land west of the village of St. Charles has become a fine farming country raising diversified products; and this is a factor in the general prosperity of the township. Stock raising is also an important industry, large shipments being made to outside points.

The First Houses

As in all primitive settlements in the forest the first house for human habitation was built of logs. It was put up in 1852 by Hiram Davis, and was eighteen by twenty-six feet in size, with three rooms on the ground and two above reached by a rude ladder. Besides being a comfortable home for his family, it served as a lodging place for the travellers in that region. It stood on the south side of the south branch of the Bad River at its junction with the north branch.

The first frame house was a store, built in 1852 by Charles S. Kimberly, who kept some general goods for sale to the early pioneers, but could hardly be regarded as a general store. In the following year, however, he opened the first general store, in a building situated on the northeast corner of Saginaw and Water Streets, in the village of St. Charles. The first frame dwelling-house was built in the Summer of 1854, just south of the log house, by a man named Carpenter. The first postoffice was established in 1853 at St. Charles village, Frank Oliver being the postmaster.

How Its Name Was Derived

St. Charles derived its name in a peculiar manner. Tradition says it was named after Charles S. Kimberly, one of its founders, though not with his entire approval. Unlike the rough hardy lumberjacks and river men of the period, he was a gentleman of refined tastes and culture, and somewhat fastidious in dress, so that he was often the object of well-meaning jokes and sometimes of derision. At length the gayer spirits of the place dubbed him "Saint Charles," and this appellation became so fixed in the lumbering town that when a permanent name for the place was sought it was quickly adopted.

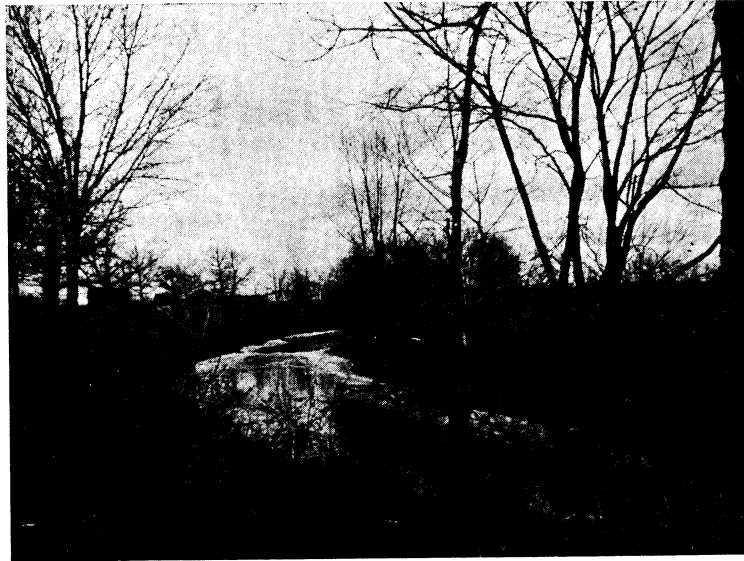
Organization of the Township

When duly organized under a resolution of the county board, dated February 9, 1853, the unorganized territory known as township No. 10, North, of range 1, 2 and 3 East, and township No. 11, North, of range 1, 2 and 3, East, also township No. 11, North, of range 1 West, was incorporated into the township of St. Charles, all within the limits of Saginaw County. The first annual meeting for the election of township officers was held at the house of Hiram Davis, on the first Monday in April, David Gould, Isaac Bennett and Hiram Davis, three electors of the township, being designated to preside at said township meeting.

The meeting was duly held in accordance with the spirit and letter of the order, and the organization of the new township was effected. Who the first officers were is history lost in oblivion, as all records of township elections from 1853 to 1868 cannot be found. In 1881 the population of the township was fifteen hundred and thirty-nine. Outside of the village of St. Charles it had three school houses in districts Nos. 3, 5 and 7, the average attendance of scholars in the three schools being one hundred and eighty-six.

The First Village Plat

The original proprietor of the first village plat was Charles S. Kimberly; and the plat was surveyed and laid out by J. B. Parks. The village was incorporated October 26, 1869, and reincorporated January 15, 1874, under Legislative enactment of the previous year. Within the corporate limits of the village was the southeast fractional quarter, the southwest quarter, and the south half of the northwest quarter, of section 5. The village is situated on the Saginaw Division of the Michigan Central Railroad, fourteen miles from the county seat.



SCENE ON BAD RIVER

The first village election was held December 6, 1869, the following board being duly elected: R. R. Thompson, president; A. L. Simmons, clerk; and Lewis Penoyer, Joseph Anderson, A. L. Wetmore, H. S. Guilford, Alfred Stewart and William Ashmun, trustees.

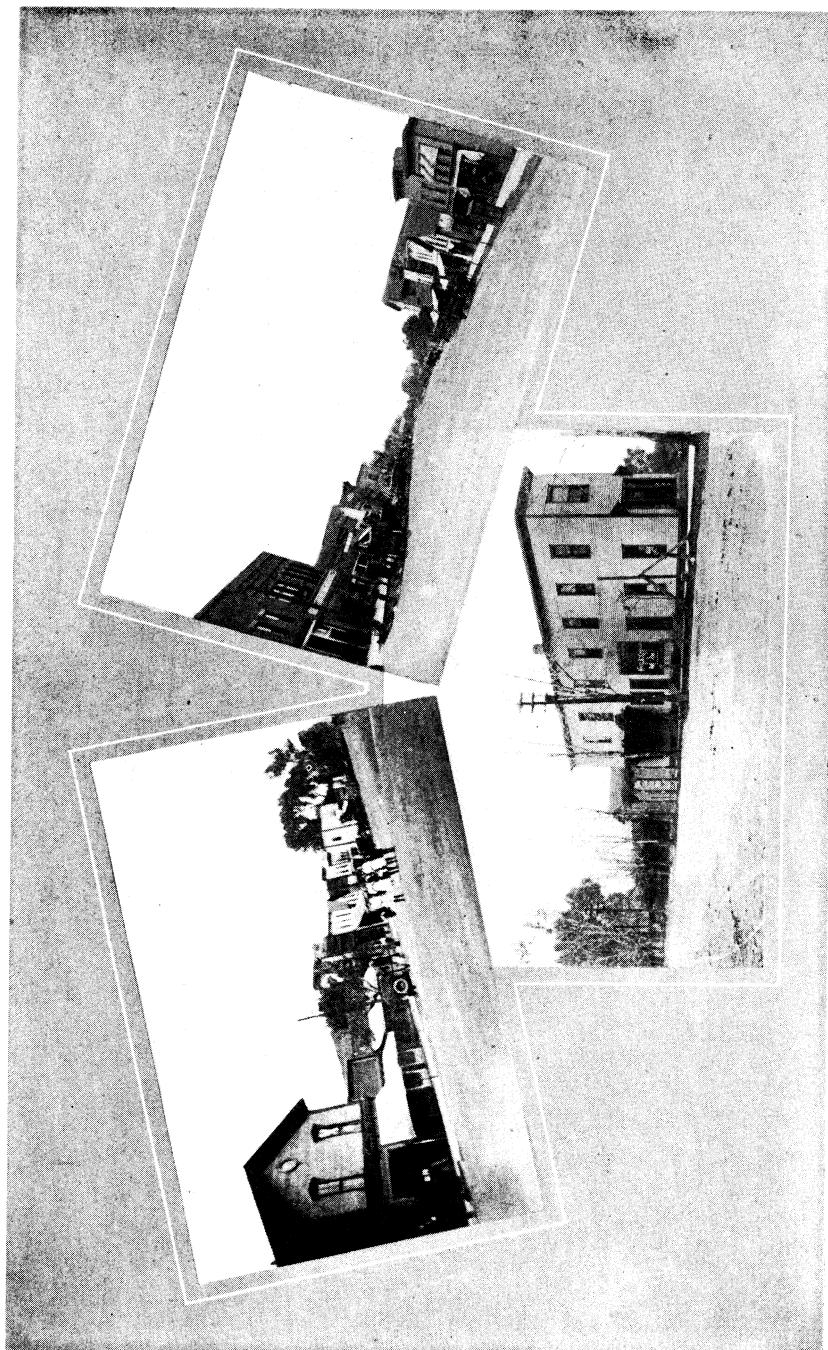
Commercial Interests in 1880

Until early in the eighteen-eighties St. Charles was a lumber shipping point of some importance. The Bad River floated millions of feet of logs to the saw and shingle mills at the village, and lumber and other forest products were shipped by river to Saginaw, or by railroad to outside markets. Two steam tugs, the *Nickel* and *Saidee*, plied between St. Charles and Bay City, towing small lighters laden with lumber and general merchandise.

The principal industries in 1880 were the lumber and lath mill of Gould, Osburn & Company, with an annual capacity of five million feet of lumber; the lumber and lath mill of Penoyer & Company, which in that year manufactured six million feet of lumber, employing thirty men; the stave and heading factory of Francis Hood and Victor L. Parsons, with an annual capacity of five million staves and six hundred thousand barrel heads, shipped to eastern markets; the shingle mill, manufacturing four hundred thousand shingles, and giving employment to eight men; the cheese box and hoop factory, producing two hundred and fifty thousand hoops and two hundred thousand bands; and the Mystic Flouring Mill, operated by A. L. Wetmore & Company, grinding two hundred and fifty bushels of wheat daily. There were also a planing mill for custom work, a pump factory, two wagon shops, three blacksmith shops, one custom boot and shoe shop, a wood yard, a brick yard, four hotels, five general stores, a number of dry goods, grocery, jewelry and millinery stores, and meat markets.

The Decline of Lumbering

Lumbering has long since disappeared from this district of Michigan, and with its decline there came to St. Charles a period of commercial depression. Like other places which had been dependent upon the pine forests for



STREET SCENES IN ST. CHARLES VILLAGE

their prosperity, the saw mills and other factories were dismantled or fell into decay, and logging, the old familiar scenes of river activity and the hum of saws were gone forever. The river, once an artery of traffic, fell into disuse and now only a stray boatman or hunter disturbs its smooth surface. The dense forest has fallen before the advance of civilization and agriculture has sprung up to take its place. But before this became a reality the village suffered vicissitudes of fortune, trying alike to townsmen, landholders and tillers of the soil.

Discovery of Coal

In 1896, however, coal deposits were discovered underlying a large territory in the township, and drilling to prove up the location and extent of the veins was begun. This work continued for some time with unabated interest, hundreds of mining men being attracted to the locality; and much land was leased for mining operations on a large scale. In the development of coal mining which followed the Sommers Coal Company of Cleveland became the largest operators, at one time owning eight or ten mines in St. Charles Township. The coal was the highest grade mined in Michigan, and found a ready market in Saginaw, Bay City and other points in Central Michigan.

After about fifteen years of successful coal mining in this State, the Sommers Company sold all its mining interests, including leases of coal lands, to the Robert Gage Coal Company, of Bay City. This company has since continued the successful business, opening up new mines as the old ones become worked out, and giving employment to about one thousand miners and workmen. A new mine was completed and opened for operation in the Fall of 1917, in a new region where drilling revealed a fine quality of bituminous coal situated at a moderate depth for economical mining.

The effect of this new industry conducted on a large scale upon the fortunes of the village of St. Charles was at once manifest. The industry has proved a source of great wealth to the whole community, as it is the center of all mining operations in the township, the mines being located within a radius of two or three miles from the center of the village. The population increased from three or four hundred to about eighteen hundred, and the once deserted streets and buildings became populated with busy working people. Its old activities as a railroad shipping point were resumed, though in an entirely different way, and signs of prosperity were everywhere apparent.

The principal industries of St. Charles in 1918 were a chemical works making quantities of bromide, a tie plug factory and several grist mills.

The Schools of St. Charles

During this transition from pioneer days to prosperous times, then to a period of depression, and again to prosperity the school system of St. Charles followed an even, regular course. The first school was opened as early as 1854, in a frame building which was put up for the purpose within the present limits of the village. Miss Joslin was the first teacher, but she presided only about two weeks. There were some big strapping boys who were very disorderly in school, and when the teacher tried to enforce order the scholars forcibly seized and threw her out of the window. The young lady in disgust abandoned the school, and the district was without a teacher until September, 1854, when the services of Mrs. C. J. E. Bixby were enlisted at one dollar per day. She was the first music teacher in the township, and her piano was the first to be brought to the frontier settlement. At the first regular Fourth of July celebration, in 1855, the most prominent

feature of the procession was a group of Mrs. Bixby's pupils dressed to represent the different States. John Thorn was the first male teacher, succeeding Mrs. Bixby.

Within recent years, when prosperity again favored St. Charles, the village erected a large Union School, a fine modern structure, with a staff of teachers giving grade instruction and a high school course. The High School is so well conducted and the standard so high that it is on the approved list of the University of Michigan, whereby graduates are entered in the University without special examinations.

Religious Life

The first religious services in the frontier settlement were held by the Methodists who, until 1869, held their meetings in private homes and school houses. In that year the first church edifice was erected. Reverend J. H. Curnalia was the first regular pastor of the church; and was followed by the Reverends Charles Simpson, W. E. Dunning, J. W. Crippen, A. S. Fair, Frederick Strong, A. B. Clough, J. W. Holt and others. In 1867 the members numbered seventeen, with sixty scholars in the Sunday school; and the church was without debt.

In 1869 the Presbyterian Society built a neat church building, but later, most of its members having moved away, meetings were discontinued, and in 1881 the church was sold to the Roman Catholics, who refitted it for their use. The Catholics had held services in St. Charles for several years, mostly in rented halls. Without a resident priest the new parish was visited by Father Vaderhayden, pastor of St. Andrew's Church, Saginaw City. Before this mission was formed the Catholics in the country about St. Charles were compelled to go to the city to attend divine services.

The first meetings of the Seventh Day Adventists were held in 1860 in the school house, the membership being from thirty to forty. In 1869 the society erected a meeting house at a cost of twenty-five hundred dollars. The first minister was the Reverend M. E. Cornwell, who held meetings in the Winter of 1860-1.

At present (1918) there are four flourishing churches in St. Charles, namely, the Methodist, Baptist, Seventh Day Adventist and the Roman Catholic.

Societies

Among the fraternal societies in St. Charles are the Good Templars, which received its charter April 7, 1875, with an enrollment of twenty-four members, which afterward was largely increased; the Knights of Honor, Lodge No. 1642, instituted April 25, 1879, with twenty-three charter members; the Masonic Lodge No. 313, chartered January 29, 1874; and the Odd Fellows, represented by Perseverance Lodge No. 253, organized February 19, 1875.

The St. Charles Library Association was formed in May, 1881, for the purpose of promoting social and literary activities, and to establish a permanent library accessible to all residents of the village. The first officers of the association were: Doctor Henry Chase, president; Mrs. Hamilton, vice-president; Miss Kittie Stewart, librarian.

The township officers in 1918 were: George Smith, supervisor; Glen D. Sanderson, clerk; William H. Clay, treasurer, and Mose Thomas, highway commissioner.

The officers of the village of St. Charles were: Helond Crampton, president; F. G. Goodrich, clerk; Ray Grimley, treasurer, and Charles Layzelle, assessor.

CHESANING TOWNSHIP

Pioneer Life in the Wilderness—Log Cabins of Pioneers Disappear—Early Settlement of Chesaning—Necessities of Life Cost Much—Nature of the Soil—The Real Pioneers—Difficulties of Travel—Organization of the Township—Incorporation of the Village—Present Officers—The Big Rock—George Washington Chapman—Wellington Chapman—Rufus Putnam Mason—William Smith—James C. Fuller—Representative Business Houses—Biographies of Prominent Men.

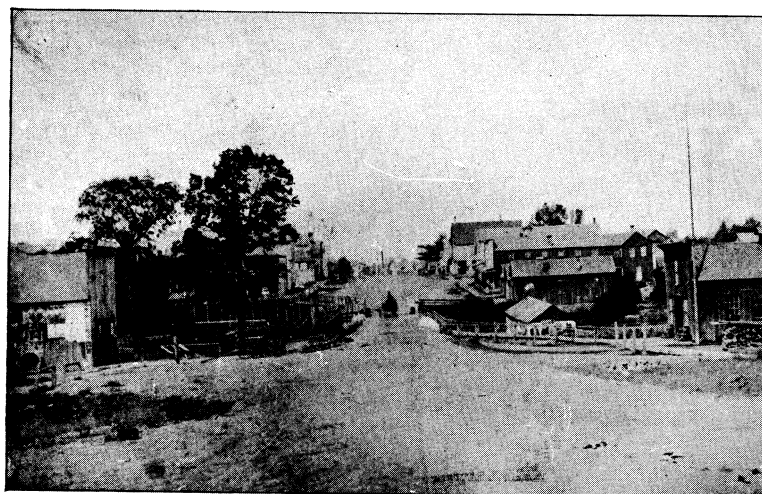
LIKE other towns of Saginaw County and, indeed, of most of Michigan, settlement of Chesaning began with the breaking of the forest, the building of log cabins, and the planting of corn and a few vegetables. The first white men to penetrate the forest wilderness were fur traders, for the most part renegade French-Canadians, who came and went with the seasons, traded with the Indians, and carried away such furs as they might gather. They had no home except the forest domain and acknowledged no authority but their own. They were the forerunners of primitive settlements, but had little part in making them permanent. They were opposed to the advancing wave of civilization, for it was to their advantage to preserve the wilderness in all its natural wild state, with its abundant supply of wild animals, and thus continue their profitable trade with the savages.

The obstacles and difficulties encountered by the early settlers were many, not the least of which was the journey from civilization through a rough, wild country. There were numerous swamps to be crossed with great exertion, rivers to be forded with danger, and nights passed in the damp, miasmatic air of the forest, with only Mother Earth for a couch and trees and foliage for shelter. But their hearts were gladdened by the work of home-making, even against terrific odds, and they almost invariably made themselves contented with a log cabin, which furnished them comfort and cheer.

Log Cabins of the Pioneers Disappear

As years passed these rude habitations gave way to frame or brick houses, but it was often with tearful eyes that the pioneers watched these old landmarks disappear. Every log cabin in those days had its own history, for within it had been witnessed the birth or death of children; the religious services held there when no church was yet built in the neighborhood; or the merry-makings at which settlers for miles around attended. Then there were the house-raising in which logs were rolled and a dance given in the evening, the whole affair concluding with a supper, the delicacies of which consisted chiefly of venison, maple sugar and corn bread.

One by one these old cabins have fallen into decay, and it seemed almost a sacrilege to destroy them, so intimately have they been connected with the lives of the early pioneers. Although the few pioneers that now remain are comparatively wealthy and possess comforts and luxuries that money can purchase, the days and years spent in their primeval cabins are not forgotten.



BROAD STREET IN 1878

The close intimacy and kindness which everywhere prevailed among neighbors, brought more real happiness than is enjoyed today, even though their pockets are filled with money, their barns with grain, hay and fodder, and their lands dotted with herds of cattle, sheep and hogs.

The Early Settlement of Chesaning

The actual beginning of any settlement in Chesaning followed a treaty with the Chippewa Indians, by which the land in this part of the county was offered for sale by the government at five dollars an acre. A previous treaty had been made in 1819 (see Vol. 1, pp. 50-65) by General Cass with the Chippewas, granting to the Indians, among other reservations, "one tract of ten thousand acres on the Shiawassee River, at a place called the 'Big Rock.'" This is the first mention in history of the large boulder in the eastern part of the village, and from which it is said Chesaning derived its name. The Indian name, Ches-an-ong, means "lone rock" or "big stone." In the sale of the land at auction or private deal the expenses of same were deducted from the receipts, and the balance of the money was turned over to the savages.

About 1826 the first pioneers came to the Big Rock; and were followed at long intervals by others attracted by the beauties of the country. They were men and women who were bold, fearless, self-reliant and industrious, and to their thrift and energy is very largely due the prosperity now enjoyed by the inhabitants of this township. With these pioneers such matters as nationality, religion, education, and often previous character, of individuals, were disregarded or ignored, for the lot of the settlers was identical and served as a cord to bind them into common unity.

Necessities of Life Cost Much

It is a common remark that living in those times was good and cheap. Fish and game were plentiful, but such a necessary article of food as flour was a luxury. It had to be brought one hundred miles through the wilderness from Detroit; and not until 1835 was a grist mill established in the county. Even then it was necessary to go more than twenty-five miles through the dense woods with grist. Other articles of food obtained in trade with the fur companies, that are now staples, were expensive in proportion.

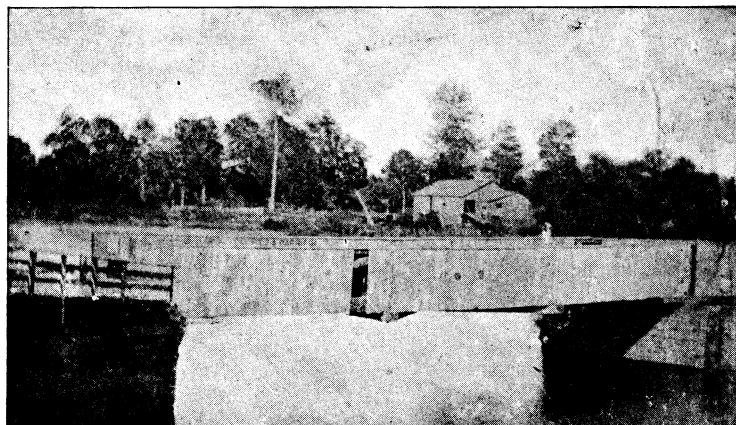
After general stores supplanted the trading post in supplying the needs of the settlers, when one could buy everything necessary to comfort and convenience then known, prices were enormously high.

Among the difficulties with which the pioneers had to contend were forest fires which often raged over the county. Each fire cleared a large tract of land, but the pioneers felt much of the suffering and devastation it left in its path. While millions of dollars worth of valuable timber was thus consumed, some of the forest fires were regarded as blessings, from the fact that many years of hard labor were saved which otherwise would have been required to clear up the land and bring it into a state of cultivation.

Nature of the Soil

Most of the land in Chesaning Township is very fertile and well adapted to the raising of small grains, corn, potatoes, fruit, etc. The soil in most parts is a gravelly, sandy loam, with some patches of clayey loam scattered here and there. Root crops also afford good returns and some of the more progressive farmers have recently made records in raising chicory and sugar beets. The land is undulating and well drained by the Shiawassee River, a beautiful stream which passes through the township from south to north. This river has been valuable in providing water power privileges at several points along its course; but it has never been navigable, even for boats of moderate size, above the mouth of Bad River.

Previous to its settlement by white men, the lands of this township were densely covered with timber of various kinds, such as beach, maple, oak, black walnut and butternut on the bottom lands, while on higher ground and along the margin of streams were clusters of the stately pine. Some open ground along the water courses was cultivated by the Indians for raising maize, and it was a familiar sight to the settlers to see squaws laboring in the fields to secure a living for themselves and their bucks. In one place a thrifty apple orchard of nearly fifty trees was found which, according to ancient tradition, was planted by an old squaw eighty or more years before. She made holes in the ground, it was said, and then dropped in the entire core of the apple containing the seeds. The trees grew in clusters which seemed to confirm the tradition. The second year after the land was purchased by a white settler these trees bore more than three hundred bushels of apples, sixty-two and a half bushels being harvested from one tree.



THE FIRST BRIDGE ACROSS THE SHIAWASSEE

Sites of ancient Indian villages were frequently found in favored places, the soil of which, including the mounds raised by repeated burials of their dead, always contained weapons, utensils and relics of different character peculiar to the aborigines. For an authentic account of the ancient mound builders and of relics recovered in Saginaw County, see Volume 1, Chapter 1.

The Real Pioneers

When the first white settlers, George W. Chapman and his brother, Wellington Chapman, came down the Shiawassee River in October, 1841, they found on reaching the Big Rock reservation, a white man by the name of Thomas Wright, living there with his wife and two children. He lived in a rude log cabin which stood on the exact spot afterward occupied by the residence of Wellington Chapman. Thomas Wright gained a livelihood for himself and family by trapping, hunting, fishing and bartering with the Indians. He was only a "squatter" on the land, which was so far from any settlement that for two years his wife had not seen a white woman. A few years after he purchased the southeast fractional part of Section 16, upon which he lived until his death. It was supposed he was a native of Pennsylvania, but little is known of his early history or why he came to the Michigan wilderness to live. Mr. Wright was the first postmaster of Chesaning.

The first settlers to file claims to lands within the limits of what is now Chesaning Township, after the treaty with the Indians in 1841, were George W. Chapman, Wellington Chapman and Rufus P. Mason. In October, 1841, the Chapmans filed their claims to lands in Sections 9, 16, 18 and 21; and Mr. Mason made his entry in November of the same year on Sections 9, 21 and 28. In 1842 the little settlement consisted of George W. Chapman, wife and three children; Wellington Chapman and one child; William Smith, wife and seven children, and Rufus P. Mason—all from Massachusetts; Thomas Wright and family from Pennsylvania; and Benjamin North, John M. Watkins and John Ferguson. In the latter part of that year other settlers added gradually to the little colony.

The first saw mill in Chesaning was built and operated in 1842 by John Watkins. In 1846 it passed to other ownership which added grinding machinery, thus making it the first grist mill in the township.

The first frame building was a one-story dwelling owned by Marion Secord. It was never completed though it was boarded up and occupied. That house was the scene of the first wedding, the happy couple being John Pitts and Miss Sarah Ann Fridig.

The first child born in the township was a daughter unto Mr. and Mrs. Silas Parks, in May, 1842. Albert Chapman, the first male child born in the community, was born on August 28, 1842.

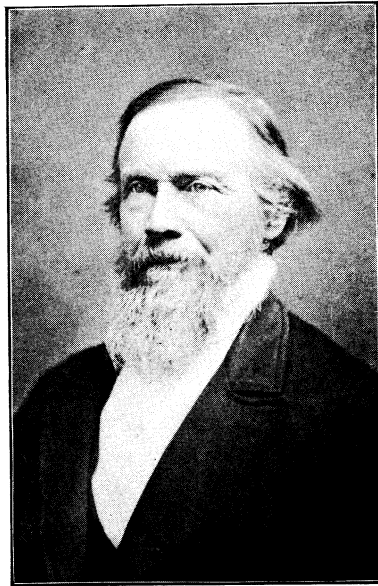
The first death was a Mr. Sawyer. His remains were buried on the southeast quarter of Section 16.

The first white man to hold the plow and thus prepare the ground for seeding was Wellington Chapman, in 1842, on his own land which formed a part of the old Indian corn field. Here he and his brother, George W. Chapman, planted seven acres to corn and two acres to potatoes.

Along the road on this land the first board fence was built in 1843, and was still standing in good preservation forty years after.

The first frame barn in the township was put up in 1842 by North & Watkins, on the bank of the river in the village of Chesaning.

This building was afterward occupied by Rufus P. Mason, where he opened the first store and stock of goods kept in the settlement.



RUFUS P. MASON



GEORGE WASHINGTON CHAPMAN

The first school taught in this section of the county was by Miss Eliza Ann Smith, daughter of William Smith. This was in 1844, eleven scholars attending, and the sessions were held in a rough board shanty. In 1846 Rufus P. Mason and George W. Chapman built a small frame house on lot 2, block 18, Chesaning village, and presented it to the district for school purposes. The first teacher in the new school was Caroline Barnes.

The second frame dwelling was built by Wellington Chapman in the southeast quarter of Section 9. Extensive additions were made to it from time to time, and it was still occupied nearly fifty years after. Adjoining this house was the second frame barn erected in the township.

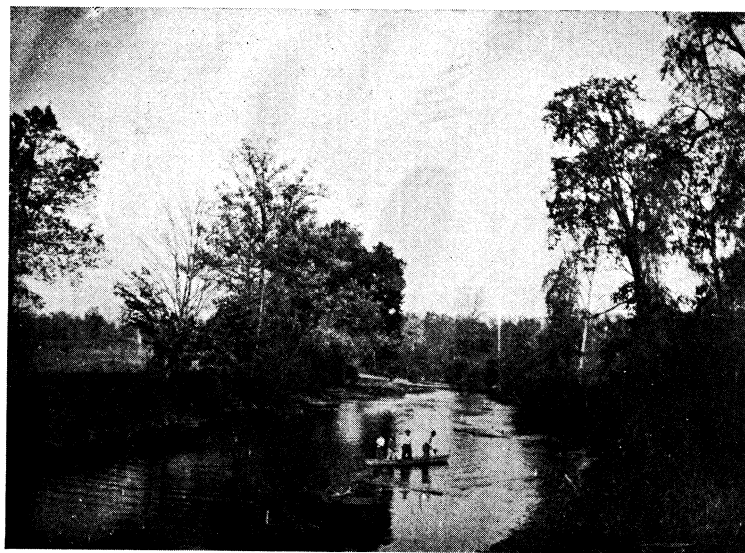
Difficulties of Travel

During certain seasons of the year, especially in Spring, the only means by which the settlers could reach the outside world was by canoe or boat on the Shiawassee River. One day was required to go to Saginaw City, the county-seat, and two days to return, while to go to Owosso they were obliged to use the same means of conveyance. They made frequent trips to these places for supplies, and to have their grain ground into flour and meal. William Smith, the first supervisor was obliged to use a boat in making his official trips to the county-seat.

Game was abundant in the thick forest and consisted of deer, bear, wild fowl of various kinds, wolves, panthers, wild cats, foxes, etc. Bear meat and venison were then the most common food on the pioneer's table. Wild animals at length became very scarce and finally entirely disappeared in this section, the last bear being killed within the limits of the village in 1876 by William Smith, Junior.

Organization of the Township

In 1847 a large tract of land, including the little settlement which had been known as "Big Rock," was set off in Saginaw County as a township, and given the name of Northhampton, after the old home in England of some of



ON SHIAWASSEE RIVER

the early pioneers. It was township 9 North, ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4, East. In April of that year the first town election was held resulting in the choice of William Smith for supervisor and justice of the peace; Rufus P. Mason, clerk; and L. Stevens, treasurer. In 1853 the name was changed to Chesaning, its original and more appropriate name. The township remained its original size until 1856, when ranges 1 and 2 were set off and called Brady Township; and in the following year range 4 was made Maple Grove Township, thus leaving Chesaning Township as it is today, about six miles square.

Incorporation of the Village

In 1851 the survey for the first village plat was made by Andrew Hugins, surveyor, and made a matter of record. The land was owned by Rufus P. Mason and O. S. Chapman, the former being the resident manager of the firm's business. The site was a beautiful one, near the center of the township, twenty-six miles from Saginaw and sixteen miles from Owosso. It was situated on the Shiawassee River, whose high prominent banks (in some places more than thirty feet high) added to the beauty of the scenery, while the flowing stream furnished power for the grist mill.

Chesaning was incorporated as a village in the early part of 1869, the land, nineteen hundred and twenty acres, including parts of Sections 8, 9, 10, 15, 16 and 17. The first village election was held on April 12, 1869, Rufus P. Mason being elected president, and Henry P. Bentley, Henry McCormick, James C. Goodale, N. R. Jersey, O. F. Walker and James L. Helm constituted the first board of trustees. A week later the board held its first meeting and selected T. L. Green, clerk; J. B. Griswold, treasurer; Anson Sheldon, assessor; S. C. Goodale, marshal, and Andrew Crofoot and J. J. Austin, fire wardens.

From this beginning has developed the prosperous Chesaning of today, with abundant evidences of all the comforts that induce health and happiness. It is a village that merits the admiration of every visitor, its attractive streets and beautiful homes with well kept lawns, shrubbery and beds of flowers

being favorably commented on. Its religious and educational development has kept pace with its material prosperity, as is witnessed by the maintenance of seven churches and two schools. Among the fraternal orders are the Blue and Chapter lodges of Masons; Eastern Star, Maccabees, Woodmen and Royal Neighbors, Forresters, Loyal Guards and Ladies Auxiliary, G. R. R., W., and American Boy. The Elks of Saginaw Lodge No. 47 have more than fifty members here, and there are also a number of the I. O. O. F.

Among the many comforts to be found in the village are electric lights, both streets and buildings being brilliantly illuminated, and water works which furnish excellent water in unlimited supply. There is an opera house, a brass band, two banks, three hotels, village hall, two flour mills, a planing mill, stave mill, two grain elevators, and a diversity of business houses. There is also a fire department of which every villager is justly proud.

In 1918 the township officers were: Charles E. Stuart, supervisor; Charles W. Cheney, clerk; Charles F. Gortzen, treasurer, and June Johnson, highway commissioner.

The village officers were: A. L. Bailey, president; Roy T. Smith, clerk; George L. Kinch, treasurer, and B. G. Corvell, assessor.

The Big Rock

From the earliest days of settlement the distinguishing features of this region were two large rocks, one of which lay in the woods in what is now the east side of the village and may yet be seen, while the other was in the bed of the river opposite the residence of Wellington Chapman. In 1838 this locality was visited by Dr. Douglas Houghton, then State geologist, and from his examination of these specimens it was determined that the stone in the woods had been conveyed there by ice from Lake Superior when this section of the lower peninsula was submerged. He was equally sure that the one



THE "BIG ROCK" AT CHESANING

in the river was from Thunder Bay, as a microscopic examination showed that it was a fossil limestone. This rock was long ago blasted in pieces by the early white settlers and burned into lime.

The name of the village and township was undoubtedly derived from the "lone rock" in the woods, for the reason that the name was not applied until after the stone in the river had entirely disappeared, though "Totush," an Indian who died in the neighborhood about 1840, declared that the latter should have the honor.

The old landmark, the big rock in the woods, still bears the names of persons of several generations who have visited it and cut their names into its surface. It is gradually wearing away, however, leaving some of the inscriptions very indistinct. In recent years a tree has grown out of the fissures in the rock, and as the roots have extended downward the cracks have spread, and it is likely that in time the rock will be sundered. Years ago a ladder was needed to reach the top of the boulder, but within the present generation the surface of the ground has apparently risen, for one may now easily clamber up its sides. The old landmark is one of the curious freaks of Nature in this section of Michigan.

George Washington Chapman

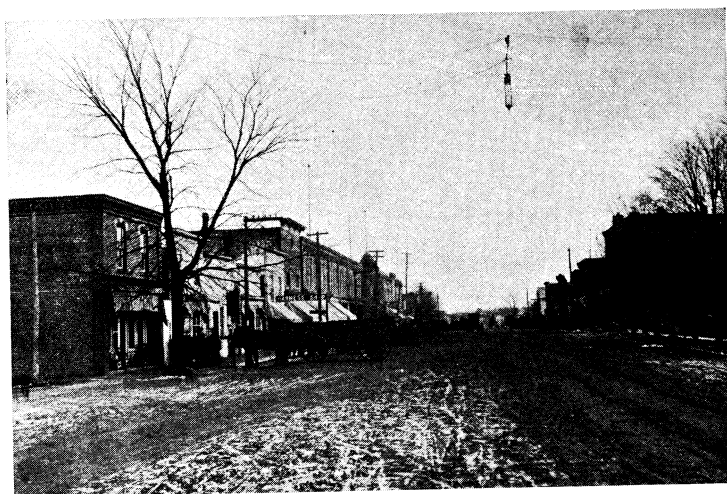
A pioneer, the memory of whom should be held in reverence by present and future generations, is George W. Chapman. He was born at Belchertown, Massachusetts, November 15, 1812, his parents being Daniel and Nancy Smith Chapman. The father was a direct descendant of Ralph Chapman, born in England in 1615, and who emigrated to America in his twentieth year.

The boyhood of George was passed in his native town, where at an early age he learned from his father the trade of wheelwright, and soon became a skilled workman. He obtained much practical information which enabled him in after years to apply his mechanical mind so successfully to his chosen vocation of construction engineer, and to devise and invent many improvements in implements and machinery. Nearly every State east of the Mississippi and north of the Potomac bear the imprint of his work in building railroads. His first experience was gained in 1835 on the Boston & Providence road, near Canton, Massachusetts.

In the autumn of 1841 in company with his younger brother, Wellington, he travelled through Ohio and Michigan, and while stopping at Owosso the brothers were induced by A. L. and B. O. Williams to visit the Big Rock reservation. Riding on horseback through the forests along the banks of the beautiful Shiawassee River, they at length came upon the cleared fields of the Indian reservation, and were so charmed with the location that they both concluded to purchase lands there. George chose the northern portion of Section 21, on the east side of the river, and his brother chose the land directly opposite. This was the first sale of land by the government in the township of Chesaning.

Mr. Chapman's farm was the favorite resort of the aborigines. Nearly all the flats and bottom lands had been planted with corn by the Indians, and on the dry sandy upland may still be seen some of the holes where they buried their winters' store. On the upper side of the flats and near the river bank was a large mound, which was the burying place of many generations of aboriginal inhabitants of the land.

In October, 1842, Mr. Chapman moved his family to the new home in the wilderness, and they occupied the house the first night without either door or windows, and the roof only partly covered. The family were lulled to



BROAD STREET LOOKING EAST

sleep by the hooting of owls and the howling of wolves, a strange and terrifying experience to Mrs. Chapman who, before her marriage on November 3, 1836, was Miss Abigail J. Whipple, daughter of Joseph Whipple, a near relative of Commodore Whipple of Revolutionary War fame.

The succeeding winter was what has since been known as a hard winter in Michigan, and in common with all pioneer settlers he browsed his cattle on the bottom lands. Neither hay nor fodder of any kind could be obtained, and his horse ran with the Indian ponies, and subsisted by pawing away the snow with his feet and eating the long grass on the flats.

After a residence of about five years in Michigan, Mr. Chapman became weary of life in the wilderness, and seeing his children growing up without the advantages of education, returned with his family in August, 1847, to the New England States. He soon took up his old occupation of railroad construction, and continued in this work for twelve years. At one time he was engaged on a large contract with the Great Western Railroad in Ontario, Canada, using steam excavators which he had improved and perfected to meet the requirements of road grading.

In the Spring of 1859 Mr. Chapman returned to his Michigan farm, where his family continued to reside. He continued at intervals in railroad engineering, his last contract being with the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad, near Cincinnati, which involved an expenditure of more than two million dollars.

At length Mrs. Chapman's health failed, and he being somewhat advanced in years, he abandoned contracting about 1866 and settled on his farm to pass the remainder of his life. His business activities were not ended, however, for in 1866-8 he was interested in the lumber business, in association with his son-in-law, George W. Hipple, owning timber lands and a saw mill in Albee Township, Saginaw County.

In 1867, when the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad was being built through the township, the line was laid out to pass three miles west of Chesaning village. Realizing the benefit that would accrue to the village and township by having the depot in Chesaning, Mr. Chapman immediately took active measures to secure it. His knowledge of railroads and railroad men

stood him in good stead, and he secured an agreement with the road by which upon the payment of a bonus of eighteen thousand dollars, the line would be changed to run through the village. Mr. Chapman then took up the matter of raising the bonus, the money was soon secured, and the railroad was built through the village limits.

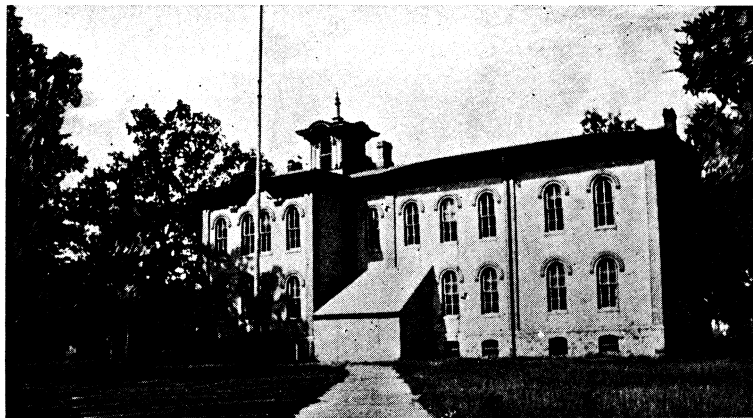
Mr. Chapman was of a sanguine temperament and happy disposition, fond of jokes and an adept at repartee, and woe to the adversary who sought discussion with him, for Mr. Chapman invariably came out victorious. In politics he was an earnest, uncompromising Republican, and in days prior to the organization of that party was an avowed Abolitionist of the Garrisonian type. He died suddenly on the morning of February 17, 1881, in his sixty-ninth year.

Wellington Chapman

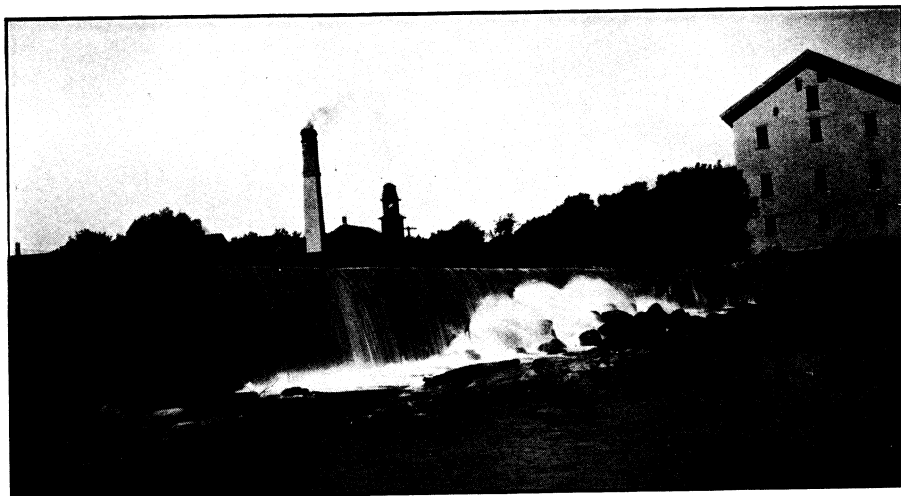
As will be seen by the early history of Chesaning, Wellington Chapman was identified with its earliest settlement, dating from the autumn of 1841. He was a native of Hampshire County, Massachusetts, born on September 20, 1814. Following in the footsteps of his brother, he learned the trade of wheelwright, and assisted his father until he reached the age of twenty years. He then went to Worcester and worked at car building, and in 1835 was employed on the construction of the Boston & Albany Railroad. Afterward Mr. Chapman was largely interested in the construction of railroads in the middle and eastern states—at times as superintendent for other parties and at other times as contractor.

In 1841 Mr. Chapman came to Chesaning with his brother, George W. Chapman, and entered land on what was then called the Big Rock Indian Reservation. He remained on his farm until 1847, and assisted in the organization of the township. In that year he returned with his family to New England, and resumed his former occupation of railroad building, being one of the firm of Boody, Dillon & Company. Nine years after he returned to Chesaning and settled on his farm, which consisted of three hundred and forty acres on Sections 9 and 10. He lived there for the remainder of his life, but was interested at times in the construction of railroads, as well as other business enterprises.

He was married in 1838 to Miss Sarah Gray, who bore him two children. She died in 1848, and the year following he was married to Sarah Ann Dickman. By this union there were also two children.



THE CHESANING HIGH SCHOOL



DAM AND MILL AT CHESANING

Rufus Putnam Mason

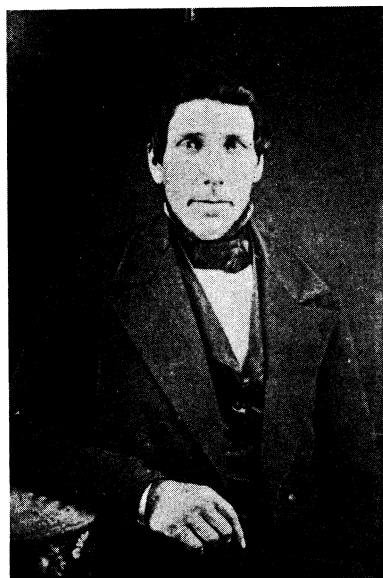
Another of those pioneers who first entered land in Chesaning Township was Rufus P. Mason, who was afterward the first clerk of the township. He was born in Chester County, New York, October 25, 1813, his parents being natives of Connecticut and moved to New Hampshire soon after the close of the Revolutionary War. His father, Joseph Mason, served as sergeant throughout the struggle for independence.

Rufus was the youngest of fourteen children. He passed his boyhood on a farm, meanwhile receiving a good common school education. His first experience was as a clerk in a store, and a few years later opened a general store at Durhamville, New York. On May 17, 1840, he was united in marriage with Miss Caroline Otis, whose father was a prominent merchant of Philadelphia and New York City.

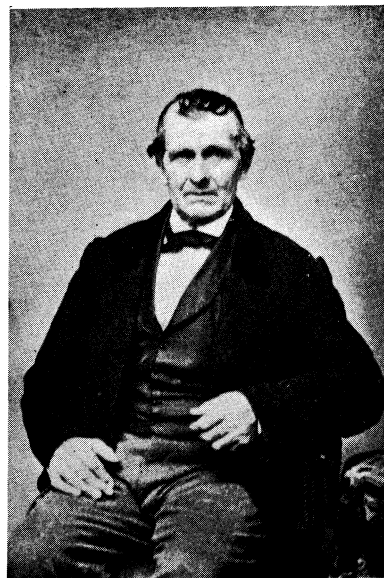
For several years Mr. Mason was engaged in railroad building, and afterwards was a conductor on the Boston & Albany Railroad in Western Massachusetts. It was in 1841 that he came to Chesaning, and on November 26 purchased lands in the township. Three years after he removed his family to what is now Chesaning village, and with the exception of five years spent in lumbering in Western New York, and one and a half years in the Lake Superior country, Mr. Mason was a constant resident of Chesaning.

He was the first township clerk and held the offices for ten years; and served as highway commissioner for twenty years and as justice of the peace for four years. He opened the first store in the township, which he conducted for a long period. When the village of Chesaning was organized he was elected its first president; and during all the years of its growth and prosperity was constantly identified with its business interests.

In his younger days Mr. Mason was noted for his energy and endurance, and as a pedestrian was seldom excelled. He once walked from Pontiac to Chesaning in fifteen hours; and at another time from Bay City to Chesaning in one day. He was very fond of music and took much delight in singing. For many years he and his daughters constituted the larger part of the choir



JAMES C. FULLER



JUDGE WILLIAM SMITH

of the Methodist church, of which he was an earnest member. During the Civil War he was a staunch Union man, a pronounced temperance advocate; and was always distinguished for his strict integrity of character. He died June 10, 1888, in his seventy-fifth year.

William Smith

Judge William Smith was one of the earliest settlers of Chesaning, and during a useful life, the greater portion of which was passed in this village, he held public office with honor to himself and advantage to the community. He was born in Worcester County, Massachusetts, April 28, 1800, a son of William and Hannah Smith, who were natives of Norfolk County, Massachusetts.

The boyhood of William Smith was passed on a farm, and at quite an early age he learned the trade of stone mason. He soon after turned his footsteps southward, intending to locate in North Carolina, but afterward returned to New England, walking the entire distance. In 1820 and 1821 he was employed at his trade in the construction of the Erie Canal; and then clerked in a store at Pelham, Massachusetts, followed by the same occupation at Cape Cod and Walpole, Massachusetts. He engaged in burning coal at Hopkinton and Princington for six years, and then returned to farming in the town of Leicester, Massachusetts.

In 1842 Mr. Smith came to Chesaning, where he immediately entered two hundred acres of land on Section 21, on which he erected a log shanty. From that time until his death he was a resident of this township, sharing all the hardships incident to a pioneer life in the wilderness, and for nearly half a century was identified with the best interests of the community. He was active in politics and filled various offices of honor and trust, including that of supervisor for three years. In 1845 he was chosen county judge, serving four years, and later was elected and filled the office of justice of the peace for four years. He was one of the early postmasters, and for a number

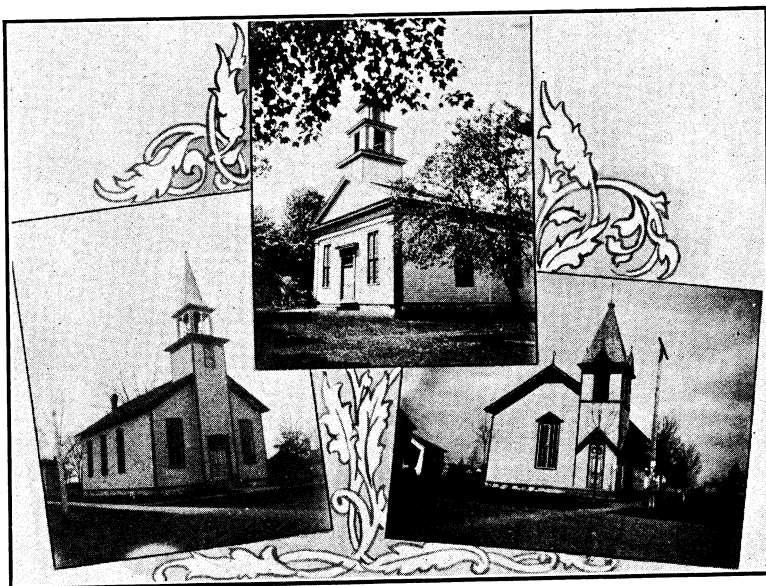
of years the mails were distributed and dispatched from his house. He also acted as mail carrier between Corunna and Saginaw City in those early days.

On February 2, 1826, Mr. Smith was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Boyden, who was born in Hillsboro County, New Hampshire. After an unbroken married life of nearly half a century, Judge Smith and his life partner were separated by the hand of death, his estimable wife dying on May 17, 1875. Judge Smith resided on his farm at the time of his death some years after.

James C. Fuller

In 1843 James C. Fuller came to Chesaning and soon after purchased a farm and erected a log cabin in which he lived alone during the Winter of 1843-4. In the following Spring he was employed by George W. Chapman and lived on his farm for about two years. In the Summer of 1845 he built a house on the river bank on the east side of the village, and about the time it was finished the first show ever exhibiting in Chesaning came to the village. It was in his house that the few settlers assembled to view the magic lantern show, after which a fiddler from Owosso furnished music for a dance.

On January 17, 1846, Mr. Fuller was married to Miss Sarah H. Whipple, youngest sister of Mrs. Chapman; and the newly-weds commenced house-keeping in the house the groom had recently completed. In the Spring of 1848 the couple removed to the farm where Mr. Smith had lived the first winter after he came to Chesaning. Four years after he returned to the village and opened the first public house or hotel, on the site of the Central House. For seven years this was the only tavern in the place, the latter part of that period being owned by a Mr. Cogswell. About 1859 Mr. Fuller removed to his farm, where he passed the remainder of his life. During 1854 he built a saw mill on the east side of the river, directly opposite the Chesaning Roller Mills; and it was generally known as the "little mill" to distinguish it from the older and larger mill.



SOME CHESANING CHURCHES

Mr. Fuller was one of Chesaning's earliest supervisors, and was an exemplary citizen of great activity and energy, and withal kind and obliging, though possessed of a firmness that always commanded attention and respect. He was very patriotic and was arranging his business and family affairs with a view of enlisting in the Union Army, when his death came suddenly on November 27, 1861.

BLANCHE D. INGALLS

To what extent pluck, energy and perseverance will promote success in business is well exemplified in the career of Blanche D. Ingalls, editor and proprietor of the Chesaning Monitor. From a small beginning, in



BLANCHE D. INGALLS

reviving a defunct paper, the Chesaning News, when everybody predicted failure as had followed the course of that sheet, by an indomitable will and rare ability she, and her associate, Carrie M. Ische, brought the paper to a plane where it is recognized as one of the permanent institutions of Chesaning.

Blanche Ingalls is a native of Michigan, having been born in Flint where her mother, brothers and sister still reside. Her parents were Alfred and Tryphenia Lamberton Ingalls. The father was born at Burton, Genesee County, Michigan, in 1840, and lived many years in Flint where he was a city official and public contractor, being highly regarded for his sterling qualities. The mother was born in New York State in 1844, and in infancy came to Michigan with her parents, who settled at Flint in early pioneer days.

The childhood of Miss Ingalls was spent in Flint, and there she received her education, passing through eleven grades of the public schools. During her later school days she evinced a liking for the activities of business, doing all the writing and accounting for her father, who was a paving contractor and shipper of live stock. She also helped her brother who was engaged in the meat business in Flint. Later she entered the office of the Bidwell Bean Thresher Company, having charge of the correspondence and general office work, at the same time looking after the affairs of her father and brother.

With a fondness for the printed page and a strong desire to be a printer, she started newspaper work, in 1899, in the offices of the Journal and the News, of Flint, and wrote special feature articles for Detroit papers. On January 17, 1900, she came to Chesaning and, in association with Miss Ische, took over the equipment of the News, most of which was scattered around the room which had once been used as a printing office. Miss Ische was a rapid compositor, and they had the determination to make a success against all odds. The printing material had been in disuse for almost two years, and was in such condition that they worked a month before attempting to get out the paper. In spite of many discouragements they toiled on, often not seeing their way to success. No one can realize what they experienced. Any one with less genuine pluck would have been driven to despair. But overcoming all difficulties they built up the printing plant, added con-

siderable new material from time to time, until their present equipment is more complete than of many country newspaper offices. The Chesaning Monitor, to which name the paper was changed, is issued weekly, and gives general satisfaction in the community, as is evidenced by a growing list of readers, while the office has established an enviable reputation for good job work. In 1916 Miss Ingalls purchased the interest of her associate, Miss Ische, and has since conducted the paper along the same broad policy that brought success to their efforts.

Besides her active duties in the printing office, Miss Ingalls devotes much time to public affairs, being village marshall of Chesaning, an office which she administers with ability, and attended with many interesting incidents and some strenuous experiences. She is very popular in social circles, and has passed all chairs in Chesaning Rebekah's Lodge No. 404.

FARMERS EXCHANGE BANK

Byron G. Coryell, founder of the Farmers Exchange Bank, is the pioneer banker of Chesaning and, indeed, was the first to open a bank in the county outside of the City of Saginaw. His banking experience covers a period of forty-two years, all of which, excepting six and one-half years of training in the Second National Bank of Lansing, has been acquired in Chesaning.

He came to the village in 1881, and on September 8 opened a banking office in a small wooden building, doing a very moderate amount of business at the start. There was then only one brick building in the village, and the population could not have exceeded four hundred. He carried a line of fire insurance companies, did his own printing on a small hand press, and built up a successful business with the growth of the town. In the years following 1888 Frank T. Sheldon, C. W. Hopkins and Frank A. Greenfelder were associated with him in the Chesaning Bank.



INTERIOR OF FARMERS EXCHANGE BANK
(Showing Head of Moose Shot by Mr. Coryell)

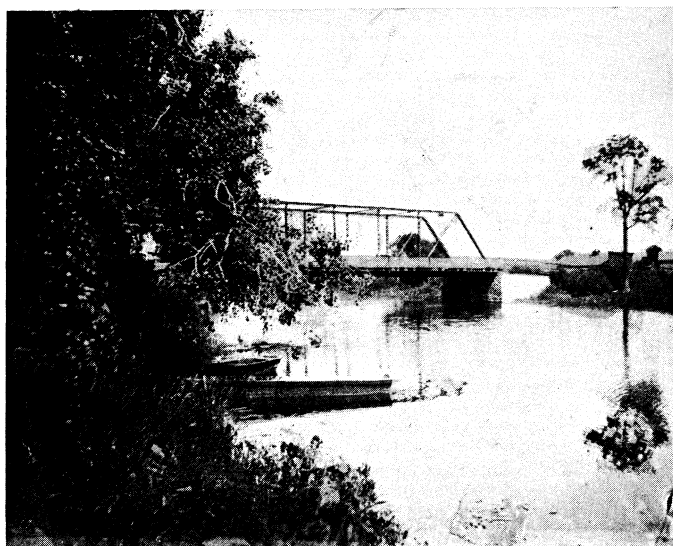
On July 1, 1901, the private bank was reorganized as a chartered State bank, with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars; and Byron G. Coryell was its first president. Four years later he withdrew from the State bank and opened a private bank in the town, under the title of Farmers Exchange Bank. As the pioneer banker he was well and favorably known to everyone in this section of the county, and gradually built up a profitable business. This bank transacts a general banking business, including a savings department paying four per cent. interest; and makes loans on approved real estate at exceptionally favorable rates.

Mr. Coryell also conducts a fire and life insurance department, having six fire insurance companies, one large life company, and two bonding companies. His transactions in this line amount to a considerable amount annually. He is actively identified with private and public institutions of Chesaning, and is president of the Grand-Saginaw Valleys Deep Waterway Association, which advocates the construction of a ship canal across the State from Grand Haven to Saginaw Bay. Mr. Coryell is a member of the school board which in 1917-18 erected a new brick school at a cost of fifty-three thousand dollars.

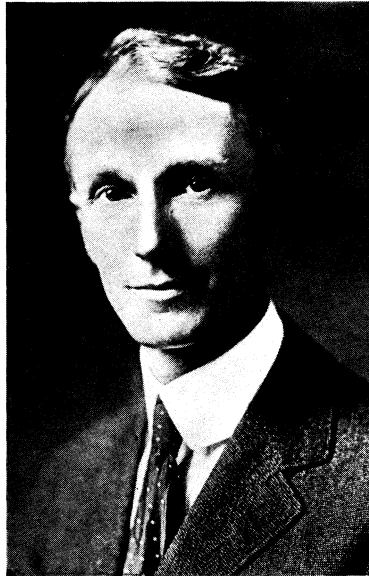
CHARLES W. CHEENEY

Charles W. Cheeney, an energetic and successful attorney of Chesaning, is a townsman whom his fellow men delight to honor and entrust with public office. He was born at St. Johns, Michigan, on May 4, 1873, his parents being George and Mary Berry Cheeney, both of whom were natives of New York State. They came to Michigan in the late sixties, and settled at St. Johns, but in the infancy of our subject they removed to Lansing, where the father followed the occupation of building contractor. He died in 1879.

In boyhood Charles W. attended the public schools of Lansing, and applied himself with such diligence that he went to night school to gain still more knowledge. His entry into business, at the age of fifteen years, was as office boy for the local telephone company, but he soon found more



THE BRIDGE OF TODAY



CHARLES W. CHEENEY

lucrative employment as billing clerk with the American Express Company, in Lansing, Marshall, Bay City, Battle Creek and Detroit, at length serving the company as cashier. The training and experience he there received had much to do with his success in life.

It was in Detroit that Mr. Cheeney began the study of law, and continued it in the office of Chandler and Richards, of Corunna, Michigan. After a successful examination he was admitted to the bar in June, 1897, and soon after came to Chesaning and began the practice of his profession in which he has become well known. As village attorney he drew up an ordinance fixing the liquor license fee at one thousand dollars, which was adopted by the council. Later it was attacked by a saloonist who had paid his license and afterward ousted from his place of business. This case, which was of far reaching importance and attracted wide attention, was defended in the circuit Court by Mr. Cheeney, decided in favor of the village and carried to the Supreme Court. The case was finally decided in favor of the defendant—the Village of Chesaning, (See Michigan Reports, 188, p 17). Mr. Cheeney has also filled the offices of village clerk, circuit court commissioner, and clerk of Chesaning Township, which office he now holds.

On November 21, 1900, Mr. Cheeney was married in Saginaw to Miss Mildred I. Church, who was born in this State in 1880. By this union there were two children, Warren S. and Ruth I. Cheeney. Mrs. Cheeney died on May 13, 1907. Mr. Cheeney was again married on August 28, 1909, to Miss Merta E. Pray, of Dimondale, Michigan. Their home at Pine and Lincoln Streets is soon to be replaced by a new modern residence, with all late improvements and conveniences.

Mr. Cheeney is a member of the Episcopal Church at Chesaning; and his fraternal affiliations are with the Masonic orders, of which he is Past Master of Chesaning Lodge No. 194, F. & A. M.; Past High Priest of Chesaning Chapter No. 67, R. A. M.; member of Corunna Council No. 38, R. & S. M.; Chesaning Lodge No. 103, I. O. O. F. and Chesaning Chapter No. 153, O. E. S.

RICHLAND TOWNSHIP

Description of — Pioneers of Richland — The Beginning of Hemlock City — Commercial Development — Active Cattle Market — Schools and Churches.

THIS section of Saginaw County, which begins at the western line of Thomas Township, ten miles due west of the Court House, was organized under authority granted by the board of supervisors, January 8, 1862. At that time it embraced town 12, North, of range 1, East, and town 12, North, of range 2, East. The name Richland was given the township by Lemuel Cone, and the first annual township meeting was held at the school house in district No. 5, in section 22, town 12, North, of range 2, East, on the first Monday of April, 1862. At this meeting Thomas A. Porter, Lemuel Cone and William McBratnie, presided; and the last named was elected supervisor; T. A. Porter was chosen clerk; George Brown, treasurer; and D. L. Cole and Frederick Field, justices of the peace. The treasurer failed to file his county bond within the allotted time, and Andrew McBratnie was appointed to that office. The total amount of taxes collected in 1862 was fourteen hundred and nine dollars, and the expenditures were thirteen hundred and ninety-nine.

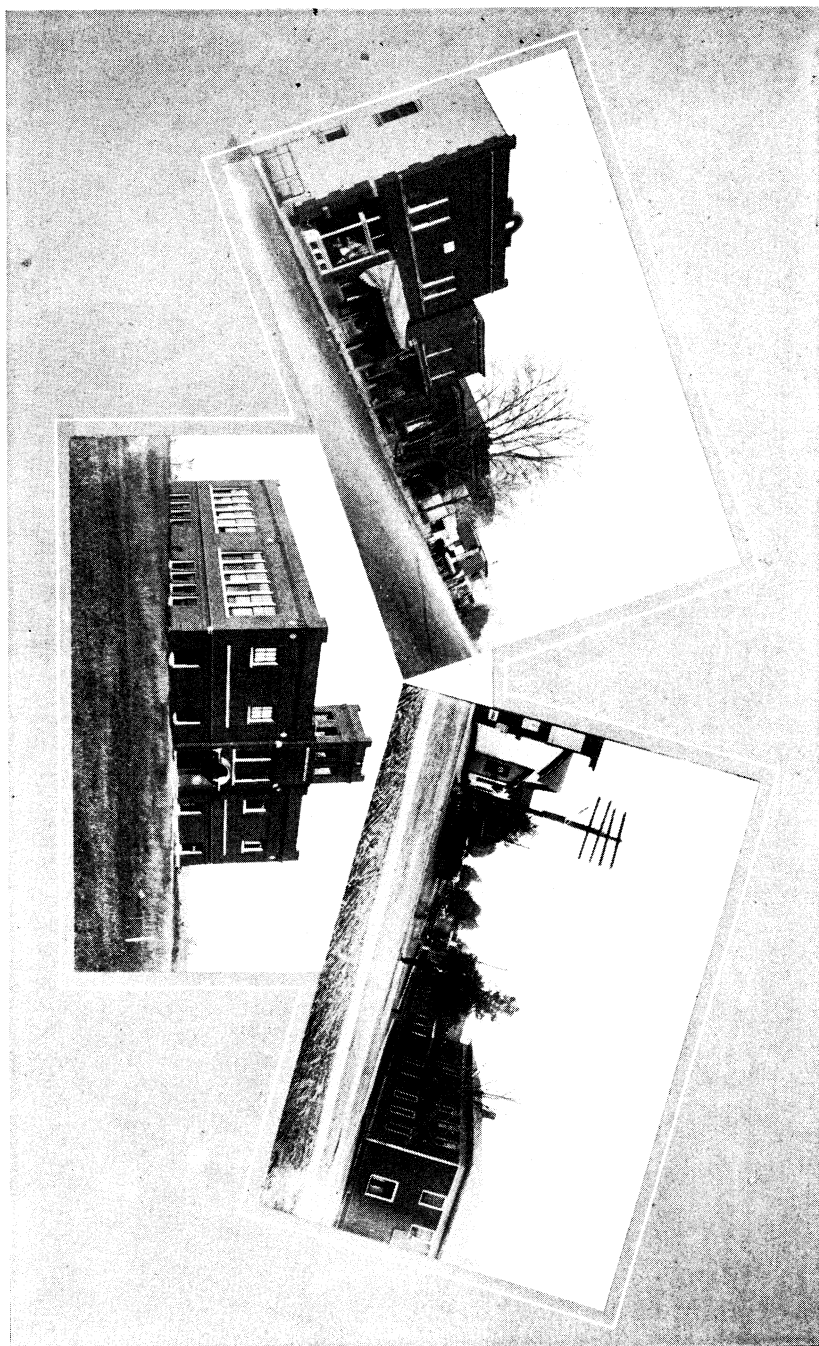
Pioneers of Richland

As to who was the first settler of Richland is a question which has never been satisfactorily settled, nor is the date of his coming known. The musty records of the past, however, reveal the fact that in 1854 Lemuel Cone, who then lived in Shiawassee County, purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government, but he did not settle here until 1857. In that year, with his brother, Martin Cone, who also took a quarter section of land nearby, he began the first actual clearing of the forest. Tradition tells us that for some time previous there lived near the present location of Hemlock, a trapper named Henry Woodry, with whom Cone often had disputes as to who should be regarded as the first actual settler in the township. The matter was never definitely settled to the satisfaction of both parties concerned. William McBratnie and Friedrich Fitting came to Richland in 1859; Henry D. Smith and Joseph B. Johnson came in 1863, and Joseph Lewis in 1867.

The Beginning of "Hemlock City"

The first settler to take up a homestead and actually make a home in the wilderness, near the present location of Hemlock, was Philo Thomas, who came in 1865. He was followed by John Codd, in the following year; and in 1868 W. S. Gillespie arrived and built a saw mill. To him was largely due the start of the village, for he built a number of houses near the mill and made improvements in the neighborhood. He was followed soon after by other lumbermen, and in due course Hemlock City became a thriving village. Its location at some distance from any logging stream hindered to a certain extent the development of the place, but there were tracts of heavy timber thereabout and shingle mills and a planing mill were built, which proved of benefit to the town. The transition from a lumbering town to a distributing point for a rural population was comparatively free from decadence, which was often the case with Saginaw County towns, and to a considerable extent with the city of Saginaw.

THE NEW SCHOOL HOUSE AND SCENES IN HEMLOCK



The first marriage within the limits of Richland was that of William McBratnie and Amanda Cone, daughter of Lemuel Cone, which took place in May, 1862. Mr. McBratnie moved into Hemlock in 1874 and opened a general store on the main street, which he conducted for many years.

Commercial Development

With more rapid clearing of the forest and bringing of the land under cultivation, permanent settlers came to Richland and in 1880 the population was estimated at seven hundred. A period of steady advancement began and in the following year the steam saw mill of Smith & McMann was in full operation at Hemlock. A run of stone for grinding wheat and corn was added to this mill, for handling the custom work of the farming community. At that time there were a postoffice, two stores, a hotel kept by Henry Bemish, and about twenty-five dwelling houses in the village. The development of agriculture throughout the township, and the consequent increase in the business of Hemlock, brought part of the county into a prominent place among its rural sections.

In 1918 the village of Hemlock has grown to a population of nearly five hundred. It is situated on the Gratiot stone road, thirteen miles west of the Court House, and enjoys rapid transit by motor bus from the city. The Grand Rapids Division of the Pere Marquette Railroad touches the village, affording excellent shipping facilities for the products of its farms. There is a large elevator which receives grain from the contiguous territory, and makes shipments to city markets; and a modern creamery for the economic benefit of dairy farmers. A pickling station of the H. J. Heinz Company is also an active industry.

An Active Cattle Market

Hemlock has in recent years become a large cattle market, and the cattle buyers, besides supplying a part of the needs of the city of Saginaw, ship to the big city markets. This business includes the buying and shipping of quantities of poultry and eggs, a feature which is of advantage of the rural population.

That the village succeeds in its aim of furnishing the farmer with the supplies and tools he needs is evidenced by a number of large and modern stores, which line both sides of the main street and have the appearance of prosperity. There are hardware and implement stores, dry goods, notions and general merchandise stores, a drug store and a large modern hotel. The good roads diverging from the village in all directions, lead the farmers' trade to the enterprising merchants of the place. Although these roads are mainly trunk highways built and maintained by the county, Richland does its share toward the improvement of roads, realizing that this is an important forward step in the march of progress. The community encourages the publication of a weekly newspaper, which circulates among the townsmen and farmers generally, and a live business association works vigorously for the commercial interests of the village.

Schools and Churches

As far back as 1880 Richland possessed six frame school houses distributed among as many full school districts. The school census was two hundred and fifty-two, about one hundred and sixty-four pupils being in regular attendance. There were nine teachers employed; and the expenditures amounted to fifteen hundred and sixty-nine dollars in the year.

In the village of Hemlock there were in 1918 two schools, one a public school, and the other a parochial school maintained by St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church. Both are fine modern structures well planned for educational purposes.

The two churches in Hemlock, for the instruction and guidance of religiously inclined residents, are the Methodist and St. Mary's. The latter takes particular pride in the fact that a number of years ago Bishop Michael J. Gallagher, Bishop of Grand Rapids, was for a short time assistant pastor of the church. He left Hemlock to join the staff of priests at St. Andrew's Cathedral, Grand Rapids, advanced to a high place among the consecrated priests of the diocese, and finally elected to the bishopric.

The township officers of Richland in 1918 were: J. C. Rauchholz, supervisor; R. C. Chute, clerk; James A. Lunney, treasurer, and A. C. Fehn, highway commissioner.

FREMONT TOWNSHIP

Why Settlement Was Retarded — Location of — Organization — Schools — Improved Highways — Pioneer Farmers.

FREMONT Township was one of those districts of Saginaw County in which early settlement was retarded, by reason of the difficulties imposed by Nature and the privations of frontier life. There was not the incentive to take land in the depths of the unbroken forests, that existed in the partly settled portions of the county, and only men of brave and fearless nature faced the inevitable period of danger and discouragement. It was only the low price at which the land was first offered that enticed them to match their energy and perseverance against the terrific odds of failure. That so many hardy spirits surmounted all difficulties and transformed the forest lands into valuable farms, is a commentary on their courage and enterprise.

Location of Fremont

The traditional history of Fremont is very meager and furnishes little information upon which to build an enlightening story of human endeavor. About all that is known is furnished by the dry and musty records of the proceedings of the county board. From the maps of the county and the townships, descriptions of the district are obtained; and from these sources the location of Fremont is ascertained to be: township number 11, North, of range 1, East, and township number 11, North, of range 2, East. It originally included what is now known as Lakefield Township, which later was set off and organized into a separate town. With its present confines Fremont is bounded on the north by Richland, on the east by Swan Creek, on the south by Brant, and on the west by Lakefield Township.

Organization

Until 1867 the whole district was not sufficiently settled to warrant a division of the constituted authority, but in March of that year the board of supervisors was petitioned by the electors of the territory above described, to grant the organization of a separate township. The formal request was granted; and on the first Monday of April, 1867, the date set in the official order of the board, the electors of the district met at the house of Thomas Guilford. At that meeting Nathan Herrick, Thomas Guilford and Joel Draper acted as inspectors of election, which resulted in the choice of Thomas P. Hynes for the office of supervisor; Edward C. Hill for clerk; Ira J. Crook for treasurer, and Joel Gulick for justice of the peace.

Other prominent men who were more or less active in the affairs of Fremont, during the following decade, were: James W. Graham, who was supervisor in 1877-8; Richard Graham, supervisor in 1880-1; Jeremiah Shoven, township clerk in 1868; Lyman and Lucius Babcock, George A. Bunting, W. H. Beatty and George W. Robinson. The treasurers were: Goodwin Kelsey, Joel Gulick, George W. Walker, George W. Hoyt, John S. Lockwood, Kimball S. Crook and Alexander McKenzie.

Schools

Although a large area of the township remained in its wild state for twenty years or more after organization, the settlers did not neglect the more reasonable requirements of education of their children. In 1881 there were four schools in the township, two of which were taught by men. The number of children enrolled was one hundred and forty-four, and those in daily attendance one hundred and twenty-two. The actual number of farmers was one hundred, and of electors about one hundred and twenty-five. The expenditures amounted to nearly twelve hundred dollars.

At the time of publication of this history (1918) there were seven schools in Fremont Township, well distributed in sections 1, 2, 8, 9, 22, 26 and 29. The buildings generally were of substantial construction and well arranged for the imparting of knowledge to the young; while the standard maintained was on a par with most districts of the county.

The town hall of Fremont Township is situated in the northeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 28, in the little village of Nelson. This cross-roads village consists of two or three stores in which general stocks of goods are carried, and several dwellings and a flourishing church. Another church society has a comfortably seated building in the southwest corner of section 28; and there is also a church in the northern part of section 2, which serves the people contiguous to it.

Improved Highways

Because of its location in respect to adjoining townships, and also on account of its own needs, the improved roads of Fremont run on north and south section lines. The principal highway through the center of the township is an extension of the stone road in Richland, which begins at the north county line and passes through Hemlock. This road affords direct communication with Saginaw by way of the Gratiot Road, and with Midland, St. Louis, Alma and points west. There is also a good shale road along the south town line with Brant, leading direct into the village of St. Charles, which is the natural market for the farmers of Fremont and Brant Townships. A short spur of this road, one mile in length, is improved between sections 35 and 36.

Pioneer Farmers

Kimbal S. Crook, a native of Wayne County, Michigan, was born in 1847, of English parents. He received his education in Monroe County, and was married in 1869 to Eliza Baumeister, of German descent. They came to Fremont Township in the Spring of 1870, and bought forty acres of wild land which he cleared and improved. Mr. Crook served the township as treasurer in 1878 and in 1881-2, and was justice of the peace for two years. The family comprised two children, one daughter and one son.

Thomas P. Hynes, an early settler of section 28, was born in Ireland in 1831. He came to America in 1846, and after a short residence in Canada moved to New York State and enlisted in the army for service in the Mexican War. Following two years of work in a saw mill in Bay City, Michigan, he settled on land in Fremont, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres. He was married in 1860 to Nancy M. Nelson, of New York State, and they had three children. Mr. Hynes was supervisor of Fremont Township for twelve years.

Thurston B. DeWing, of French and English descent, came to Saginaw County in October, 1872, and settled in St. Charles Township. For a short time he followed the lumbering business. He was a carpenter by trade and skilled in the art of hand carving, and accumulated a number of interesting specimens of his handicraft. On October 22, 1851, he was married to Julia Royce, a native of Vermont. They reared a family of two children.

William S. Reynolds was born in Delaware County, New York, in 1812. He came to Michigan in 1870, and for four years later settled in Fremont Township of forty acres of wild land which he improved and built a comfortable home. He was married in 1836 to Jane A. Drummond; and they had ten children, six sons and four daughters.

In 1918 the township officers were: Alonzo J. Short, supervisor; Charles A. Shovan, clerk; Lloyd Dourghty, treasurer, and George Wilkins, highway commissioner.

BRANT TOWNSHIP

How Constituted—Character of the Soil—Artesian Wells Are Numerous—Organization—First Township Meeting—Schools—Honored Pioneers.

IN the character of its lands, the number of its water-courses, and the purity of its flowing wells, Brant Township is very fortunately constituted. It is situated in the western part of the county, with Fremont on the north, St. Charles on the east, Brady on the south, and Marion Township on the west; and comprises thirty-six full sections. In the early days settlement of the forest lands was slow indeed, thousands of acres of rich soil remaining untouched by the plowshare; but within the last twenty-five or thirty years many industrious and thrifty farmers have come to this district and profited much by the natural fertility and productivity of the land.

Character of the Soil

The undulations of the land in Brant Township are more marked than those of any other portion of the county. The soil is a sandy loam generally, with large tracts of black loam and clay subsoil. Both branches of the Bad River and tributary streams course through nearly all sections, affording excellent drainage to all parts. The main stream has its source in the southeastern sections of Marion Township, adjoining on the west, enters the township at the northwest quarter of section 31, and flows northeasterly through sections 29, 21, 22, 14 and 13. The North Branch has its headwaters in the northeastern sections of Marion, flows through the northern sections of Brant, and joins the main stream at the village of St. Charles, in the township of the same name. Potato and Little Potato Creeks, tributaries of Bad River, drain the central sections, while many rivulets, supplied by the copious flow of innumerable springs, aid in furnishing Brant with good water.

Artesian Wells Are Numerous

The flowing, or artesian, wells of Brant Township form an important feature of its physical character. In many places the pure water of icy-cold springs forces its way to the surface, and forms for itself, in the course of

years, natural channels through which it passes to some little brook. These rivulets, in turn, augmented by the waters of other small spring-fed channels, gradually assume the size of creeks which, flowing on and draining more lands, at length become small rivers. These, multiplying in depth and force, finally join to form the principal waterways.

In drilling for spring water, of that quality free from mineral or other impurities, the average depth necessary to reach an abundant supply in Brant is said to be from sixty to two hundred feet, although in some places excellent water has been found at a depth of only twenty-five feet from the surface.

Organization

As early as 1857 the settlers of this favored district thought it expedient to organize a separate township, and nineteen electors made application to the county board, asking that the territory now known as Brant and Marion should be established as a township under the name of Brant. On the eighth of January, 1858, the application was granted by the following resolution: "The board of supervisors orders and enacts that the territory described as township number 10, North, of range 1, East, and township number 10, North, of range 2, East, be, and the same, is hereby erected into a township, to be called and known by the name of the township of Brant. The first annual meeting thereof shall be held at the house now occupied by Albert A. Aldrich, on the first Monday of April, 1858, and at said meeting, John B. Adams, Ezra T. Cogswell and Thomas Berry, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of election at any township meeting, as the law provides."

First Township Meeting

The first township meeting was held on April 5, 1858, at the place above designated, and with the inspectors named in the order presiding. The nineteen voters present elected Thomas Berry supervisor; John B. Adams, clerk; Ezra T. Cogswell, treasurer; Bushrod W. Lamb, Bradley Adams, Jason B. Eldridge, C. L. Luther, Jason P. Eldridge and Benjamin Colville, justices of the peace; Alpheus Oliver and Bradley Adams, school inspectors; Purchase R. Hill, Albert A. Aldrich, Charles H. Cogswell and G. M. Campfield, constables; and Bradley Adams, overseer of the poor. The latter office was almost superfluous, as there were none so poor as to require public aid, and the township was too distant from the main highways and villages to attract ordinary tramps.

Schools

The education of their children received due attention of the electors of Brant, and in two decades the primitive log school house, with its rude benches and box stove, gave way to larger and more conveniently arranged buildings. In 1881 there were seven school districts, each with its own school; and the total enrollment of pupils was three hundred and thirty-four. The average attendance was two hundred and thirty-three, the pupils being instructed by twelve teachers, of whom three were men. At the present writing (1918) there are eight schools, mostly well built and equipped, in sections 2, 5, 14, 15, 20, 28, 30 and 35; and instruction and training is said to be of as high a standard as in any of the county schools.

Honored Pioneers

Perry Crane, a prosperous farmer of Brant, was born in Canada in 1837. He came to this district in 1858 and purchased eighty acres of land for three hundred dollars, giving one horse, valued at one hundred dollars, in part payment, and working at the carpenter's trade to pay the remainder. By great industry he cleared the land and accumulated more property, so that in

twenty-five years he owned two hundred and forty acres of land and farm buildings, including a comfortable home, worth several thousand dollars. He served the township as supervisor for one term, as clerk for three years, and as treasurer for two years. In July, 1860, he enlisted in the Union Army, and participated in the battle of Gaines' Mill, and while in the hospital was captured and held in Libby Prison for nearly a month. After five months in a hospital in Philadelphia he was discharged July 13, 1863. In the same year he was married to Elizabeth Caughill, a native of Canada; and they reared a family of five children.

Ezra T. Cogswell, a native of New York State, was born in 1804; and the first twenty-five years of his life were marked by constant struggles and full of vicissitudes of pioneer labor in the wilderness. In the Spring of 1852 he took up a half section of land in Brant and one-quarter section in Chapin Townships, which proved a fortunate turn in his fortunes. The country grew and he and his family grew with it; the two sons settled on farms nearby, the daughters were given in marriage, and years passed as smoothly as the average of human life. For the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Cogswell determined upon a fitting celebration. The invited guests arrived with joyful greetings, and all were gay with mirth and pleasure. As the bride of fifty years arose to repeat the ceremony of her young womanhood, she fell in a deathly faint, and the scene of merriment was quickly changed to one of mourning. The Cogswell family comprised four sons, two of whom served in the Union Army. One was killed in the Battle of Gettysburg; and the other was honorably discharged and returned to the farm adjoining the old homestead.

Thomas Minto, a farmer of section 18, was born in Scotland, a descendant on his mother's side of the old family of McGregors. He was married in 1839 to Elizabeth McAllister, and in 1851 came to America with a large family of boys. He settled at Hamilton, Ontario, but in 1869 removed to Michigan and bought one hundred and twenty acres of land in Brant Township. By hard labor he cleared away the forest and made a valuable farm, meanwhile raising a family of nine children, of whom six were sturdy sons. Mr. Minto was a strong Republican; and with his family were members of the Methodist Church.

Winsor Crane, a prominent farmer whose home was in section 21, was born in Canada April 8, 1839. He received a good education there, and on January 1, 1861, settled in Brant. He engaged in lumbering and farming and accumulated one hundred and fifty-seven acres of improved land. He was married in 1864 to Caroline E. Limbocker, but who died the following year. In 1868 he married Sarah E. McIntyre; and they were blessed with four children—three daughters and one son. Mr. Crane was a Republican and served his township as supervisor for two years, as treasurer for seven years, as clerk for one year, and as justice of the peace for four years. He was one of the substantial men of his township, who developed the agricultural resources of a large territory.

The township officers of Brant in 1918 were: I. A. Kidney, supervisor; John Kinsey, clerk; Chester Crane, treasurer, and George Birrell, highway commissioner.

BRADY TOWNSHIP

Early Landholders—The First Settler—Nature of the Land—Improvements in Transportation—Brady Township Organized—Oakley a Thriving Village—Principal Crops—Churches.

ALTHOUGH some land in that part of the county now known as Brady Township was patented as early as 1836-7, no permanent settlement was made there until some years later. Situated in the southwest corner of the county it was then out of the way and far from the primitive settlements; and time was required to break into the forest wilderness for the making of homes and farms.

The first purchasers of land were: Edm. R. Kearsley, in section 36 on June 4, 1836; Phil. R. Howe, in sections 20, 29 and 30, and Luke Valentine, in section 30, on January 17, 1837; Gideon Lee, in section 25, and Abraham Bockee, in sections 26, 35 and 36, on January 21, 1837; Gideon Lee, in sections 27 and 28, on February 23, and Calvin Townsend, in section 17, on March 21, 1837. None of these landholders, so far as known, ever became settlers in this township.

There were no further land sales until 1850 when, on August 13, Isaac Bockee and Mary A. S. McCall made purchases in sections 12 and 33, respectively. Josiah F. Coy took land in section 32 on January 10, 1851, and John Davis and Samuel Carson, in the same section on July 16 and November 7. In 1853 Philo Rockwell, Almon L. Gilbert, Volney Chapin, Robert E. Craven, Asher Coon, Michael Hayes, David Coy, John Healey, Alonzo Randall and John R. Miller, became landholders in Brady. In the following year many others came to these parts and generally became permanent settlers. To them and their descendants is due the honor of making Brady a rich and prosperous agricultural district.

The First Settler

All the country south and west of the little settlement on the Saginaw River was yet in its natural wild state, when Philip Mickles, who had lived for a while in the hamlet of Chesaning, moved further up the Shiawassee and built a rude hut on the site of the present village of Oakley. He was an adventurer and landlooker who had roamed over much of wilderness in this part of Michigan, and lived the rough, wild life of the forest and the frontier. While settling on land owned by Isaac S. Bockee, in section 36, he never cleared the ground for farming, but preferred to keep a sort of tavern for the accommodation of the few stragglers from the forest. This was in 1842 when there was yet little incentive for anyone to make a home so far from the nearest settlement.

Other pioneers who came to Brady in the following decade were: Josiah F. Coy, Richard Walsh, Frank O'Connor, John Healey, Michael Keyes and Samuel Whitney. They may be regarded as the real settlers who broke the virgin forest and started agriculture, eventually making farms where once the roving Indians built their wigwams and had their council fires.

Nature of the Land

Brady Township now embraces thirty-seven and half sections of land, described as town 9 North, range 2 East, and parts of sections 30 and 31 of town 9, North, range 3, East. The surface is somewhat broken, and in primitive days was heavily timbered with black walnut, oak, beech, maple, elm, ash and basswood, and in the northern part some pine. Maple sugar grounds were extensive and greatly appreciated by the pioneers, at a time when cane sugar was obtained with much difficulty. The soil is various, some sandy, particularly in the southern sections through which runs a high ridge, evidently the beach of an inland lake, and a favorite camping place of the redskins; and other gravelly and clayey in different parts. The township is well drained by several small streams, principal of which are Lamb Creek and Pickerel Creek, tributaries of the Bad River, and Griffus Drain which empties its waters into the former creek.

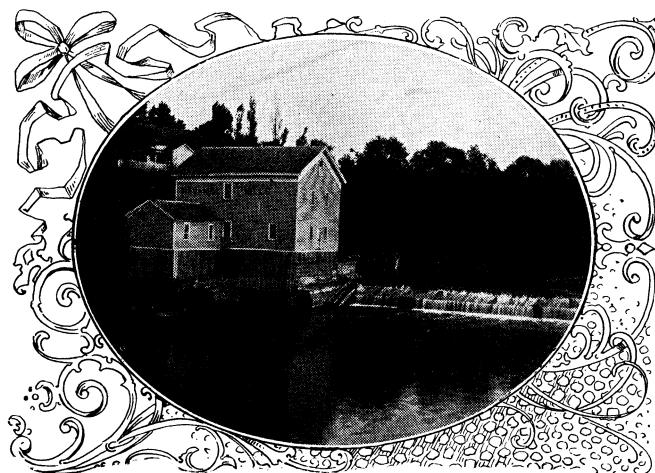
Improvements of Transportation

While travel in the early days was confined to the water route of the Saginaw and Shiawassee Rivers, and the Indian trails through the woods, no such limitations exist today. In 1867 the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad was built northward from Owosso to Saginaw City, and afforded the first easy communication from the southeast section of the township to civilization. The road had much difficulty in locating a suitable route through the country, which was much broken and in some places an impassable morass; and in that part through Brady and Chesaning called upon the pioneer landlooker, Philip Mickles, for aid which was readily given. With the completion of the railroad a station was built in the northeast quarter of section 36, and named Oakley; and a postoffice bearing the same name was established there.

In after years some of the original Indian trails, by which the settlers reached their farms in outlying sections, were improved and at length became main highways. The march of progress has steadily tended toward permanent improvement of these roads, and today there exists westward from Oakley Village a stone road running along the ridge to the south line of Chapin, and known as the Ridge Road. Three miles further north is another stone road connecting Chesaning Village with the western sections of Brady, and known as the Brady Road. This road will soon be extended into Chapin Township and connected with the north and south road in that township joining Racy's Corners with Chapin Postoffice. Eventually the center line stone road running north and south through Richland, Fremont and Brant Townships, will be extended through Brady, thus bisecting the present east and west improved roads in this township.

Brady Township Organized

The organization of Brady Township was effected on January 10, 1856, by action of the board of supervisors in setting off from Saginaw County the territory now comprised in Brady and Chapin Townships. The new township was given the name of Brady, in honor of General Brady of Detroit; and the first annual meeting for the election of township officers was held at the house of J. F. Coy, on the first Monday of April, 1856. At that meeting John Card was elected first supervisor; John Curless, clerk, and Richard Walsh, treasurer. Great changes have taken place in the township since that date; and in the year 1918 Brady had realized some of the high prospects entertained by its settlers. It has become a rich farming district populated for the most part by well-to-do tillers of the soil, and to which the county depends for its continued prosperity.



THE DAM AND MILL AT HAVANNA

The first school house in Brady was built in 1855, in the northwest quarter of section 32, largely through the efforts of Frank O'Connor, one of the early settlers in those parts. Mary Dodge was the first teacher, but what success attended her efforts to instruct the urchins in the school is not related. The first postoffice was opened in 1863, in section 32, with Josiah F. Coy as postmaster.

Oakley a Thriving Village

The railroad shipping point for Brady is the village of Oakley, which is situated on the Saginaw Division of the Michigan Central Railroad, in section 36, and about four miles southwest of Chesaning. It was surveyed and platted by Andrew Huggins, on February 23, 1868, the plat being placed on record September 7 of the same year. The owners of the land were Isaac S. Bockee, Henry Parshall and Philip Mickels, under whose direction the plat was made; and the village was named after Judge Oakley, of Dutchess County, New York, who was an uncle of one of the proprietors.

By 1880 the village had grown to a population of three hundred and fifty, its business being represented by three dry-goods stores, two groceries, and two drug and two hardware stores. There were also two millinery shops and one hotel, the Brady House, kept by Peter Hendrick. Its one manufacturing industry was the steam stave and heading mill, operated by F. Hood & Company, which employed forty men and boys, and had a daily output of twenty-five thousand staves and twenty-five hundred sets of headings. A wagon shop and two blacksmith shops completed the list of business concerns in the village.

The woodworking industry of the small places has long since been closed, and that of Oakley is no exception, so that only in the recollection of the oldest inhabitants is the stave business a memory. Other and more enduring business has taken its place, however, the chief of which is the Oakley elevator, which is capable of receiving, storing and shipping the grains of an extended territory. Oakley exists as a shipping point for a populous farming community, by virtue of its location and good road leading to the interior of the township, and for this purpose its future is assured.

Principal Crops

While general crops are not neglected the leading agricultural products of Brady are beans, sugar-beets and potatoes, with oats following closely after. The growing of beans is a big industry, and such quantities are brought to Oakley for marketing that the village has become a bean shipping center for this part of the county. Cattle raising is another profitable enterprise, and is carried on so extensively as to attract buyers to the village, from which shipments are made to the city markets. For evidences of the prosperity of Brady, a visitor has only to drive over its main highways, for on every side he will see broad fields, herds of cattle and flocks of sheep, while substantial barns and comfortable farm homes bear witness to the industry and thrift of the rural population.

Oakley was incorporated as a village in 1888, and its affairs have been wisely conducted by leading residents. The village officials in 1917 were: John Whitney, president; J. B. Hoffmann, clerk; and John Hart, Lemuel Bliss, John Ryan, Arthur Owen and Earl Parshall, trustees.

Churches

The first religious meetings held within the confines of the township were in Oakley Village; and the first class of the Methodist faith was organized in 1867 by the Reverend Clough. Shortly after meetings were held by the "Close Baptists", who erected a church edifice in 1871, the first in the township. The society was heavily in debt, and at length lost its building to the Free-Will Baptists, who in 1878 gave up their organization and property.

In the Spring of 1878 Christ Church, under the Congregational plan, was organized under the ministerial guidance of the Reverend Horatio A. Barker. The society was increased by members of the Free-Will Baptists, who acceded to the earnest request of Reverend Barker that all denominations should drop their sectarianism and unite in one great church. For more than a year services were held in a room over a saloon, but in 1879 a small church building was completed and dedicated on the first Sunday after Christmas. There were at that time thirty members of the society, and fifty pupils in the Sunday school.

Previous to 1879 the Roman Catholics of Brady were obliged to go from fourteen to eighteen miles, either to Owosso or Corunna, to attend places of worship. But in that year they bought the building formerly used by the Baptists, for the sum of six hundred dollars, which was subscribed and paid in in one day. The church consisted of only eleven families, but their tenacity of purpose and training in the Christian faith resulted in the organization becoming the largest and most influential in the community.

The township officers in 1918 were: Jacob B. Hoffman, supervisor; Willard B. Gould, clerk; James R. Sackett, treasurer, and Leroy Bates, highway commissioner.

In 1918 the village officers of Oakley were: Arnold W. Miller, president; Jacob B. Hoffman, clerk; Herman Hoshield, treasurer, and Daniel B. Mickel, assessor.

JONESFIELD TOWNSHIP

An Outlying Town—Valuable Timber Attracts Lumbermen—Organization of the Township—How Merrill Was Named—The Rise of Agriculture—Leading Crops of Jonesfield—Churches and Schools.

AT the north of the western tier of townships in Saginaw County lies Jonesfield, a township four by six miles in extent, and described as town 12, North, of range 1, East. It is one of the outlying towns and among the last in the county to be organized for self government. The land in this part of the county was little more than a wilderness, being entirely unsettled, until 1872, when the Saginaw Valley & St. Louis Railroad was opened for business between Saginaw and St. Louis, a distance of thirty-four miles.

Valuable Timber Attracts Lumbermen

The railroad ran through extensive tracts of elm, hemlock and pine, and soon a few lumbermen entered the forests for the purpose of cutting the timber into lumber and other wood products. Among these pioneers was a man named Green, and another named West, who set up saw mills in the depths of the forest. Around each mill a little group of rude houses, mostly of log construction, sprang up for the accommodation of the lumberjacks and mill men. At Greens, where elm timber abounded, several stave mills were built to make use of this timber.

A stave buyer in that little settlement gradually got into the general store business, from necessity of supplying the needs of the scant population. A. C. Melze was this man, one of the pioneers of Jonesfield. Finally becoming dissatisfied with the location, which was off the main highway to Saginaw, he and another merchant moved their stores to a cross-roads, a short distance away, and built a general store building. This store and cross-roads at length became the nucleus of the village of Merrill, which today is a flourishing town in the center of a rich agricultural country, and eighteen miles direct by stone road from the Court House in Saginaw.

Organization of the Township

At a meeting of the county board, held March 19, 1873, a resolution was passed "that town 12, North, or range 1, East, be and the same is created into a township, to be called and known by the name of the Township of Jonesfield. The first annual meeting thereof shall be held at the school house of school district No. 2, in section 28, on the first Monday in April, 1873, at 9 o'clock A. M., and at said meeting Joel Nevins, Alexander Fales and Arnold J. West, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting."

The first officials of Jonesfield, elected at the meeting thus called, were: John Clune, supervisor; A. J. West, clerk; Joel S. Nevins, treasurer; and Patrick Madden, Thomas Sweeney, William Jones, and M. B. Richardson, justices of the peace. In 1878 Augustus C. Melze was elected clerk of the township and served for about five years. James W. Robinson, E. C. Hill, John McLean and Thomas Fleming were other town officers during that

formative period. In 1881 the township officers were: Joel S. Nevins, supervisor; A. C. Melze, clerk; John McLean, treasurer and justice of the peace; John Wall, highway commissioner; William Fleming, drain commissioner; Peter L. Perkins, superintendent of schools; Patrick Madden, school inspector; and George Frost, constable.

How Merrill Was Named

In 1881, when the settlers around the cross-roads store planned the organization of a village, a great fire swept through the forests in the vicinity, seriously endangering the property and lives of the pioneers. During the danger period a car and engine were kept constantly on the railroad, ready to take the inhabitants to safety should necessity arise. Some of the railroad officials objected to this precaution, which to them seemed unnecessary, but one of them, the late N. W. Merrill, insisted that the villagers be granted the safety measure. He also rendered other service for their relief at that trying time.

It was in recognition of these services in their behalf that the villagers gave to their place the name of Merrill; and the memory of the railroad man is kept alive by this thriving little town. It is now a place of seven hundred inhabitants, the logical center of a prosperous farming community.

The Rise of Agriculture

With the passing of lumbering about twenty-five years ago, Merrill went through the transitory stage which so nearly proved the doom of many old mill towns, but with the rise of agriculture in that part of the county, the village gained a new lease of life and soon was enjoying renewed prosperity. As is natural for a town of this character, the commercial activities are fitted to the conveniences as well as the needs of the farmer. At any time of the day dozens of farm wagons and trucks may be seen at the grain elevators and general stores of the town, unloading farm products or taking supplies, agricultural implements and tools. Besides the large elevators, which receive the farmers' crops and make shipments to outside markets, there is a well equipped grist mill doing a custom trade and selling flour to the community.

Merrill has several hotels catering to the needs and desires of a rural population; and its stores are large and well stocked with such goods as are required, while the dealers in agricultural implements and tools have a satisfactory trade.



THE MERRILL MARINE BAND

Leading Crops of Jonesfield

The chief crops of Jonesfield Township are sugar beets, beans and wheat, but other general crops are not neglected. The growing of sugar beets offers certain advantages to the farmer in soil enrichment, and a large acreage is planted annually in this and adjoining townships. For the convenient handling of beets and shipment to the factories, weighing stations of both the Holland-St. Louis and the Michigan Sugar companies are maintained at Merrill. Stone roads from every direction lead to this railroad shipping point, rendering the marketing of products easy to the farmer.

Beans are another large and profitable crop for practical farmers, the success of which is evident by the large business transacted by the local elevators. The high prices realized for beans in 1917 and subsequent years were a strong incentive to extensive planting of this popular article of food, and farmers generally gained increasing profits from this crop. The broad wheat fields of Jonesfield are also a source of much revenue to their owners, great quantities of wheat being shipped by the elevators to other points.

The business street of Merrill in these days of prosperity presents scenes of interesting rural activity. A number of its stores are modern and handsome buildings, well arranged for the expeditious handling of a large trade. The Bank of Merrill has a particularly attractive building of its own, which gives evidence of the increasing business transacted, and also of the confidence in it justly held by the people.

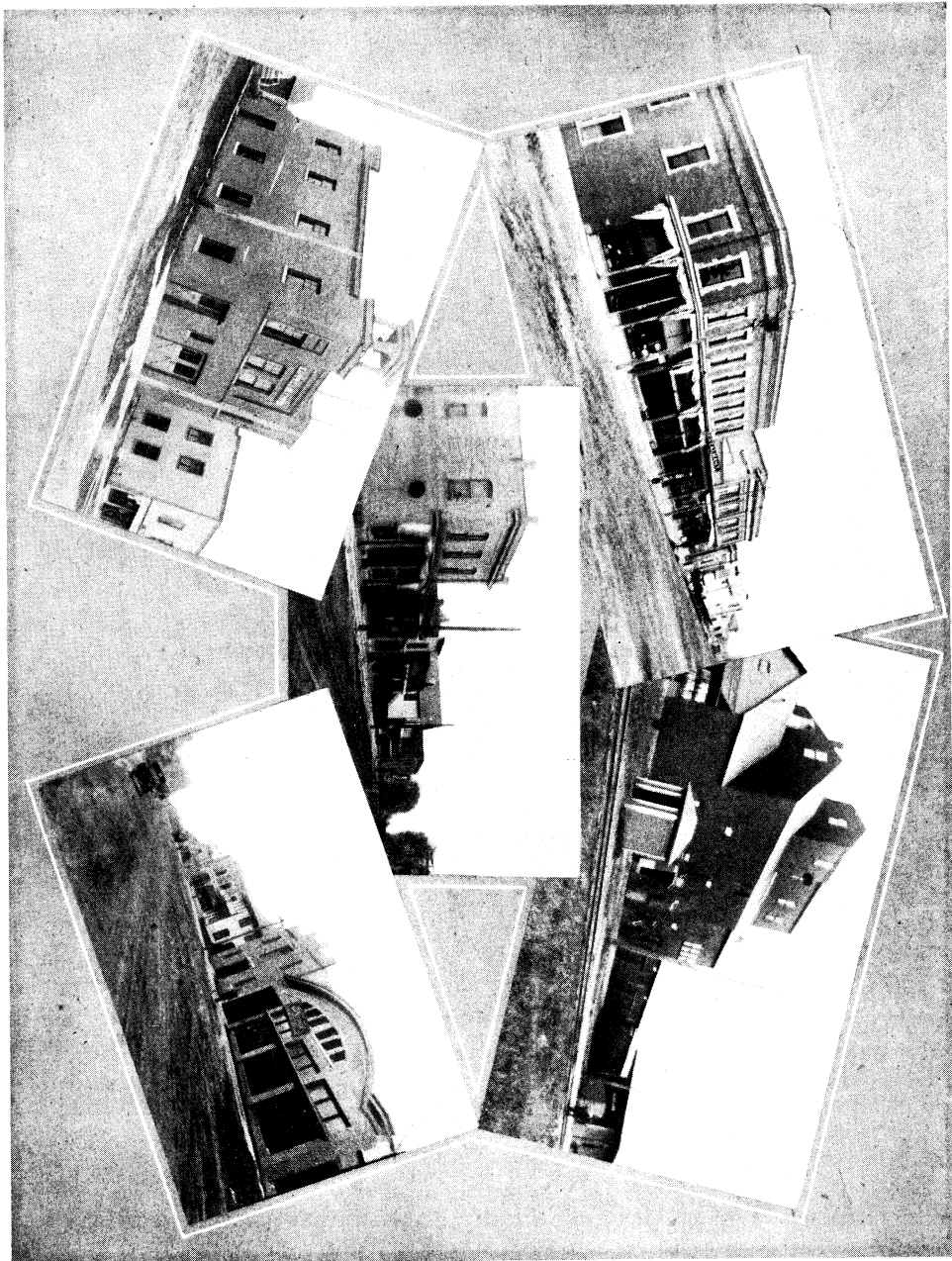
Churches and Schools

The religious instruction of the people of Merrill and adjacent country is well supplied by two churches, a Congregational and Roman Catholic. Both of these own well kept edifices, the Sacred Heart Church, of the Catholic faith, owning and conducting a large parochial school. The school district maintains a public school for the children of the general population, which is largely attended. A town hall — a brick building — used for village meetings and other assemblages, also contains quarters for the village fire department, composed of volunteer fire fighters.

The village officers in 1917 were: D. P. Gorman, president; Edward Burns, clerk; Mathias O'Tool, assessor; Peter Ryan, treasurer; and Thomas Sullivan, Cornelius Rolan, Richard Fletcher, Herman Proestel, James Willard and Michael Moore, trustees. Richard Doyle is the postmaster at Merrill.

The township officers in 1918 were: George Frost, supervisor; Gordon C. Winhold, clerk; Daniel P. Gorman, treasurer, and H. Doehring, highway commissioner.

The village officers of Merrill in 1918 were: D. P. Gorman, president; Mathew O'Toole, clerk; E. M. Ling, treasurer, and Peter L. Perkins, assessor.



SCENES IN THE THRIVING VILLAGE OF MERRILL.

CHAPIN, MARION AND LAKEFIELD TOWNSHIPS

Slow Development of — Chapin Township Organized — Early Settlers — Organization of Marion Township — Schools — Lakefield Township — Good Roads — Trunk Highways Through Saginaw.

THE territory now comprising Chapin, Marion, and Lakefield Townships, lying on the west front of Saginaw County, was the last to be set off and organized into separate towns. By reason of its location far from the early settlements, and devoid of any communication with the outside world, few settlers broke into the wilderness until the other parts of the county were fairly well taken and farms were displacing the forests. It was the steady march of progress and the rapid development of farming, due to the great expansion of the lumbering and salt industries, that induced more hardy spirits to face all the difficulties and privations of life in that district. The chances of failure overbalanced the chances of success, but by supreme effort and perseverance the pioneers turned the scales of fortune, and eventually made rich farms.

Chapin Township Organized

The question of organizing this fractional township was agitated immediately after the close of the Civil War; and the few settlers living there petitioned the county board to create the twenty-four southwestern sections of the county into a township, to be known by the name of Chapin. The petition was favorably acted upon, and fractional township 9, North, of range 1, East, thereby erected into a township so named.

Acting on the authority thus granted, the electors of this district met on the first Monday in April, 1867, at the house of Joseph G. Taylor, in section 14, for the purpose of electing the first township officers. Ferdinand F. Smith, Austin Chapin and Joseph G. Taylor, three electors of the township, presided at the meeting and carried out the formalities prescribed by the law in such cases. No record exists of the results of the election thus held, nor of the proceedings for several years after, but it is safe to say that the affairs of the township were in the hands of honest and competent men, who zealously guarded the interests of all the inhabitants.

Early Settlers

The first settler of Chapin was Joseph G. Taylor, who broke into the wilderness of this district in the Summer of 1855. He purchased forty acres of land in section 14, and later forty acres more adjoining, and soon had a good portion under cultivation. Aided by his son, William B. Taylor, he at length made a valuable farm; and in his later years resided on improved land in section 1.

Ferdinand F. Smith, who was born in New York State on May 6, 1813, came to Chapin in 1864, and purchased a half-section of land in sections 13 and 14. He was township treasurer for three years and justice of the peace for eleven years. In 1871 his home was destroyed by fire entailing a loss of two thousand dollars. He was married May 11, 1843, to Clarissa Baird, by whom he had two children, Gilbert A. and William J. Smith.

David V. Bell, a native of Ohio, born January 10, 1842, came to Chapin in the Spring of 1866. He purchased eighty acres of land in section 35. The following year he was married to Calista A. Thompson; and they reared a

family of six children. Mr. Bell was commissioner for one year, justice of the peace for six years, and school superintendent for one year. He and his wife were members of the United Brethren Church.

In 1918 the township officers of Chapin were: D. L. Rogers, supervisor; James Coleman, clerk; W. E. Sandford, treasurer, and Charles Sandford, highway commissioner.

Organization of Marion Township

..... The last addition to the organized towns of Saginaw County was Marion, which was set off as a separate township on April 5, 1880. Like Chapin and other western townships, it is a fractional township, and forms a Congressional township with the addition of twelve sections of the lands in Gratiot County. The land was heavily timbered at that time, but the soil was rich and developed rapidly under the energetic efforts of the early settlers.

The resolution of the Board of Supervisors reads: "that the township number 10, North, of range 1, East, be, and the same is, hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of Marion. The first township meeting of said township shall be holden on the first Monday of April 1880, at the house of Loren A. Paul; and that Daniel A. Paul, Daniel Walsh and Malcolm McInnis, be, and they are hereby, appointed inspectors of said township meeting, whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of any township meeting."

With authority thus granted Daniel Paul was chosen moderator; Thomas Kernohan, clerk; and Donald Welch and Finlay McInnis, inspectors of election. The following officers were thereupon elected: Daniel Paul, supervisor; Thomas Kernohan, clerk; Finlay McInnis, treasurer; William Crittes, William Irwin and Donald Welch, justices of the peace; John B. Stewart, road commissioner; Isaac Hodson, drain commissioner; Cyrus Fauble, school superintendent; John B. Stewart, school inspector; and Van Patten, Albert Northrup, Lorin Paul, constables.

At the time of organization there were two saw mills in operation within the boundaries of Marion, namely, the steam mill of Barnum & Whitmore, which was started in 1879, and a portable mill of Daniel Paul. When the available timber became exhausted these industries went out of existence, and farmers were obliged to haul their lumber from Saginaw City or St. Charles.

Schools.

In 1881 there was only one school in Marion Township. This was started November 22, 1880, by Miss Jenny Fauble, in a log lumber shanty in the southeast quarter of section 26, with only twenty-six pupils in attendance. Thirty-seven years after (1917), when the township had become well settled, there were five school districts, all provided with suitable school buildings. These were located in sections 9, 14, 21, 28 and 35, and were taught by competent teachers.

The town hall of Marion Township is situated in the southwest quarter of section 14, one mile north of the village of Marion Springs.

This little hamlet, in the midst of a prosperous farming section, is a center of social activities of the township. The churches of Marion are grouped in this vicinity, no less than three large edifices gracing the countryside within a radius of a quarter-mile from the corner of sections 22, 23, 26 and 27.

The township officers of Marion in 1918 were: Andrew Rausch, supervisor; Otto Fuchs, clerk; Richard Fischer, treasurer, and William Starke, highway commissioner.

Lakefield Township

The history of Lakefield may be quickly told, as the land comprising it was still in its wild state when most of Saginaw County was quite well settled. Nevertheless, there were sufficient settlers within its boundaries in 1875, to petition the board of supervisors for authority to organize the fractional township. This was granted under date of October 16, 1875, as follows: "that all that part of Fremont Township, as now heretofore last organized, to-wit: fractional township 11, North, of range 1, East, be, and the same is, hereby set off from the township of Fremont, and organized into a separate township by the name of Lakefield. The first township meeting thereof shall be held at the dwelling house of H. C. Fessenden, on the first Monday of April, 1875; and H. C. Fessenden, Thomas M. Gould and William C. Dickinson, are appointed to preside at such meeting."

The results of this election put into office Herbert C. Fessenden as supervisor; Howard Collins, clerk; William Yule, treasurer; and William Yule, T. M. Gould and Gilbert Bastido, justices of the peace.

At that time very little had been done toward the development of this district, but that it was capable of high cultivation was not doubted. It only awaited the labor of the husbandman to produce real wealth, and within a few years the primeval land was dotted with homesteads, which showed that the obstacles which the wild state of the land imposed had been swept away.

By 1918 such advancement had been made in the material and educational affairs of Lakefield, that there were five established schools in the township. These schools were situated in sections 1, 3, 14, 21 and 28, and were substantial buildings; and the pupils were instructed by competent teachers.

At the center of the township, at the corner of sections 14, 15, 22 and 23, was a small cluster of buildings, composed of the town hall, a church and two or three general stores catering to the needs of the farming community. The whole character of the district has undergone a great change in the last twenty-five years, and will probably show a gradual improvement in the future.

In 1918 the township officers were: Orin S. Bow, supervisor; Carl A. Betz, clerk; Omer B. Parker, treasurer, and Ishmael Davis, highway commissioner.

Good Roads

As yet the improved roads of Saginaw County, as extensive as they are, have scarcely touched the centers of the western townships; but the need for good roads will soon result in an extension of the general road system. In Lakefield, the main north highway, which is an extension of the stone road through Jonesfield and Merrill Village, comes down on the center section line as far as the north corner of sections 34 and 35. In Marion, the stone road through Brant Township from St. Charles Village, passes along the east and west line between sections 13, 14, 23 and 24, and thence, turning to the south, extends to Marion Springs, a distance of one mile. Chapin is as well provided with stone roads, though by a different plan and arrangement. The principal road is the Ridge Road, which enters the township near the southeast corner, in section 36, and terminates at the county line at the southwest corner of section 35. This main highway leads by direct route to the village of Oakley, which is the principal market place for the farmers of Chapin. From the little hamlet of Chapin, at the south corner of sections 35 and 36, a good north and south highway extends into the upper part of the town for a distance of four miles, giving access to the farmers of the central

sections to the market mentioned. The farmers of the northern sections have access to the Brady Road through Brant Township to the markets of Chesaning, a haul of from nine to fourteen miles. The west end of this highway is yet unimproved.

Trunk Highways Through Saginaw

It is of some interest to note that the good roads system of Saginaw County is quite complete, so far as connected highways are concerned from one end to others and transversely across the county. From the northeast corner of Buena Vista Township, or the same relative position of Blumfield, to the southwest corner of Chapin Township, by the most direct route through the city of Saginaw, the distance is from fifty-three to fifty-five miles. Practically all this distance may be travelled over improved stone or shale roads and city pavements. Aside from one or two miles at the extreme corners of the county, there are only about five miles of poor or country roads, the remainder being in good condition for heavy traffic at all seasons of the year.

From the northwest corner of the county in Tittabawassee Township, across the county in a southeasterly direction to the county line of Genesee County, is a distance of thirty-nine miles. Passing through the city of Saginaw, this main highway, with the exception of three miles at the extreme corner of the county, and three more in Kochville, is improved and in good condition for heavy traffic, which some parts of it bears. By a direct route across the county from east to west, through the city of Saginaw, the distance is thirty-six miles, every foot of which is a fine stone road, capable of rapid transit by motor and heavy traffic of farm produce brought to city markets. On a north and south route from the Bay County line, through Saginaw and East Street, to the south county line of Shiawassee, the mileage is about twenty-eight and one-half. At the close of 1918 only five miles of this route remained unimproved.

Value of Farm Products in Saginaw County, 1917

196,000 acres tillable land. 20,000 acres more not used.

	Acres	Quantity	Value
Beans	24,000	264,000 bu.	\$2,508,000
Corn	40,000	1,320,000 bu.	2,000,000
Sugar Beets	8,300	83,000 tons	665,000
Sugar			1,600,000
Oats	45,000	1,575,000 bu.	1,200,000
Hay	48,000	62,400 tons	625,000
Timothy	11,000	14,300 tons	175,000
Clover	2,500	3,750 tons	40,000
Alfalfa	1,000	2,000 tons	20,000
Wheat	11,000	198,000 bu.	600,000 (flour value)
	190,800		\$9,433,000

Live Stock slaughtered for Meat, comprised.

		Weight, net	Value
Cows (av. 900 lbs.)	25,000	6,300,000 lbs.	\$ 756,000
Calves (av. 125 lbs.)	13,000	1,625,000 lbs.	253,000
Calves (older)	7,000		
Hogs (av. 150 lbs.)	35,000	5,250,000 lbs.	945,000
Sheep (av. 70 lbs.)	8,000	560,000 lbs.	101,400
	88,000	13,735,000 lbs.	\$2,055,400

Grand Total \$11,488,400

SUPPLEMENTAL HISTORY

THE SAGINAW COUNTY WAR BOARD.

Saginaw's contribution to the great world war, in 1917 and 1918, was a memorable one, and entirely worthy of her people—generous, whole-hearted and sincere. It revealed the closest unity of purpose and action between all classes, and indicated with what depth of feeling and earnestness the people resolved to do their share—and more—toward winning of the great struggle. To do full justice to this contribution would be impossible in this place, for any faithful record of the achievement would fill volumes, but it is necessary to make an honorable mention of results accomplished, and this can best be done by summaries of the various campaigns and drives. The facts and figures here furnished were compiled from the reports of the Saginaw County War Board, which promoted and directed all the local war work activities, excepting those of the Red Cross.

As organized the Saginaw County War Board activities were directed by an Executive Committee composed of the following members: H. B. Allen, John Baird, George H. Boyd, Dr. N. S. Bradley, M. N. Brady, George L. Burrows, Jr., R. B. Beaver, F. W. Carlisle, Arthur Clements, John A. Cleveland, Jacob DeGeus, John R. Dufty, Arthur D. Eddy, Albert T. Ferrell, F. A. Greenfelder, Benton Hanchett, George H. Hannum, Dr. F. J. Hohn, Théodore Huss, Max Heavenrich, John L. Jackson, R. A. Law, George B. Morley, George Popp, Clark L. Ring, H. T. Robinson, Dr. B. B. Rowe, John J. Rupp, J. R. Sackett, Wallis C. Smith, Otto Schupp, Rev. J. B. Surprenant, J. W. Symons, Jr., Arthur R. Treanor, F. D. Vedder, George C. Warren, George W. Weadock, William J. Wickes, Charles Wolohan and Fiske Wood. Arthur D. Eddy was general chairman and Arthur W. Seeley auditor of the Saginaw County War Board.

The Finance Committee of the Saginaw County War Board was composed of Peter Drummond, Peter Corcoran and George H. Hannum.

In the regular organization the county was divided into two divisions, the city of Saginaw and the Townships. Each of these divisions was divided into districts, in the city defined by ward boundaries and in the county by the town lines. All war work activities in each district were directed by a ward captain or field director, who had under him such assistants as were needed. Each assistant was assigned certain well defined duties in a prescribed territory, and was responsible for results. By this method and by well attended meetings of the workers, in which enthusiasm ran high, the spirit of earnest work and sense of duty were strongly engendered and the desired results obtained.

During the Fourth Liberty Loan Campaign there were twenty-four ward team captains and about one hundred solicitors working in the city, and twenty-seven field directors and thirty solicitors working in the townships. Besides these earnest and enthusiastic men there were fifty-eight members of the Speakers' Bureau, working under the direction of Jerome Weadock and Frank Q. Quinn; and the Musicians' Bureau comprised forty-eight of the leading musicians in the county, led by Arthur O. Cook with Mrs. Frank Lash as official accompanist.

In this great drive, which fully attested to the loyalty and financial ability of Saginaw County to more than meet any demands upon its

resources, the quota was four million six hundred and fifty-five thousand six hundred dollars, while the total subscriptions amounted to five million six hundred and five thousand dollars. The over subscription was nearly a million dollars, or one hundred and twenty per cent. of the allotted quota.

Summary of Saginaw County Liberty Bond Issues.

	1st, 3½% June, 1917	2nd, 4% Nov., 1917	3rd, 4½% May, 1918	4th, 4½% Sept., 1918	Total
Quota	\$2,000,842	\$2,302,470	\$2,343,000	\$4,655,600	\$11,301,912
Subscriptions	2,171,900	4,009,250	3,511,750	5,605,700	15,298,600
Subscribers	not compiled	12,022	17,207	24,062	
Percentage of					
Quota subscribed..	108%	174%	149.8%	120%	135.4%
Perc'ge of subsc's to population.....	not compiled	13.36%	19.12%	26.73%	

Summary of City of Saginaw Liberty Bond Issues.

	1st, 3½% June, 1917	2nd, 4% Nov., 1917	3rd, 4½% May, 1918	4th, 4½% Sept., 1918	Total
Quota	\$1,100,463	\$1,266,350	\$1,288,650	\$2,700,248	\$ 6,355,711
Subscriptions	\$2,111,650	\$3,705,450	\$2,641,400	\$4,181,700	\$12,640,200
Subscribers	not compiled	9,457	10,996	15,119	
Percentage of					
Quota subscribed..	191%	292.6%	205%	155%	198.8%
Perc'ge of subsc's to population.....	not compiled	18.54%	21.56%	29.62%	

Summary of Township Liberty Bond Issues.

	1st, 3½% June, 1917	2nd, 4% Nov., 1917	3rd, 4½% May, 1918	4th, 4½% Sept., 1918	Total
Quota	\$ 900,379	\$1,036,100	\$1,054,350	\$1,955,352	\$ 4,946,181
Subscriptions	\$ 60,250	\$ 303,800	\$ 870,350	\$1,424,000	\$ 2,658,400
Subscribers	not compiled	2,565	6,211	8,943	
Percentage of					
Quota subscribed..	6.6%	29.3%	82.26%	73%	53.73%
Perc'ge of subsc's to population.....	not compiled	6.57%	15.92%	22.9%	

Summary of United War Work Campaign, November, 1918.

County Quota	\$161,325	Red Cross \$300,000.00	\$461,325.00
County Subscriptions			441,940.44
City Subscriptions		367,216.92	
Township Subscriptions....		74,723.52	
Number County Subscribers..			19,061
City Subscribers		13,038	
Township Subscribers.....		6,023	

An analysis of these summaries reveals to what extent Saginaw County performed its share toward winning the war, and casts some interesting sidelights upon the results of the various campaigns. In the four Liberty Bond Issues the county over-subscribed each quota to a total of approximately four million dollars, or 135.4 per cent., a showing that reflects great credit on the people. The summaries also show conclusively what part of the county did its full share and what parts failed ignominiously of their duty.

In examining the city subscriptions to the various campaigns one is impressed with the united response of all classes—from the shop girl, the store clerk, the laborer, mechanic, and the merchant to the millionaire, to



THE HOME FOR THE AGED, SOUTH WASHINGTON AVENUE
Established by Bequest of Mrs. A. F. Bartlett

all the campaigns, resulting in an over-subscription of 198.8 per cent., a very splendid showing. Saginaw is a rich city, but it is also a generous and patriotic one, its people being liberal and whole-hearted, and especially so in any move for so great a cause of liberty and humanity.

The summary of the township subscriptions, however, shows an entirely different situation, and one in which the farmers and townsmen can take no pride. In none of the campaigns did the townships reach their quota which, as in the city, were determined on the basis of population. How far they failed in patriotism is exhibited by the lamentable showing of 6.6 per cent. of the quota in the first bond drive, and 29.3 per cent. in the second drive. In 1918, however, the country districts awoke to the necessity of lending their great financial strength to the government, and the percentage arose to 82.26 in the third bond campaign. In the fourth drive it fell to 73 per cent. For all the drives the percentage of subscriptions to the total quota was only 53.73, a result that the townships can view only with dismay as exhibiting a sad lack of patriotism.

Had the county depended on the townships alone for its quota of the farmers, who as a class have enjoyed the greatest prosperity, the result would have been such as to place the community in a very unenviable position among the counties of the State. The City of Saginaw, by its large over-subscription and spirit of self-sacrifice, saved the situation, thus drawing in strong contrast the generous, patriotic and loyal spirit of its citizens, and the parsimonious and un-American spirit and practice of the farming community. No clearer proof of this fact could be submitted than the results of the United War Work Campaign and the Red Cross Campaign in November, 1918. In that drive the city of Saginaw responded with a splendid total of three hundred and sixty-seven thousand two hundred and sixteen dollars, while all the rich and prosperous farmers would give of their means was a total of seventy-four thousand seven hundred and twenty-three dollars. In the face of this showing it is not easy to comprehend how the farming community met the returning soldiers, marines and sailors, and said they did their full duty to their brave defenders.

SAGINAW COUNTY CHAPTER OF AMERICAN RED CROSS

The Saginaw County Chapter of this National organization was formed March 3, 1917, at a meeting held at the Hotel Bancroft, for the purpose of co-ordinating and rendering efficient the various activities of war service relief, both to the Army and Navy and to civilians. An executive committee was appointed consisting of such well known and progressive citizens as Wallis Craig Smith, Arnold Boutell, Arthur D. Eddy, G. Leo Weadock and Mayor Hilem F. Paddock. The first officers of the chapter were: Wallis C. Smith, chairman; James C. Graves, vice-chairman; G. Leo Weadock, secretary; Otto Schupp, treasurer; Russell T. Wallace, assistant treasurer, and Don P. Toole, assistant secretary.

In April, 1917, the first membership campaign was held resulting in a broad awakening of the public to the purposes and aims of the Red Cross. This campaign was followed in September and December, 1917, and in December, 1918, by other drives, all of which were very successful and resulting in a total membership in Saginaw county of thirty-five thousand and twenty-six.

The headquarters at first were in a store in the Hotel Bancroft, but the increasing work of the chapter necessitated removal to the Armory in September, 1917, and practically the entire building was occupied for the various activities carried on.

War Fund Drives

The war fund drives, of which one-fourth of the total subscriptions was retained for the local work of the chapter, resulted in a very satisfactory showing:

First Drive, June, 1917.....	\$201,917.27
Second Drive, May, 1918.....	362,810.75
Third Drive, November, 1918.....	280,615.44
	<hr/>
	\$845,343.46

The first drive resulted in a total more than double the quota allotted the chapter; and the second drive was preceded by a spectacular parade of one thousand women workers in the Red Cross in uniform, which included those from the townships. At other patriotic parades and gatherings to forward war work activities the women of the Red Cross turned out in large numbers and were enthusiastically greeted by many thousands of spectators to the thrilling scenes.

The Production Department

Under the direction of Miss Helen Ewen the production department of the Saginaw Chapter recorded an output, from April, 1917, to December, 1918, of the following articles:

Surgical dressings	1,268,795
Knitted garments	49,541
Hospital garments	21,797
Refugee garments	7,564

Total	1,347,697
-------------	-----------

The materials used in making these articles, purchased at a cost of about one hundred thousand dollars, consisted of:

Yarn, pounds	20,000
Cotton, yards	62,749
Flannel, yards	62,728
Gauze, yards	284,070

The women at heads of the committees and others who devoted nearly or all their time to the chapter work at the Armory were: Mrs. Gilbert M. Stark, Mrs. James H. Sleeth, Mrs. Earl Wilson, Miss Kate Carlisle, Miss Meta

Rupp, Miss Katherine Conklin, Miss Elizabeth Gage, Mrs. Frank D. Ewen, Miss Estelle Oppenheimer and Mrs. Lorenzo T. Durand. Many other noble women volunteered their services from time to time for special duties or when the pressure of work was greatest, and who deserve great credit for the wonderful results obtained. The work of Saginaw women during the World War was heroic and wonderful in its extent and efficiency; and they made the Saginaw County Chapter, including also the branches in towns and villages, one of the leading chapters in the United States in its class (a county population of ninety thousand). It is indeed doubtful if any other chapter in the country can show such production and efficiency as the Saginaw County Chapter.

Civilian Relief Committee

A distinct and worthy feature of the Red Cross activities in this county was the civilian relief committee, whose home work service was directed by John Jeffers, chairman. Miss Clara B. McClure and Mrs. Otto Schupp acted as visiting representatives and rendered valiant aid to families of drafted soldiers and others needing assistance.

These workers visited seven hundred and twenty-one families, attended to seven hundred and seventy-six calls at the office in the Armory, and extended financial aid to one hundred and thirty-eight families for periods ranging from one to thirteen months. The total expenditures of this committee for fifteen months prior to December 1, 1918, amounted to seven thousand eight hundred ninety-five dollars and sixty-six cents. The communication service, which sought to obtain information as to the whereabouts of soldiers made captive by the enemy, or reported missing, was also an appreciated part of this committee's work, and resulted in bringing into communication many soldiers and their families, and relieved the minds of all concerned.

The Canteen Committee

This committee of the Saginaw County Chapter rendered valiant aid to departing draft men and to those en route from other points to Camp Custer. Box lunches to the number of more than a thousand were thus provided, often on very short notice, showing an efficiency well up to other departments of this chapter. The committee also furnished seven hundred and eight meals to influenza patients in this city.

The motor service directed by Mrs. W. B. Beeson, with nineteen members wearing regulation uniform of the Red Cross, was well worthy of the high reputation acquired by the organization, and during the influenza epidemic rendered heroic service. At that time the work of the chapter reached its height, at least so far as local work was concerned.

Sanitary Training Detachment No. 13

The sanitary training detachment was also an important part of the chapter organization, training in a period of a year one hundred men in such work, eighty of whom entered the service of their country in this important department. Captain Strachan was in command of the detachment, with Dr. T. M. Williamson commandant, and Fiske Wood assistant commandant.

The Red Cross Emergency Hospitals

Early in November the situation in Saginaw regarding the epidemic became so serious, and patients treated at home had not the proper care, with a lack of quarantine, that the chapter took over a suitable brick building on North Michigan Avenue and converted it into an emergency hospital, designated as No. 1. In December this hospital was so greatly overcrowded that the Saginaw Canoe Club House was secured as an additional hospital, and designated as No. 2. There were one hundred and thirty-five beds in both hospitals, and the care of patients was improved and relief work among

stricken families rendered far more efficient and helpful. Miss Bessie Sutherland and other visiting nurses investigated and cared for patients in their own homes, where the conditions favored treatment. Miss Winnifred Smith was in charge of hospital No. 1 for six weeks after its opening, and was succeeded by Mrs. C. H. Brand. Many others of Saginaw's leading women rendered great service during that time of need.

The sanitary training detachment, taking care of the ambulance service, the canteen committee, providing meals for patients, and the motor service, rendered excellent service during that emergency.

EAST SAGINAW RIFLE CLUB AND THE SAGINAW GUARDS

The organization of patriotic young men, known as the East Saginaw Rifle Club, which served so faithfully as a home guard during a part of the world war, was organized October 5, 1916, with the following members: Charles J. Koehler, R. M. Marble, Burt J. Schulz, S. L. Rubert, Julian A. Keeler, Morris Courtright, Edward Carl, W. G. Sodemann, William L. Naese and Earl W. Cook. Being at once affiliated with the National Rifle Association of America, the club was quickly supplied with uniforms, arms, ammunition and other equipment and began drilling and holding shoots at the Fifield Range.

On October 4, 1916, at a regularly called meeting, Charles J. Koehler was elected president; Kent Hess, vice-president; Julian A. Keeler, secretary; Wallis Craig Smith, treasurer, and J. H. McLean, executive officer. About the middle of November the club was recruited to an enlistment force of more than fifty; and later Wallis Craig Smith was elected captain. The members were very enthusiastic and faithful in attending drills and training themselves in the manual of arms, and qualifying as marksmen and as sharpshooters, and the club made a splendid showing in emergency tests. At a midnight test called by Mayor Paddock for the Rifle Club to quell an imaginary riot at the City Hall, the members responded so quickly and acted with such efficient training that His Honor was deeply impressed with the value of the organization in war time, when the regular militia was absent at the front.

As a result of this test and further deliberations, the common council by resolution and financial support therewith, transformed the club, but without losing its identity as an organization, into the Saginaw Guards. This action took place in November, 1917, when the membership in the company was fifty-six. Wallis Craig Smith was elected captain; Leonard A. Francke, first lieutenant; Don P. Toole, second lieutenant; George P. Merrill, first sergeant, and E. B. Bearinger, second sergeant.

The Saginaw Guards have rendered the city a splendid service not only as a guard company, but as an escort to draft men leaving for training camps, and also in the same capacity to visiting military companies and bands which at intervals came to further the Liberty Bond and Red Cross Drives. At the railroad stations the Guards acted as military police, forming lines for the safe handling of great masses of people there assembled. The value of such an organization was manifest in numerous ways, the enthusiasm and spirit with which the members performed individual duties, as well as in company formation, being a matter of universal comment and appreciation.

THE SAGINAW BUSINESS WOMEN'S ASSOCIATION

Unique among the city organizations promoted and conducted by women is the Business Women's Association, which was organized in April, 1917, with about fifty members, and incorporated in April, 1918. The first directors were: Jessie L. Hall, president; Lois Bonker, vice-president; Mamie L. Johnson, secretary; Mary E. Dow, corresponding secretary, and Grace E. Todd, treasurer; Mrs. A. Robertson, Louise Moore, Marie A. Mader and Mrs.

Charles M. Pierson. The membership was limited to business and professional women holding positions of trust and responsibility, and in December, 1918, numbered about one hundred.

The object of this association is to promote interest of vocational women in the increase of efficiency of the members by the exchange of ideas, to stimulate the interest of each member in social and economic problems, and to aid in every way possible any movement for the betterment of the community.

Through the efforts of the Saginaw Association there was organized at the Hotel Bancroft the Michigan Women's Association of Commerce, in February, 1918, a State association of wide appeal and usefulness.

Some More Recent Events in Local History

In March, 1918, the Saginaw Courier-Herald, after continuous publication for nearly fifty-nine years (see Vol. 1, pp. 652-56), was sold to the Booth Publishing Company of Detroit, its owner and publisher, Walter J. Hunsaker, retiring from journalism. For several months publication of the paper was continued, but on August 1, 1918, it was consolidated with the Saginaw Daily News, the new paper resulting therefrom taking the name of the Saginaw News Courier. The same policies which had made the Daily News a leading newspaper in Northeastern Michigan, were pursued with the News Courier, its destinies being directed by Arthur R. Treanor, managing editor. During the following months the paper was greatly improved in its reading pages and its appeal to the public. The daily circulation exceeded twenty-six thousand divided between three editions, one in early morning being distributed over the rural routes of this county and adjoining counties.

On May 2, 1918, the Saginaw Post-Zeitung, the leading German newspaper, which had been published continuously since 1866, suspended publication. This action was due to public opinion being antagonistic to the printing of anything in German, and the paper was not revived after the world war ended.

The name of the new Germania School, which it had borne for a period of fifty years, was changed on April 17, 1918, to Lincoln School. The women's clubs and patriotic organizations, as well as citizens generally, had urged the change, and the sentiment became so universal that the Board of Education, by resolution of Inspector Frank E. Bastian, seconded by Gustav F. Oppermann, adopted the new name. The study of the German language was discontinued in this and other grade schools in 1918.

At about the same time the name of Germania Avenue was changed, by resolution of the common council, to Federal Avenue, a more appropriate and satisfactory name for that business street.

During 1918 there was much interest aroused among the members of the Germania Society, one of the oldest social clubs in the city and founded by some of the most prominent citizens of German birth, over the question of changing the name and constitution of the society. Public opinion was so hostile to anything German that the members at length took action, appointed a committee to revise the constitution and thoroughly Americanize the society. After full deliberation a new constitution was drawn in English, which provided for a change of name to Lincoln Club, and the entire reorganization of the society. In October the final steps were taken and the club entered upon a new era, its spirit thoroughly American, as befitting the ideas and practice of its members. The large and valuable library of the old society in the German language was closed forever. The members chiefly responsible for all these proceedings were: W. H. Klenke, president, ex officio, Fred Beckbissinger, V. E. Widenmann, Gustav F. Oppermann, president in 1918, Carl Oppermann, C. A. Werner, C. E. Himmelein and Dr. A. J. Dieckman.

Upon the death of Postmaster Charles E. Lown, on April 24, 1918, Henry E. Naegely was appointed acting postmaster, and on May 10 assumed the duties of the office. He remained in charge until a permanent appointment was made by the Postoffice Department.

E. C. Warriner, for eighteen years superintendent of the Saginaw public schools, resigned in January, 1918, and on April 1 the important office was taken by William W. Warner, formerly principal of the Saginaw High School, and for more than thirty years connected with educational matters in this city.

Ezra Rust, one of Saginaw's big lumbermen and public benefactor, died in California on January 3, 1918.

Dr. A. V. Linton, prominent in the medical fraternity and one-time coroner of Saginaw county, died at his home, 1744 North Michigan Avenue, on April 7, 1918.

Curt M. Schwahn, who died suddenly on May 25, 1918, had those rare elements of a successful business man. "He was as kindly as the gentlest of womankind, as loyal as friendship is, as courteous and gracious as could be, a man of engaging personality, pleasing manners and helpful acts and thoughts."

In 1918 the Woman's Hospital opened a large annex to the institution, at Janes and Seventh Streets, which had been erected to meet its growing needs, through the munificence of some leading citizens, including Wellington R. Burt.

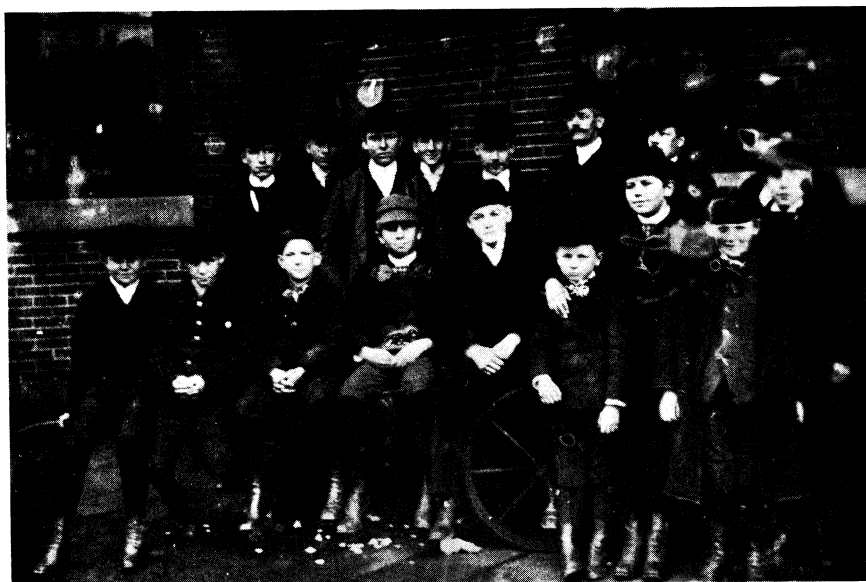
Rev. Thomas E. Swan, chaplain of the old 33d Regiment, Michigan National Guard, resigned the rectorship of St. Paul's Episcopal Church in 1916, when the troops were ordered to the Mexican border, and he served through that trying campaign. In the summer of 1917 the Saginaw company was incorporated with the 125th Infantry, 32d Division, United States Army, and sent overseas. Chaplain Swan was an indefatigable worker ever at the front line offering material relief to the wounded and sick soldiers, and often under heavy fire. His utter disregard of danger won the admiration of both officers and privates, and in October, 1918, he was decorated with the Distinguished Service Cross. The following month he was sent to England where he continued valiant service with the American troops. A portrait of the Chaplain appears in the portrait group of commissioned officers, p. 276, in this volume.

The Reverend Paul H. Reinhardt was called to the rectorship of St. Paul's Church late in 1916, and by untiring energy and tactful service made the parish a power for good in the community.

Phil Huber, for several years superintendent of the Union School District, on the West Side, resigned the office on July 1, 1918. This action was necessitated by a strong sentiment against the German element in educational matters, a condition which also forced the retirement of Prof. L. J. A. Ibershoff, for many years principal of the old Germania School on the East Side. Fred W. Arbury, of Detroit, succeeded Prof. Huber as head of the Union Schools.

In the election of November 5, 1918, George Phoenix was elected city council commissioner to fill the vacancy caused by the forced resignation of William H. Reins, which occurred in June of that year. The new commissioner had the support of the Saginaw Federation of Labor, which was due in a large measure to his active opposition to the six-cent car fare ordinance made effective by the common council on July 16. His fight on this and other public matters, directly affecting the people, brought him considerable prominence in municipal affairs.

Walter S. Eddy, president of C. K. Eddy & Sons, a prominent and progressive business man of Saginaw, died at St. Mary's Hospital, August 4, 1918, at the age of sixty-three years.



MEMBERS OF CHOIR OF ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH ON WAY TO
MIDLAND TO HOLD SERVICE, 1889

Left to right—Back row: Ed. Ballard, Tom Oliver, Emil Schwahn, Chas. Oliver, Will Herbert, Prof. Crantz, J. C. Mills, Sam McCandless. Front row: Curt Schwahn, Albert Zoeller, Rube McLeod, Guy _____, O. B. Clark, Walter Schwahn, Harry Schwahn, Julius Guenther, Artie Ganschow.

The Reverend Frederick Spence terminated a long and successful pastorate of the Jefferson Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, on October 1, 1918, and left to assume charge of the First M. E. Church at Jackson, Michigan.

Edward C. Oscar assumed the duties of secretary-treasurer of the Saginaw Board of Education, under appointment of July 15, 1918, succeeding William C. Klumpp, who had held the office for fifteen years.

Mrs. Allaseba P. Bliss, widow of the late ex-Governor Aaron T. Bliss, one of Saginaw's leading lumbermen and public-spirited citizens, died at her residence, 1700 North Michigan Avenue, on July 27, 1918.

The death of Charles H. Davis, for many years associated with the late Ammi W. Wright in extensive pine timber deals and in the lumbering business, occurred on October 5, 1918.

George W. Wallis, dean of Michigan fire-fighters and for twenty-eight years chief of the Saginaw Fire Department, was stricken while directing his men at the Goeschel store fire early in the morning of October 21, 1915, and died a few minutes after, as he had often expressed the wish, with his uniform on and in full equipment for work. He was well known throughout the State as a fearless fire-fighter, and was a member and former president of the Michigan Firemen's Association, and was a former vice-president of the National Association of Fire Chiefs. His passing was a distinct and serious loss to the city, and his funeral was one of the largest and most impressive held here.

The important position of fire chief was filled on November 2, 1915, by the appointment by Mayor Paddock of Robert B. Hudson, former assistant chief of the department. He was one of the veterans of the service, having joined the force April 1, 1887, and was appointed assistant chief on December 5, 1892. His thirty-two years' experience in fighting fire, nearly all of which was spent in an executive position in the efficient department, qualified him for the re-

sponsibilities of his present office. For several years he was president of the Saginaw Firemen's Fund Association, which provides for the care of city firemen while sick or laid off on account of injuries received in line of duty.

On November 2, 1915, the date of the appointment of the new chief, Hilton E. McNally was made assistant fire chief in charge of the western district, with headquarters at Fire Company No. 13, and William Feeheley was made assistant chief of the eastern district.

Review Items of History

A proclamation by General Cass, defining the boundaries of Saginaw County, was issued September 10, 1822.

The first house in Saginaw was erected by Louis Campau in 1816, on the west bank of the river near the foot of Throop Street.

Sixty-nine years ago a wild plum orchard occupied the ground at the west end of the rope ferry at the foot of Plank Road (Genesee Avenue), where the Saginaw Milling Company is now located.

What was known among the Indians as "Black Day" was on Sunday, November 8, 1819, the whole sky becoming terribly dark, dense black clouds filling the sky, followed by a shower "which appeared to be something in the nature of soap suds."

Thirty-six wolves were killed in Saginaw county in 1838, for which the county paid a bounty of eight dollars a scalp.

The first swine were brought to Saginaw by Eleazer Jewett in 1828.

The first record of the county clerk's office of Saginaw, dated the second Tuesday in October, 1835, recounts the formal meeting of the county board which adjourned to Friday, October 23, at the home of Elijah N. Davenport.

On January 10, 1836, the first entry was made in the record book of the Probate Court in Saginaw county. Albert Miller was the first probate judge.

Gardner W. Foster, of Taymouth township, born on the banks of the Tittabawassee, in 1831, was said to be the first white child born in the county.

E. W. Perry erected a saw mill on Perry Creek, a tributary of the Cass River, in 1837, and manufactured the lumber used in the construction of the Webster House, the leading hotel in this region. The hotel was situated on the site of Mrs. George Grant's residence, at Michigan Avenue and Cleveland Street, and was destroyed by fire about 1866.

The winters of the great snow in Saginaw Valley were 1755 and 1775. Great numbers of forest animals perished. The winter of 1822-23 was also very severe, snow falling to a depth of four feet on the level; and was so cold that many wild animals died.

The first crop of wheat raised in Saginaw county was harvested by C. A. Lull in 1835.

In 1849, where now stands the new Hotel Bancroft, there was a shaked-roof cabin erected by the American Fur Company, and occupied by a French trapper by the name of Leon Snay. Two years later a school was held in the cabin by a Miss Ingersoll.

Hiram L. Miller, who came to Saginaw City in 1835, was the editor of the first daily newspaper published in Saginaw Valley.

Robert Ure arrived in the valley in 1831 when the pioneer settlers were few in number.

W. F. Glasby came here in 1850 and opened a tavern on Water Street; and Patrick Gilmour arrived in the back-woods settlement at about the same time.

On the Sunday preceding the election of 1852, a few of the settlers of East Saginaw assembled in a grove near the residence of Mrs. T. F. Thompson, and nominated Alfred M. Hoyt as representative to the State legislature. The tickets were written out and a vigilance committee was organized to further his election. Mr. Hoyt was elected.

Sixty-seven years ago Charles W. Grant and Aaron K. Penny, highway commissioners, laid out and recorded every road in the township of Buena Vista, including what is now the townships of Buena Vista, Spaulding and Blumfield.

T. W. Babcock came to East Saginaw in 1854. He walked from Flint arriving ahead of the stage on which he had paid his fare, but owing to muddy roads was compelled to walk. He died in 1918.

Sanford M. Green was circuit judge of the Saginaw District in 1849. P. C. Andre was register of deeds in 1850. John Moore was prosecuting attorney in 1854, and Charles W. Grant was sheriff the same year. John S. Estabrook and George W. Merrill were aldermen in 1859; William J. Bartow was city controller in the same year, and mayor in 1860.

The school census of East Saginaw in 1851 was only 118; and the first library was opened April 27, 1858.

Jerome K. Stevens came to Saginaw City in 1847, Myron Butman in 1856, W. H. Cambrey in 1862 and Lorenzo T. Durand a year later.

Byron B. Buckhout located in East Saginaw on August 17, 1853, and James F. Brown, the first bank cashier, on August 20 of the same year. John J. Rupp came in 1855 and Dr. A. Farnsworth in 1857. J. J. Mumford came in 1861.

In 1844 the old Indian chief Nau-qua-chic-a-ming killed seven wolves in Saginaw County.

John L. Jackson was born in Saginaw City in August, 1855; and Frank A. Ferguson was born in 1858 in a house on the site of the Federal Building.

Norman Little brought the first type and printing press to Saginaw in 1836 and started a weekly newspaper, the Pioneer-Journal, with John P. Hosmer as editor.

W. R. McCormick came to Michigan in 1832 and soon after bought the land on the Flint River known to the Indians as the "corn fields," where he lived for several years. Later he removed to Bay City and engaged in lumbering.

A wild cat, measuring seven feet six inches, was killed on February 1, 1864, on one of the business streets of Saginaw City.

The F. & P. M. R. R. was organized January 21, 1857, and work of grading was completed in August 1858, but track laying was not begun until a year later. The first shipment of freight, 32,000 feet of lumber, was made on August 11, 1860.

Erastus T. Judd, for many years president of the First National Bank of East Saginaw, the first national bank chartered in Saginaw Valley, came here in 1864. He was born at Geneva, New York, May 31, 1822, and attended school there until seventeen years old. He then worked on a farm until twenty-three when he learned the carpenter's trade; and soon after went to Canada where he contracted with the Great Western Railway to supply wood for their locomotives. In later years he engaged in lumbering and filled the office of treasurer of the Saginaw, Tuscola & Huron Railroad, and was president of the board of public works of East Saginaw.

Andrew Eymmer, 85 years old, came to Saginaw in 1863. He had only twenty-one birthdays, having been born February 29, 1832.



SOME POPULAR YOUNG LADIES OF 1888

Left to right—Back: June Vincent, Calla Hill. Front: Josie Opfergelt, Lou Tillotson, Milly Goodby.

One warm, dusty day in August, 1853, Charles H. Peters landed in Saginaw. He liked the town and passed the remainder of his life here.

William L. Goulding came here in 1857, Gordon Corning in 1860, and Conrad Fey in 1862.

The first marriage celebrated in Saginaw County was on August 25, 1831, between Grosvenor Vinton and Harriet Whitney.

John McGregor was born in Tittabawassee Township September 7, 1839.

Elijah S. Catlin located here in 1859, and Charles H. Holland a year later.

The first street cars between Saginaw City and East Saginaw began running in November, 1864, at fifteen minutes interval.

Mark T. Bailey came here in 1863, and Henry C. Ripley landed the same year and passed the remainder of his life here.

Clark M. Curtis was one of the trustees of the village of East Saginaw in 1855. Colonel Michael Jeffers was alderman in 1861 and justice of the peace from 1863 to 1866.

Isaac Delano became a resident of Saginaw in 1862, and A. W. S. Calderwood in 1865. Louis Mautner came in 1866 and Irving Buchanan in 1873.

C. P. Colvin landed here in 1850, R. F. Dobson in 1859, and James S. Kerns, Sr. in 1860.

The Hubingers of Frankenmuth located there in 1846. They came from Detroit to Saginaw in a sail boat in May of that year, the journey taking two weeks. At that time there were only six farms cleared in Frankenmuth township.

L. P. Mason came to Saginaw in 1859 and engaged in the inspection and shipping of lumber, etc. For many years he shipped from 30,000,000 to 70,000,000 million feet annually.

Francis Parth, the veteran printer, has lived in Saginaw since 1854, and still follows his trade in the printing office of Seemann & Peters.

James Nau-qua-chic-a-ming, son of the famous chief, Nau-qua-chic-a-ming, who passed to the happy hunting grounds in 1874, was born at Sebewaing in the early forties and died in 1892. He was a "good" Indian.

Sanford Keeler, Captain D. D. Keeler and Frank D. Keeler, brothers, came to Saginaw in 1855, and are still residents of this city. Their father was the first village marshall. He died April 28, 1884.

Richard Luster came here in 1859 and engaged in the grocery business for about thirty-five years, his store for a long time being at the corner of Genesee Avenue and Cass (Baum) Street.

A. B. Wood came here in 1863. He was a member of the State Senate from 1869 to 1872.

Captain Edwin Saunders was city treasurer of Saginaw City in 1866, and city controller in 1868.

In the summer of 1850 Seth and Thomas Willey cleared the eighty acre tract of land on which the business center of East Saginaw was builded.

W. H. Sweet was chairman of the Board of Supervisors in 1853. W. H. Edwards came here in 1860. Edward McSweeney, the well known grocer, came to Saginaw City in 1840 and worked for Norman Little for two years. He then went to New York State and returned to this city in 1864.

Harley B. Burdick was born in this county in 1862, and with his sons is actively engaged in business in this city.

John Henning came here in 1848, Captain Charles D. Little in 1850, and lived here until his death; and Castle Sutherland arrived in 1859.

James T. Burnham came to this county in 1856. He built a saw mill at St. Charles and kept a general store there. In 1863 he removed to Saginaw City where he resided for many years.

Augustus Schupp, treasurer of the Savings Bank of East Saginaw for many years, came here in May, 1859.

"Uncle" Henry Newton, came to Saginaw City in 1852; W. Q. Atwood landed here in 1863, and Chauncey W. Wisner the same year.

The Germania Society was organized in 1856, and the Teutonia Society in December, 1869. The Arbeiter Society of East Saginaw was organized in 1869 and the Arbeiter of Saginaw City in 1871.

The Wah-wah-sums, a famous boat club of the early days, was organized December 12, 1868, with L. Burrows, Jr., president, G. A. Lyon, vice-president, E. N. Briggs, secretary and G. B. Grout treasurer. The name was suggested by the old Indian chief Shop-en-a-gons, and means "lightning on the water."

The first salt well in Saginaw Valley was bored in 1859-60 under the supervision of Sanford Keeler, a young engineer on the F. & P. M. railroad. The well and salt manufacturing plant were situated near the river east of the present site of Carlisle's tannery. The manufacture of salt in this State was inaugurated at this place in 1860, and the output was about four thousand barrels that year. Thirty years after the production reached four million barrels in Saginaw Valley, but due to decline of the lumber industry upon which it depended for its life, production fell off until today the output is scarcely one-tenth of the latter figures.

Timothy Jerome was elected Democratic representative to the State legislature at the election held November 8, 1856. Dr. B. B. Ross, who was a prominent physician of Saginaw, came here in 1864.

Robert Staples came here in 1850 and for nineteen years was connected with the Hoyt mill.

Joseph B. Whittier landed in Saginaw in 1856, and for many years had charge of the extensive lumbering interests of Charles Merrill & Co.

The first iron foundry in Saginaw was started in 1854 by Warner & Eastman. A stage line between Saginaw and Zilwaukee was established in 1853.

Gus Strasburg first visited Saginaw while in the government service, in 1858, and in 1861 he located here permanently. He built the hotel property at the corner of Lapeer and Warren Avenues.

The night William Callam was sixteen years old he slept under the boiler of a Mississippi river steamboat at St. Paul. He had not money enough to pay for a bed and for his breakfast the next morning. But he found employment, as he possessed an indomitable will and great energy, and got along in the world. He came to Saginaw about 1863 and worked in the saw mills, first at the lath machines. Later he was foreman for W. R. Burt, and made a fortune in lumbering on his own account. At the time of his death he owned an 800-acre farm a few miles east of the city.

In the early days of successful journalism in the Saginaws the rivalry of the newspapers was very keen, and the gayety of the town was enhanced by open attacks on each other in their columns, often accentuated by aspersion and vituperance. George F. Lewis was editor of the old Courier, and Perry Joslin had in charge the destinies of the Enterprise. On one occasion Editor Lewis broke loose with the following:

"Magnetized—Joslin got so completely saturated with the "rosy" furnished by the steamer "Magnet" on her recent visit to this port—it being free to all—that he has not been able to utter the truth since. He lies in his last issue under a very great mistake, in stating that 'Fred' Lewis was with the party who were slightly robbed at Chicago. We know to a certainty that he was on the Central cars enroute home at the time, with his little 'postal' all safe, no great sum it is true, but more than the unkept boor of the Enterprise has invested in his whole life in soap, towels, combs, brushes, clean shirts and such articles designed to promote cleanliness or evince an inclination to comply with the requirements of common decency, viz. sixty-five cents."

The Saginaw City Literary Association was organized January 11, 1858, "to promote literary interests, morals, and cultivate a taste for letters, the arts, etc." The officers were J. G. Sutherland, president; A. S. Gaylord, vice-president; O. L. Spaulding, secretary; and C. D. Little, treasurer. William H. Sweet, G. B. Benedict and Dr. J. B. White comprised the executive committee.

At about that time the Masonic Lodge was in a prosperous condition, having rooms at the corner of Cass and Hamilton Streets.

The East Saginaw Sax Horn Band organized January 1, 1858, and consisted of ten members, to wit: Z. B. Osmond, leader; Charles B. Mott, William Osmond, Sal Lathrop, James Davenport, Willard A. Hubbard, Samuel Dickinson, Thomas Willey, G. F. Corliss and W. F. Glasby. In connection with it was an excellent military band.

The East Saginaw Guards was a military company organized in 1858. The officers were: John Erd, captain; William Kramer, 1st lieutenant; John Vertessy and William Kern, 2d lieutenants. The whole number of members of the company was forty.

The river steamer "Ella Maria," seventy feet long and nine feet beam, light draft, plied between St. Charles and Saginaw in 1859.

The steamer "Kaloolah" plied between Saginaw and Goderich in 1859, connecting at that port with the Buffalo & Lake Huron Railway for Eastern points. She left Saginaw on Monday and Thursday at 2, P. M.

The steamboat "Sea Bird" and the propeller "Pocahontas" plied that year between Saginaw and Detroit and the latter vessel to Buffalo. Captain Traverse was in command of the "Pocahontas."

Irving Hall, a large four-story brick building, between the Bancroft House and the Buena Vista Block on Genesee Street, was formally opened September 29, 1864, by a festival and fair under the auspices of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. This was an event long remembered by the residents of the place.

Extracts from Diary of James S. Webber

1854. July 5:—Rev. A. Shaw, M. E. clergyman, had been assigned to this place and Saginaw City, preaching here a part of the time at the Academy and a part in an upper room in the Jeffers Block on the dock below the ferry. His appointment was for one year, commencing in the fall of 1853. Soon after he came to look about for building a house for winter, but had no lot to build on. After a time a lot was said to be bought by a Mr. Griswold, a stranger, only stopping here for a few months, and was given to the Methodists. Mr. Shaw superintended the work, the contract was let for building a meeting house on the corner of Washington and German streets, and was dedicated in the fall of 1854. After a short time a lot was given by Mr. Hoyt for a parsonage on the corner of Lapeer and Warren, and a house was built on that; and at the same time Mr. Shaw bought a school house and lot at Saginaw City, moving the house on the lot, and made a meeting house of it. The citizens of both places contributed largely to the erection of them all. After this was done he was ready to attend conference and was sent to another place. A great year's work for one man. Rev. Mr. Cooper of Saginaw City came over occasionally and preached, but being a feeble person was not able to supply to any great extent, except his own church. Rev. Mr. Spalding, an Episcopal minister, living in Saginaw City, in 1854, was a missionary in different preaching stations in the Saginaw Valley.

Rev. William C. Smith, a Presbyterian minister, commenced worship about May 1, 1857, in the third story of the Buena Vista Block (first occupied April, 1855). A sabbath school was organized the first Sunday, June 7, and the Congregational Church formed Wednesday, October 7, 1857, and Rev. W. C. Smith was the first pastor. Rev. J. Krehbiel, a German M. E. minister, commenced to build a meeting-house in 1857. The first morning prayer meeting held in East Saginaw by the suggestion of Dr. Major Curtis, from 8 to 9 A. M. at the M. E. Church, March 17, 1857.

The "Kaloolah," first steamboat from Goderich, Canada, arrived July 20, 1859.

1860. February 10:—The ladies of the Sewing Society connected with the Baptist Church, gave an oyster supper at the Bancroft House for the benefit of Rev. J. S. Goodman. Net receipts 110 dollars. This was the fourth donation held at that house this winter. The first was for the benefit of Rev. Engle of the Episcopal Church; second for the Rev. Wm. C. Smith, pastor of the Congregational Church; third for the Rev. H. N. Brown, of the M. E. Church. Total of all receipts about \$520. Mr. Hobbs, the proprietor, gave the free use of the house, servants, dishes etc.

1861. February 3:—The wood meeting house corner of German and Washington Streets, built by the Congregational Church, was first used though not quite finished.

1865. April 30:—Rev. Wm. Smith of the Congregational Church preached his farewell sermon after a pastorate of eight years.

St. Pauls Church, the Episcopal meeting house on the corner of Warren and Lapeer Streets, Rev. William Paret, Rector, was occupied for the first time.

1867. August 1:—Corner stone of this (Congregational) church laid by C. B. Jones. Address by Rev. J. G. W. Cowles, who was installed pastor on Wednesday, September 5, 1865. Rev. William Bullock of Cleveland preached.

1868. January 1:—During the year four brick churches built: Congregational, M. E. Church, First Baptist, and German M. E. Church. This cost \$6,500, owing \$1,000. The First Baptist Church was organized May 13, 1858. Following buildings were put up during 1867: Jackson Hall on Washington St., Eagle, Chamber and Teakle Block, corner of Genesee and Franklin.

1868. John B. Goff lectured at Jackson Hall, February 3d.

Fred Douglas lectured at Jackson Hall, January 31st.

April 3:—This day was appointed by Governor Henry H. Crapo a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer.

April 19:—Service held in the new brick church today for the first time. A sermon by Rev. W. W. Evarts, D. D., of Chicago, and other exercises at three o'clock. A sermon by Rev. D. D. Patterson, of Bay City, and another in the evening by Rev. A. E. Mather of Detroit. The house was crowded through all exercises and over \$10,000 in cash and pledges received, besides \$500 pledged by the ladies for further furnishing. The meeting house is not entirely finished, but the audience room is considered finished. A meeting on Monday evening after, for renting slips, was held at the new church.

1868. June 14:—Sunday, Congregational house of worship (brick) corner of Jefferson and Hayden Streets, dedicated.

1871. January 15:—Rev. J. G. W. Cowles tendered his resignation and on March 1, closed his pastorate.

Fred L. Travers, one of the brilliant young lawyers of Saginaw, who lived practically all his life in this city, died February 26, 1919, following a short illness. His biography is given in Vol. 1, pp. 130-1.

On March 2, 1919, occurred the death of Wellington R. Burt, for sixty years a prominent business man of Saginaw. He was reputed to be one of the wealthiest men in Michigan, his property being estimated at seventy-five to one hundred millions. Despite his benefactions to the city he left nothing in endowments to the various institutions he had established. This was undoubtedly due to his ill-feeling toward the city, in his last years, occasioned by compulsory measures taken by the authorities to collect his just taxes, which he had contested. Mr. Burt was a peculiar man in many ways, irascible and hard in business, yet generous and liberal of his means toward measures that appealed to his reason or sentiment. See the general index for references to his public gifts and public spirit.

GENERAL INDEX

A	Page		Page
Abel, Frank	361	American Com. & Sav. Bank....I,	750, 756
Aborigines	10, 17, 22		II, 68, 80
Academy of Music.....I, 670-1; fire, 671		American Fur Co...I, 82, 84, 91, 92, 118, 139	
	II, 68, 130	149, 161, 163, 603, 604, 708; II, 443	
Academy (school).....I, 285-8, 290, 336		American House	609
	II, 71, 85, 100, 101, 324, 448	American State Bk...I, 768; II, 110, 137, 267	
Achard, A. W., 278, 387 (& Son, 619, 643)		Ames, Harriet H.....I, 305; II, 247	
	643, 766	Ames Meth. E. Church.....I, 333; II, 130	
Achard, Emil	241, 561, 643	Amsden, Prof. Arthur	375, 500, 503
Achard & Schoeneberg	619, 643	Amusements	670
Active Hook and Ladder Co. (W. S.)	220	Amusing Mistake of Juryman.....	776
Adam, C.	327	Anchor House	182
Adams, Bradley	II, 420	Ancient Landmarks Lodge, No. 303..	388
Adams, James F.	234	Anderson, Alex G.	291
Adams, John B.	II, 420	Anderson Bros. (Peter and Chas. A.)	621
Adderly, Rev. Joseph	318	Anderson, Charles P., Mrs.....II, 174	
Advent of Automobile.....	673	Anderson, Francis	II, 381
Aetna House	164	Anderson, Mrs. H. B.....II, 154	
Agnew, A. D.	II, 389	Anderson, J. E.	356, 361
Agriculture	I, 9, 10, 22, 681-702	Anderson, Joseph	II, 393
(rapid increase of, 690); II, 69		Andre, A.	165, 203
Aiken, Edwin.....I, 291, 625; II, 103		Andre, Peter C. ....I, 165, 203, 220, 238	
Albany Salt Co.	436	272, 627, 648, 701, 721; II, 444	
Albee Township, I, 17, 18; II, 341, 344, 349-54		Andrews, I.	II, 320
(Organ of, 350), 358, 391		Andrews Workshops	10, 18
Albee, W. C....II, 349, 350, 352 (Mrs., 352)		Andross Village	12, 15
Albee Workshops	18	Ann Arbor Salt & Lumber Co.....	436
Alberti, A.	362	Annecke, E.	364
Alden, Ira D.....	375	Anthony, George E.	411
Alderton, A. A.....	503, 634	Antiquarians	4, 9
Alderton, C. W.....	356, 634	Antiquities	1, 2
Alderton, George A...634, 637, 638, 640, 759		Apollo Lodge	348, 388
	766, 767	Apple Trees (Old)	42, 57
Alderton, G. A. & Co.....	634	Appleby, Benj. G. ....I, 356, 523, 759, 769	
Aldrich, Albert A.	II, 420	II, biog. 134-7, Mrs. 136	
Ale A. H.	380	Appleby, B. G. & Co.....II, 134, 136	
Alexander, M. J.	275	Appleby, Thomas D.	II, 134
Alicia Village	I, 655; II, 350, 351, 354	Appleby-Wagner Co.	II, 137
Allard, M. H.	302	Arbeiter Society and Hall....II, 146, 147	
Allen, Ethan (barge)	711	153, 201, 227, 326, 446	
Allen, Helon B.....I, 758; II, 389		Arbeiter Vereins	336 (W. S. 367)
(biog. 390), 434		Arbury, Fred W.	II, 441
Allen, Luther E.	II, 344	Ardern, Franklin ....I, 270; II, biog, 181	
Allen, Lieutenant	60	Ardern, Frank C.	II, 182
Allen, Porter	II, 389	Argo Electric Vehicle Co.	499
Allen, Prof. R. C.	338	Ariel (vessel)	711, 715
Allen, Mark J.	II, 389	Armory	I, 266, 378; II, 39
Allen, Robert A.	360	Armstrong Cache	17
Allen, Reverend	321	Armstrong, S. S.	727, 774
Allen, William M.	339	Armstrong, Mrs. W. A.	386
Alliance Marquette	II, 134	Armstrong, Willie	332
Allington & Curtis Mfg. Co.....	489	Arnold, H. B., & Co.....677, H. B. A. 677	
Allington, Harry	II, 363	Arnold, James M.	II, 298
Allison, John P.....	333, 336, 403, 451	Arnold, Sidney G.	768, 769
Allouez, Claude	21, 39, 40	Arrows	4, 19 (heads, 5, 9, 12, 14, 18)
All Saints Church (Episcopal).....	335	Art Club	312; Arts, 2, 4
Almy, Henry	II, 387	Artesian Wells	249 (city, 251)
Almy, Hulda (Mrs J. Wiltse).....	II, 389	Artisan	4
American Cash Register Co.....I, 499, 521		Arundell (propeller)	714, 717
	II, 118, 137	Asbeck, R.	630
		Ash-a-tah-ne Mound	13

	Page
Ashley, Ferd A.	I, 225, 234, 378, 387; II, 101
Ashley, J. M.	730
Ashmun, William	II, 393
Asphalt Roofing Co.	495
Associated Charities	II, 50
Associated Press	656
Atheson, Mary	II, 363
Atwood, Captain and Mrs.	357, 358
Atwood, Mary E.	277
Atwood, W. Q.	I, 606; II, 446
Aubrey, W. H., & Co.	618
Auditorium	I, 264-6, 500, 672 (Organ, 265); II, (Bd. Trustees, 38), 39
Au-saw-wa-mic (Indian)	I. character, 81 (Incident, 82-3); II, 378
Austin, David M.	339 (Mrs. 339)
Austin, E. P.	326
Austin, Hiram T., biog.	II, 360
Austin, J. J.	II, 402
Avery & Co.	414, 440, 489
Avery & Murphy	425
Avery, Waldo A.	I, 637; II, 95, 198
Axes, Aboriginal	2
Ayres, Mrs. Eben R.	332
Ayres Lumber & Salt Co.	414
B	
Babbitt, Rev. Dean R.	320
Babcock, E. G.	II, 230
Babcock, Fred.	II, 72
Babcock, Lyman and Lucius.	II, 418
Babcock, Thomas W.	I, 607, 705; II, 444
Bach, Christian F.	523, 759
Backus & Binder	411
Bacon, A. W.	I, 106; II, 377 (farm, 378)
Bad River	I, 12, 16, 130, 131, 403, 417, 694 706, 709, 710; II, 31, 390, 392, 393, 399 419, 423
Badger, William	448
Bailey, A. L.	II, 403
Bailey, Mark T.	II, 445
Baillie, Thomas G.	II, 206
Bainbridge, Lieut.	60
Baine, Henry L.	II, 387
Baird, Archibald	II, 371
Baird, Clarissa	II, 430
Baird, John.	II, 366, biog. 368-9, 434 (Mrs., Robert and William, 369)
Baker, Maj. Daniel	59
Baker, George A.	II, 230
Baker, I. E.	355
Baker, Adj. Nelson H.	60
Bakewell, Rev. W. H.	II, 320
Ball, George	192, 194
Ball, Daniel (steamboat)	716
Ballentine, John.	388, 510 (Bros., 630)
Bamford & Marks	673
Bancroft House	I, 147, 149, 153, 158, 179 181, 186, 189, 192, 223, 285, 417, 604 building of, 609, 610 (famous hash, 612) (finis of, 612), 622, 627, 711, 721, 731, 732 II, 163, 165, 242, 245, 272, 448
Bancroft Realty Co.	612, 617
Bank of Detroit	739
Bank of W. L. P. Little & Co.	153, 179 190, 191
Bank of Saginaw.	I, 201, 749, 750, 751, 752 755-8 (statement, 758)
Bank of Zilwaukee	II, 22, 63, 80, 197, 212, 221, 231, 314 I, 745-6; II, 366

	Page
Banks and Banking	739
Baptist Church, First.	I, 191, 192, 193, 338 339 (W. S., 322); II, 78, 176, 387
Barber & Co.	630
Barber, Eliel	110
Barber, Dr. O. P.	388
Barck, Emily	277
Barck, Mrs. A. W.	365
Barclay, Spencer	640
Barclay, William	II, 337
Barger, Thomas	II, 361
Barie, William	I, 188, 327, 359, 621, 750 755, 758; II, biog., 69-71, 314
Barker, Rev. Horatio	II, 425
Barlow, Rev. N. P.	324
Barnard, Arthur	I, 205, 451, 464, 755 II, biog. 158-61 (Mrs., 160)
Barnard & Binder	I, 436; II, 158
Barnard Block	205
Barnard Coal Co.	(mine, 451), 463
Barnard Home	II, 158
Barnard, Lewis	II, 160
Barnard, N. and A.,	I, 411; II, 160
Barnard, Newell	I, 185, 200, 318, 319, 332 437, 439, 500, 510, 729; II, 5, 158
Barnard, Newell, Jr.	I, 356; II, 160
Barnard, S. W.	420
Barnes, Caroline	II, 401
Barnes, S. J.	II, 337
Barney, Cromwell	115
Barnhard, Henry	387
Barnum, Allen	II, 350
Barnum & Whittemore	II, 431
Barr, Rev. Isaac	335
Barrett, James	II, 366
Barrows, J. F.	355
Barter, John	II, 344, biog. 346 (Mrs., 346)
Bartlett, Louise C.	260, 351, 532; B. B., 388
Bartlett, A. F., & Co.	I, 490, 532, 535, 536 547 (Illuminating Co., 733); II, 262
Bartlett & Morris	532
Barton, C. H.	389
Bartow & Enright	II, 174
Bartow, William J.	I, 194, 272, 291, 324 387, 439, 700, 732, 749; II, biog. 174-5, 444
Baskin, Zach.	234
Bastian Bros. & Co.	II, 147
Bastian, Charles C.	II, 147
Bastian, Frederick A.	II, biog. 146-7
Bastian, Frank E.	I, 294; II, 147, 440 Arthur F., Clarence C., II, 147
Bastido, Gilbert	II, 432
Batchelor, Henry C.	764
Bate, Arthur D.	278, 356
Bates, Albert	362
Bates, Harry	627, 701
Bates, Leroy	II, 425
Battery Park	266, 378; II, 38
Bauer, Sister Agnes	345
Bauer, Mrs. Albert	II, 223
Bauer Brothers	624
Bauer, Carl J.	385
Bauer, Charles F.	268, 270, 385, 769
Bauer, Fred	II, 366, 368
Bauer, Henry	II, 368
Bauer, Peter	624, 755
Bauer, Peter, Jr.	370
Baum, Martin	618; II, 179
Baum, William B.	272, 736, 749, 759, 764 765; II, biog. 179-80

	Page		Page
Bauman, J.	622	Benjamin, Anna I, 300; II, 123	
Baumgart, L.	362	Benjamin, B.	322
Baumgarten, Albert.....	343; Mrs., II, 205	Benjamin, Charles L. I, 241, 272	
Baumgarten, J.	II, 349		II, 32, biog. 123, 145
Baxter, George W.	662, 663	Benjamin Franklin, Hotel 617	
Bay City	43, 60, 80, 86, 103, 122, 189, 190	Benjamin, J. H.	489
Bay City Tribune	II, 123	Benjamin, Libbie	332
Bay Port Quarries	II, 68	Benkert, Charles	II, 391
Beach, Catherine	274	Bennett, Rev. E. P.	321; Isaac, II, 392
Beach, C. M.	389	Benson, Eli	165
Beach, Emmet L. I, 172 (Mrs., 349)		Benson, John	II, 382, 387, biog. 388
	385, 662, 663, 736, 768, 769, 789;	Benson, Stephen	I, 98; II, 378
	II, biog. 108-10, 327	Bently, Henry P.	II, 402
Beach, E. L., Jr., Robert S.	II, 110	Berger, F. A.	365
Beach, Horace S.	118, biog. 136, 274, 297	Berghoff, Bernhard	343
Beach-Lown Faction	268	Bernhard, B., & Co.	495
Beach, Mary	II, 327	Bernhard Block	169
Beach & Moores	I, 178, 190, 226, 619	Bernhard, Emil	620
	II, 113	Bernhard, Henry B.	766
Beach, Noah S.	I, 700; II, 110, 327	Bernhard, Miss	332
Beach, S. C.	I, 193, 194, 387, 609	Bernhardt, Henry	II, 387
	II, 317, 324	Bernthal, Barbara	II, 306
Beach, W. H.	178, 194	Bernthal, C. C.	II, 297
Beamish, T. H.	11, 320	Bernthal, John H.	II, 297
Bean Growers Association	702	Bernthal, John L.	II, 290, 301
Bearinger, Bliss & Sanborn.....	II, 80		biog. 303 (Mrs. 303)
Bearinger & Chapin	II, 80	Berry, Angeline J.	275
Bearinger, E. B.	II, 439	Berry, Thomas	II, 420
Bearinger, Frederick	II, 71, 81	Bertram & Gardner	648
Bearinger, Isaac	I, 390, 700, 731, 750	Beschkel, F.	411
	II, 25, biog. 78-81	Best, James	II, 372
Bears,	22, 46, 81	Betz, Carl A.	II, 432
Beatty, W. H.	II, 418	Beuthin, William	366
Beaufait, Col.	54, 58	Bickel, Mrs. A. F.	II, 303
Beaumont, M.	66, 76, 78	Bickel, Emilie	II, 313
Beaver Creek	12	Bickel, George A.	biog. II, 306
Beaver Dam	II, 379	Bickel, John Jacob	II, 307
Beaver, R. B.	II, 434	Bickel, John M., Michael, Jacob....	II, 306
Beck, Fred	218	Bickel, Martin	II, 307
Beckbissinger, Fred	II, 440	Bickel, Mrs. T. P.	II, 303
Becker, Chas. H.	622	Biddle, Major	67
Becker, F. E.	II, 349	Bierlein, George M.	II, 298
Beckman, Charles A.	270	Bierlein, John	II, 290, 297, 307
Beebe, Henry H., Lester P.	664	Bigelow, Charles A.	762
Beebe, O. F.	II, 389	Bigelow, Rev. W. E.	333
Beelman Mfg. Co.	490, 495	Big Rock (Chesaning)	II, 398, 401, 403
Beeman, George....	I, 164; Geo. W., II, 389	Bijou Theatre	673
Beeman, Reuben W.	I, 734; II, 389	Billing, J. W.	387, 773
Beese, Arthur J.	376, 512, 513	Bills, Harriet V.	310
Beese, J. H. & Co.	628	Binder, William	I, 165, 200, 203, 318, 386
Beese-Little Coal Co.	628		500, 510; II, 230
Beese, J. H.	II, 149 (Mrs., 147)	Bingham, A. L.	275, 288, 302, 359, 362
Beeson, Mrs. W. B.	II, 438	Birchmaier, F.	II, 360
Beginning of Rapid Transit	733	Birch Run "Leader"	II, 333
Behan, Ed.	332, 371	Birch Run Township.....	II, 143, 295, 308
Beierle, Constantine	663		310, 317, 330-5, organ. of, 331, 336
Belgian Draft Horses	697, 698	Birch Run Village.....	II, 331, 359
Belknap, Rev.	328	Bird, E. F.	II, 710
Bell, Andrew	320	Birds	2, 20, 46
Bell, John	384	Birdsall Bros.	197
Bell, David V.	biog. II, 430	Birdseye, Lucius	275
Bell, James	II, 340	Birney, Dion	204, 274
Bell, Lucius	II, 331	Birney, James G.	274, 429, 610, 775, 789, 790
Bell, Mattie C. (barge)	II, 191	Birney, R. J.	332, 372, 389
Bellinger, William	II, 389	Birrell, George	II, 421
Belt Line	10	Birss, Alic	489
Bemish, Henry	II, 416	Bishop, Elmer E.	234
Bender, Albert	366	Bissell, A. G.	II, 101; (& Co., I, 574)
Bendit, H.	622	Bissell, Ira	274
Benedict, G. B.	II, 447	Bither, Misses	332

	Page		Page
Bixby, Mrs. C. J. E.	II, 395, 396	Bohnhoff, Fred	367
Black Beaver	94, 95	Bohstedt, William	375
Blackbirds	22, 121, plague of 140	Bones,	4, 7, 8, 13, 15, 16, 25
Black Bird's Village	12, 57	Bonestring, Phoebe A.	II, 387
Blackmore & Eaton	I, 619; II, 218	Bonfires, early days	213
Blackmore, J.	332	Bonker, Lois	II, 439
Blades	16, 17, 18	Boone, Rev. S. G.	339
Blake, Leonard	II, 319	Boos, William	375
Blakely, Kirby	627	Boot and Shoe Trade	624
Blakeslee, Sarah H.	II, 359	Booth, Elizabeth	275
Blanchard, Aug.	627	Booth, James H.	748
Blanchard & Sons	410	Booth Publishing Co.	II, 440
Blankerts, Henry	216	Borchard, August	367
Blankerts, Herman	344	Borden, T. E.	387
Bliss, Aaron P.	I, 241, 419, 464, 547, 751	Bordino, William	362
	II, 25, 160	Bordwell, Warren	408, opera house, 670
Bliss, Aaron T.	I, 258, 278, 279, 304, 355	Borland, C. E.	590, 591
	411, 597, 652, 667, 736, 755, 757, 758	Bostwick, Mr.	332
	II, biog. 24-8, 41, 50, (barge, 191)	Boswell, T. W.	356
	193, 212, 233, 374	Botsford, Philip V.	II, 344
Bliss, Mrs. A. T.	II, 25, 28, 442	Bouck, Nancy S.	II, 359
Bliss, A. T., & Bro.	II, 25, 51	Boutell, Arnold, I	510, 512, 758; II, 314, 437
Bliss, A. T., & Co.	II, 25	Boutell, Roger	512
Bliss Block	198	Bouters, Capt.	357
Bliss, Brown & Co.	411	Bow, Dennis	II, 317, 319
Bliss, C. S.	(mill fire, I, 224); II, 25	Bow, E. H. and Philip	II, 363
Bliss Coal Co.	I, 464-5; II, (mine, 160)	Bow, Orrin S.	II, 432
Bliss, Fay & Co.	198, 748	Bowen, E. T.	693
Bliss, George B.	356	Bowser, Alex.	702; Mrs. 702
Bliss, John F.	II, 355	"Boy" Boats (Armstrongs)	717
Bliss, Lemuel	II, 425	Boyd, Robert	631, 637, R. B & Co. 631
Bliss, Lyman W.	I, 272, 631, 674, 766	Boyd, Mrs. Robert	308
	II, 25, biog. 50-1, 60	Boynton, J. F.	515, 516, 764, 765
Bliss, May Cummiskey	I, 361; II, 51	Boynton, Mrs. J. F.	310, 350
Bliss Park	I, 252, 258, 597; II, 28, 150	Brackett, Rev.	II, 320
Bliss, S. B.	155, biog. 198, 421, 622, 665	Braden, Casper	198
Bliss School (A. T.)	279	Braden, Lieut. Charles	biog. II, 274
Bliss & Van Auker	(mill fire 225), 414	Bradfield, John	408
	440, 548; II, 160	Bradford, Charles W.	675
Bliss, Walter B., Walter K.	198	Bradley, Rev. Geo. B.	186, 320-1, 327, 328
Block, A. W.	II, 299, 311	Bradley, Henry H.	II, 344
Block, John	II, 311	Bradley, N. B.	425, 437
Bloedon, Ed.	362	Bradley, Rev. N. S.	337; II, 434
Blooded Stock Raising	697	Bradley-Ramsey Lumber Co.	419; II, 22
Blossom, Ira A.	II, 337	Brady Hill Cemetery	260, 720; II, 106, 114
Blower, Thomas	II, 348	Brady House	II, 424
Bluhm, Ernestine	367	Brady, James	II, 347
Bluhm, Fred	268, 270	Brady, M. N.	356, 563, 664, 665, 669
Blumfield Township	II, 324, 322-9		II, 434, 518-20
	organ. of, 329, 433, 444	Brady Township	II, 402, 419, 422-5
Blyben, Captain William	191, 711, 712		organ. of, 423
Board of Ass't and Rev.	II, 94, 209, 221	Brainard (barge)	191
Board of Commerce	II, 234, 237	Braley, A. F. R.	208, 223, 272, 419, 510, 751
Board of Education	II, 153, 198, 204, 205		II, biog. 31-2
	227, 251, 254, 259, 440, 442	Braley, Ephraim	123
Board of Estimates	II, 53, 103, 227	Braley, Phineas D.	122, 123, 169; II, 382
Board of Park & Cem. Comm.	II, 153, 209	Brand, Clarence H.	463, 586
Board of Police Comm.	II, 104		Mrs. II, 160, 439
Board of Public Works	II, 114, 161, 444	Brand & Hardin	411, 491
Board of Road Comm.	II, 259		Milling Co., 584, 586
Board of Supervisors	II, 160, 209, 221, 313	Brand, J. F.	465, 586, 624, 766, 767
	326, 334, 369, 376, 387, 423, 446	Brant Township	28, 391, 402, 417, 418
Board of Trade	II, 35, 39, 50, 71, 85, 101		419-21; organ. of 420, 423, 432, 433
	126, 137, 154, 162, 199, 237	Brater, W. C.	II, 142
Board of Water Comm.	II, 60, 84, 85, 258	Bread Baking	518-20
Boardman, George B.	354	Brebeuf, John	35, 38, 40
Bockee, Abraham	II, 422	Bremer, F. W.	513
Bockee, Isaac S.	II, 422, 424	Brenner & Brenner	624
Bode, August	626	Brenner, C. E.	758
Bogardus, Hamilton	384	Brenner, C. T.	164, 203, 208

	Page
Brenner, G. J.	387
Brewer, A. P. ...I, (mill fire 223), 291, 387 720; II, 75-8, Mrs. 75-8	
Brewer Family	II, 75-8
Brewer, Frank A. and Fred B.	II, 78
Brewer, John M.	378; II, 198
Brewer, Peter W.	II, 78
Brewer-Pryor Piano Co.	495
Brewer, William A. ....I, 271, 338; II, 78	
Bridgeman, Fred N.	195, 372
Bridgeman, George R.	619
Bridgeport Center House	II, 317
Bridgeport Township ...I, 15, 17, 23, 27, 74 88, 117, 171, 178, 182, 183; II, 108, 120 184, 203, 298, 317-21, organ. of 319 336, 341, 342, 344, 346	
Bridgeport Village	II, 319, 320, 321 324, 341
Bridges	243-6
Briggs & Cooper	414
Briggs, Daniel W.	355, 675, 752, 755
Briggs, Mrs. Daniel W.	322
Briggs, Ebenezer	322, 324
Briggs, Eben N. ....I, 371; II, 243, 446	
Briggs, Hannah	322
Briggs, Julius	II, 342
Brightson, George E.	571
Brindle, John G.	II, 366
Brintnall, H. L.	II, 114
Bristol Street Bridge	149, 224, 243, 256 396, 504
Briter, John G.	II, 298
Britts, Allan E.	II, 347
Brix, Henry H. ....I, 622; II, biog. 202-3	
Brockless, William	218
Brockway, Abel A.	185, 208
Brockway, A. W.	500
Brockway House	608
Brockway, Rev. W. H.	313
Brockway Road	163
Broederdorf, John	367
Brooks & Adams	414
Brooks Boat Mfg. Co.	499
Brooks, George B. ....308, 693, 786, 787 Mrs. 310, 312	
Brooks, Dr. H. V.	350, 352
Brooks, J. M.	779
Brooks, Lieut.	60
Brooks, Melville D. ....II, 63, 238 charter commission, 238	
Brooks, Willis H.	592
Broom Making	598
Bronson, Rev. Charles E.	316
Brown, A. T.	II, 25
Brower, Charles H.	II, 366
Brown, Claude	II, 222
Brown, Chester	766
Brown, D. R. (Met) 371, (& Co. 625)	
Brown, D. R., & Co. ....II, 197 (B. E. 197) (D. R. 197, 198), (C. S. 197)	
Brown & Grant	I, 626; II, 197
Brown, George	II, 331
Brown, George & May	II, 414
Brown, Rev. H. N.	328; II, 448
Brown, Hiram M.	II, 331
Brown, Hugh B.	577
Brown, John	98
Brown, John	II, 378
Brown, John C. ....II, biog. 222, Mrs. 222	
Brown, James F. ....153, Rem. 179, 194 II, 444	

	Page
Brown, Mrs. J. F.	308, 372, 606, 732
Brown, Mark S., Mrs.	311
Brown, Mary B.	II, 381
Brown, Mrs. Nancy	337
Brown & Mumford	195
Brown & Ward	II, 197
Brousseau, J.	II, 210
Browning & Penney	622
Brucker, Ferd	biog., II, 111
Brucker, Robert H., Wilbur M.	II, 111
Brueck Sectional Bookcase Co.	499
Brule, Etienne	34
Bruske, Rev. A. F.	316, 650
Bruske, E.	357
Bruske, G. W. ....I, 620; II, 101, 162	
Bruske & Schwartz Hdw. Co. ....I, 620 II, 101	
Bryce, A.	195
Bubble Bursts	135
Buchanan, Irving	II, 445
Buckel, Johanna	366
Buckhout, B. B. ...I, 185, 195, 207, 214, 215 223, 338, 362, 606, 619; II, biog. 113-4 Mrs. B. B. I, 308, 310; II, 113-4, 444	
Buckhout, Fred J. ...I, 241, 271, 375; II, 113	
Bude, Volusin	194, 207, 359
Budzinski, John	II, 375
Bueche, Rud	II, 360
Buena Vista Block (first on E. S.) ...	181 189, 192, 670; II, 245, 448
Buena Vista House	545
Buena Vista Lodge	389
Buena Vista Township ...I, 83, 158, 181, 231 260, 282, 302; II, 97, 160, 226, 319, 322-6 organ. of, 323, 366, 378, 433, 444	
Buena Vista Tp. (laying out of) ...	147-51
"Buena Vista" (first steamboat built) 709 710; "B. V. No. 2," (old engine F. & P. M.), 722	
Buffalo Salt Co.	436
Bull, Stephen	II, 356
Bullock, George W. ...98, 126, 165, 200, 203 238, 272 (Mrs. 332), 622, 720, 725	
Bullock, Rev. William	II, 449
Bumgarner, Albert, Mrs.	311
Bundy, Brown & Little	425
Bundy, J. F. ....I, 185, 402; II, 193	
Bundy & Youmans	438
Bunges, F. H.	II, 297
Bunnell, Willard. ....111, (escape of) 113	
Bunting, George A.	II, 418
Burdick, Harley B.	II, 446
Burdick, Jesse A.	215
Burdick & Moore	630
Burger, Charles F.	586
Burke, Edw. N.	767
Burkhead (barge)	II, 191
Burkhead, Matilda (barge)	II, 191
Burleson, Charles	332, 400
Burnham, Joseph T. ...I, 185, 208, 389; II, 446	
Burnham, Rev. J. H.	322
Burnham, Lawton & Co.	436
Burnham & Still	411, 438
Burns, Captain	711
Burns, Edward	II, 428
Burns, P. A.	223
Burrows, George L. ...222, 229, 244, 278, 324 (Mrs. 332, 380), 348, 386, 500, 619, 731 752, (& Co., Bank, 627, 750, 757)	
Burrows, G. L., Jr. ...I, 356, 383, 582; II, 434	

	Page		Page
Burrows, L., Jr. I, 371, 375, (& Co., 608)	386, 625; II, 446	Canfield, Ada B.	II, 198
Burrows, Julia A.	322	Capitola (yacht)	II, 63
Burrows, Latham A. ...	324, 355, 356-7, 372	Card, John	II, 423
Burrows, Lucy	312	Carl, Edward	II, 439
Burrows & Sweet	608	Carlisle, Fred W. ... I, 207, 231, 233, 561, 563	II, 104, 434, 446
Burt, E. R.	287, 291	Carlisle, F. W., & Co.	491, 630
Burt & Hayden	188	Carlisle, Fred., Jr. I, 762; Mrs., II, 171	
Burt Manual Training School ...	293-4, 304	Carlisle, Kate	II, 437
Burt, O P	430	Carman, Burt A.	770
Burt, Wellington R. ... I, 225, 226, 229, 264	265, 266, 272, 293, 338, 349, 351, 352, 358	Carpe Diem Club	308
(Mill of, 404), 410, (narrat., 422-3, 439	440, 497, 671, 700, 730, 748	Carpenter, T. M.	548
	II, 11, 14, 39, 441	Carpenter, W. D.	332; Mrs. 332
Burton, C. H.	389	Carpenter, Wheaton	332
Busby, James	118, 120, 317, 664	Carroll, Charles H.	28, 330, 370
	Mrs. 120, 317	William T., 330	
Busby, Joseph	biog. 120-22, 394, 664	Carrollton Township ... I, 186, 419, 730, 731	745; II, 25, 142, 264, 370-6, organ. 371
	II, 381	Carrollton Village	II, 370, 371, 375
Busby, Thomas W.	120	Carson, Samuel	II, 422
Bush, Grace	307	Carter, Perry	II, 344
Bushell, Fred W.	649, 650	Case Brothers	493
"Buster Brown" Bread	518	Case, Emily	277
Butman-Fish Mem. Library ...	297, 300-1	Case, Fred'k E. II, biog. 223, Mrs. 223	
	II, 231	Case, Monte H.	II, 223
Butman, Myron I, 185, biog. 200-1, 300	318, 417, 755; II, 444	Case, Win L.	I, 361; II, 223
Butman, Mrs. Myron	201, 300, 301	Casey, Sister Cecilia	345, 346
Butman & Rust	I, 201; II, 35	Casler, Rev. David	333
Button, A. L.	372, 773	Casparr, William	343
Button, F. E.	671, Mrs. 352, 361	Cass Bend	II, 317, 319, 327
Butts, A.	I, 136; Chas. H., II, 387	Cass Bridge	II, 317
Butts, Albert M. ...	II, 381; William, II, 362	Cass Cut	10
C		Cass, Lewis ... I, 32, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 58, 63	80, proclm. 107, 122; II, 313, 377, 398, 443
Caches	16, 17; Wille, 17	Cass River ... II, 15, 17, 23, 25, 27, 88, 103, 106	134, 143, 169, 171, 179, 182, 393, 400, 402
Cadillac	43		416, 417, 418, 424-5, 703, 704, 706, 745
Cah-o-kia	2		II, 1, 2, 91, 290, 292, 298, 299, 301, 303
Cahoon, T. H. (barge)	II, 191		304, 313, 317, 319, 337, 365, 443
Calderwood, A. W. S.	II, 445	Cass River Coal Co.	463
Caldwell, Rev. Edward A.	I, 342	Caster, Rev. E. E.	II, 320
	II, biog. 186	Caswell, Theo. R.	241
Caldwell, Thomas	II, 186	Cataract Engine Co., No. 3 (E. S.) ...	215
Caledonia Coal Co., History of ...	452-5	Cater, Charles, Abram ...	114
Calkins, J. T.	282, 288	Catlin, Elijah S.	II, biog. 270-1, 445
Callam, William ... I, 378, narrat., 404, 491	II, 447; Mrs., I, 350		Mrs., II, 271
Calvary Cemetery ... I, 264; II, 84, 85, 130, 186		Catlin, Jos. E., Charles S.	II, 271
Calvary Memorial (Epis.) Church ...	320, 335	Catlin & Paine	II, 271
Cambrey, W. H.	I, 387; II, 444	Catlin & Sanborn	II, 271
Cameron & Merrill	411	Cedar River	II, 42, 80
Camp, A. D.	mill fire, 223, 411	Cement Sidewalks, New	248
Camp & Brooks	II, 130	Cemeteries, City	260
Camp, Brooks & Otto	II, 130	Center Street Bridge	243
Camp, Brooks & Smith	693	Central Agricultural Society	701
Camp, Charles H.	207, 693, 786, 787	Central Bridge Co. ... I, 243; II, 212	
Campau, Antoine	59, 60, 91, 95	Central House, Chesaning	II, 409
Campau, Ariel ... II, biog. 313, (Mrs. 313), 317		Central Market	192, 193
Campau, Louis ... I, 49, 52, 57, 58, 60, 91, 92	107, 108, 140, 163, 603; II, 313, 317, 322, 443	Central Mining Co.	463
Campau, George F.	II, 313-4	Central School ... 277, 289, E. S. 294, 300, 302	
Campau, Henry	317	Chalmers, Rev. A. B.	337
Campbell, Archibald	I, 147; II, 323	Chamber of Commerce	II, 118
Campbell & Brater	I, 624; II, 142	Chamberlain (propeller)	II, 191
Campbell, Fred A.	biog. II, 140-2	Chamberlain, E. C.	II, 361
Campbell, Henry A.	274	Chamberlain, J. B.	389
Campfield, G. M.	II, 420	Chamberlain, Levi D.	320
Camps	I, 10	Champe, Eliz.	I, 258; II, 85
		Champlain	34, 42
		Champlin, O. H. P.	409
		Chandler, Gilbert R.	207
		Chapin, Austin	II, 430

	Page
Chapin, Barber & Co.	436
Chapin, D. S.	411
Chapin, F. B.	II, 81
Chapin Township	II, 423, 430
organ.	430, 432, 433
Chapin, Volney	I, 186; II, 422
Chapman, Albert	II, 400
Chapman, George W.	II, 400, 401
biog.	404-6, 409
Chapman, O. S.	II, 402
Chapman, Wellington	II, 400, 401, 403
404, biog.	406; Mrs. II, 406
Chappell, Andrew	II, 331
Chappell & Fordney Mine.	451, 463
Chappell, William T.	449
Chapple, Rev. William	II, 321
Charter of 1913 (city)	266-7
Chase, Cyrus	biog. II, 363
Chase, Harry	II, 352
Chase, Dr. Henry	II, 396
Chautauqua (steamer)	II, 216
Cheboyganing Creek.	I, 25, 83; II, 327
Cheaney, C. H., & Son.	628
Cheaney, Charles W.	II, 403
biog.	412-13, 413
Chemick (Indian)	47
Chesaning Bank	II, 411
Chesaning Monitor	II, 410, 411
Chesaning Roller Mills.	II, 409
Chesaning Township.	I, 12, 16; II, 346, 355
391, 396-413, organ.	401-2
Chesaning Village	II, 348, 352, 358
Incorp.	402-3, 405, 407, 409, 410, 413
422, 423, 424, 433	
Chicago Salt Co.	I, 436; II, 371
Chimegas (Indian)	II, 338, 339
Chippewa Indians	16, 20, 21, 24, 25, 27
28, 30, 31, 36, 39, 40, 42, 43, 47, 48, 54, 55	
56, 57, 59, 62, 64, 65, 70, 71, 79, 80, 81, 82	
83, 84, 88, 91, 93, 161, 165, 186, Mound 13	
Chippewa River.	I, 179, 404, 405, 426; II, 18
Chisels	4, 5, 18, 19
Chiscaden, H.	216
Christian Endeavor Hospital	348
Christian Missions, first in N. W.	38
Christmas in Pioneer Days	137
Church of Christ	345
Church, E. D.	282, 536, 538, 758
Church, St. Mary's R. C.	188
Church of Sacred Heart, R. C.	II, 185, 358
Chute, R. C.	II, 417
Cimmerer, John A.	255, (Mrs. 349)
500, 503, 523, 617	
Cinn., Saginaw & Mackinaw R. R.	729-30
II, 3, 11, 14, 371	
Citizens National Bank.	I, 752, 755; II, 25
City Hall	I, 10, 95, 143, 177, 178, 241-3, 720
II, 38, 271, 439	
City Rescue Mission	358-61
Civic Beauty	251
Clare Knitting Mills	499
Clarke & Byrne	624
Clark, John	271
Clark, Joseph B.	241
Clark, L. A.	749, Mrs. 308
Clark, Rev. Levi	324; Rev. Calvin, 339
Clark, William A.	783
Clark, William H.	387
Clay & Buckley	671
Clay & Engel's Band	II, 150

	Page
Clay, Sam. G.	I, 671-2; II, 153
Clay, William H.	II, 396
Clemens, Rev. Samuel	328
Clements, Arthur	I, 270; II, bog. 228-9
(Mrs. II, 229), 434	
Cleveland, John A.	I, 503; II, 434
Clifton, Fred	222
Climax	8
Clinton River	7
Cloeter, O. Homer.	321
Clothing and Furnishing Trade	622
Clough, A. B.	II, 396
Clough, Rev.	II, 425
Clune, John	II, 426
Coal	dev. 68, dsc. 395, mining 449
(qualities 455), 456, costs 456, value	
of land 457, methods 458, machinery 458	
production 460-1, trade 628	
Coaster (propeller)	711
Coats, Alice L.	761
Coats, W. H.	761
Coats, W. R.	226; Henry, 701, 702
Cobb, Emery	355
Coburn, Rev. C. M.	333
Cochios, Baptiste	59
Codd, John	II, 414
Cody, Mrs. Nancy A.	322
Cogswell, Charles H.	II, 420
Cogswell, Ezra T.	II, 420, biog. 421
Mrs.	421
Cole, Capt. Darius	711
Cole, D. L.	II, 414
Cole, Frank	II, 346
Cole, Mrs. Susan	303
Coleman, Anna	348
Coleman, James	II, 431
Coleman, Seymour	II, 6
Collins, Howard	II, 432
Collins, H. T.	336
Columbia (steamboat)	711
Columbia Western Mills	547
Colville, Benjamin	II, 420
Colvin, Benjamin	II, 391
Colvin, C. P.	I, 351, 606; II, 445
Comet (steamer)	711
Commerce	7
Commercial Nat'l Bank	I, 634, 766
statement, 767; II, 182	
Company D, 33d Reg. M. N. G.	373, 374
Comstock, A. H.	378, 748
Cone, Lemuel	II, 414, 416, Martha, 414
Amanda, 416	
Congregational Church, First	I, 193, 336
II, Churches, 425, 428, 449	
Conklin, W. S.	380
Conkling, Ebenezer	II, 355
Conkling, Katherine	II, 438
Conner, Henry	49, 54
Connery, Dr. J. A.	384
Connon, James	231, 234
Connor, Rowland	385
Conroy, Dr. W. E.	II, 21, Mrs., 21
Consolidated Coal Co.	I, 455, 461-3
II, 62, 63, 74	
Consolidation of Saginaws	241
Consumers Power Co.	II, 367
Cook, Arthur O.	I, 654; II, 240, 434
Cook's Corners	12
Cook, Earl W.	II, 439
Cook, Edgar W.	II, 332

	Page
Cook, Lilly	II, 317, 327
Cook, Robert H.	I, 310, 384, 789
	II, biog. 237-40
Cook, Webster	II, biog. 238
Cook, William T.	664; Charles, 702
Cooley, Dean M. E.	720
Coombs, John A.	789
Coombs, J. C.	II, 350
Coon, Asher	II, 422
Cooney & Smith	499
Cooper, Rev. David M. ..	I, 314, narrat. 315-6
	II, 448
Cooper, James E.	378
Cooper & Peck	633
Cooper, W. L.	378
Cooper, W. T., & Son	264, 378, 759
Copeland & Bartow	I, 195; II, 174
Copeland, F. R.	I, 194, 195 (& Co. 397)
	"Wah-be-skin-dep"; II, 324
Copper	4, 5, 7; kettle, 15
"Cora Locke" (steamboat) ..	716
Corbin, Daniel E.	II, 381
Corbin, Ray	366
Corcoran, Peter	I, 563, 762; II, 434
Cork Pine	400, 402
Corliss Block	195
Corliss, George F.	I, 372; II, 447
Cornair, Fred	702
Cornell, Orrin	II, 331
Corning, Gurdon ..	I, 390, 751, 764; II, 191
	193; Mrs. C. 308, 350
	("Ida Corning," barge, II, 191)
Corn Pits	16
Cornwell, Charles E., L. W.	640
Cornwell Company	641-2; Lewis, 641
Cornwell, Elmer J.	504, 640, 762
Cornwell, James S.	241, 271, 544
Cornwell, Rev. M. E.	II, 396
Cornwell, William C. ..	I, 640, 758; II, 314
Coryell, B. G.	II, 403, 411, 412
Cost of Road Improvement	737
Cotillion Party, Invitation to	II, 200
County, Bond, first	109
Coureurs de bois	48
Courier	128, salt disc. 431, 609, 650, 652
	654, 655
Courier Printing & Pub'g Co.	II, 251
Court Acme Lodge, I. O. F.	391
Court Mountaineer Lodge, I. O. F.	391
Court Starlight Lodge, I. O. F.	391
Court Valley Lodge, I. O. F.	391
Court Waldon Lodge, I. O. F.	391
Court Wanigas Lodge, I. O. F.	391
Court House, first ..	109, 143, locating, 108-9
Court Street Bridge	I, 243; II, 183
Courtright, Morris	II, 439
Covert, Rev. W. C.	316
Cowdray, Peter A.	II, 381
Cowles, Edwin D.	I, 651, 652
	II, biog. 121-3
Cowles, Fred J.	652
Cowles, Rev. J. G. W.	I, 337; II, 449
Coy, Josiah F.	422, 423, 424; David, 422
Craemer, Rev. August	290-4, 300
	biog. 300-1, 303
Craig, Thomas	II, 350
Cramer, E. C.	640
Crampton, Helond	II, 396
Crane, Thomas, Jr.	439
Crane, Ambrose	166

	Page
Crane, Dr. B. F. A.	166; Chester, II, 421
Crane & Crane	270
Crane, Daniel	268
Crane, Lloyd T.	II, 268, biog. 270
Crane, L.	361; Dr. Milo O., 166
Crane, Obadiah	I, 165; II, 268, 382
Crane, Perry	biog. 420-1; Mrs. 421
Crane, Riley L.	I, 166, 360, 361, 789
	II, biog. 257; Mrs. 257
Crane, R. H.	491
Crane, William A.	I, (remins. 165-6, 701)
	172, Mrs. 167; II, 257, 268
Crane, William E.	I, 166, 789
	II, biog. 268, 270, Mrs. 268
	Wm. E., Jr., 268
Crane, Winsor	biog. 421
Crapo, S. T.	463, 723, 762
Crary School	289
Craven, Robert E.	II, 422
Crawford, James	II, 372
Greenie, John	411
Crego, Dr. W. L.	356
Crescent Match Co.	489
Cribbins, Fred L.	383
Crippen, J. W.	II, 396
Crittes, William	II, 431
Crofoot, Andrew	I, 700; II, 402
Croley, Fannie	311
Cronk, James	117, 139
Cronk, Walter	118
Crook, Ira J.	II, 417
Crook, Kimball S.	II, 418, biog. 418
	Mrs. 418
Crosby, Alonzo	II, 320, Mrs. 320
Crosby, J. E.	II, 389
Cross, H. E.	382, 384
Cross, George F., Lumber Co.	414
Cross, William and Sarah	II, 388
Crowell, Reuben	II, 371
Crow Island	I, 10, 84, 420, 691, 692
	II, 338, 369, 370, 371
Crowley, D. (Crowley House)	608
Crume & Sefton Mfg. Co. ...	fire 225, 490, 495
Cummings, John G.	265
Curless, John	II, 423
Curnalia, Rev. J. H.	II, 396
Currier Plat of E. Sag.	104-5, 108
Curtis, Abner	II, 331
Curtis & Bliss	178, 195, 630; Bros. 198
Curtis, C. M.	I, 194, 195, 606, 619
	II, 324, 445
Curtis, Dr. E. E.	282, 348
Curtis, F. A.	194; Fred E., 268, 270
Curtis & King	179, 397, 416
Curtis, J. S.	288, 389
Curtis, L. B.	321, 397, 500
Curtis, Dr. Major	II, 448
Curts, Rev. G. H.	334
Cushing & Co.	397
Cushway, Benjamin	biog., 122
Cuthbertson, Ella	II, 341
Czachorski, Rev. James	II, 184

D

Dabis, Hans	596, 664
Dablon, Father	40
Daezchlin, Michael	II, 362
Daily Republican	648
Dalton, Rev. Michael	I, 342; II, 186

	Page		Page
Damenchor (Germania)	369	Desnoyers, J. Baptiste	49, 58, 603
Danby, E. T.	769	De Tocqueville, Alexis, Coming of... ..	66
Danes, Charles	II, 366	.....	78, 79
Danforth, M. E.	biog. II, 161-2	Detroit	2, 35, in 1831, 66
Dangers of travel in wilderness.....	69-70	Detroit & Cleveland Nav. Co.....	717
"Daniel Ball" (steamboat).....	716	Devereaux, James P.	II, 134, 257
Daniel, Father, Jesuit priest.....	36, 38, 40	Dewey, Charles S.	II, 332
Dann, Adoniram	I, 149 ; II, 65	DeWing, Thurston B.	biog. II, 419
Dark, Miss E. A.	349	.....	Mrs. 419
Darling, James	II, 350, biog. 352	DeWitt, William E.	586
Daudt & Klauser	625	Dexter, Samuel	108, 109, 132, 134, 240
Daudt, Watson & Co.	625	Dexter, Plat of "Town of Sagana"....	134
Daughters of Rebekah, Azure Lodge	389	Dezalia (Frenchman), pioneer.....	111, 113
Ilah, Magnolia and Naomi Lodges...	389	Diary of James S. Webber	II, 448
Davenport Bayou	160	Dickinson, Don M. (propeller)	717
Davenport, Elijah N.	I, (biog. 100)	Dickinson, Samuel	II, 447; Mrs. I, 98
.....	115, 117, 186, 189, 243; II, 443	.....	II, 378
Davenport, George	100, 411	Dickinson, William C.	II, 432
Davenport, James C.	I, 359, 362; II, 447	Dickinson, Sarah Ann	II, 406
Davenport, Porter ...	I, 100; P. N., II, 366	Dieckmann, Dr. A. J.	II, 440
Davidson, James	II, 350, 355	Dieckmann, Henry J.	II, 325, biog. 326
Davidson, John A.	671, 672	Dieckmann, H.	II, 226
Davidson, Robert	II, 222	Dierker, G.	321
Davies, John C.	768, 769, 773; Mrs. 349	Dietz, Eugene	763
Davis, Adelaide.....	II, 363	Dietz, William G.	214
Davis, Charles H.	I, 380, 382	Difficulties of Travel	705
.....	(nurses' home, 348), 510	Diffin, William	II, 340
.....	II, 2, 4, biog. 5-8, 11, 12, 15, 17, 442	Dill, Christ	II, 363
Davis, Charles H., Jr.	II, 8	Dillingham, John B.	291
Davis, Earl J.	I, 789; II, 130	Disbrow, Dr. C. T.	I, 186, 195, 274, 282
Davis, F. B.	356	.....	328, 500, Mrs. 285, 288; II, 324
Davis, George A.	321; John, II, 422	Disciples of Christ Church.....	II, 352
Davis, George W.	169, 664, 789	Dittmar, Otto F.	523, 759, 769
Davis, Hiram	II, 391, 392	Dixon, D. C.	241, 388
Davis, Ishmael	II, 432	Dockstader, Mrs. Aug.	II, 346
Davis, John	II, 366; Jerry, II, 366	Dock Wages	II, 191
Davis, J. M.	355; O. C., 324	Dodge, Mary	II, 424
Davitt, James H.	I, 734, 735, 789	Dolphin (vessel)	II, 191
.....	II, 48, 206	Dolsen, J. L.	439
Dawson & Moore	205	Dominican Sisters	344
Day, Rev. Wm. F.	337; Major A. A. 700	"Don Juan de Austria" (vessel).....	377
Day, Warren F.	310	Dorr, Albert H.	691
Dayton, Anna	275	Dorr, G. J.	194, 337
Dayton (barge)	II, 191	Dorr, Temple E.	I, 264, 266, 498, 561, 748
Dean, Clara	286, 287	.....	II, 39, 198
Dean, Theo.	321	Dorward, Charles	II, 340, 341
Defore, John	360	Dorward, Jas., Jr., biog. II, 340; Mrs.,	340
DeGeus, Jacob	I, 698, 701; II, 350	Dorward, William J.	II, 341
.....	biog. 353-4, 434; Mrs. 354, Heendert,	Doty, O.	II, 391
.....	Andrus, Dammis, Jacob, Hendrik,	Dougherty, Michael	165, 204
.....	Anna M., II, 354	Doughty, Charles.....	387; Charles E., 291
DeGrauw, W. A.	411	Doughty, F. H.	372
Deibel, Fred	367; Elizabeth, 367	Doughty, Lloyd	II, 419
Deibel, John H.	270; Henry, 702	Doughty, T. E.	I, 389, 625; II, 97
de Lamorandiere	169	Doughty, W. S.	372
Deland, Annie and Minnie	277	Douglass, Fred., I, 670; II, 449; Horace,	164
Deland, Milton B.	II, 344	Dove (steamboat)	714, 717
Deland, C. V.	I, 207, 627, 648, 650, 657	Dow, Mary E.	I, 303; II, 439
Delano, Isaac	I, 275; II, 445	Dowling, J.	105, 203
Demers, Leo J.	268	Downing & Bro.	630
Dengler, Christ	II, 352	Downs, Capt. O. K.	715
Dengler, F.	367	Downs, W. H., & Co.	624
Dennison, N. W.	324; Charles H., 360	Doyle, Edward	624
Dequindre,	91	Doyle, Richard	II, 428
Derby Block	207, 630	Drake, John	397
Derby, John P.	I, 195, 430, 630; II, 161	Drake, Thomas A.	108, 109
Derby, Mrs. Nellie Little	286	Draper & Cashin	630
Derry, Thomas	biog. II, 225, Mrs. 225	Draper, C. Stuart ...	335, 783, 784; Mrs. 308
Derry, Thomas G., John J., Helen E.,		Draper, Mrs. J. D.	II, 163
Mae, Jane E., Stephen F.	225	Draper, Joel	II, 417

	Page		Page
Dreamland Theatre	673	East Saginaw in 1854.....	182, 183
Dreier, Franz	365	East Saginaw Library Ass'n.....	354
Dreuillettes, Father	40	East Saginaw Light Artillery.....	372
Driggs, A. T.	II, 372	East Saginaw Light Guard	372
Driggs, Mrs. A. M.	332; H. C. 700	East Saginaw Lodge, No. 172, G. T. ...	389
Driggs, John F.	I, 178, 194, 373, 438, 630 700; II, 150, 166, 366	East Saginaw Lumber Exchange.....	627
Driggs, William S.	500	East Saginaw & Mt. Pleasant Ry.	II, 245
Drills	5	East Saginaw Nat'l Bank ..I, 749; II, 258	
Driscoll, John (Silver Jack)	407	East Saginaw Rifles ....I, 372; II, 100, 439	
Drugs and Medicines	626	East Saginaw Salt Mfg. Co.....	192, 430 432, 436, 447, 544, 721
Drulein, Mary (Mrs. Lemberger) ..	II, 363	East Saginaw Saxhorn Band.....	II, 447
Drummond, Peter ..I, 759, 765, 770; II, 434		East Saginaw Street Ry.....	I, 194 elect of, 732, 733; II, 174, 245, 344
Dry Goods and Notions	620	Eastwood, George C.	563
Drysdale, John	II, 361	Eaton, A.	198
Dudgeon, Hugh	II, 183	Eaton, D. L. C. ....I, 169, 244, farm, 263 278, 332, 500, 664, 710; II, 32, 346	
Dudley, Fred A.	375, 376		Maria, 346
Duffield, Rev. George.....	316	Eaton, A. O. T. & Co.....	204
Duffy, John R.	II, 434	Eaton, Frederick L.	784, 785
Dunbar, D. S.	II, 389	Eaton, Fred. L., Jr.	789; II, 50
Dunbar, Edna S.	II, 347	Eaton, Holland & Smith	II, 50
Dunbar House	609	Eaton, Potter & Co.	411
Duncan, John	222	Eaton, Smith & Co.	II, 32
Duncan & Gamble	II, 222	Eberhardt, Chris.	327
Dunk, Alfred A. ....I, 626; II, biog. 271-2		Eccard, Brown & Co.	628
	Mrs. A. A., 272; Alfred O. 272	Echenbach, Caspar	343
Dunkel, Rev. J. A.	341	Eckert, Otto	271
Dunn, Hiram	I, 194; II, 344	Eddy, Arthur D. ....I, 463, 498, 563, 675 676, 762; II, 72, 74, 434, 437	
Dunning, W. E.	II, 396	Eddy Brothers & Co	440
Duprat, Louis.....	II, 366; Antoine, II, 366	Eddy Building,	II, 163, 191, 245
Durand & Brewer	II, 198	Eddy, Charles K. ....I, 402 (& Sons, 411) 425, 607, 674; II, biog. 72-4, 198	
Durand, George H.	387	Eddy, C. Kirke	I, 674; II, 74
Durand, Lorenzo T.	I, 280, 282, 789	Eddy, C. K. & Sons.....	II, 72, 441
	Mrs., 332; II, biog. 210-3, 444, Mrs. 212 215, 438; Carrie M., I, 348; II, 212	Eddy, Edwin	402, 425, 749
Durand, Maggie A.	277	Eddy, R. A.	372
Durand & Paine	II, 210	Eddy, Walter S. ....I, 463, 563, 676, 762 II, 72, 74, 411	
Durand School ((L. T. D.).....	280	Edelmann, Dr. F. W.	270, 366
Durfee & Atwater Mill	195	Edelmann, John G.	II, 329
Dustin, Fred ....I, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19; II, 379		Edelweiss Club	312
Dutton, George E.	II, 372	Ederer, John W.	737
Duvany, Mary	II, 349	Edget, John A.	730, 764, 778, 779
E		Edget & Brooks	II, 111
Eagles, Fraternal Order of.....	391	Edinger, Wilhelm	366
Eames, Charles H.	764	Edmunds, J. W.	II, 361
Early Newspapers	648	Edwards, Daniel	216
Early Railroad Projects	716, 717	Edwards, William H. ....I, 420; II, 149, 446	
Early River Navigation	706	Efner, Elijah D.	II, 337
Early Road Making	703	Egerer, Joseph	II, 347, 389
Earthworks	2, 3, 7, 8, 13, 27	Eggert, August	625
Eastman, Elliot O.	II, 262	Eggert & Heinemann	625
Eastman, E. O. & S. L.....	414	Eggleston, Merrit H.	384
Eastman, Frank	728	Egleston, Champlin & Penney Mill...	193
Eastman, Rev. G. B.....	334	Ehrhart, Rev. Julius	327
Eastman, Loton H.....I, 194, 207, 288, 728		Eib, John	370
	II, 262	Eischer, George, Mrs.	II, 303
Eastman, Sidney L.	I, 515, 516	Eischer, Martin	II, 299
	II, biog. 262-4; Sidney R., Ashley and William, 264	Eischyer, A. D.	II, 362
Eastman, S. L., Flooring Co.....	I, 440, 445	Eldridge, James	402
	II, 264	Eldridge, Jason B.	II, 420
Eastman Salt Products Co	II, 264, 374	Elf Khurafeh Temple	I, 388; II, 38
East Saginaw Club	I, 378; II, 50, 63 71, 101, 129, 137, 153, 198, 208, 270	Elks, Sag. Lodge No. 47.....	384-5
East Saginaw Gas Co.	II, 68, 259		Temple 385
East Saginaw Guards	II, 447	"Ella Maria" (steamer).....	II, 447
East Saginaw Gun Club	II, 147	Elliot, Rev. E. A.....	333
East Saginaw Foundry & Mach. Shop	544	Ellis, Daniel.....	II, 317, 320; Mrs. 317

	Page
Ellis, Daniel H.	256, 271, 360
Ellis, William	216
Ellsworth, S. S.	216
Elseffer, J. H.	337, 606
Elseffer, Mrs. George	337
Elsmore, O. E., narrative of.....	424-5
Elwert, John	241
Embury, Jerome D.	II, 331
Emergency Hospital (Red Cross) ..	II, 438
Emerick, F. E.	361, 789
Emerick, George W.	624, 750; George 702
Emerson Bayou	160
Emerson, Curtis ..I, biog. 143-4, 147, 177	
178, 179, 190, 243, 285, 396, 402, 606, 609	
709, 711, 721, 784, eccentric 144-5	
dog "Caesar" 147; II, 17, 271, 322, 323	
Emerson & Eldridge	396, 709
Emerson Mill	88, 95, 147, 156, 396
Emerson School	290, 291
Emery, Lynn B.	I, 388, 596; II, 156
"Emperior" (propeller)	II, 191
Empire Lodge, I. O. F.	389
Empire Salt Co.	I, 436; II, 371
Employment for Blind Women	509
Encounter with Indian	70, 71
Engelrau, Father	42
English, Alexander	606
English, Captain J. E.	716
English, Dr. W. F.	294
Enterprise, Daily	I, 2, 287
II, 123, 146, 149, 150, 447	
Erd, John G. ..I, 509, 510 (Harry 509, 510)	
II, 447	
Erd Motor Co.	I, 499, 509, 547; II, 137
Ernst, Rev. A.	301
Erwin, E. C.	275
Erwin, William H.	II, 264
Esche's Sylvan Retreat	164
Estabrook, G. & Co.	II, 142
Estabrook, H.	437
Estabrook, Prof. Joseph....	I, 289; II, 320
Estabrook, John S.	I, 194, 197, 272, 291
310, 387, 397, 406, biog. 416-7, 500	
II, 190, 444	
Estabrook, Rev. Joseph	337
Estabrook & Mason	II, 190
Esquimaux	21
"Eureka" (brig)	II, 165
"Eva English" (steamboat)	716
Evangelical Ass'n	327
Evangelical Lutheran Church.....	II, 252
Evans, Charles	270
Evans, Grace Whitney	351
Evans, John L.	728
Evart, Andrew	I, 147; II, 323
Evening Journal	II, 48
Evening Star	711, 716
Everett House.....	I, 618, 623; II, 198
Ewald, Mina	367
Ewen, Frank D.	I, 628, 762; II, 438
Ewer, Peter F.	II, 355
Ewing, Joseph W.	275
Excavations	8
Excelsior Clothing House	624
Excelsior Fire Engine Co. No. 2..	II, 153
Exchange Block....	I, 153, 637, 746; II, 245
Eymer, Andrew	I, 364, 606
II, biog 182, 444	
Eymer, Herman H.	I, 271, 567, 735
II, biog. 182-3	

F

	Page
Factory Growth	491
Fair, A. S.	II, 396
Fair, Louis G.	558, 560; Mae M., 558
Fair, Samuel	558; (Samuel, Jr. 558)
Fair, S., & Son	558
Fairchild, J. B.	II, 350
Fairman, Carrie H.	515, 516
Fales, Alex.	II, 426
Falliers, John	II, 307
Family Theatre	673
Farley, Captain John	107
Farm Bureau	702
Farmer, Benjamin	383
Farmer, Eugene	618
Farmer's Exchange	195, 609
Farmers Exchange Bank	II, 411-12
Farmers Handy Wagon Co.	494
Farmers' Mutual Insurance Co.	702
Farm Products, Value of	II, 423
Farnsworth, Dr. A.	I, 606; II, 444
Farquharson, J.	II, 337
Farrand, Fannie	310
Farrand, Ira T.	429
Farwell, Sam'l.	I, 721, 724; II, 170, 193, 194
Farwell, Sarah A.	II, 194
Fauble, Cyrus	II, 431
Fauble, Jenny	II, 431
Fay, B. M.	198
Fayerweather, Edward	II, 347
Feather Duster Making	599
Features of Olden Times	97
Federal Building	I, 10, 258, 264, 667
II, 38, 267, 444	
Federal Park	I, 258; II, 38
Fee, J. H.	356
Feeheley, William	I, 218; II, 443
Fehm, A. C.	II, 417
Feige Brothers	I, 625
II, (Ernest, Charles and George) 120	
Feige, Ernest	197
Feige, Ella	351
Feige, Engelhardt	I, 606; II, 118
Feige, Henry, Sr.	I, 489, 749
II, biog. 118-21	
Feige, Henry & Son	120
Feige, Henry, Jr.	I, 387; II, 120, 121
Feige-Silsbee Furniture Co	489, 536
Felgner, Benjamin	II, 299
Ferguson, Alexander	I, 185, 186, 194, 195
372, 389, 606, 626; II, biog. 97, 100	
Ferguson, A. & Son	II, 100
Ferguson, Curtis C.	II, 97
Ferguson, Frank A.	II, biog. 100-1, 444
Ferguson, John	II, 400
Ferguson & Wallace Agency ...	II, 97, 100
Fern & Flathau	163
Ferrell, A. T.	I, 383, 495, 675; II, 434
Ferrel, Frume & Ozier	490
Ferril, James	biog. II, 359
Ferris, Edwin	275
Ferris, Mrs. J. E.	361
Ferris, William	266; Hiram, 664
Ferry foot of Genesee	186
Fessenden (cutter)	II, 165
Fessenden, H. C.	II, 432
Fetzer, L. M.	277
Fey, Conrad	I, 225, 366; II, 445
Fieger, Martin	367

	Page		Page
Field, Asa W.	748, 766	Flint, City of	24, 25, 59, 88, 93
Field, Frederick	II, 414	100, 103, 113, 117, 118, 130, 147, 155, 156	
Filbert, W. H.	388, 769	174, 178, 179, 182, 183, 722	
Financial Ruin	745	Flint & Pere Marquette R. R. I, 192, 492	
Finlay, Alex G.	545, 547	499, 503, 588, 610, 628, 631, 687, 711	
Fire Boats (Boy Line)	717	building of, 719; opening, 722	
Fire Department	208	develop, 723; land grants, 723-4	
Active H. & L. Co.	220	steamer line 725, 728, 729, 731, 732, 735, 747	
Building new station	215	II, 25, 66, 68, 138, 143, 170, 171, 193, 194	
Charter members of vol. cos.	208-10	197, 205, 242, 245, 247, 371, 384, 444, 446	
210, 211		Flint River	I, 16, 18, 23, 25, 28, 30, 52
First steam engine	213; tests of, 214	54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 72, 75, 86, 88, 100, 103	
First steam fire engine	221	106, 117, 127, 143, 179, 393, 394, 403, 420	
Hand engines	211	693, 703, 706, 707; II, 1, 331, 336, 337	
Motor equipment	218	338, 341, 344, 349, 355, 444	
Pioneer Co.	208-18	Flood & Wilkinson	II, 142
Rivalry of fire cos.	211, 213	Flora (steamer)	717
Sag. City dept.	220-5	Florence, II	370, 371
Fireplaces	10	Flues, T.	II, 329
Fires	(first big, 188), 208, 213, 223	Flushing	27
bucket brigade, 208; great fire of 1893, 224		Foltz, Rev. Christian.	327; Conrad, 327
First Baptist Church.	II, 200	Fonda, Juliette	275
sewing society, 448, 449		Food Supply, Prices of in 1854.	183
First Chief of Police (E. S.)	II, 104	Foote, Dan P.	241, 778, 786, 787
First Church of Christ, Scientist	345	Foote, John W.	361
First Congregational Church.	I, 193, 336	Foote, Langley S.	701, 702
II, 50, 88, 90, 114, 126, 198, 208, 320		Fordney Ave. Baptist Church	339
First Mayor, Consolidated City.	II, 107	Fordney, Joseph W.	I, 258, 470, 608
First Methodist.	59, 65, 69	669, 759, 767; II, biog. 39-41	
mission house, 140, 178, 186, 188, 320-1		Fordney Park.	258
E. S. 327-8, 333-4; II, 25, 28, 162, 176		Forest City House	197
215, 257, 320		Forest City Salt & Lumber Co.	436
First Methodist Protestant Ch.	345	Forest Lawn Cemetery	I, 263
First Nat'l Bank, W. S.	I, 751-2	II, 101, 104, 147	
II, 3, 6, 32, 44, 158, 231		Forests	I, 7, (virgin) 74
First Nat'l Bank, E. S.	I, 417, 418, 748	Forrest, D.	606
II, 444		Forrest, E. C.	503, 617
First Plank Road	706	Forsyth, Col. Robert	58
First Presbyterian Ch.	I, 313-17, E. S. 339	Fortifications	1, 2, 7, 8, 15, 16
II, 15, 18, 21, 32, 47, 176		Fortnight in the Wilderness	66
First School	101	Fort Saginaw	59, 60, 79, 82, 87, 122, 127
First Steamboat of Sag. River	709	132, 137, 163, 172, 237, 274, 607	
First Steam Fire Engine.	213, tests, 214	Foster	3, 9
First Taverns	607	Foster, Charles & Co.	625
First Vessels on Sag River	708	Foster, Charles G.	II, 341, biog. 342
First Wheat raised in Sag. County.	684	Mrs. 342	
Fish, A. H.	677	Foster, D. F.	II, 320
Fish, F. H.	325	Foster, Rev Edwin	II, 320
Fish, Dr. George W.	760	Foster, Edwin L., Guy F., Jesse G.,	
Fish, Mary P.	300, 301	Daisy W., Edith and Maud	II, 341
Fish, W. W.	I, 621; II, 71	Foster, Gardner W.	II, biog. 341, 342, 443
Fisher, A.	165, 203	Mrs. 341-2	
Fisher, B. F.	436	Fountain Head Lodge, G. T.	389
Fisher, B. J.	II, 366	Fowler, O. R.	255
Fisher, E. C.	382, 455, 526, 527	Fox, Dan P.	362
Fisher, Richard	II, 431	Fox, Fred J.	I, 380, 582, 638, 758; II, 314
Fisheries,	22, 46, 88, 101, 204	Fox, G.	492
Fisk, E. J.	372	Fox, James L. T.	185, 195, 786, 787
Fitting, Frederick	II, 414	Fox, Joseph	II, 391
Fittz, Rev. L. L.	324	Fox, Truman B.	I, 186, 195, 208, 285
Fitzhugh, C.	II, 365	II, 324, 366	
Fitzhugh, Dan'l H., I, 297, 691, 709; II, 381		Fox, Rev. William	321
Fitzhugh, H. M.	437; D. D., II, 361	"Fox" (steamer)	715
Flagler, Henry M.	336, 337	Fradd, George	222
Flanders, George A., Col.	207, 783	Frahm, Frank	II, 298
Flatau, Henry	II, 366	Frahm, Richard	702
Fleabite, Leonard	II, 362	Francke, Emil	606
Fleming, Thos.	II, 426; William, II, 427	Francke, Leonard	II, 439
Flessa, L.	II, 294	Franke, S.	204
Fletcher, Richard	II, 428	Frankenmuth State Bank.	II, 22, 314-6

	Page
Frankenmuth Township.....I, 12, 606, 734	
II, 289, 316, founding of, 290-4	
schools of, 297; civil organ., 298, 314, 319	
327, 445	
Frankenmuth Village.....II, 291, 298	
organ of, 299, 304	
Franklin Hotel Co.....II, 237	
Franklin House 197	
Franklin Moore (steamer).....II, 216	
Franklin Theatre 673	
Fraser, Andy 715	
Fraser, James.....15, 27, (biog. 103), 106	
115, 118, 125, 131 (farm, 687), 689, 709	
Fraser Mound .....16, 17	
Fraser, Murdock .....I, 106, 684	
II, 382, 388, Mrs., 388	
Fraser, Murray .....II, 388	
Fraternal Order of Eagles....II, 129, 130	
133, 138, 201, 229, 230, 262, 267	
Frazee, Rev. Bradford 313	
Frazee, Captain 357	
Frazee, Fred .....II, biog. 145-6	
Frazee, Harry.....II, 145, biog. 146	
Frazee, Walter .....I, 332; II, biog. 145-6	
Frazee, Walter & Sons.....II, 145	
Freeland ....I, 17; II, 382; Improve-	
Association 385	
Freeland, "Mammy" ....II, 384; "Star," 384	
Freeman, D. B. ....I, 197, 350, 621, 749	
Mrs., II, 271	
Freeman, Elizabeth J..... 352	
Freeman, Thomas ..II, 361; Jared, II, 391	
Free Methodist Church 345	
Fremont Township ..II, 417, organ. 417-18	
419, 423, 432	
French League .....II, 229	
Frey, Albert 626	
Frey, J. F. 357	
Frey, Jennie 287	
Frey, Simon 343	
Frey & Wicklein 626	
"Friends Good Will" (sloop)..... 89	
Fridig, Sarah A. ....II, 400	
Fritz, Gottfried 343	
Frizelle Brothers .....II, 101	
Frizelle, Charles S. 626	
Frost, George .....II, 427, 428	
Frost, John D. ....II, 387	
Frost, L. D. ....II, 126	
Frueh, Charles, biog.....II, 226, 227	
Frueh, Charles & Sons .....II, 226	
Frueh, J. Charles .....II, 227; John A., 226	
Mrs. Johanna, 226	
Fry, H. B. 388	
Fry, Jesse .....II, 352	
Fuche, C. 203	
Fuche, Otto .....II, 431	
Fuchs, Rev. J. M. 327	
Fuerbringer, Rev. Ludwig .....II, 295	
Fuerbringer, Maria .....II, 304	
Fuerbringer, Rev. O. ....II, 294	
Fuller, James C., biog..... II, 409, 410	
Fuller, Rev. J. M. 333	
Fuller, Rev. Osgood E. 318	
Furniture & House Furnishing Trade 625	

G

Gaertner, Dr. F. 382
Gage Block .....195, 197
Gage, C. E. ...;..... 385

Gage, Chanucey H.....I, 194, 287, 354, 359
362, 388, 430, 778, 779; Mrs., 490; II, 66
Gage, DeWitt C. ....I, 194, 195, 288
(Mrs. 337), 337, 430, 665, 748, 777; II, 85, 87
Gage, Elizabeth .....I, 350; II, 438
Gage & Gage .....II, 87
Gage, George B. 387
Gage, Morgan L. ....186, 189, 194, 198, 207
282, 285, 286, 288, 302, 429, 609, 665, 725
Gage, Robert, Coal Co.....I, 465; II, 395
Gage, William Glover ..I, 155, 665, 667, 789
Mrs., 310, 312; II, biog 85-8
Gale, Jas. M....220; Thomas G., M. P., 677
Gallagher, Bishop Michael J. ....II, 417
Gallagher & Co. (Bank) 748
Gallagher, John G.....I, 627; John, II, 350
Gallagher, William .....I, 194; II, 91, 344
Gallagher, Rev W. H. ....310, 335, 336
Galsterer, Fred .....II, 299
Gamewell Fire Alarm System ....217, 218
Ganschow, August .....367; Frank R., 388
Ganschow, Arthur W. 385
Ganschow & Son 492
Garden Beds .....1, 8, 9, 10
Gardner, A. D. F. 755
Gardner, Walter 390
Garfield Station .....II, 390
Garland, Captain John 60
Garland, J. B. ....II, 320, 331
Garrett, Coe 200
Garrigues, Samuel S. 437
Garrison, C. 192, 291
Gary, Nelson .....II, 382
Gaun, Vincent 327
Gavigan, J. C. ....II, 142
Gay, George T. ....II, 138
Gay, Herbert S. ....I, 290; biog. II, 138
Gaylord, Augustine S. ....I, 205, 220, 275
332, (Mrs. 332), 726, 781, 782; II, 22, 447
Gaylord, A. S. & H. R..... 627
Gaylord, Charles R. 275
Gaylord & Hanchett.....I, 205, 782; II, 21
Gebhart (barge) .....II, 191
Gebhart & Estabrook, mill fire....225, 411
414, 416
Geddes, David .....I, 701; II, biog. 387
Geer, Benjamin .....389, 621
Geer, Henry N. Agency.....II, 100
Geese, William 367
Geiger, G. M. ....II, 362
Geisler, Hugo P...789; Peter, 207, 357, 364
Gellston, Mary E. 277
Gender, J. A. 321
General Motors Co. ....538, 540, 542
"General Wolcott" (steamer) 634
Genesee Avenue .....143, 149, 150, 153, 178
179, 181, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191, 193, 195
197, 198, 207, 208
Genesee Avenue Bridge...I, 186, 188, 245-6
463, 714; II, 126-9
Genesee Ave. Congregational Ch..... 345
Genesee Iron Works .....II, 57
Gensiver, Fred. W. 634
Georgian Bay .....34, 35, 36, 43
Gerber, John .....I, 735; II, 130
Gerhart, John .....296, 773; J. S., 388
Germain-Boyd Lumber Co.....II, 173
Germain, Edward .....I, mill fire, 225, 414
440, 489, 578 (piano co. 495
II, biog. 173-4, 227; pianos, 173

	Page		Page
Germain, Edward F., Walter M.....	578	Gorham, Captain	126, 709
Germain, Louis	578	Gorman, D. P.	II, 428
Germain Mfg. Co.....	578, 580	Gortzen, Charles F.	II, 403
Germain Park	258	Goseline, Spencer	727
Germain Piano Backs	580	Gosen, F.	II, 363
German-Amer. State Bank of Frank- enmuth	II, 137	Gossell Brothers	630
German Evang. Luth. Church.....	II, 329	Gotee, James N.	321, 664
German Lutheran Church	321	Gould, D.	II, 350, 392
German Pioneer Society	II, 387	Gould, E. F.....	I, 411; II, 370, 371, 372
German Reformed Luth. Ch....	II, 361, 362	Gould, James A.	II, biog. 352; Mrs. 352
Germania Lodge, No. 79.....	387	Gould, Osburn & Co.	II, 393
Germania Society	I, 243, 362-6	Gould, Thos. M., II, 432; Willard B., II, 425	
(school, 363), hall, 670), II, 71, 101, 103		Goulding, William L.	II, 324, 445
146, 149, 153, 156, 163, 179, 183, 198, 252		Government by Commission	266, 270
254, 267, change name of, 440, 446		"Governor Marcy" (first steamboat) ..	709
Geyer, George.....	II, 298; John L. II, 299	Gower, Cornelius A.	275
Geyer, John A.	II, 297; John G., II, 307	Grabner, Conrad.....	II, 327, 329
Gibson's Block	203	Grace Presbyterian Church	341
Gibson, John E.	200	Graham, James	II, 387, biog. 387
Gibson, N.	203, 220	Graham, James W.	II, 418
Gilbert, Almon L.	II, 422	Graham, Richard	II, 418
Gilbert, Charles T., Harwood J.....	512	Graham, Sarah J.	350; James, 701
Gilbert, Henry C.	65	Grains and Vegetables	690
Gilbert, H. J.	383, 388, 510, 512	Grand Army Rep....	II, 88, 107, 120, 123, 130
Gilbert, James H.	375		149, 153, 201
Gilbert, O. D.	640	Grand River.....	3, 8; Grand Valley 2
Gilbert Wood Split Pulley	512	Grand Trunk R. R.....	I, 633, 695
Gill, Sister Eugenia	346		II, 351, 358, 371, 374
Gillespie, W. S.	II, 414	Grant, C. L. & Co	411
Gillett, M.	I, 288; Chas. E., II, 371	Grant, Charles W....	I, 147, biog. 156-8, 387
Gilmour, Patrick	II, 443	(first frame house, 156)	
Girard, Peter	II, 346	396, 397 (& Co., 417), 604, 606, 607	
Girmus, Charles	II, 320	684; II, 17, 193, 322, 323, 444	
Gladwin & Beebe	606	Grant, George	I, 789; II, biog. 88-90
Glaize, C. H., Mrs.	II, 242	Grant, Mrs. George, Jr.....	I, 134; II, 443
Glasby, W. F.	I, 150, 194, 272, 362, 389	Grant, George, Jr.	II, 90
	397, 409; II, 324, 443, 447	Grant, Jim (half-breed)	II, 293
Glenn, Patrick	371	Grant, J. Will	I, 294, 375, 378, 380, 382
Glover, O. L.	198		617, 626, 750; II, biog. 197-8
Glover, William and Ann	II, 388	Grant & Saylor	I, 223; II, 370
Glynn, Edward W. ..	761, 762; Geo. H., 633	Grant, William	226, 387
Goddard, E. C.	310	Granville, John J.	773
Goddard, Lewis (wild cat banker)....	744	Granville, Mrs. W. H.	311
Godfroy, Gabriel	49, 54, 107	Gratiot Road Bridge	II, 183
Godley, F. E.	197	Graveradt, Jacob	91
Godley, John	195, 609	Graves, James C....	I, 356, 384, 563; II, 437
Goeschel, Herman... II, 103; Lydia L., 103		Great Lakes	1, 4
Goesman, Fred	II, 371	Great Spirit	27, 28, 29, 31, 54, 117
Goetz, Adam	II, 362	Green Bayou	160
Goetz, Andrew....	I, 700; II, 361, biog. 362	Green Bird (Indian).....	166
Goetzinger Brothers	II, 307	Green, C. H.....	I, 355, 419, 752
Goetzinger, Louis	II, 299, 316		II, (barge, 191)
Goff, Carrie	311	Green, Edward.....	II, 382; L. A., II, 340
Goff, Gilbert B.	496 (E. A., 496, 617	Green & Hardin	418, 436, 755
	618), (B, 618, 673), 673	Green Point	I, 10, 13, 16, 23, 60, 62, 84
Goff, John B.	I, 670; II, 449	87, 94, 98, 103, 106, 109, 120, 121, 122, 126	
Goldie, John S.	763	137, 138, 142, 164, 237, 607, 664	
Golson, Edward S.	16	(farming on, 685), 689, 691, 692, 704, 705	
Goodale, James C.	II, 402	II, 338, 343, 348, 377, 378, 379	
Goodby, J. H., Jr.	375	Green, Ring & Co....	I, mill fire, 225, 411
Goodman, Rev. J. S....	I, 192, 322, 324, 387		418, 755; II, 219
	II, 448	Green, Sanford M....	I, 604, 775; II, 107, 444
Goodrich, F. G.	II, 396	Green, T. L. (Chesaning).....	II, 402
Good Roads (Movement).....	I, 734-6	Green, W. S.....	332, (biog. 418), 755
	II, 381, 418, 432-3	Greener, J.	195
Goodsell, Mrs. Dr.	361	Greenfelder, Frank A.	II, 411, 434
Good Templars	II, 396	Greenway, Charles M.	662
Goppelt, Henry P.	634	Greford, Anna (Mrs. John Baird) ..	II, 369
Gordon, Penney & Co.	II, 91	Gremel, M.	321
		Griffin (first vessel on lakes).....	35

	Page
Griffin, B. F.	360, 765
Griffiths, A. L.	II, 344
Grigg, Maude	311
Griggs & Butenschoen	624
Griggs, James A.	I, 383, 388; II, 157
Griggs & Ryan	622
Grimley, Ray	II, 396
Griswold, J. B.	II, 402
Griswold, John W.	328
Grocery and Provision Trade	630
Grohmann, Alois	I, 343; A., II, 344
Grohmann, Joseph	568
Gross, Peter	II, 360
Group German Citizens	357
Grout, G. B.	I, 371; II, 446
Grout, G. K.	388, 755, 789; Mrs. 332
Grout, Louise (Mrs. Arthur Hill)	312
Grove	10
Gruber, Alfred	II, 299
Gruber, George, Mrs.	II, 303
Guenther, F. A.	362; Rev. M., 321
Gugel, Balthias	II, 299
Gugel Brothers	II, 306
Gugel, Christian F.	700
Gugel, Fred	II, 297, 306
Gugel, John M.	II, 298, biog, 306
Gugel, Louis G.	II, 316; Lorenz, II, 316
Gugel, Paul	II, 299, 306, 314, 316
Guider, William M.	I, 271, 583
Guild, Egbert F.	II, 350
Guiley, Henry	II, 324
Guilford, H. S.	II, 393; Thos., II, 417
Guillotte, Florence E.	277
Gulick, Joel	II, 417, 418
Gyde, E. A.	489

H

Haack, Bernhard	I, 364; II, 307, 329
Hackett, William	12, 702
Hackley & Hume	526
Hadley, George	II, 356
Hadsall, Walter R.	II, 332
Hahn, Julius C.	268, 270
Haight, John	438
Haines, W.	II, 387
Hale, P. M.	203
Hale & Stinson (mill)	418
Hall, F. T.	194
Hall, Jessie L.	II, 439
Hall, Joseph	II, 372
Hall, J. Will	634
Hall & Loomis	198
Haller, Daniel	327; Rev. J. S., 333
"Halls of Montezumas"	147, 177
	II, 322, 323
Halstead, Joseph	688
Hamburger, Joseph	343
Hamilton, John	703
Hamilton & McClure, mill fire	223
Hammer, John	II, 355
Hammond, Mrs. E. M.	625
Hanchett, Benton	I, 95, 205, 272, 278
	304, 498, 561, 563, 728, 752, 755, 758, 789
	II, biog. 22, 31, 191, 314, 316, 434
Hanchett & Hanchett	II, 22
Hanchett, Leslie B.	II, 22
Hanchett, Dr. Mary	II, 176
Hanchett & Stark	II, 22
Hanchett, Stark & Hanchett	II, 22
Hancke, J. M.	321

Hanks, Charles	II, 347
Hanks, George	II, 347; Mrs., I, 312
Hankin, Richard	II, 385
Hannum, George H.	I, 542; II, 434
Harbrom, William	358
Hardin, Daniel	584, 752 (A. C. 584)
	755, 766
Hardware Trade	619
Harmon, Bertha	358
Harms, William T.	II, 147
Harris, Anna A.	II, 387; Francis, II, 391
Harris, Charles M.	241; James G., 384
Harris, Walter J.	634; John M., II, 233
Harson, John	49, 54
Hart, John	II, 425
Hart, Louis	320
Harvey, Albert S.	566; Mrs., I, 62
Harvey & Coleman	628
Harvey, Mary E.	383
Harvey, Thomas A.	304, 379, 380, 382, 472
	II, 204
Haskell, William M.	322, 324
Haskin, Martin & Wheeler	I, 436
	II, 370, 371
Hastings, Erastus P.	II, 355
Hathaway & Ware	630
Hatzell, Joe	181
Hauk, Barbara	II, 306
Hawley, Truman	362
Hawks, Rev.	321
Hay, Butman & Co.	I, 201; II, 35
Hay, James ..	I, 321, 649, 728 (Jimmie 332)
	II, 33
Hay, William G.	675
Hayden, A. A.	318; A. F., I, 387; II, 337
Hayden, John P.	I, 609; II, 337
Hayes, Michael	II, 422
Hays, Thomas M.	725
Haywood, Harmony	275
Healey, John	II, 422
Hearnan, John	II, 362
Heartwell, William	333
Heather & Allison	436
Heavenrich Brothers & Co.	623
Heavenrich, Max	I, 498, 623, 631, 749
	Carl, 623); II, 434
Hebert, Mae	307
Hebrew Temple B'Nui, Israel	345
Hedrick, Mrs. Meta P.	II, 154
Hehelt, J. S.	II, 362
Heidman, Emma	367
Heim, Edward	594; William, 268
Heine, C. D.	275; C. G. 522
Heine, E. G.	II, 299; Leonard, 304
	Mrs., 304
Heinrich, Felix	II, 347, 348
Heinz, H. J., Co.	I, 491; II, 416
Heisrodt, P. S.	275
Heller, Peter P.	630
Helm, James L.	II, 402
Helmrich, J. G.	II, 362
Hemlock	II, 386 (organ. 414), 416, 418
Hemmeter, John P.	384, 759
Hemmeter, William F.	664, 769
Hempel, George	277
Henderson, David (incident of)	49
Henderson, Don	774
Hendrick, Peter	II, 424
Hengee, George	II, 362
Hennepin	35, 46

	Page		Page
Henning, John	606	Holland, Robt. T.	270, 338, 385, 789; II, 50
Henrighs, John	343	Hollandmoritz, Julius	I, 758; II, 316
Herbage, D.	725	Hollister, F. W.	360; Major W., 321
Herbert, Fred H.	390	Holly Water Works	225-30, tests, 226
Herpel, John C.	II, 350	Holst, Daniel	241
Herrick, Nathan	II, 417	Holstein-Freisian Breeders Ass'n	702
Herig, Dr. E. A.	279; Frank, 370	Holt, J. W.	II, 396
Herrig, Nicholas	II, 219	Holtslander, Joseph	100
Herrig, Peter ...	II, biog. 219-21; Mrs., 221	Holy Cross R. C. Church School	296
Herrig, Bertha (Mrs. L. E. Swan)	221	Holy Family R. C. Church	344
Herrig School	279	II, 133, 189, 230	
Herzog Art Furniture Co.	495, 568-73	Holy Family R. C. Church School	296
Herzog, John	355, 568, 570, 571, 572	Holy Rosary R. C. Church	I, 344; II, 183
Hess Brothers	195; David F., 387	Home National Bank	742, 748, 761, 763
Hess, Charles P.	216, 664	Home for Friendless ...	I, 349-50; II, 25-28
Hess, George G.	185, 197, 606, 665	Hood, Francis	II, 393 (& Co., 424)
Hess, Kent	II, 439	Hood, John	355; M. Y., 362
Hess, Moses B.	155, 185, 186, 197, 387	Hooker, Ellen K.	351
430 (Hess Block, 195, 197), 606, 610		Hopkins, C. W.	II, 409
665, 700, 732		Hopkins, I. H.	608
Hetzner, J.	II, 329	Horan, Charles	II, 361
Heymann, Fred. A.	366	Horr, Roswell G.	I, 310, 652, 760, 789
Hicks, Mrs. F. A.	361	II, 41, 123; Rollin A., I, 375	
High School (East Side)	293, 294	Horse Show Ass'n	702
Hildreth, H. L.	490	Hoshield, Herman	II, 425
Higgins, Henry	328	Hosmer, George, Mrs.	II, 346
Higgins, James	I, 241; Robert, II, 372	Hosmer, John P.	I, 648; II, 444
Higgins, Samuel G.	471, 472, 473, 561, 693	Hospel, Martin	II, 290 (Mrs., 290)
Hill, Arthur	272, 280, 281, 282, 348, 355	300, 301, 307	
380, narrative 423-4, 618		Hotel Bancroft	I, 614-7
Hill, Arthur, High School	280-2	II, 38, 271, 437, 443	
Hill, Asa	109	Hotel Fordney ...	I, 60, 82, 100, 608; II, 142
Hill-Carman Company	770-1	Hotel Vincent	618
Hill-Carman Mortgage Co.	771	Hough, Rev. Jesse W.	316, 332, 338
Insurance Agency, 771		Houghton, Dr. Douglass	I, 426
Hill, E. C.	II, 426; Edward C., II, 417	(salt report, 428); II, 350, 403	
Hill, George W. ...	I, 437; George J., II, 319	Houghton, Lucy E.	303
Hill, James H.	197, 185, 397, 438, 745	Houghton School	290
Hill, Leander L.	II, 319	Houlihan, Elizabeth	560
Purchase R., II, 420		Houlihan, M. J.	565
Hill, Theodore S.	372; Roger R., 770	Hovey, Alfred	128
Hiller, Peter	195	How a Bank Created Specie	744
Hilliard, J. H.	372	Howe, Charles A., Mrs.	349
Hillman, George H.	640	Howe, Timothy ...	I, 116; Phil R., II, 422
Himmelback, John	327	Howe, T. L.	313; Mrs., 313
Himmelein, C. E.	II, 440	Howell, Chester A.	270
Hipple, George W.	II, 405	Howell, Mrs. J. B.	351
Hipser, H.	II, 362	Howland, W. H.	383
Hoare, Captain	357	Howry, John W.	621, 764
Hobbs, Henry	I, 192, 372, 500, 609, 612	Howson, Dr. T. E.	360
721; II, 448		Hoyt, Alfred M.	I, 147, 149, 156, 158
Hobson, A.	492	177, 178, 181, 186, 260, 304, 588, 606, 665	
Hodgeman, Lorenzo	II, 341	II, 244, 323, 444	
Hodgson, Mrs. Mary A.	339	Hoyt Block	I, 197; II, 272
Hodgson, William	403	Hoyt, Douglass	153, 387, 747
Hodson, Isaac	II, 431	Hoyt Dry Goods Co.	621
Hoerauf, Adam	II, 308	Hoyt Estate	181, 411, 612
Hoerauf, William M.	II, 307; biog., 308	Hoyt, F. E.	387; George W., II, 418
Hoff, Mrs. Grace W.	351	Hoyt, H. H.	225, 272, 627
Hoffman, Jacob B.	I, 701, 702; II, 425	Hoyt, James M.	I, 148, 181; II, 244
Hoffmann, Julia ...	I, 350; Michael II, 389	Hoyt, Jesse	I, 148, 152, 153, 168, 178, 179
Hofman, K.	II, 297	181, 182, 188 (J. H. Fire Engine Co.	
Hohn, Dr. F. J.	II, 434	No. 2, 210), 237, 251, 260, 304, 305, 307, 334	
Holbrook, Kate A.	II, 341	336, 397, 408, 430, 491, 588, 609, 610, 612	
Holcomb, George	268, 270; Hoyt, 270	646, 711, 712, 721, 723, 724, 728, 732, 746	
Holden, Joseph	II, 381	II, 66, 68, 163, 165, 174, 193, 194, 225	
Holden, Lawson C. ...	I, 388, 390, 773; II, 233	biog. 244-7, 448	
Holland, D. G.	I, 179, 272, 337, 397, 408	"Jesse Hoyt" (bark)	711
430, 439, 609		Hoyt, Jesse & Co.	244
Holland, Nelson	411; Chas. H., II, 445	Hoyt Library	I, 258, 264, 304-7, 492, 663
		II, (Board, 68), 247	

	Page
Hoyt Light Guards	372
Hoyt, Mary	305; Mrs. William, 312
Hoyt Park	I, 142, 252, 264, 304, 305, 344
	II, 247
Hoyt & Perkins	606
Hoyt Planing Mill, fire at	223
Hoyt's Plat of E. Saginaw	282
Hoyt, Reuben, est.	305; Samuel W., 305
Hoyt School	I, 290, 291; II, 133
Hoyt's Steam Flouring Mill	197
Hoyt, W. T.	194
Hubbard, Abner.	I, 321; II, 361, biog., 363
Hubbard, Horace B.	I, 288, 337; II, 344
Hubbard, Theron T.	194, 664; II, 344
Hubbard, Willard A.	II, 447
	William R., 382
Hubbell Auto Sales Co.	189
Hubbell, T. M., Captain.	321, 715, 716
Huber, Phil	441
Hubert, Fred	640
Hubinger Brothers	I, 606; II, 294, 298
	304, 306, 445
Hubinger, George M.	II, 304, 310
Hubinger, Gottfried	II, 304, Mrs. 304
Hubinger, John G.	I, 700; II, 294, 298
	299, biog. 304 (Mrs., 310), 310, 311, 445
Hubinger, J. Mathias	II, biog., 304-5
	(Mrs. 311), 311, 445
Hubinger, John G.	II, 299, biog. 311
	Mrs., 311
Hubinger, John L.	II, 299, 304
	biog. 310, Mrs., 310, J. L. Jr., 310
Hubinger, John M.	II, 304, 310, Mrs., 304
Hubinger, Lorenz	I, 764; II, 299, 304
	Mrs., 304
Hubinger, Martin	II, 311
Hudson, Albert	222
Hudson, Rev. George W.	333
Hudson, James A.	664; Rev., 313
Hudson, Robert B.	I, 222, 270; II, 442
Huegle, Rev. J. A.	I, 321; II, 294
Huff, J. A.	I, 387, 388; II, 53
Hughes, David	200, 387
Humphrey, George L.	I, 463; II, Mrs., 163
Humphrey & Grant	II, 90
Humphrey, Mrs. I.	350
Humphrey, Watts S.	I, 789; II, 90
Hunsaker, Walter J.	I, 652, 654; II, 440
Hunter, John	II, 356, biog., 359
Hunting, Miss Bernice	350
Huron Log Booming Co.	402
Hurons	35, 36, 39, 40
Husen, W.	II, 390
Huss, Amalia	352
Huss, Theodore	I, 498, 758, 773
	II, 314, 434
Hutchins, Charles H.	373
Hutchinson, Dr. J. W.	348
Hyde, Rev. Harry	314
Hyland, Rev. Alfred J., biog.	II, 188, 189
Hynes, Thomas P.	II, 417, biog. 418
	Mrs., 418
I	
Ibershoff, L. J. A.	I, 289; II, 441
"Ida C. Corning" (barge)	II, 191
Ide, John Mason	171; Frank, 169
Ide, Mary Hubbard, reminis. of.	169, 171
Immanuel Presbyterian Church.	341
Implements (Indian)	1, 2, 4, 7, 9, 10, 16
	18, 21

Improvement of Sag. River.	II, 41
Independent Order of Foresters.	II, 38
	95, 111, 138, 255, 262, 369
Independent Order of Oddfellows.	I, 42
	389; II, 71, 95, 97, 130, 201, 229, 257, 262
	396, 403, 413
Indians	I, 1, 3, 4, 7, 9, 15, 18, 20, 21, 22, 24
	25, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 36, 39, 40, 42, 43, 46
	48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 62
	63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76
	77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 86, 88, 89, 91, 94, 95, 97
	98, 118, 121, 125, 161, 163, 166, 168, 174
	204, 205; characteristics of, 22, 78, 81
	garments of, I, 22, 23, 81; II, 289, 290
	293, 313, 328, 337 (trails, 343), 378
	(landmarks, 379), 398, 400, 422, 423, 444
Indian Club.	II, 201, 262
Indian Mission	II, 292-3
Indian Payment Days	80
Indian Trails	703
Indian Village Sites	II, 347
Industry Among Blind Folk	597
Industry of Pioneers	II, 389
Ingalls, Blanche D.	biog. II, 410-11
Ingersoll, Carrie.	I, 186, 285, 604
	II, 324, 443
Ingledew, John.	I, 194; II, 344
Interurban Electric Traction.	731
Ippel, Julius W.	370, 385, 622
Ireton, C. M.	388, 439
Irish, F. H.	617; John L., II, 320
Iroquois (Indians)	35, 38, 43
Irvine, Frank	II, 350
Irving Hall	I, 612, 670; II, 245, 272, 448
Irving House	I, 150, 179, 181, 188, 189
	II, 84, 113, 244
Irwin, William	II, 431
Ische, Carrie M.	II, 410
Isle Royal	5
Ittner, Philip	622
Ives, H. G.	II, 350

J

Jackson & Church Co.	536, 537, 540
	562, 570
Jackson, Church, Wilcox Co.	499, 538
	540-41
Jackson Hall.	I, (fire, 223), 333, 670; II, 449
Jackson, Harker W.	282
Jackson, John L.	I, 241, 490, 504, 536, 538
	561, 568, 570, 571; II, 54, 434, 444
Jackson, Lansing & Sag. R. R.	I, 503, 725
	726; II, 31, 158, 366, 371, 405, 423
Jackson, Thomas L.	I, 322, 389, 498, 630
	700, 701; II, biog. 54
Jackson, T. L.	387; Thomas M. II, 41
Jackson, Thomas	355, (mill fire, 225)
Jacox Gears	541, 542
Jaeckel & Rau	624
Jahnke, William F.	268, 270, 701
James Township	I, 17, 18; II, 344, 347-9
	organ. 347, 378, 386, 389, 390, 391
Janes, Frank S.	II, 78
Janes, Henry	II, 356
Janes, Mead & Lee, (mill)	223
Janes, William C.	337
Janson, A.	II, 329; Mathias, II, 329
Jefferies, Edith R.	348
Jeffers Block	I, 195; II, 448
Jeffers Fountain (illustrated)	329

	Page
Ketcham, Sadie	277
Ketcham & Tuttle	628
Ke-wah-ke-won	29, 30
Kewanee Bay	38
Keyes, Richard	II, 422
Keyser's House	609
Keystone Mfg. Co.	490
Khuen, Charles A.	I, 282, 348, 370, 375 387, 388, 678, 752, 757, 758
Khuen, Richard	II, 231, biog., 231, Mrs. 231 I, 678, 751, 757 II, biog., 230-1, Mrs., 231
Kidd, Alex C., biog.....	II, 352
Kidney, I. A.	II, 421
Kilroy, Rev. Lawrence	325
Kimball, Augusta E.	337
Kimball, Reuben	I, 751; II, 2, 4, 6, 11
Kimberly, Charles S.	II, biog. 28-31 391, 392; Mrs., II, 22
Kimberly, Samuel C.	I, 380; II, 31
Kinch, George L.	II, 403
King, Helen	287
King, Jacob	II, 387
Kinsey, John	II, 421
Kinsey, Levi B.	664
Kirby, DeVere J.	II, 237
Kirby, Eugene	I, 618; Mrs., II, 193
Kirby, Frank E.	II, 58, biog. 166-8
Kirby House (E. S.).....	195, 197, 609
Kirby, Julius B.	I, 673, 789 II, biog. 234-7
Kirby, Stephen R.	I, 194, 211, 430, 544, 712 II, biog. 165-6, 168, 244
Kirk, David	II, 361
Kis-kau-kau (Indian) (crimes of....)	47, 48 49), 53, 58, 59; deviltry of, 62, 63; end of, 63
Klein, John	241
Kleinfeld, Frank F.	701
Klemm, Michael	241
Klenke, William H.	II, 440
Klette, George A.	366, 596, 664
Kline, John K.	II, 95
Klopp, A. C.	512, 513
Klump, Johanna G.	II, 250
Klump, William C.	I, 296 II, biog. 250-1, 442
Knaggs, Capt. Whitmore	42, 43, 49, 54 56, 59
Knapp, Fred C.	II, 78
Knapp, R. H.	510; Jacob & Bro., 628
Knapp, S. B.	194, Mrs. 337
Knight, Rev. William	337
Knight, W. W.	388
Knights of Columbus, 391; II, 114, 129, 133	134, 230, 334
Knights of Honor	II, 396
Knights of Maccabees.	II, 38, 111, 123, 147 181, 227, 232, 252, 255, 262, 267, 403
Knights of Pythias	I, 156; II, 53, 88 95, 130, 137, 145, 183, 252; 255, 267, 268
Knowlton, Willis T.	I, 382; II, 4, 5 8, 11, 12, biog. 15-17
Koch, August.	II, 307; Catherine, II, 362
Koch, Frederick C. L.	II, 361, 362
Koch, M. & H.	622
Kochville Township	I, 87; II, 129, 130 361-3, organ. 361-2, 381, 433
Koehler Brothers	490, 588
Koehler, Charles J.	I, 589; II, 439
Koehler, Clarkson A., James H.	589

	Page
Koehler, Fred. A.	197, 359, 362, 588, 606
Koehler, James A.	588-9; Fred. H., 588-9
Koenitzer Tanning Co.	499
Koepke, Simon G.	271, 366, 388
Koeppler, Charles	388
Konieczka, J. A.	II, 325
Krafft, John H.	II, biog. 306
Krafft, John L.	II, 298; J. George, II, 299
Kramer, William	II, 447
Kranzlein, Mark	II, 362
Krause, A. P.	769; Dr. T., 367
Krause, Herman	385
Krehbiel, Rev. J.	II, 448
Kremer, E. A.	241; William, 372
Kreuzberger, J.	218
Krogmann, John C.	367
Krueger, August	II, 389
Krukenberg, Bertha	367
Kuhn, Hugh B.	327
Kull, C.	203; K. F., 321
Kundig, Rev. Martin	325
Kundinger, Michael	I, 640; II, 126
Kushba, Michael	II, 325

L

Lacy, Charles F.	625
Lacy, Cora	II, 348
Lacy, N. M.	638, 640
Lady of Mt. Carmel R. C. Ch.	I, 344 II, 188, 189
LaDue & Phinney (Mill)	II, 372
Laesch, G. A.	769
Laing Brothers	652
Laing, John	II, 361
Laing & Moiles	492
Laing, Mrs. Noel	312; Robert C., 654
Lake Erie, 1, 35, 38, 42, 45, 66, 87, 89, 117, 143	
Lakefield Township	II, 417, 430, 432
Lake Huron	24, 34, 42, 45, 52, 55, 79 88, 125, 126, 130, 143
Lake Linton	I, 13; II, 38
Lake Michigan.	24, 35, 39, 79, 130, 143
"Lake Pachuta" (steel steamship) ..	II, 373
Lake Superior	1, 5, 21, 34, 36, 38, 39, 43 45, 64, 118
Lallemant, Charles	35, 36, 38, 40
Lamb, Bushrod W.	II, 420
Lamson, Walter J.	I, 255, 774, 789 II, biog. 208-10
Maurice W., Ralph M., 209	
Lane, Adolph	367
Langdon, Mrs. John	311
Lange, F.	362
Langley, James P.	II, 157
Langlos, Charles	409
Large, J. A.	194, 197, 387
La Salle	35
Lash, Mrs. Frank	II, 434
Lathrop (tug boat)	711
Lathrop, Catherine	337
Lathrop, G. A.	194, 195; Freeman, 627
Lathrop, Sol	I, 195, 337; II, 447
Lavigne, John W.	II, 375
Law, Robert A.	II, 385, 434
Lawndale Station	II, 361, 362
Lawrence, Joseph	II, 355
Lawrence, Frank	272, 371, 387
Lawton, Captain	357
Layton's Corners	II, 352, 358

	Page		Page
Layzelle, Charles	II, 396	List, Ernest, Mrs.	II, 306
Leasia, F. A.	165, 203	List, J. C. M.	II, 297; John M., II, 298, 299
Leasia, Peter	II, 320; Chas. F., II, 344	List, John	II, 290, 298 (Mrs. 290)
Leavenworth, W. D.	500		biog. 303, 312
Le Caron, Joseph	34, 36	List, Mrs. John George	II, 303
Ledlie, Gilbert W.	724	List of Charter Members of Volunteer	
Lee & Cady	I, 637-8; II, 84	Fire Companies in '50's	208-10, 210, 211
Lee, Charles...	(mill fire, 223), 411, 414, 749	Litchfield, Elisha C.	I, 436; II, 370, 371
Lee, Charles A.	388, 510	Literary Clubs	I, 307-12; Ass'n, I, 447
Lee, Gertrude	277	Little Belt (sloop)	89
Lee, Gideon	II, 331, 422	Little Cedar (Indian)	47
Lee, Henry E.	II, 272; II, 153	Little, Dr. Charles	84, 107, 108, 123, 126
Lee, Jessie	277; Charles H., 648		132, 148, 152, 153, 155, 204
Lee, N. D.	204, 208, 318; Mrs., 87, 164	Little, Charles D.	I, biog. 155-6, 315
Leech, Rev. John	318		389, 604; II, 446, 447
Lefevre, Father	326	Little, Charles H.	628; George J., 772, 773
Legend of Lone Tree	29	Little, Helen R. G.	337
Leidlein, F.	II, 320; M., II, 329		Jane A. (Mrs. N.), 313
Leidlein, John	I, 197, 357, 366, 372, 701	"Little Jake" (Seligman)	I, 623; II, 42
	II, 316, 329	"Little Eastern" (steamer)	715
Leidlein, John J.	268, 270	"Little Nell" (steamer)	715
Leighton, John	II, 389	Little, Norman	I, 108, 126, 130, 131, 135
Leinberger, Jno. A.	I, 701; II, 361		140, 149, 150, 152, 155, 168, 178, 181, 192
	biog. 363		193, 238, 285, 297, 300, 313, 328
Leitz, George	II, 362	(Mrs. 337)	337, 387, 396, 429, 588, 606
Leitzow, Franz	366		610, 648, 689, 706, 708, 709, 741
Leland, J. D.	355		(Enterprise of, 132, 134)
Lemke, Alex M.	535, 536	(Founds E Sag., 148), (Letter of, 298-9	
Lenheim, L. S. & Co.	624		II, 244, 324, 331, 444, 446
Leonard, Rev. A. B.	333	Little, W. H.	362; William, 419
Le Roy, John S.	II, 337	Little, Col. W. L. P.	I, 153, 161, 179, 181
Lester, Mrs.	113		185, 188, 189, 194, 197, 272, 291, 337, 387, 389
Levi, E. L.	586		430, 500, 501, biog. 503, 606, 609, 700, 708
Lewis, Charles	II, 366		721, 725, 746, 747, 760, 761
Lewis, Fanny G.	277		(First Mayor E. Sag. 153)
Lewis, Rev. Fred W.	316		(W. L. P. & Co., 181, 197, 223)
Lewis, George F.	I, 205, 214, 272, 354, 387		(character, 152); II, 28 (& Co., 113)
	648, 650, 664, 700; II, 149, 160, 447		(store, 244), 324
Lewis, Joseph	II, 414	Livingston, J. R.	621
Lewis, James	197; Rosetta, 332	Locating Seat of Justice	108
Lewless, A. B.	512, 513	Lock, Captain (Sch. Julia Smith)	708, 709
Liberty Bond Issues, Summary of,	II, 435	Lockley, George A.	627, 665, 667
	439	Lockley, Joseph	II, 87
Library Association	302, 354	Lockwood & Barnard Bank	757
Liddle, Alexander, Jr.	548	Lockwood, Cadet	I, 358; Clifford, II, 346
Liebermann, Julius R.	759, 769	Lockwood, George S.	271; J. C., 411
Light, Charles W.	389	Lockwood, John S.	II, 418
Lillotte, Theodore	II, 329	Loeffler, E. T.	I, 355; Louis, II, 362
Lincoln Club (Germania Soc.)	II, 440	Loehe's Vision	II, 289-90, 300, 301, 303
Lincoln, Duane	17	Loesel, Andrew	II, 303
Lincoln School (Germania)	II, 440	Loesel, C.	II, 297, 303; Kate, II, 307
Lindsay, Edward T.	383	Loesel, Johann M.	II, 303; John L., II, 303
Ling, E. M.	II, 428	Loesel, Lorenz	II, 290, 294, biog. 301-3
Linick, Caspar	II, 362		307 (Mrs. 290, 294, 303); Lorenz, Jr., 303
Link, C. F.	II, 298	Logan, R. K.	387
Linton, Aaron	I, 194 (& Sons, 411, 465)	Lone Tree	126
	(Post, 502), 664; II, 36, 344	Longfellow School	291
Linton, Dr. A. V.	II, 441	Longstreet, Dr. Martha	360
Linton, Charles E.	I, 464, 465; II, 36	Loomis, E. C.	547; R. H., 372
Linton, Laurence L.	I, 504; II, 36	Loomis, John, biog.	II, 346
Linton Mfg. Co.	414, 489	Lorraine (schooner)	402
Linton Park	258	Lord, George D.	436
Linton, Raymond A.	II, 36	Loretta	II, 382, 384
Linton, William S.	I, 256, 266, 272, 338	Lost at Night in Forest	71
	349, 503, 617, 665, 668, 772, 773; II, 35	Lothrop, Dr. George A.	429, 430
	biog. 35-9, 111, 267	Love, Edward M., Mrs.	II, 199
Liskow, G.	387	Love, Rev. William D.	337
Liskow, John G.	II, 387, biog. 387	Lovejoy, Rev.	321
Liskow, Louis	I, 370; II, 387	Loveland, Daniel K.	420
List, C. A.	640	Loveland, Ralph A., biog. of	419

	Page
Loveland, Ralph	420
Loveland, William J.....	194, 195, 784
Low, Jane	322
Lown, Charles E.....I, 385, 665, 759, 769	
II, biog. 265-8, 441; Mrs., 268	
Loyal Guard	I, 391; II, 403
Loyal Order of Moose	I, 391
II, 53, 129, 133, 138, 201, 229, 262	
"Lucile" (propeller)	717
Ludlow, Sarah	II, 348
Luetjohan, John C.....	II, 545, 547
Lufkin Rule Co.	490, 547
Lull, Augustus	II, 324
Lull, Charles A.	I, 394, 684, 705
II, 317, 319, 343, 443	
Lull, Charles L.	II, 343, 344
Lumber (first cargo)	188
Lundger, John	725
Lunney, James A.	II, 417
Luplow, George	II, 366
Luster, Carl	II, 48
Luster, Richard	I, 364; II, 446
Luther-Bund	II, 308
Lynd, Andrew J.	388
Lyon, David	II, 324
Lyon, Rev. D. B....318; Captain D., 192, 194	
Lyon, E. W.	I, 387, 651; II, 149
Lyon, Farnum	612; Mrs., 308
Lyon, G. A.	I, 222, 371; II, 446
Lyon, H.	204; Lella M., 277
Lyon, Rev. W. E.	324
Lyons, Archie	49, 60, 93, 603
Lyttle, Stephen	I, 147, 320; II, 323, 341

Mc

McArthur, Alex	II, 355
McBain & Ross	630
McBratnie, Andrew	II, 414
McBratnie, Colin	II, 389
McBratnie, William	I, 387, 700, 701
II, 387, 414, 416	
McBratnie, William H.	387, 388
McCall, Mary A. S.....	II, 422
McCarty, B.....	II, 389; Dennis, II, 387
McCarty, Edw. ...I, 98, 688; II, 378, 386, 387	
McCarty, E. R.	12, 688, 766
McCarty, Rev. J. H.	333; James, II, 387
McCarty, Thomas ...I, 688; II, 378, 382, 386	
McCausland, Benjamin...I, 98, 637; II, 378	
McCausland Grocery Co.	637, 638
McClellan File Company	490
McCloskey, James	107, 108
McClure, Charles W.	494, 701
McClure, Oscar	358
McClure, William C.	I, 671, 730, 748
764, 765; II, 11, 14; Clara B., II, 438	
McConnell, George W.	590, 591
McConnelly, M. A.	592
McCorkle, William E.	I, 271
II, biog. 227-8 (Mrs. 228), Gerald D., 228	
McCormick, A. W.	282
McCormick, Edw. W....384; Henry, II, 402	
McCormick, James....I, 16, 27, 64, 117, 118	
II, 337	
McCormick, James J....I, 118, 398; II, 350	
McCormick, Robert	II, 337
McCormick, W. R.	13, biog. 117-18
120, 139; II, 444	
McCoy, Tim	234
McCullagh, Frank	375

	Page
McCullen, Patrick	325
McCulloch, Thomas	II, 387
McCullough, Hugh	II, 348
McCutcheon, Otto	II, 157
McDonagh, J.	II, 350
McDonagh, Thomas B.	701
McDonald, Alex.	728; B., II, 361
James, II, 361	
McDonald, Harlem	II, 361
McDonald, William	82, 83, 84, 111
McEachron, Peter	231
McEldowney, Rev. J. N.	333
McElgunn, Pat.	371
McEwen Brothers	417
McFarlan, F. M.	626
McFarlin, J. H.	389
McGraw & Co.	I, 414; II, 77
McGregor, James...241 (& Sons, 490), 537	
McGregor, John P. ...I, 17, 604; II, 381, 445	
McInnes, Malcolm...II, 431; Finlay, II, 431	
McIntyre, Duncan J.	218
McIntyre, Dugal	II, 344
McIntyre, Sarah E. (Mrs. W. Crane), II, 421	
McKenzie, Alex....II, 418; Duncan, II, 381	
McKenzie, John J.	II, 337
McKinney, Dr. W. C.	385, 618
McKnight & Grant	II, 90
McKnight, Humphrey & Grant....II, 90	
McKnight, John G....241; Mrs. Wm., 337	
McKnight, Robert B.....	544, 779
McKnight, Wm....II, 390; Nellie, II, 390	
McLean, Charles	I, 98, 106; II, 377, 378
McLean & Derry	II, 225
McLean, John ...II, 426, 427; J. H., II, 439	
McLellan, Duncan	106, 115, 687, 708
McLeod, Angus	218; D. & Co., 411
McManmon, Patrick	326
McNally, A. J.	213
McNally, Hilton E.	I, 218; II, 443
McNoah, Peter	725
McPhillips, Hugh	326
McReynolds, Andrew F.	80
McSweeney, Edward	I, 606; II, 446
McSweeney, Eugene	I, 565, 657

M

Maccabees	391
Mack, James	I, 371, 622; II, 91
Mack, Schmidt & Kull	436
Mackie & Co.	88, 132
Mackie, Oakley & Jennison...108, 126, 132	
142, 152, 396, 709	
Mackinaw	45, 89, 120, 376
Mackinaw Street Bridge	208, 244, 256
Maclaren, James	420
Macomber, A. D.	387
Macpherson, James G.	255, 271, 304
561, 563, 758	
Madden, Patrick	II, 426, 427
Mader, Marie A.....	II, 439
Maennerchor (Germania)	363, 364, 368
Maerz, Joseph	366
Magara Encampment	389
Magee, Rev. Edward	318
"Magnet" (tug boat)....I, 711; II, 165, 170	
Maier, Chris	241; John, 367
"Maine" (steam barge)	715
Maize,	9, 22
Major, George	231
Malcolm & Brown (mill fire).....	225
Malden, I. J.	325

	Page		Page
Malden, Joseph W.....	120, 130, 134, 140 (Hotel), 607	Mead, W. H.	360
Malone, John	II, 337	Meaney, Captain	716
Mann, Clarissa	II, 360	Mearns, John R.	375
Manual Training School (Burt).....	264	Mecca Theatre	673
Manypenny, George W.	65	Mechanics Hall (W. S.).....	313
Maple Grove Township.....	II, 346, 349 355-60, 402	Mechanics Library	297
Marble, R. M.	II, 439	Medler, Captain Robert	716
Marion Springs	II, 431, 432	Meier, Henry	582, 769
Marion Township	II, 28, 419, 420, 430 organ., 431-2	Meier, Jacob	640
Markell, H. L.	355	Meissner, William	759
Markey, Edith	311	Mejeau	93, 603
Marks, H.	198	Melbourne Fields	10; Village, II, 367
Marquette, Pere	39, 40, 45	Melchers, Henry ...I, 364, 626, 749; II, 348	
Marsac, Captain	711, 790	Melchers & Nerreter	411
Marsh Lands	690-3	Melze, A. C. ...I, 498, 637, 638, 640, 759, 767 II, 426, 427	
Marsh, William H.	II, 366	Melze, Alderton Shoe Co.	634, 638, 640
Marshall, A. M.	I, 693; II, 11, 14	Melze, Smart & Co.	638
Marshall, E. M.	510	Merchants & Mfrs. Ass'n.....	I, 498, 522 II, 39, 50, 62
Marshall-Wells Hardware Co.	II, 48	Merchants National Bank ...I, 153, 179, 627 (statement, 747), 748, 749, 761, 763; II, 247	
Martin, Spencer	II, 230	Meredith, M. V.	665
Martin, Major W. H.....	I, 270, 375; II, 228	Merlin Grotto, No. 63	388
Martindale, C. C.	216	Merrill, Andrew W.....	544
"Mary Burkhead" (barge).....	II, 191	Merrill Bridge	II, 348, 379, 390
Masker, William H.	I, 310, 334	Merrill Building	II, 18
Mason, A. J.	188; Adj't, 357	Merrill & Bacon	490
Mason Building, I, 198; II, 191, 197, 198, 199		Merrill, Cache	16
Mason, L. Bond	II, 193	Merrill, Charles	II, 18
Mason, Lucius P.	I, 416, 606, 765 biog. 190-3, 445; Mrs., 193	Merrill, Charles & Co.	I, 179, 259, 400 411, 414, 415-6; II, 84, 370, 447
Mason, Nellie (barge)	II, 191	Merrill, Eastwood & Co.	544
Mason, L. G. (steamboat)	716	Merrill, George C.	216, 544
Mason, Rufus P.	II, 400, 401, 402 biog. 407; Mrs., 407	Merrill, George P.	II, 439
Mason, Stephen T. Gov. (salt).....	427	Merrill, George W.	I, 194, 197, 288, 291 387, 409, 430, 542, 544; II, 165, 444
Masonic Orders	I, 387-8; II, 32, 47, 48 53, 54, 62, 69, 88, 90, 101, 107, 111, 114 126, 137, 138, 149, 153, 154, 174, 181, 183 198, 200, 201, 204, 208, 213, 221, 227, 230 231, 232, 237, 252, 255, 257, 262, 267, 270 335, 354, 396, 403, 413, 447	Merrill, Herbert W.	503, 544, 545, 673
Massbacker, Dr. F	366	Merrill & Kren	596
Masse, Enemond	35	Merrill, Lizzie (Mrs. C. L. Ring).....	332
Massey, Fred C.	II, 360	Merrill, N. W.	II, 427
"Matilda Burkhead" (barge)	II, 191	Merrill, Thomas....	I, 179, 185, 361, 510, 730 755; II, biog. 17-8 (farm, 47), 198
Matrau, Rev. B. F.	I, 319-20; II, 376	Merrill, Mrs. Thomas	350
Mattheson, Joseph	II, 331	Merrill Village.....	II, 426, 427, 428, 432
"Mattie C. Bell" (barge)	II, 191	Merrill, William	544
Maurer, George	I, 291; Mrs., II, 306	Mershon, A. H. ...I, 194, 197, 258, 409, 413-4 II, 324	
Maurer, George M.	702	Mershon Band Resaw	577
Maus, Rev. Henry P. ...I, 326; II, biog. 187		Mershon, Charles E.....	382; J. H., 372
Mautner, Louis	503; II, 314, 445	Mershon, Edward C.	I, 259, 399, 545 574, 575, 576, 577; II, 374
Mautner & Krause	624	Mershon, E. J.	197; Mrs., 308, 372, 574
Mayer, August B.	II, 399	Mershon, Eddy, Parker Co.	I, 440, 576 II, 374
Mayer, Rev. A. H.....	II, 295	Mershon & Morley Co.....	I, 495; II, 374
Mayer, Rev. E. A.	II, 295, biog. 309	Mershon, Schuette, Parker Co.	II, 374
Mayerhuber, J. G.	II, 327	Mershon, W. B., & Co.	399, 574-7
Mayflower Mills	I, 150, 155, 179, 181 408, 491; II, 68, 163, 165, 170, 244, 245	Mershon, William B...I, 255, 272, 338, 378 380, 383, 411 (& Co., 414), 547, 574, 577 II, 87 (mill, 372), (& Co., 374)	
Maynard, R. T.	767	Mershon-Whittier Natatorium	I, 259 II, 38
Mayor (first E. Sag. ...153), Old Time, 250		Mesaba Range	2, 6, 35
Mayors of East Saginaw.....	272	Mesnard, Rene	38, 39
Mayors of Saginaw City	272	Messer, Charlotte	286
Mayors of City of Saginaw.....	272	Messner, J. W.....	I, 385; II, 319 Martin, II, 319
May-say-nos (Indian)	32	Metallic Curtain Pull C.....	493
Mead, George M.	II, 356	Metcalf, Ellis	358
Mead, Lee & Co. (mill)	II, 346		
Mead, William H.	388		

	Page
Meteoric Shower of 1833.....	120
Methodist Episcopal Ch.....I, 59, 65, 69	
(mission house, 140), 178, 186, 188	
II, 320, 339, 396, 408, 421, 425, 448	
Methodist, Jefferson Ave...II, 210, 237, 262	
442, 449	
Methodist Protestant Ch...II, 320, 332, 335	
Methodists of Saginaw City.....320-1	
of E. Saginaw, 327-8, 333-4	
"Metropolis" (steamboat) .....714, 717	
Meyer & Brix .....622	
Meyer, H. ....II, 297; J. G., II, 329	
Miamis .....21	
Michigan (steamboat) .....87	
gunboat, cruise, 376-7	
Michigan Appetite .....686	
Michigan Ave. Baptist Church.....II, 50	
Michigan Ave. Evangelical Church...345	
Michigan Central Railroad...I, 10, 59, 282	
396, 538, 633, 688, 723, 725, 726, 727, 750	
II, 33, 44, 158, 212, 324, 327, 348, 358, 362	
374, 381, 386, 390, 392, 424	
Michigan Creamery Co. ....499	
Michigan Curtain Roller Co. ....489	
Michigan Dairy Salt Co. ....II, 74	
Mich. Employm't Inst. for Blind...I, 348	
597, 601; II, 28	
Michigan Evangelical Church .....II, 229	
Michigan Experimental Ass'n .....702	
Michigan Lutheran Seminary .....296	
Michigan Naval Brigade .....375	
Michigan Pioneer Society .....93, 101	
Michigan Railway .....II, 321	
Michigan Salt Ass'n.....I, 439, 440	
II, 12, 158, 218	
Michigan Saw Co. ....490	
Michigan Saw & File Co., fire.....223	
Michigan Schoolmaster .....II, 238	
Michigan Sugar Co. ....I, 468, 473, 479	
II, 4, 22, 369, 375, 428	
Mickel, Daniel B. ....II, 425	
Mickles, Philip .....II, 422, 423, 424	
Midland Village .....84, 93	
Middlemiss, Rev. Thomas .....339	
Miessler, August .....568	
Miles, W. L. ....774	
Military Companies .....372, 373	
Military Occupation .....59	
Milk Producers' Ass'n .....702	
Millard, Paine & Wright .....410	
Miller, Albert ...I, 86 (biog. 101), 109, 114	
115, 120, 125, 136, 137, 138, 142, 168	
(first school teacher, 274), 315, 394, 439	
604, 691-3, narr.705, (first raft, 707)	
II, 17, 343, 443	
Miller, Arthur W. ....II, 425	
Miller Block .....172	
Miller, Braley & Co., Bank...I, 751; II, 32	
Miller, Charles E. ....321, 372	
Miller, Eleazer .....II, 317; Mrs., 320	
Miller Farm .....II, 379	
Miller, Harry ....I, 332, 386, 751; II, 2, 32	
Miller, Hezekiah .....207; H., 628	
Miller, Henry .....332, 372	
Miller, Hiram L. ....123, 125, 127, 152, 153	
200, 278, 313, 314, 315, 604, 725	
Mrs., 126, 286, 313, 315; II, 443	
Miller, Jas. R...II, 422; Rev. J. F., 361, 362	
Miller, Dr. L. ....367; Matilda, 322	

	Page
Miller, Norman L.... (reminis., 160-1), 163	
164, 172, 701	
Miller, Paine & Wright.....II, 1, 2	
Miller, William H. ....622, 774	
Miller, William M. ....272, 781, 782	
Millington, Dr. Abel .....108, 132	
Milne, Archie .....384	
Mimi .....25	
Minard, Mrs. W. H. ....311	
Miner, George .....I, 147; II, 319, 323	
Miners .....5, 7	
Minick, M. ....195	
Min-non-e-quot (chief) .....63	
"Minnie Sutton" (steamer).....716	
Minto, Thomas....II, biog., 421; Mrs. 421	
Mis-here-na-none-quet .....53	
Mississippi River .....2, 5	
Mistequay Creek .....12, 17, 18	
Mitchell, Alexander .....339	
Mitchell Block .....203, 204	
Mitchell, D. F. ....204	
Mitchell, George .....II, 274	
Mitchell, George E. ....II, biog. 274-5	
Mitchell, McClure & Co. ....435	
Mitchell, W. ....II, 381	
Mitts & Merrill .....542, 544, 545	
Mitts, Peter .....673; Mrs., 352	
Miz-co-be-na-sa (Indian) .....II, 378	
Modart Corset Co. ....I, 49; II, 62	
Modern Brotherhood of America....391	
Modern Woodmen .....391	
Moeller, A. R.....664; Charles, II, 344	
Moffett Vehicle Bearing Co.....548	
Moll, Andrew .....II, 329	
Moll, William .....627, 664; F. C., 702	
Monahan, Father .....325	
Monday Club .....308	
Monroe, Captain William .....716	
Montanus, Rev. Emil .....320, 361, 388	
Montross, James A. ....383	
Monuments, .....1, 9, 10	
Moon, William and George C.....II, 331	
Moore, A. B. ....712	
Moore, Edwin A. ....207, 337	
Moore & Gaylord .....204	
Moore, John (reminis. of, 174-77), 185	
200, 272, 278, 320 (Mrs., 321), 328, 332	
604, 735, 775, 776, 781, 782, 786	
II, 31, 87, 212, biog. 213-5	
(as judge 10th district., 215), 444	
Moore (John) School .....277, 279	
Moore, Louise .....II, 439	
Moore, Michael .....II, 428	
Moore, O. B., & Co. ....624	
Moore, William B. ....I, 626, 638; II, 272	
Moore, Mrs. Walter E. ....311	
Moore, Emil .....155 (reminis., 181), 372	
491, 749	
Moore, O. H. G. ....149	
Moose, Loyal Order of .....22, 391	
Morehouse, Rev. H. L. ....339	
Morgan, Mrs. D. F. ....361	
Morgan, Rev. Charles H. ....333	
Morgan, William J. ....701, 702	
Morgan, William P. (farm, 163), 324	
355; Mrs., 161	
Morley, Albert J.....I, 763; II, 240	
Morley, Albert H. ....380, 382, 761, 762	
Morley Brothers .....I, 188, 440, 645-7, 650	
II, 240, 242	

	Page
Morley, Ewen & Co.	I, 628
Morley, E. W. & Sons.....	II, 243
Morley, Edward W.	I, 645, 646, 647
II, 31, biog., 240-3, Mrs., 242	
Morley, George B.	I, 378, 380, 382, 383
472, 504, 628, 762; II, 434	
Morley, George W.....	I, 207, 291, 628, 645
646, 647, 761, 762; II, 240; Geo. W., Jr., 647	
Morley, Mrs. George W.....	350
Morley, Mrs. J. H.	332
Morley, Paul F. H....	I, 383, 647; (Mrs., 348)
II, 11, 242	
Morley, Ralph C....	I, 498, 503, 522, 617, 647
II, 242	
Morley, Walter K.....	II, 242
Morris, F. E.	732
Morris, George W.	337; Mrs., 337
Morse, Jenner E.	789
Morton, J.	II, 389
Mosely, Major A. F.....	115, 118, 127, 139
204, 607	
Mosher, Rev. Curtis	I, 328; II, 320
Mosquitoes	69, 74, 75, 76, 78, 89, 121
Mother's Bread	518
Mott, Charles B.	I, 155, 193, 194, 272
387, 389, 429, 609; II, 324, 447	
Mounds	1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15
16, 25	
Mound Builders	1, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8
Mowbray Village (Indian)	10
Mower, T. Dailey.....	I, 231, 234
II, biog., 104-7	
Mower, Ristori	II, 107
Mowry, Captain	709
Moye, Charles	389
Mueller, William C.	241, 378, 668
Muir, Captain	721
Mulcahy, John	165; M., 203
Mumford, J. J., I.	606; II, 444
Mundy & Fifield Farm	504
Munker, C.	II, 329
Munn, Thomas	398
Munroe, Chester	II, 356
Munson, Captain	II, 290
Munson, S. C.	387
Murphy, James, biog.....	II, 349
Murphy, Sister Marie	345
Murray, M. C.	197, 621
My-co-ne-na-sa (Indian)	32
Myers, C. J.	288
Myers, Mrs. Louis	II, 222
Mysteries	4, 7
Mystic Flouring Mill	II, 393

N

Nabo-bish (tract of land)	64
Nachtweih, Arnold	343
Naegely, Capt. Henry.....	216, 241, 408, 409, 618
Naegely, Henry E.....	I, 385, 789
II, biog., 126-9, 134, 441	
Naegely House	618
Naegely & Picard	II, 134
Naese, William L.	II, 439
Nason, Allen & Co.	II, 390
Nason, George M.	759
Nason, Henry M., Mrs.....	II, 354
Nason, R. H.	II, 390
National Brewing Co.....	491
National Engineering Co.	547, 548
National Grocer Co.	I, 631; II, 11
National Union, E. Sag. Council	391

Nauer, John B.	268
Nau-qua-chic-a-ming (Indian).....	I, 31, 604
II, 378 (incident, 379), 444, 446	
(James N., son of, 446)	
Nay-o-kee-man (Indian)	30
Neate, John	II, 337
Ne-bon-o-quay (Indian)	II, 338
Needham, William	II, 344
Nehmer, W. F.	II, 391
Neh-way-go, Legend of.....	93, 94, 95, 96
Neidhardt, Wilhelm	366
"Nellie Mason" (barge)	II, 191
Nelson Brothers Co.	499
Nelson, Charles F.	385; D. H., 362
Nelson, Rev. Theodore	310, 339
Nelson, Rev. Wilbur..	I, 339; Henry, II, 171
Neome (Indian chief)	52, 54, 55, 56, 59
Neptune Boat Club	371
Nerreter, J.	364; L., II, 320
Nerreter, Leonard	II, 156
Nevins, James	231
Nevins, Joel	II, 426, 427
Newberry, George A.	360, 361; Mrs., 361
Newberry, John A.	388
Newcombe, George H.	337, 354
Newell, C. H.	493; E. C., 200, 204
New England Lunch	II, 267
New England Salt Works	436
Newell & Robinson	626
New Industries	489
Newman, Frank J.	I, 700, 702; II, 332
biog., 334-5; Mrs., 355; Charles S., 335	
"Newsboy" (barque)	II, 165
Newton, D. W.	288; R. C., 288
Newton, "Uncle Henry"	II, 160, 446
Niagara Street	110, 164, 171, 205
Nichol, D. A.	387; Mrs. David, 311
Nicholas, Louis	39
"Nickel" (steam tug)	II, 393
Nicolett, Jean	35
Nimmons, William	I, 194; II, 341
Niven, James	271
Noble, Rev. Franklin	310, 337
Nolan, James A. est.	582; John E., 789
Noll, Charles	414
Norcross, Israel B.	612
Norris, Alfred W.	I, 676; II, 199
Norris, C. M., & Co.	625
Norris, Charles M.....	biog., II, 198, 200
Norris, Elmer B.	375
Norris, H. D. & Co.	384, 385
Norris, Harold J....	II, 199; Merrill C., 199
"North American" (schooner)	708
North, Benjamin	II, 400
North, Rev. F. O.	313; J. S., 208, 222
North, Townsend	II, 97
North & Watkins.....	II, 400
Northern Canal	130
Northern Coal & Transportation Co..	462
Northrup, Albert ..	II, 431; Dr. Geo., I, 324
Northrup, Henry J.	I, 631, 664; II, 2, 4, 9
Northrup, Wells & Co.	I, 631; II, 9, 12
Northwood, John	II, 356, 359
Northwood, William	biog., II, 359
Norton, D. W.	285
Noyes, J. S.	403
Nuechterlein Brothers	II, 300
Nuechterlein, Carl	II, 299
Chris., II, 297, 300	
Nuechterlein, Fred G.	II, 314; J. F., II, 298
Nugent, John	665

	Page
Oakland Vinegar & Pickle Co.....	I, 495
	II, 48, 163
Oakley	I, 12; II, 422, 423, 424, 432
Oakley, Judge	424
Oakwood Cemetery	I, 260; II, 32, 48, 160
O'Brien, Charles W.	219; Howard, 384
Obstacles to River Commerce	718
O'Connor, Frank	II, 422, 424
O'Connor, Sister Frances	346
"Odd Fellow" (propeller)	711, 715
O'Donnell, William	373; W. A., 411
O'Donnell, Spencer & Co.....	414, 489
O'Flannigan, Thomas J.	II, 372
Oge-maw-ke-ke to	32, 53, 56, 63, 86
	speech of, 53
Ohio River	2; Valley, 5
"Ohio" (steamboat)	I, 66; II, 191
Oil Development	503-6
Ojibway Island	258
O'Keefe, John F.	523, 702, 789
O-ke-mos	31
"O. K." Roller Patent Flour	586
"Old Academy" (school)	186, 188
Oldenberg, William	366
"Old Grey Pat" (fire horse).....	225
Old Time Advertisements	605
Olds, Rev. C. C.	321
Oliver, Alpheus	II, 391, 420
Oliver, Frank	II, 391, 392; Thomas P., 231
Oliver, George	I, 117, 147, 394; II, 65, 323
Olmstead, Job	683, 684
Oneida Salt & Lumber Co....	I, 436; II, 371
Onottawas	23, 24, 25, 27
Ontario	3
Ontonagon (steamer)	714
Oppenheimer, Benj.	II, 117; Cigar Co., 117
Oppenheimer, Estelle	II, 438
	Frank, II, 117
Oppenheimer, Harry E.	I, 387, 388, 617
	759, 765; II, biog., 117-18
Oppenheimer, Samuel	II, biog., 114-17
Oppermann, Carl F.	II, 254, 440
Oppermann, C.	359; Fred'k, II, 252
	Mrs., 252
Oppermann, Fred G.	387
Oppermann Fur Co.	II, 252, 254
Oppermann, Gustav F.	I, 294, 366
	II, biog., 252-5; 440; Mrs. 153, 255)
Arthur, Helen, Kurt, Eugene, Paul,	
Robert and Peters, 255	
Opportunity Mfg. Co.	499
Orange County Salt Co.	I, 436; II, 371
Orangemen's Eden Lodge	391
Order of Eastern Star	II, 413
Organization of Saginaw County.....	106
Organization of Saginaw Township..	106
Oriental Lodge No. 188.....	389
O'Reilly, Dr. W. J.	270
Orr, William J.	759
Ortman, Charles L.	272, 627
	94, (incident, 94); II, 378
Osborn, Chase S.	652, 654
O-saw-wah-bon (Indian chief).....	I, 13, 32
O-saw-wah-bon Lodge No. 74.....	389
Oscar, Edward C.	II, 442
Osmond's Cornet Band	609
Osmond, Z. B.	II, 447; William, II, 447
Ostrom, Dr. S. C. J.....	351; Mrs. 156

	Page
O'Tool, Mathias ..	II, 428; Mathew, II, 428
Ottawas	21, 30, 38, 40, 43, 56
Otto, Fred	II, 366, 368; Rudolph, I, 634
Otto, Herbert A.	I, 789; II, biog., 129-30
Otto, John & Co.	624
Owen, Arthur.....	II, 425; Thomas, II, 387
Owen, John G.	I, 193, 207, 225, 272
	(mill fire, 223), 411, 749; II, 77
	biog., 258, 272; Mrs. 258
Owen, Samuel	I, 375; Mrs., II, 250
Owens, H. T.	II, 389; Volney, II, 361
Owosso Sugar Co.	694, 697
Oxtoby, James T.	310, 339
Oxtoby, John T.	339

P

Packing and Meat Trade	640
Paddock, Hilem F.	I, 234, 270, 272
	II, biog., 201-2, 437, 439, 442
Paine, A. B.	10, 106, 324, 332 (Mrs., 332)
	500, 688
Paine, A. C.	165; A. H., 204; V. W., 438
Paine, DeForrest	II, 210; Mrs., I, 332
	II, 215
Paine, Jennie F.	322, 386; Harriet, 322
Paines Farm ..	120; Paines Mill (fire), 223
Paines Station ..	I, 23, 28; II, 348, 349, 386
Paine, Valorous A.	I, 322, 324, 500
	II, 2, 271
Page, A. S.	420
Palace Laundry	491
Palace Theatre	673
Palm, Christopher	302; F., 357, 362
Palmer, Alice Freeman	310, 351
Palmer, F. A.	648; Guy, 378; Mercia B., 322
Palmer, Smith ..	I, 321 (Mrs., 332), 751; II, 6
Palmer, Thomas W. (Detroit).....	II, 216
Palmerton, F. G.	I, 561, 675; II, 314
Palmerton Woodenware Co.	(fire, 225)
	490
Palmreuter, H.	II, 297, 299
Pantlind & Dyckman	612
Pantlind, Witt & Co.....	612
Papst, Anthony	II, 349
Pardridge, Charles	229
Paret, Rev. William	II, 449
Parish, John	318
Parker, Clare H.	587
	Parker Dairy Co., 587
Parker, Rev. H. O.....	II, 320
Parker, Omer B.	II, 432
Parker, Thomas	II, 387; C. H., 360
Parker, Rev.	314, 328
Park Place Park....	258; Park System, 251
Parks, Asher	II, 366
Parks, J. B.	II, 392; Silas & Mrs., 400
Parmelee, T. J.	II, 356
Parochial Schools	296
Parrish, S. E.	582
Parshall, Henry	II, 424; Earl, II, 425
Parsons, Aaron A.	419; Mrs., 332
Parsons, Ernest V.	768
Parsons, Isaac	I, 220 (Mrs., 332, 390)
	419, biog. 751, 757; II, 32
Parsons, Victor L.	II, 393
Parth, Francis	I, 650; II, 445
Parth, John	774
Passmore, Thomas	218
Passolt, Henry.....	493; William J., 509
Patrick, W. P.	195

	Page		Page
Pattengil, Rev. W. W.	324	Perrott, Father	42
Patterson, Egbert H.	I, 268	Perry E. W.	I, 400; II, 443
II, biog., 259-62; Mrs.,	259	Perry, Malvina	II, 356
Patterson, George M.	259	Persons, C. G.	285
Patterson, Hugh	II, 259; Mrs., II, 259	Peter, James B.	304, 463, 749, 762
Patterson, Jas. ...	I, 411; Rev. D. D., II, 449	(History of Hoyt Library, 304-7; II, 69)	
Patterson, Howard F.	II, 259, 262	Peters, Charles H., Sr.	I, 255, 470, 594
Russel G., II, 259, 262; Clara M., II, 259		606, 657, 734; II, 147, 149, biog., 150-4	
Patterson, Schuyler, Andrew R., Frank		255; Mrs., 153	
C.	II, 259	Peters, Charles H., Jr.	I, 268, 594
Patterson & Weadock	II, 259	II, (biog., 156), 445	
Patton, John	II, 337	Peters, Edwin C. ...	I, 375, 376, 385, 470, 594
Paul, Daniel A. ...	II, 431; Loren A., II, 431	II, 154, biog., 154-5; Mrs. E. C., 156	
Paul, F. W.	721	Peters, Joseph S.	II, 154, biog., 156-7
Pauly, John H.	717	Mrs., 157	
Pau-pem-is-kobe (Indian)	30	Pet-o-bon-a-quaw (squaw)	30
Pausch, O. M.	594	Pettibone, D. A.	I, 197, 627
Paxson, W. L.	361 (& Co., 620), 767	II, 319 (& Co., 319)	
Payne, Bert	I, 371; Joseph, II, 356	Pettit, Mary N. (Hoyt Est. of)	305
Payne, Frank H.	526	Pettit, S.	17
Pearson, J. H. ...	I, narrat., 414-5; II, 2, 5, 14	Picard, Alfred	II, 133
Pearson, J. H., & Son	411	Picard, Frank A.	I, 789; II, biog., 133-4
Pearson, Mrs. Robert	337	Pickelmann, John G.	II, 290, biog., 303
Pearson, Wright & Co.	II, 15-17	Mrs., II, 290, biog., 303	
Peck, Edward	I, 372, 388	Pickelmann, John	II, 294, 303
Peck & Tredo	622	Leonard, Lorenz, George, II, 303	
Peckover, Charles F.	759	Picture of Early Saginaw	77, 78, 79
Peck, Frank C.	338	Pierce, Dr. Della	350
Peculiar Experience with Jury	778	Pierson, Mrs. Charles M.	II, 440
Peltier, Antoine	93	Pierson, Robert	198
Peltz, John W.	II, 356	Pillsbury, Dr. E. A.	II, 314
Pendell, Charles	I, 193; II, 161	Pine River	I, 88, 179, 405, 417; II, 18, 33
Pendleton, Dallas M.	II, biog., 346	Pine Run	106, 150, 174
Mrs., 346		Pioneers	3, 5, 7, 9, 67, 68, 69
Penfield, E. P.	621	Pioneer Days	79
Peninsular Carriage Co.	490, 494	Pioneers of Germania	359
Penney, Aaron K.	I, 147, 194	Pioneer Hose Co. No. 1 (members) ..	210
II, (biog., 91), 95, 317, 323, 344, 444		Pioneer Iron Works	532
Penney, A. K., & Sons	II, 91	Pioneer-Journal (first newspaper) ..	II, 444
Penney, Charles R.	I, 390; II, 91	Pioneer Life, Difficulties of	121
Penney & Chapman	II, 91	Pipes (Indian)	9, 19
Penney, J. K., Dr.	195	Pitcher, Zina, M. D.	59, 60
Penney & Quackenbush	409	Pitts, John	II, 407
Penney, Harvey A.	I, 387, 789	Phillips, A. D.	622; Charles H., 647
II, 91, biog., 94-5		Phinney, E. R.	411, 665
"Penney Rat Bill"	II, 94-5	Phipps, Penoyer & Co. ...	I, 631; II, 11, 42
Penoyer, C. W.	380, 631, 674	Phipps, William C.	I, 128, 631; II, 11
Penoyer, Hiram S.	204	biog., 41-4, Mrs. P., 44	
Penoyer, J. W.	332; Widow P., 332	Phoenix, George	II, 441
Penoyer, L.	I, 752, 755	Phoenix, Thomas	702
II, 390, 393 (& Co., 393)		Plank Road (first)	150, 152, 158, 178
Penoyer, Kittie	380	179, 181, 182, 183, 612, 706, 722, 734; II, 113	
Maude (Mrs. Roby), 312		162, 170, 191, 244, (state road, 270), 443	
Penoyer, W. P.	476	Plat, Hoyt	149
Penoyer & St. John	626	Plats	9, original, 142, inscript., 143
Peoples Building & Loan Ass'n ...	I, 772-4	Platte, Prof. A. W.	500
II, 36, 126		Platting the Town	107
Peoples' Church	II, 320	Plessner, Dr. M. C. T.	204, 208, 278, 327
Peoples' Savings Bank.	I, 764-5	332, 387	
statement, 765; II, 103, 133, 238		Plessner, Emma	277
Pere Marquette Coal Co.	451, 463	Plettenberg, T. J.	367; Anna, 367
Pere Marquette R. R. ...	II, 3, 108, 158, 165	Plumb, Frank ..	255, 637, 702 (& McC., 637)
205, 244, 300, 321, 322, 327, 332, 348, 361		"Pocahontas" (propeller) ..	II, 448
362, 374, 381, 384, 386, 416		Point Au Gres, Fishing at	204
Perkins, S. S. ...	I, 731; Peter L., II, 427, 428	Point Lookout	710
Perkins, D. W.	I, 779; II, 110	Police Department	231-36
Perrin, Arthur C.	375; Arthur H., 762	first annual report of	231
763, 774		Pool, Captain	402
Perrin, J. W. (mill)	II, 372	Poole, Dr. F. A.	356
Perrin, Thomas, biog.	II, 203; Mrs., 203	"Pollywog" (first engine F. & P. M.)	721
Alfred, Arthur, Bessie M., 203		II, 170	

	Page
Polson, Wm.	567; Mrs., 349; John, 567
Polson, Wm. & Co.	495, 566, 567
Pomona Grange	702
Pomroy, S. S.	I, 651; II, 149
Pontiac (Indian chief)	66
Popp, John	701, 774; Geo., II, 434
Popp & Wolf	620
Population (Indian)	8, 10
Porteous, Alex., Mrs.	II, 223
Porteous, Mitchell & Co.	622
Porter, Ensign	357; Thos. A., II, 414
Porter, John S.	382
Pt. Huron & Northwestern R. R.	724, 729
Portraits of Com. Officers	II, 276, 288
Index to, 277, 288	
Portrait Gallery of Pioneers	330-2
Portraits of Soldiers and Sailors	II, 279
280, 283, 284, 287; Index to, 278, 281	
282, 285, 286	
Portraits of Some Postmasters	665
Portsmouth	29
Postmaster, first	186
Post-Zeitung (newspaper)	664
Postal Business, early growth	667
Summary of, 1915-16, 670	
Post Offices	664-70; political infl., 668-9
separate P. O. detriment, 670	
Potter, Fred H.	I, 272, 664, 750; II, 31
Potter, F. R.	332; George C., 383
Potter, H. C. (schooner)	182, 712
Potter, Henry C.	I, 304, 354, 430, 500, 610
720, 721, 724, 749; II, 170, biog. 193-7	
245, 247	
Potter, H. C., Jr.	I, 304, 463, 749; II, 197
Potter School	290, 291
Potter, William F.	378 (Mrs. 308); II, 197
Pottery	8, 9, 14, 15, 19
Poultry Club	702
Powd, Frank	218
Powell, William	751; Harriett, 312
Powell, William P.	338, 356, 417, 545
Power Block	II, 245
Prairie Farm	I, 693; devel. of, 694-7
blooded stock, 697-9; II, 350, 352, 353, 354	
Praesser, Rev. Hugh	343
Prall, D. E.	I, 498, 773 (& Co., 626)
II, 145	
Pratt, Hosea ..	197, 409; Henry, 113, 130, 134
Pray, Merta E. (Mrs. C. W. Cheeney) II, 413	
Preacher, first ordained	123
Prendergast, John	384
Prentiss, Mary H.	275
Presbyterian Church, first W. S.	313-17
first E. S., 339	
Priem, C. W.	II, 349
Pries, Henry H.	231
Primitive Corn Planting	682
Primitive Hand Fire Engines	211
Primitive Settlement E. Sag.	140
Pringle, William E.	223
"Princeton" (propeller)	II, 216
Probate Judge, first	101; first case, 114
Proestal, Herman	II, 428
Protected Home Circle	391
Provencher, Joseph	241
Provensal (blacksmith)	60
Prudent Patricians of P.	I, 391; II, 126
Prud'homme, Rev. Louis M.	344
Public Improvements Begin, E. S.	238
W. S., 240	

	Page
Public Library, first	296-9, 300-7
E. S., 302, 303, 306	
Public and Union School Lib.	300
Pullar, Alex.	702; Mrs., 702
Purcell, Miles J.	I, 789; II, 108, 133
Purcell & Travers	II, 133
Purchase, Erastus	II, 361
Purdy, Geo. W.	II, 137; Grace A., II, 137
Purity of Saginaw Salt	433
Purmort, Mary A.	332; Frank, 332
W. R., 266	
Putman, W. P.	II, 347, 389
Putnam, Frank G.	601
Putt-a-quas-a-mine (Indian)	24

Q

Quackenbush, Jesse	II, 91, 342, 344
Quackenbush, Lynn ..	II, 342; Wilmer, 342
Quackenbush, M. W.	700
Qualmann, John H.	264, 495, 671, 759
Quarry (Indian)	4, 16, 18
Quatemass, R. A.	II, 327
"Quickstep" (schooner)	I, 182, 711, 721
II, 165, 170	
Quinn, Frank Q.	I, 789; II, 434
Quinn, Morris	II, 6
Quinnin, Louis	749

R

Raby, Captain George	708
Race	2, 7, 10
Rachow, W. J.	759
Radcliffe, Rev. Father	335
Radke, C.	367
Rainier Motor Co.	499
Ramsey, N. R.	410
Randall, Alonzo ..	II, 422; Mrs. Hazel, 228
Randall, Nicholas A.	I, 194, 390; II, 344
Randall, Robert M.	I, 378, 451, 461, 463
526; II, Mrs. R. M. R., 58	
Ranke, C.	I, 372; Franz, II, 299, 307
Rankin, A. L.	I, 193, 372; II, 324
Ranzenberger, George A.	II, 294, 298
biog., 305; Mrs., 305	
Ranzenberger, George R.	II, biog., 305
Mrs., 305	
Ranzenberger, Johann	II, 307
Raquet, Jacob (brewery)	491
Maggie, II, 310	
Rathke, M.	165, 203
Rattlesnakes in pioneer days	685
Rau, Gust.	II, 299; Catherine, II, 306
Rau, Henry	II, 304, 307, 310
Rauchholz, J. C.	I, 701; II, 417
Rauh, Margareth	II, 308
Rausch, Andrew	II, 431
Raven Eye (Indian chief)	24, 25
Raymbault, Charles	36, 38, 40
Real Estate Board	II, 136
Real Estate and Insurance	627
Reardon, Michael	II, 331
Reaume, Patrice	60, 91, 603
Rebec, William M.	241, 735
Reclaiming Marsh Lands	693
Recollects, Order of	35
Red Bird (Indian chief)	165
Red Bird Reservation	17, 94, 165
Red Cross	II, 436, 437-9, prod. 437
438, canteen com., 438, em. hosp., 438, 439	
"Red Jacket" (schooner)	62

	Page
"Red Sash" Brigade (lumber jacks)...	233
Red Warehouse	161, 163, 169, 171
Reding, Daniel L.	189
Redman, Carrie	277; M., 203
Redman, Michael	165; Peter, 547
Redmond, Peter J.	545
Redmond & Nolan	411
Redson, Thomas	II, 324
Reed, John O.	310; Seth, 321
Regener, F.	II, 297
Reichle, E. L.	647
Reichle, Henry E. ..	II, 307; Barbara, II, 305
Reincke, H. C.	367
"Reindeer" (steamer)	II, 165
Reinert, Mathias	774
Reinhardt, Rev. Paul H. H.	II, 441
Reins, William H.	I, 255, 268, 270
II, biog., 139, 441; William, 139	
Reis, Rev. Joseph ..	I, 344; II, biog. 185, 358
Reiss, Prof.	375
Reitter & Bastian	II, 146; C., II, 329
Reitter, F. & C.	596, 663
Reitz, T. F.	366
Relics	7, 8, 9, 10
Rellis, Michael	241
Remer Bros.	628; J. Remer & Sons, 628
Remer, Henry C.	769
Remington & Stevens	633
Renwick, William	II, 361
Rescue Hook and Ladder Co. (list of members)	I, 211; II, 174
Research Club	311
Retail Grocers	630
Retail Merchants Ass'n	734
Retributive Justice of Savage	30
Reusch, Carl	366
Revival of Industries	498
Reynick, Charles J.	385
Reynolds & Choate	619
Reynolds, George A.	I, 385; II, 124
Reynolds, H. J.	358
Reynolds, William S. ..	biog. 419; Mrs., 419
Rhodes, Captain	126
Rice, Elizabeth	313; C. J. R., 582
Rice, Mary ..	275 (reminisc. 286), 287, 288
Rice, William ..	II, 327; Mrs. W. H., II, 71
Rich Brothers	622
Richards, Rev. R. R.	333
Richardson, Ard. ..	I, 234, 268, 270, 272; II, 95
Richardson, Ezra. ..	II, biog., 95; Mrs., II, 95
Richardson, Howard C.	II, 17, 95
Richardson, John W.	165, reminisc., 171
172, 203, 325	
Richardson, M. B.	II, 426
Richardson, Noah C.	207, 760; Geo. H., 362
Richardson, Lloyd M., Robt. K., Ara. II, 95	
Richardson, William J.	172; Alice, 172
Richland Township	II, 386, 414-7, 417
418, 423	
Richman, Mrs. A. M.	126, 127, 168, 317
318, 332, (Bird R., 332)	
extracts from diary, 127	
Richman, Charles H.	(biog. 127), 128
Mrs., 128	
Richman, Charles L.	126, 152, 318
Richman, John L.	II, 366; Lyons, I, 130
Richman, Kate	318
Richmond	708
Richter, Albert ..	367, 624; G., 362; F. A., 769
Richter, E. P. W.	367; L. J., 388; O. F., 388

	Page
Rickey, Mrs. J. K.	360
Riedel, Mary	II, 305
Rifle River	8
Riegel, Gustav	II, 65
Rieger, George	II, 362
Riggs, Jeremiah	109, 115
Riggs, Lauren	I, 98; II, 378
Riley, Rev. James	I, 333; II, 320
Riley, James. ...	I, 57, 80 (reserve, 251), 411
Riley, John	42, 57, 80, 125
Riley, Peter ...	I, 42, 57, 80; reserve, II, 370
Ring, C. E.	384
Ring, Clark L.	95, 241, 382, 504, 720, 755
	II, 21, 434; Mrs. C. L., 18
Ring, Eleazer J. ...	(mill, 411), 701; Mrs., 390
	II, biog., 21, 42; William L., 21, 42
Ringler, Eugene	626
Riopelle, Dr. J. H.	II, biog., 229-30
	Mrs., 230
Ripley, Anna	332; E., 332; Mrs., 332
Ripley, Fred ..	332; Henry, 332; Jos. A., 275
Ripley, Col. Henry A.	II, 250, biog., 275
Ripley, Henry Clay	I, 700; Mrs., 310
	II, (biog., 248-50), 264 (Mrs., 248, 264), 445
Ripley, Mary Ann	332; Nettie, 332
	Sarah, 332
Ripley, T. C.	123; William J., II, 250
Ripsom, Isabella	277
Risdon, Orange	705
Rise and Decline of River Commerce	714
Ritchie, A. G.	I, 387; John, II, 337
Ritter Block	205
Rittmueller, F.	II, 297
Rivalry of Cities	237-8
Rivalry of Fire Engine Cos.	211, 213
Rivard, James	362
River Channels	3; scenery, 2, 690
Riverside Coal Co.	(mine, 451), 463
Riverside House	408
Riverside Park	I, 13, 164; II, 243
Robbins, Mrs. Charles ..	312; Jared, II, 350
Robbins, Thomas	II, 331
Roberts, Fred C.	338
Robertson, Arch.	I, 491, 734; II, 94
	Mrs., 439
Robertson, E. A.	I, 380, 591; II, 316
Robertson, E. A., & Co.	495, 758
Robinson, A. D.	372, 609, 610
Robinson, C. K.	302, 338, 700, 749, 761
	(& Co., 760, 761)
Robinson, Carolyn	312
Robinson, Earl P.	I, 702; II, 335
Robinson, Frank	387; M. O., 766
Robinson, George W.	II, 418; Jas. H., 426
Robinson, Harry T.	I, 768, 769; II, 434
Robinson, Victor E.	II, 372
Roby, S. S.	355, 758; Mrs. S. S. R., 348
Roche, Sister Mary E.	345
Rochester Salt & Lumber Co.	II, 370, 371
Rockwell, Philo	II, 422
Rockwith, Frank A.	789
Rockwood, S. M.	II, 361
Rodammer, M.	II, 307; Mrs., II, 303
Roebbelen, Rev. C. A.	II, 294
Roedel, George L.	II, 307
Roeser, Adolph ..	370; William & Sons, 627
Roeser, Otto	278, 387; A. G. R., 536
Roeser School	279
Rogers, Captain John ..	I, 716; D. L., II, 431
Rogner, Carl R.	391

	Page
Rohrhuber, L.	II, 329
Rolan, Cornelius	II, 428
Rolfe, George	II, 359
Roller, J. P.	327
Roney, Henry B.	319, 388
Root & Midler	716
Root, Rev. L. J.	339
Root, Myron L.	II, 331; Wm. J., II, 391
Rorke, William A.	654
"Rosa Sonsmith" (barge)	II, 191
Rose, D. F.	338; Anna, 277; Julius K., 308
	310
Rose, Jennett E.	351
Roseland, C.	357
Ross, Alex.	339; Christina, 322
Ross, Dr. B. B.	I, 231, 345, 388; II, 446
Ross, Fred C.	II, 371
Rouse, Jonathan S.	664
Rowe, Dr. B. B.	II, 434
Royal Arcanum	I, 391; II, 145, 162, 181
Royal Guards	II, 267
Royal League	391
Royal Neighbors	I, 391; II, 403
Royal Order of Lions	391
Roys, R. H.	420
Rubert, L. L.	II, 439
"Ruby" (steamer)	I, 711; II, 216
Rucher, F. J.	326
Rudd, Anson (letter of)	182-3
Rummel, John G.	II, 307 (Mrs., 303)
Rummel, John M.	II, 298
Rumril, Harvey	137
Run on a Bank	751
Runchy, J. E.	268
Runking, Conrad	II, 327
Rupp, John J.	I, 503, 563, 606, 764, 765
	II, 434, 444; Meta R., II, 437
Rupp, Norman N.	338, 383, 504
Rupprecht, Bernhard	II, 311
	Mrs. George, II, 303
Rupprecht, John	II, 299, 307
Rusling, T. H.	496
Russell, Isaac.	I, 194; II, 344; W. C. I., 630
Rust, Amasa	I, 185, 332 (Mrs., 332)
	(Mem'l Annex Sag. Gen. Hosp., 348), 728
Rust, Amasa M.	I, 383; II, 17
Rust Brothers	I, 371 (& Co., 411), 750
	II, 33
Rust, Charles A.	I, 332 (Mrs., 332, 382)
	II, 21
Rust, David	I, 185; Darius, II, 350
	361, 387, 500 (narrat., 500-3), 728
	narrat., 745; II, biog., 33-5), 38, 366, 441
Rust, Eaton & Co.	I, 411; II, 33, 366
Rust, Ezra	I, 185, 319, 332 (Mrs., 332)
Rust, Ezra G. (Zed)	332, 382, Est., 582
Rust, John	185; Ida, 312; Louise M., 348
Rust & Hay	I, 201; II, 33, 35
Rust & Ingledew	436
Rust Park	I, 12, 13, 18, 161, (Impr't, 256
	258, 384; II, 35, 322
Ryan, John	II, 425; Peter, II, 428
Ryan, William H.	622
Rye	22

S

Sackett, J. R.	II, 434; Jas. K., II, 425
Sacred Heart (R. C.) Ch.	343-4; Sch., 296
Sag-an-cu-isco (Indian guide)	74, 75
Sa-gas-ewa-qu (daughter of Neome)	55, 59

	Page
Sage & McGraw	397; II, 77
Sag. Art Club	II, 114
Sag. Band & Orchestra Ass'n.	II, 50
Sag. Banks (compar. statements)	753-4
Sag. Barrel Factory	200 (fire, 223), 510
	II, 158
Sag. Bay	10, 24, 45, 57, 88, 125
Sag. Bay Coal Co.	448
Sag. & Bay City Ry.	II, 62, 80, 212, 371
	374, 375
Sag. & Bay Salt Co.	437, 748; II, 158
Sag. Beef Co.	641
Sag. Board of Trade	500, 503, 522, 550, 557
Sag. Boat Club	II, 36
Sag. Box Co.	(fire, 225), 414, 490
Sag. Brewing Co.	491
Sag. Broom Co.	491
Sag. Bldg. & Loan Ass'n	II, 202, 221
Sag. Business Women's Ass'n.	II, 439
Sag. Canoe Club	I, 383-4; II, 50, 71, 101
	137, 183, 208, 255, 270
Sag. Chapter, D. A. R.	II, 36
Sag. Chemical Co.	563
Sag. Cigar Co.	II, 267
Sag. City Bank	109, 110, 135, 741-2
Sag. City Exchange	127, 164
Sag. City Gas Co.	II, 107
Sag. City in 1837	128
Sag. City Literary Ass'n	II, 447
Sag. City Salt Co.	544
Sag. City Street Ry. (W. S.)	208, 538, 731
	electrification of, 734
Sag. Coal Co.	451, 463, 628
Sag. Concrete Stone Co.	499
Sag. Council No. 20, R. S. M.	387
Sag. Country Club	I, 380-3; II, 50, 71, 101
	129, 198
Sag. County Bar Ass'n.	II, 53, 108, 111, 129
	143, 206, 208, 212, 237, 238, 270
Sag. County Medical Soc.	II, 47
	College, II, 51
Sag. County Sav. Bank.	I, 751, 752, 757
	II, 25, 212, 230, 231, 247
Sag. County War Board	II, 434-6
Sag. Courier-Herald	I, 650, 652-6, 663
	II, 123, 133, 136, 240, 440
Sag. Creamery Co.	586
Sag. Daily Courier	II, 123, 146, 149, 150
	447
Sag. Daily News	II, 133, 146, 149, 153, 440
Sag. Dry Goods Co.	622
Sag. Enterprise (paper)	188, 197, 648, 650
	651, 663, 716
Sag. Evening Express	657
Sag. Evening Journal	650
Sag. Evening News	594, 657
	(Daily, W. S., 649), 657-62, 663
Sag. Firemen's Fund Ass'n.	II, 443
Sag. & Flint Elect. Ry.	I, 538; II, 143
Sag. Friesian-Holstein Breed. Ass'n	II, 353
Sag. & Grand Rapids Canal Co.	132
Sag. General Hospital	I, 348; II, 25
Sag. Globe	I, 658, 663; II, 136
Sag. Guards	II, 439
Sag. Hardware Co.	I, 619, 620, 643; II, 221
Sag. Has	679
Sag. Heading & Veneer Co.	499
Sag. Herald	II, 123
Sag. Ice & Coal Co.	II, 221
Sag. Is	679

	Page		Page
Sag. Journal	648, 657	Sag. Valley Ins. Co.	418
Sag. Improvement Co.	490, 494	Sag. Valley Lodge No. 154.....	387
Sag. Ladder Co.	499, 515, 516	Sag. Valley News	648, 663
Sag. Light Artillery	II, 97	Sag. Valley Paper Co.	626
Sag. Light Infantry	372	Sag. Valley Pioneer Soc.	198
Sag. Lodge No. 47, B. P. O. E.	II, 53, 62	Sag. Valley Salt Co.	I, 436; II, 371
95, 101, 123, 129, 130, 137, 138, 149, 153		Sag. Valley & St. Louis R. R.	I, 503, 728
154, 158, 181, 198, 201, 204, 227, 229, 232		II, 3, 21, 158, 426	
237, 255, 257, 262, 265, 267, 270, 326, 369, 403		Sag. Valley Traction Co.	731
Sag. Lodge No. 77, F. & A. M.	387	Sag. Valley Trust Co.	I, 634, 759
Sag. Lodge No. 10, K. P.	389	II, 137, 267	
Sag. Lumber & Salt Co.	I, 411, 419, 420	Sag. Water Board	II, 38
II, 80, 369		Sag. Weekly Courier.	128 (salt disc., 431)
Sag. Mail	657	609, 650, 652, 654, 655	
Sag. Malleable Iron Co.	II, 267	Sag. Wheelbarrow Co.	515
Sag. Mfg. Co.	489, 510, 547	Sag. Zeitung	471, 663
Sag. Match Co.	508	"Saginawian"	205, 492, 648, 649, 663
Sag. Milling Co.	I, 491; II, 74, 443	Sahr, George F.	II, 329
Sag. Mirror Works	583	"Saidee" (tug)	II, 393
Sag. & Mt. Pleasant R. R.	II, 68	Sailing Vessels	182, 192, 711, 712, 721
Sag. Naval Reserves.	I, 375-8; II, 154	Salem Packet (schooner)	87
204, 255		Salina	I, 84, 194; founding of, II, 344
Sag. Navigation Co.	706-7	Salina Lodge No. 155.....	388
Sag. News Courier	II, 440; bldg. I, 594	Salina Salt Co.	436
Sag. North Star	648	Salina School	290, 291, 294
Sag. Paving Brick Co.	I, 495; II, 81	Salisbury, Wash	618
Sag. Plate Glass Co.	I, 440, 444, 491, 561	Salt Discovery.	II, 68, 162, 170, 194, 370, 446
II, 22, 63		Salt Making, Economics of.	440-1
Sag. Post-Zeitung	I, 596; II, 147, 440	Salt Production	445
Sag. Power Co.	I, 714; II, 62	Salt River	(springs, 426), 427, 429
Sag. Press	662; Publishing Co., 662	Salvation Army	357-8
Sag. Print'g & Publ'g Co.	I, 492; II, 251	Sample & Camp	(mill fire, 223), 411
Sag. Prod. & Storage Co. (fire)	225	Sanborn & Bliss.	mill fire, 223; mill, II, 374
Sag. Pure Ice Co.	499	Sanborn, George T.	II, 25, 80
Sag. Rangers	128	Sanborn & Tucker	195
Sag. Reading Club	310	Sanders, G.	203
Sag. Real Estate Board	II, 270	Sanderson, Glen D.	II, 396
Sag. Realty Co.	I, 693, 694; II, 62	Sandford, W. E.	II, 431 ; Chas., II, 431
Sag. Republican	648	"Sanilac" (propeller)	717
Sag. River	10, 57, 189, 393, 394, 404, 405	Sanitary Training Detachment	II, 438
Sag. River Bridge Co.	243, 244	Saug-e-nah Mound	13
Sag. Roofing Co.	493	Sauks	23, 24, 25, 27, 28
Sag. Rotary Club	II, 50, 62, 101, 255	Sault Ste. Marie	34, 36, 39, 40, 45
Sag. Woman's Club	310	Saunders, Edwin	I, 208, 291, 321, 387
Sag. Wood Products Co.	499	604, 664; II, biog., 205, 446	
Sag. Salt Mfg. Co.	II, 158	Savage (sloop).	I, 139; II, 708
Sag. Sandstone Brick Co.	499	Savage, Hiram A.	388, 503, 522, 523
Sag. Sheet Metal Works	499, 512	524, 617	
Sag. Shipbuilding Co.	II, 375	Savage, Isaac & Joel	II, 350
Sag. Showcase Co.	499, 582, 583	Savings Bank of E. Sag.	I, 620, 749, 756
Sag. Silk Garment Co.	495, 499	II, 197, 446	
Sag. Specialty Co.	II, 221	Sawatsky, F. W.	582
Sag. and St. Louis Plank Road.	II, 3	Saylor, Thomas	I, 158 (& Co., 438)
Sag. Sugar Co.	476, 479	665, 667, 700; II, 150; Mrs., 91	
Sag. Table Co.	495	Saylor, Thomas A.	384, 647
Sag. Timber Co.	II, 242	Schaber, J.	II, 329
Sag. Township	98	Schade, F.	357
(official proceedings, 115), 123; II, 344		Schaefer, A. E.	II, 264; Chas. B., I, 241, 650
347, 361, 377-81, (organ., 377), 378, 386		Schaefer, Dave	218
Sag., Tuscola & Huron R. R.	I, 448, 451	Schaitberger, George	II, 324
724, 728-9; II, 66, 160, 171, 245, 444		Scheib & Co.	622; Julius, II, 230
Sag. Union Street Ry.	623	Scheick, J. B.	208
Sag. Valley Ag. Society	700	Schell, Adolph	362
Sag. Valley Bank	198, 748	Schellhaus, W.	II, 297
Sag. Valley Chapter No. 31, R. A. M.	387	Schemm, J. G.	491; Est., 582
Sag. Valley Develop. Co.	I, 504, 506; II, 50	Schemm, Harriet	I, 312
Sag. Valley Drug Co.	638	Mrs. George C., II, 250	
Sag. Valley Herald	648-9; (Daily, 652	Schenk, J. P.	II, 329
654, 657)		Scherping, Charles A.	229
Sag. Valley House	186	Schirmer, William F.	II, 71

	Page		Page
Schlatterer, Christ	366	Seemann & Peters..I, 492, 594, 596, 657, 663	
Schlickum, Charles	II, 329	II, 146, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158, 445	
Schluckebier, A. ....II, 297; Peter, 299		Seidel, Louis	II, 381
	300, 307	Seiffert, Caroline	II, 387
Schmidt, Adolph .....343; Fred J., 758		Seitner Brothers	621
	John C., II, 362	Seitz, George	II, 329
Schmidt, Andrew..II, 362; Michael, II, 362		Selden, J. O.	287
Schmidt, George	II, 298; T., II, 329	Seligman, "Little Jake" ....I, 623, 732, 733	
Schmidt, Heinrich	366	Bank of Commerce	624; II, 42
Schmitt, G.	343	Settlements .....8, 10; oldest in Mich., 40	
Schmitz, Anton ..I, 193, 357, 363-5, 645, 663		Seventh Day Adventist Church	345
	II, 71, 240	Sewer System	246
Schmitz & Morley .....I, 645; II, 240		Seyffardt, William....503, 523, 524, 619, 620	
Schnecker, John	325		643, 773
Schneider, H.	327	Seyffardt & Walz	620
Schnell, Adam	II, 362; M., II, 329	Seymour, A. J.	II, 375
Schnuphase, H.	327	Shackelton, John H.	272, 584
Schoen, Jacob	I, 362; II, 348	Shakespeare Hotel	164
Schoeneberg, Charles T. ....370, 385; E., 627		Sharp, Adam	268, 270
Schoenheit, Al. C.	702	Shattuck, Mrs. S. Beach .....172, 274, 321	
Schossow, Carl A. ....biog., II, 157-8			farm, 448
School, first .....101, 186; Early, 274-7		Shattuck Creek	171
	first on E. S., 282-8	Shattuck, Willard ....I, 701; Benj., II, 344	
Schoolcraft, Henry R.	8, 64	Shaw, Rev. A. C....I, 186, 321, 328; II, 448	
Schram, George	195, 619	Shaw, Bullard & Co.....	630, 637
Schrank, Edward	367	Shaw, Charles F. ....I, 231, 233, 372; II, 104	
Schreiber, Hugo	370	Shaw, D.	198; Emma, I, 303
Schrems, Joseph	271		Rev. R. P., 316
Schroeder, C.	357; J. H., II, 366	Shaw, Joseph E.	400, 728, 751
Schroll, William	II, 299	Shaw & Williams .....I, 425; II, 25, 370	
Schuch Hotel	608	Shawnees	21
Schuerman, Emil	208	Shaw-we-nos-se-ga .....I, 32; II, 378	
Schulteis, Caspar	II, 366	Shearer, James, & Co.....	403
Schultz, C.	203; George, 270	Sheldon, Anson ..II, 402; Frank T., II, 411	
Schultz, William F.	612; Mrs., 350	Shellhaus, George	II, 307
	J., II, 375	Sheover, Fred	725
Schulz, G. L.	769; Bert J., II, 439	Sheppard, Otis	420
Schulzes, Rev. H. T. H.....	325, 341	Sheridan Ave. Park	258
Schunecht, Fred	222	"Sherman" (cutter)	II, 165
Schupp, A. ....I, 358, 620, 749; II, 71, 446		Sherman House	I, 618; II, 179
Schupp & Barie	I, 621; II, 71	Sherman Pianos	II, 173
Schupp, Otto ....I, 463, 758; II, 314, 316, 437		Sheyer, Nathan	624
	Mrs., 438	Shiawassee Coal Co	463
Schury, J. S.	II, 329	Shiawassee River ....I, 12, 16, 24, 31, 43, 57	
Schwahn, Curt	I, 678; II, 441		101, 134, 142, 143, 204, 393, 416, 693, 694
Schwahn, V. E. ....I, 383, 678; II, (& Bro., 231			706, 707, 710; II, 337, 344, 347, 349, 350
Schwahn-Khuen Agency ....I, 678; II, 231			351, 379, 386, 389, 391, 398, 399, 400, 401
Schwartz, Charles, Arthur.....	II, 103		402, 404, 422, 423
Schwartz, H.	198; John, II, 101	Shields, Wm., biog.,...II, 388; Arthur, 388	
Schwartz, Jacob	I, 215, 271, 764	Shields Village	19
	II, biog., 101-4	Shimmond, E. H.	200; Thomas, 701
Schwartz & Louden ..II, 101; S. Bros., 103			E. P., 410
Schwemer, L.	774	Ships on River in 1882...714; in 1883, 714	
Schwinck Brothers	499	Shipbuilding on Sag. River.....	711
Scollen, George E.	218, 268, 387	ships built in 1867, 712; in 1873, 713	
"Sea Bird" (steamer).....	II, 378, 446	summary of shipbuilding, 1868-73, 713	
Sears, Frank .....I, 185, (& Co., 409), 761		Shipments by River in 1867.....	714
	II, 193	Shoolts, Lewis	II, 350
Sears & Holland .....397 (mill, 408), 425		Shooting Wild Ducks	77
Sears, Mrs. O. A.	350; Frank S., 626	Shop-en-a-gons .....I, 28, 33, 371, 379	
Sears, William B.	719, 720		II, 378, 446
Second National Bank....I, 742, 748, 760-3		Short, Alonzo	II, 419
	statement, 763; II, 203	Shorthand for Blind	601
Second Street Park	258	Shorts, R. Perry	536
Secord, Marion	II, 400	Shotwell, Ambrose M.	601
Seeley, Arthur W.	I, 522; II, 434	Shovan, Charles A.	II, 419
Seeley & Spencer	622	Shoven, Jeremiah	II, 418
Seemann, Joseph .....I, 470, 471, 475, 523		Shows-ko-kon	10
	594, 651, 657; II, biog., 147-50, 153, 157	Shuster, Rev. Conrad	II, 301
	Mrs., 157	Sibley & Bearinger	II, 80

	Page		Page
Sibley, Hiram	II, 80	Smith, Winnifred	I, 312, 332, 380 II, 44, 48, 439
Sibley, Richard	318; Mrs. Mary, 318	Smith & Thayer	II, 48
Siebel, H. S.	380	Snay, Leon	I, 149, 158, 604; II, 271 322, 443
Sievers, Rev. F.	I, 321; II, 362	Snell, Noble D.	271
Sikes, Arnold P.	664	Snow, Byron A.	II, 126
Silsbee, A. T.	337	Snow, Ernest A.	I, 282, 560, 789 biog., II, 53
Silver	4, 5; "Silver Jack," II, 212	Snow, Eugene A.	I, 789; biog., II, 53
Simmons, A. L.	II, 393	Snow & Snow	II, 53
Simoneau, L.	I, 234, 272, 291; II, 272	Snow, A. Elwood	789
Simpson, Rev. Charles	II, 396	"Snow" (steamboat)	186, 711
Simpson, Thomas	I, 98, 100, 664, 707, 708 II, 378; John, I, 100; Mrs. J. H., 350	Society of St. John Baptist	II, 229
Sims, J. W.	II, 331	Sodeman, W. G.	II, 439
Sisters of Charity of St. V. de Paul	345-6	Solms, Count	387, 663; Solms Bros., 620
Sixth Street Bridge	243	Sommers Brothers Match Co.	499, 508
Skeletons	3, 4, 7, 8, 10	Sommers, Charles F.	508; Frank F., 508
Skinning Stones	4, 18	Sommers Coal Co	I, 463; II, 395
Skulls	3; Skull Island, 25	Sommers, S. A.	383, 508; Mrs., II, 100
Slade, L. C.	255, 383, 414	Sonora Phonograph	571-2; Corp'n, 571-2
Slawson, Daniel, Jr.	II, 337	Sonsmith, Captain	II, 193
Slenaw, Captain	332, 371	"Rosa Sonsmith" (barge)	II, 191
Sleeth, Mrs. J. H.	II, 437	Sound Banking, Beginning of	746
Sloan, H. K.	II, 350	Spalding, Mrs. Lucy	318; Wm., 318
Slocum, J. N.	II, 350, biog., 352; Mrs., 352	Spalding, Rev.	318, 334; II, 448
Smalley, David	358	Spanish War Veteran	II, 208
Smart, J. S.	498 (J. W. S., 503, 638), 633 637, 638 (& Co., 633)	Spare, Lancelot	II, 382
Smart & Fox Co.	638	Sparling, Rev.	II, 385
Smart, Robert and David	II, 330	Spaulding, Harriet A.	I, 275; O. P., II, 447
Smith, Abram.	II, 356, biog., 359	Spaulding, Phineas	I, 705; II, 343-4 Mrs., 343
Smith, Charles F.	130; C. H. & Co., 624	Spaulding Township	II, 319, 343-6 (organ. 344), 347, 349, 358, 378, 444
Smith, Charles S.	II, 48; DeWitt C., 44, 48	Spearheads	9, 12, 18
Smith, Dudley J.	319; Eliza A., II, 401	Speculation	2, 7; a period of, 740
Smith, F. Bruce, reminisc. of	648-50	Speer, Cameron C.	701
Smith, Fletcher S.	II, 44, biog., 47-8	Spence, Rev. Fred'k	I, 333; II, 442
Smith, Harlan I.	12, 13, 16	Spencer, C. & T. B.	619
Smith, Harlan P.	I, 693, 787; II, 259	Spencer, Frank S.	452; John J., Jr., 378
Smith, Henry	371, 372; Smith & Hines, 313	Spencer, Mrs. William J.	352
Smith, Irving M.	I, 354; II, 66	Spinney, Frances E.	339
Smith, I. M. & H. P.	627	"Spirit of the Times" (paper)	648, 663
Smith, Irving P.	781, 782	Sprague, Seth	II, 350; C. E., II, 350
Smith, Dr. I. N.	200, 278, 332 (Mrs., 332) 419, 701	Spring, George E.	675
Smith, Ferdinand	II, 430, biog., 430 (Mrs., 430), Gilbert A. and Wm. J., 430	Springer, Johann	362, 363
Smith, George	II, 356; Geo. S., II, 396	Squaws	14, 27, 30, 63, 94, 166
Smith, Henry D.	II, 414; Smith, J., I, 360	St. Andrew's Academy	296
Smith, Jay	I, 200, 204, 278, 332, (Mrs., 332) 648, 664, 701; II, biog., 447 (& Son, 44, 47)	St. Andrew's (R. C.) Church	I, 172, 325-6 341; II, 187, 396; Cemetery, I, 264
Smith, Jacob (Wahbesins)	48, 49, 55, 56 58, 59, 117, 118, 603	St. Bernard Commandery No. 16, K. T.	I, 198, 387, 440; II, 28, 69
Smith, John	371; Captain J. D., 708	St. Casimir's (R. C.) Church	II, 184
Smith, Justin	II, 322	St. Charles Library Ass'n	II, 396
Smith, Marshall G.	618; Thomas, 313	St. Charles Township	II, 28, 31, 347, 349 352, 354, 391-6, organ. 401-2, 419
Smith & McMann	II, 416	St. Charles Village	I, 12, 16, 17, 83, 169 II, 348, 352, 390, 391, 392, 393, 395, 418 419, 431, 432, 446, 447
Smith, Mrs. Julia	313; School, 708	Ste. Claire	35, 43, 45, 52, 55, 79, 80, 126, 139
Smith, Captain Martin	I, 194, 207, 711 712; II, 170, 244	St. Ignace	40
Smith, Nelson	I, 708, 741; II, (vessel, 290)	St. John, Elijah	626
Smith, Roy T.	II, 403; S. S., II, 142	St. John's Episcopal Ch.	I, 317-20 (parish house, 310), II, 17, 54, 137, 161 201, 213, 219, 232, 376
Smith, Wallis Craig	I, 354, 383, 504, 506 II, 11, biog., 48-50, 434, 437 Mrs., W. C., I, 348	St. John's Ger. Luth. Ch.	II, 104, 227, 297
Smith, Rev. W. C.	I, 336, 337; II, 448, 449	St. John's Ger. Evang. Luth. Ch.	344
Smith, Wm. L.	303; Wm. M., 700	St. John's Lutheran School	296
Smith, W. G.	489, 625; Wm. J., biog., II, 143	St. Josaphat's (R. C.) Ch.	I, 344; II, 184
Smith, William	II, 400, 401, 402 biog., 408-9; Mrs., 409; Jr., 401	St. Joseph's (R. C.) Ch.	342-3; Sch., 296

	Page
St. Lorenz Ch. (Frankenmuth).....	II, 294
298, 303, 304, 305, 309, 310, 311, 314	
St. Lorenz Cemetery	II, 313
St. Mark's Evang. Church	345
St. Mary's (R. C.) Church ...	I, 341-2, 345
school, 296; II, 108, 186, 188, 193, 225	
St. Mary's Hospital ..	I, 345-6; II, 111, 441
St. Michael's (R. C.) Church (Maple	
Grove	II 358
St. Paul's Epis. Ch.....	I, 334-6; II, 58, 62
137, 250, 441, 448, 449	
St. Paul's Evang. Luth. Ch.	327, 345
St. Paul's Luth. School	296
St. Vincent's Orphans' Home..	I, (fire, 224)
342, 346; II, 173	
St. James Ger. Luth. Church	345
St. Peter and Paul (R. C.) Ch....	275, 326-7
school, 296, 327	
Stacey, Andrew	735
Staehle, Emil	503, 557
Staffeld, P. W.	356
Stahl, Clara	II, 326
Stalker, Eliza J.	350
Stalker, Thomas W.	751, 755
Stanard, David	I, 98, 106, 664
II, 322, 377, 378	
Stanard, Hiram J.	II, 389
Standard Lumber Co., (fire)	224
Standard Mining Co.	463
Staniford, Joseph B.	241
Stanton, Samuel	60
Staples, Robert	II, 446
"Star" (steamer)	192
Star Cheese Factory	II, 308
Star Lodge No. 156	389
Star of the West Mills	II, 304, 311
Stark, E. V.	360; George R., 701
Stark, Gilbert M.	I, 272, 304, 382, 383
758, 789; II, 4, 8, 12, 22, 314	
Mrs., I, 156; II, 437	
Stark, G. R.	208; Byron B., 388
Stark, Rev. Harry R.	316
Starke, William	II, 431
"Starlight" (brig)	I, 711; II, 165
Starring, A. H.	216
State Street Bridge	I, 171; II, 38
"State of New York" (steamer)	717
Steamboats, first on river.....	125
"Gov. Marcy," 126, 128, 132, 152	
"Huron," 182, 188, 189; "Comet," 190	
"Sam Ward," 190; "Forest Queen," 190	
192; "Magnet," 191; "Traffic," 192	
"Star," 192	
Steam Ferry Scow (Emerson's)	190
Steam Fire Engine (first)	213
Stearns, Mrs. C. E.	287
Stebbins, John W.	II, 355
Steele, Rev. C. B.	333
Steele, Jason	II, 320, 324
Dr. R. H. I., 287	
Steele, Thomas	I, 339, 490; (Mrs., 339)
II, 389	
Steinbauer, Rosina	II, 349
Stempel, Otto	370
Stengel, Barbara	I, 327; G., II, 362
John, 349	
Stenglein, John	582; August, 582
Stenglein Mfg. Co.	489, 582
Stephan, Paul	II, 362

	Page
Stephens St. Meth. Prot. Church....	345
Sternberg, Charles	606
Stevens, Charles C.	384
S. and Deveau, 627	
Stevens, Cromwell & Co.	436; Geo., 389
Stevens, F. H.	80; Geo. W., 516
Stevens, J. K.	I, 627; II, 201, 444
Stevens, Rev. J. S.	319, 334; L., II, 402
Stevens, Menzo	181, 606; Mrs., 337
Stevens, O. F.	384; Rufus W., 117, 394, 708
Stevens, W. F.	515, 516
Stewart, Alfred	II, 393; Kittie, II, 396
Stewart Brothers	630; D. W., 586
Stewart, George W.	I, 272; II, 94
Stewart, James	I, 385, 631 (& Co., 631)
II, (Co., 51)	
Stewart, John B. ..	II, 431; Robt. D., I, 241
Stiff, Eliza M.	II, 387
Stiffeld, C. C.	327
Stifler, Rev. Francis C.	324
Stillman, W. B.	411
Stine, Peter	216
Stinchfield, Charles	332
Stingel Brothers fh.....	640
Stinson, James	625
Stiver, Charles W.	338, 463
Stobbe, Fred	241
Stocker, Martin	II, 371
Stocking, Captain	357
Stoecker, Carl	362
Stoerk, Fred	491
Stolz, John, & Son	640
Stone, Clement W. ..	II, 205; Matilda, II, 359
Stone, Dr. C. P. ..	I, 294, 385; biog., II, 204
Stone, E. P.	I, 380, 383; II, 14, 176, 314
Stone, Mrs. E. P. (Mary H.)....	I, 312, 351
II, 176-9	
Stone, Farnam C.	I, 279
(annex Sag. Gen. Hosp., 348), II, 2, 4	
6, 8, 9, 11, biog., 12-15, 17, 90, 176	
Stone, Geo. C. ..	II, 14; Kittie L., II, 14, 90
Stone, Harriott F.	348
Stone, Mary Hanchett, biog.....	II, 176-9
Stone, Orrin M.....	339; Solomon, 241
Stone School	I, 279, 631; II, 14
Storch, R.	II, 381
Stork Motor Co.	499, 547
Storrs, Lucius C.	336, 354, 747
Stout, Walter L.	II, 41
Stowe, Judge	117
Strable Lbr. & Salt Co.	440, 499
Strachan, Captain	II, 438
Straits of Mackinaw	40
Strassburg, August	I, 606; II, 447
Strauss, M.	321, 327
Straw, Charles	630
Streeb, George	165, 174, 203, 205, 630
Street Improvements	248
Street Railways	731
Strength of Saginaw Banks.....	753
Stringham, Joseph	371
Strong, Elisha B.	II, 355
Strong, Freed'k K.	II, 396
Stuart, Charles E.	II, 403; W. S., 350
Sturges, D. B.	288
Sturm, George	II, 362
Sturtevant, E. A.	207
Sugar Beets	466-8
Sugar Bowl of Mich	468, 470

	Page
Sugar Making	466; develop. of, 468 dark days, 476; utiliz of pulp, 477 competition, 477; costs, 478; value of, 478 trip through plant, 479-86 benefit to farmers, 486; B. seed, 487
Sullivan, Thomas	II, 428
Summary of Business of Sag. Banks	753-4
Summary of Factories and Labor.....	493
Summary of Liberty Bond Issues..II,	435
Summary of Sag. Industries	506
"Sunlight" (sailing vessel)	182
"Sunshine" (bark) ..I, 182, 192, 711; II,	165
"Superior" (steamboat)	117, 394
Superior Ice Cream	588
Surprenant, Rev. J. B., biog...II,	189-90, 434
Sutherland, Alexander C.	385
Sutherland & Benedict	204
Sutherland, Castle.....	500, 606; II, 344, 446
Sutherland, George H.....	702; Isabel, 339
Sutherland, Judge J. G...I, 174, 177, 203, 277	775, 781, 786; II, 447
Sutliff, Charles W.	702
Sutton, Charles	II, 350
Swan, Rev. Thos. E.	I, 336; II, 441
Swan Creek ..I, 694; II, 390; Bridge, II,	183
Swan Creek Township.....	II, 160, 347, 348 386, 387, 389-91; organ., 389, 417
Swan Creek Village..	12, 65, 83, 186, 390, 710
Swan River Logging Co.....	II, 2, 6, 12, 17
Swarthout, A. R., biog., 135, 136; Mrs.,	321
Sweeney, Rev. Richard.....	I, 342; II, 84
Sweeney, Thomas	II, 426
Sweet, Fred B.	203, 608, 786
Sweet School	290
Sweet, William H.	I, 82, 83, 149, 200 (biog. 201), 204, 272, 278, 318, 322 II, 446, 447
Swift Electric Light Co.	238
Swinton, David ..I, 673, 773; II, biog.	124-6
Swinton & Reynolds	I, 626; II, 124
Symes, J. T.	II, 391
Symons Bros. & Co.	633-4
Symons, J. W.....	633, 634; Jr., I, 383, 634 II, 434
Symons & Smart	633
Symons, S. E., 503, 633, 634, 759, 765; Jr.,	634
Szymanski, Rev. W.	II, 184

T

Taber, Rev.	339
Taggart, David ....I, 339; Wm. M., II,	346
Taggart, Lindley & Co.....	634, 637
Tanner, M. W.	498, 523 (& Co., 622)
Taquamenon Club	II, 36
Tarbell, H. S., Prof.	289, 291
Tarsney, Tim E.	I, 304, 786, 787-9 II, 41, 107, 108
Tarsney & Weadock	I, 789; II, 107
Tatham, Robert B.	II, 41
Tausend, Albert W.	I, 268, 272 II, biog., 180-1; Jacob T., II, 180
Tausend-Stenglein, Graebner Comb...	268
Tawas (Indian chief)	161
Taylor, Rev. B. F.....	389; C. W., 640 Edw., 218
Taylor, Rev. David H..	316; Rev. O. S., 316
Taylor House	607; Joseph G., II, 430
Taylor, William B.	II, 430
Taylor, William H.....	220, 332 (Mrs., 332) 398, 607, 664

Taymouth Township ...I, 12, 16, 17, 83, 116	Page
II, 319, 336-42, organ.	337, 349, 351
Tecumseh (Indian chief)	32
Tefft, Burton S.	356, 388, 701, 702
Tefft, Charles B.	II, 389, biog., 391
Tefft, Henry	II, 391
Telegraph, first (Snow Line).....	186
Ten Eyck, C. D.	375, 408, 500
Ten Eyck, Egbert ..	207 (C. & E., 411), 500
Tennant, William S.	289, 776
Terrill, Mabel	313
Territorial Banks	739-40
Terry, James G.	225 (Mrs., 332), 389
Teutonia Society	I, 370; II, 181, 221 230, 231, 446
Te-waw-baw-king	10
Tewell, Rev. Joseph R.	341
"T. H. Cahoon" (barge)	II, 191
Thall, John M.	640
Thatcher, E.	606
Thayer, R. B.	I, 677; II, 48
Theseus Lodge No. 119	389
Thirty-third Regiment Band.....	374-5
Thomas, Cyrus B..	275, 291; Philo, II, 414
Thomas, Mose	II, 396
Thomas Township	II, 347, 378, 386-9 organ., 386
Thompson, A. W.	321; Calista, II, 430
Thompson, Bradley M.	I, 231, 233, 272 310, 651; II, 66, 149
Thompson, Charles W.	296
Thompson & Green ..	II, 317; John, II, 381
Thompson, Octavius	II, 386, 387
Thompson, Phineas ..	703; Robert, II, 381
Thompson, Robert R.	389, 393
Thompson, T. F.....	I, 623; Mrs., II, 444
Thomson, John C.	617
Thorn, John	II, 396
Thorpe, Rev. W. W.	339
Thurber & Hallon (Bankers)	748
Thurber, Lizzie D.	308, 380
Tibbetts, Charles S.	II, 382
Tibbitts, William T.	324
Tilden, H. A. (salt works)	II, 372
Tip Top Bread	518, 520
Tittabawassee Boom Co. ...I, 400; II, 3, 18	
Tittabawassee River ...	I, 10, 13, 15, 16, 23 27, 28, 53, 57, 60, 84, 91, 93, 94, 98, 101, 103 106, 114, 116, 120, 122, 125, 126, 142, 143 165, 171, 179, 201, 225, 226, 230, 237, 405 (Boom of, 400), 420, 424, 426, 427, 429 448, 451, 496, 664, 684, 687, 688, 689, 706 708, 715; II, 1, 18, 21, 25, 33, 268, 347, 348 361, 362, 371, 377, 378, 379, 381, 382, 384 386, 389
Tittabawassee Township	136; II, 268 381-5, organ., 382, 433
Tobacco River	II, 18, 24, 25
Tobacco River Lumber Co.	755
Todd, John ...I, 117, 703; Grace E., II,	439
Tolbert, James	425
Tomahawk	15, 18, 29, 30, 31
Tomlinson, Fannie (Mrs. O. Jewett) II,	363
Tone-dok-ane	52
Tong-do-gong (Indian chief)	28
Toole, Don P.	II, 437, 439
Topping, Blanche	307
Totush (Indian)	II, 404
Tourist Club	308
Tower Block	181

	Page
Town of Sagana	107
Townsend, Calvin	II, 422
Townsend, Eli	322; Emory, 789
Townsend, Hannah,	322; Lucy L., 277
Trackett, J. H.	630
Tracy, Joseph P.	499
Trade, Summary of in 1858	205
Trading Post	81
Traffic (steamer)	711
Travers, Fred ... I, 391, 789; II, biog.	130-3
Travers, John	II, 130
Traverse, Captain	II, 448
Treanor, Arthur R.	I, 380, 663
	II, 434, 440
Treaty	32, 51, 80; of Saginaw, 51
	transcript of, 56-8; Second, 64
	Treaty of 1838, 64; of 1855, 65; II, 378
Tredo, William P.	622
Trego, Rev. B. F.	320
Tremble, J. T.	II, 361
Trevidick, Richard, biog.	II, 346
Trial, First Criminal	111
Tribe of Ben Hur, Courts 85 and 27..	391
Tribes	4
Trier, F. C.	271
Trinklein, John S. ..	II, 297; Mrs. L., II, 303
Trinklein, Otto	II, 316
Trinity Evang. Luth. Ch. ...	345; Sch., 296
Trinity Epis. Ch., Bay City.....	II, 271
Tromble, Leon ...	125; Jos. & Medore, 691
Trotter, George W. ...	358; Melvin E., 358
Trowbridge, H. W.	373
"Troy" (barge)	191
Truesdale, George	II, 384
Trumbull, Simon E.	II, 356
Trustees Schmitz Endowment	364
Tubbs, Augusta	311
Tuesday Club	I, 308; II, 114
Tug boats in 1883	715
Turner, Brunson ...	II, 356; Freeman, 356
Turner, Judge Josiah	775
Turn Verein (Germania Soc.)	362-3
Tuscola (village)	23
Tuttle & Pease, mill fire	223
Tuttle, William H.	410
Twenty-third Mich. Infantry.....	373
Twenty-ninth Mich. Infantry.....	373
"Twin Sisters" (last wooden barge	
built at Saginaw)	714
Tyler, Mrs. Harry	312
Tyler, S. W. & Son	411

U

Umbach, Paul C.	II, 297
Um-zoo-ee Club	380
Uncle Henry Coal Co.....	463
"Uncle Sam" (schooner)	II, 165
Underwood, Ensign	357
Union Abstract Co.	II, 202
Union Hall	191, 338
Union Park	II, 81
Union School (W. S.).....	208, 275
Union Sch. District.....	I, 174, 203, 278-282
	II, 14, 22, 47, 53, 212 (father of, 213), 441
Union St. Railway... I, 243, 732, 733; II, 212	
Unitarian Society	198
United Press	657
United States Graphite Co.	I, 492, 564
	II, 62, 63, 157
United States Land Office	700

	Page
United War Work Council, summary	
of	435, 436
Universal Kneading Machine	555
Ure, Andrew	I, 109, 114; II, 382
Ure, Agnes (school teacher).....	166
Ure, James	II, 372; John, II, 382
Ure, Robert ... I, 604, 700, 766; II, 387, 443	
Utensils	7, 17, 18

V

Valentine, Luke	II, 422
Valley Boat & Engine Co.	499
Valley City Hotel	150
Valley Coffee & Spice Mills	637
Valley Encampment No. 20.....	389
Valley Grey Iron Co.	499, 545
Valley Home Telephone Co. ...	II, 202, 267
Valley Printing Co.	592
Valley Sweets Co.	499
Valley Sugar Co.	476, 479
Value of Farm Products, 1917.....	II, 433
Value of State Awards	737
Van Auken, Willis G. ... I, 547, 675; II, 160	
Van Buren, Egbert J.	664
Van Buren Street.....	164, 203, 204
Vanderbom, Rev. Father	341-2, 345
Vanderhayden, Father.. I, 325, 326, 332, 341	
	II, 396
Vandriss, Rev. Louis	II, 358
Van Dyke, Rev. David	339
Van Overan, Abe	268
Van Wey, A. G.	332, 389
Van Zile, Rhoda L.	277
Vasold, H.	364; Henry, II, 385
Vaughn, Erastus	I, 147; II, 323
Vedder, F. D.	II, 434
Veenfliet, George F. ... I, 700; biog., II, 327-8	
Veenfliet, Fred A. ...	II, 328, 329; Geo., 298
Veenfliet, Richard	II, 328
Veitengruber, John J.	702
Veitenbruber, Leon ...	II, 299; Bros., II, 300
Ventadour, Duke de	35
Verandrier (French explorer)	8
Vertessy, John	II, 447
Veto of Electric Light Project (W. S.)	240
Vibber, Sylvester	II, 382
Villages	I, 10
Vincent, Arthur H.	382; Bird J., 789
Vincent Hotel	178, 618
Vincent, James E.	380, 618, 677, 755
Vinton, Grosvenor ... I, 98, 604; II, 378, 445	
Vogl, Rev. Joseph J.	I, 326; II, 187
Vogt, Jacob... 165, 203; Farm, I, 168; II, 341	
Voight, Henry	II, 389
Voith, Joseph ...	II, 355, 356, biog., 358, 359
Voith, Frank	II, 358
Volz, Rev. Conrad	I, 344; II, 104
	Frederick, I, 344
Voorheis, Jacob E.	I, 194, 285, 288, 336
	337; II, 324
Voss, Rev. H.	II, 295, 309
Voter, John	II, 382

W

Wacker, John W.	II, 368
Wade, L. W.	332
Wadsworth, William	II, 324
Wagner, Emil	367
Wah-be-man-ito (White Devil), incid. 91-2	
Wah-wah-sums (boat club).....	371-2; II, 446

	Page		Page
Walcott, George D.	216, 225	Webb, Stephen A.	60
Walcott Windmill Co.	547	Webber Circle	258
Waldron, E. P.	255, 640	Webber, James S.	I, 185, 188
W. A. & Melze, 640		(diary, 189-93), 195, 287, 338	
Waldron, George W.	337	II, 65 (more diary, 448)	
Walker, G. L.	362; Geo. W., II, 418	Webber, Sylvester	I, 147; II, 323
Walker, Lieut.	60; Michael, II, 366	Webber, William L.	I, 194, 231, 260, 263
Walker, R. J.	586; O. F., II, 402	272, 288, 304 (Mrs. 337), 354, 387, 411	
Wall, Abram G.	547, 665; John, II, 427	429, 430, 448, 449, 490, 500, 609, 610, 671	
Wallace, George H.	310, 337	723, 724, 728, 735, 736, 749, 750, 775, 781	
Wallace, Russell T.	I, 758; II, 437	786; account of big fire, 188-9	
Wallace, William	I, 388; II, 100	II, biog., 65-9, 104, 247	
Wm. F., 100		Webber & Smith	II, 66, 210
Wallace, William H... (Mrs., 352), 736, 762		Webber, Thompson & Gage	II, 66
Wallis, George W.	I, 217, 271; II, 441	Webber & Wheeler	I, 195, 430; II, 65
Walsh, Daniel ..	II, 431; Richard, II, 422-3	Weber, John R.	II, 290, biog., 301
Walsh, James P.	231, 234	Mrs., 290, 301	
Walter, Augusta	367	Webster, B. F.	378, 417, biog., 418, 764
Walz, George	620; Walz & Keller, 620	Webster, Frank	332; Hazard, II, 361
Ward, A. T.	II, 197	Webster House	I, 134, 135, 138, 164, 174
Ward, Capt. E. B.	I, 87, 723, 724	177 (amusing incid., 134-5, 315, 607	
II, 33, 166, 194, 245, 350		II, 14, 443	
War Fund Drives	II, 437	Webster, Lyman	I, 318; II, 331
Warner & Eastman	I, 197, 409, 411	Webster, S. H.	I, 200, 201, biog., 417
532, 606; II, 168, 262, 346, 447		748; II, 370, 371	
Warner, G. C. & Co.	409; J. C., 287	Wedthoff, Albert R.	207
Warner, W. H... I, 288, 338, 748 (& Co., 624		Weeks, William	195
Warner, William W.	I, 772, 774; II, 441	Weggel, E.	321; J. P., II, 362
Warren Ave. Presbyterian Church.	339	Wegner, J.	II, 363
Warren, George C.	I, 268, 270, 291, 354	Wegst, Adam	366
749; II, 434		Weidemann, R. H.	387
Warren, Rev. F. A. ..	328; Mrs. Maria, 318	Weigart, Miss	332
Warren, Leila (Mrs. Murray Fraser) II, 388		Weigl, J. L.	367
Warren, Robt. L.	700; Samuel N., 328	Weinecke & Bro.	625
Warriner, E. C., I, 294, 296, 304, 500; II, 441		Weiss, Miss.	343; Gundia, II, 306
Washburn, Rev.	321; Rev. W. W., 333	Weiss, J. J... 321; John P., II, 297; M., 297	
Washburn, H. W.	640	Welch, John	I, 272; Donald, II, 431
Washington Avenue ..	13, 123, 134, 142, 143	Weller, Harriet	287; John, 390
149, 155, 158, 164, 171, 174, 178, 182, 186		Wellington, Luke	II, 362, 366, 382
188, 190, 193, 195, 197, 198		Sarah, 363	
Washington Ave. Presby. Church.	341	Wells, Alice (Mrs. Jewett)	II, 363
Washington, Martha, Chapter No. 113		Wells, Charles W.	I, 631 (Mrs., 390)
O. E. S.	348	730, 751; II, 2, 4, 6, 8, biog., 8-12, 17, 48	
Washington Encampment	389	Wells, Stone & Co.	I, 223, 631; II, 2, 9
Washington School	291, 294	11, 12, 14, 17	
Waterman & Harrington	410	Wells-Stone Mercantile Co. ..	II, 11, 12, 42
Water Street	58, 108, 110, 140, 142, 149	Wells, Mary B.	II, 11
150, 152, 155, 156, 164, 165, 169, 172, 174		Welzeihn, John	II, 385
178, 179, 181, 182, 186, 188, 189, 190, 192		Wendland, E.	II, 325
193, 195, 197, 198, 203, 204, 205, 207, 208, 210		Wenn, Mrs. Joseph	II, 342
Water Works, (E. S.)	10, 225-30	Wentz, E. L.	128, 134
Cons. of, 230; test of, 226		Werner, Carl A.	I, 270; II, 440
Watkins, J. B.	II, 337; John M., II, 400	H. A. I, 647	
Watson, Hamilton	294; & Co., 625	Werner & Pfeleiderer Co. ...	495, 518, 550-7
Watts, Captain and Mrs.	357	Machinery, 556	
Watts, J. C., & Co.	I, 625; II, 197	Werschky, G.	625
Watts, Rev. W. H.	319	Wesener, Hugo	I, 372, 750, 756; II, 71
Watz, Constantin	I, 277; II, 357, 359	"Wesley G. W." (barge)	II, 191
Wayne Co. Salt Co.	436	Wesley House	618
Weadock, Bernard, Raymond	II, 108	Wesleyan Methodist Ch.	II, 320
Philip, II, 108		Wessborg Mfg. Co.	499
Weadock, G. Leo	II, 108, 437	Wesson, D.	II, 44
Weadock, George W. ..	I, 241, 272, 304, 305	West, Arnold J.	II, 426
758, 789; II, biog., 107-8, 238, 434		West, John	725; Mrs. Mary, 333
Mrs., II, 108		Westendorf, Rev. J. H.	327
Weadock, J. Jerome ...	I, 789; II, 108, 434	Western Salt Co.	436
Weadock, John C. ..	II, 107; T. A. E., II, 107	Western Union Tel. Co.	II, 97
Weadock Park	258	Westervelt, J. A.	397; Mrs. S. E., 318
Weadock, Vincent	I, 789; II, 108	Westfall, P. V.	226
Weaver, Myron T.	II, 203	Wetmore, D. A... II, 389; A. L. & C, II, 393	

	Page
Weyerhauser, Fred'k	II, 2, 6
Whalen, Rev. K. J.	343
Whaley, Emerson P.	618
Wheat, A. W. & Co.	I, 625; A. W., II, 199
Wheat, J. C. V.	II, 199
Wheaton, Rev. Daniel. .biog., II, 338-9,	340
Wheaton, Rev. Nathan and Sam'l. .II,	339
Wheeler, Charles E.	I, 332, 371, 388; II, 33
Wheeler, E. D.	439; Frank W., 712 (& Co., II, 63)
Wheeler, John J.	I, 194, 288, 291, 335 387, 781, 782-3; Mrs., 308; II, 65
Wheeler & McKnight	II, 90
Wheeler, McKnight & Grant	II, 90
Wheeler & Stringham	627
Whipple, Joseph	II, 405; Abigail, 405 Sarah H., 409
White, A. C.	358
White, Charles E.	388
White, C. H. (B. City) ..	265; Douglass, 388
White, D. L.	420; John, II, 358
White, Dr. J. B.	I, 204, 332 (Mrs., 332 II, 447)
White & Polson	566
Whiting, Dr. J. L.	60; L. C., 606
Whitney, Abram	98, 689; A. G., 108
Whitney, Asa L.	84, 98, 689; A. S., 291, 382
Whitney & Batchelor ...	I, 471; II, 367, 369
Whitney & Garrison	436
Whitney, Harriett ...	I, 98, 604; II, 378, 445
Whitney, H. W.	388; J. W., 355 John, II, 425
"Whitney" (steamboat)	711
Whitney, Mrs. Wm. L.	310, 312 Samuel, II, 422
Whittier & Co.	411
Whittier, Joseph A. ...	(reminis., 178), 195 259, 400, 416
Whittier, Joseph B.	II, 447
Whittier, Thomas P.	449; Mrs., 350
Wicker, John P.	312
Wickes, Arthur H.	II, 62
Wickes Boiler Co.	I, 455, 527, 530, 532 II, 62, 63
Wickes Bros.	I, 398, 408, 490, 524, 526 527, 529, 530, 562, 564, 722; II, 57, 58
Wickes, Charles T.	I, 398; II, 60
Wickes, Edward B.	527; II, 63 Mamie, I, 380
Wickes, Edward N.	I, 335, 398, 524 526, 764; II, 57, biog., 60-2
Wickes Family History	II, 55-64
Wickes Gang Saws	I, 524; II, 58-60
Wickes, Harry T.	I, 380, 382, 451, 463 472, 498, 526, 527, 566, 675, 676, 693, 765 II, 58, biog., 60-3
Wickes, H. R.	380, 527; II, 62
Wickes, Henry D.	I, 335, 398, 524, 526 (Mrs., 308); II, biog., 57-9; 60-2
Wickes, William J.	I, 382, 451, 463, 526 527, 561, 563, 566, 676, 693, 758 II, 58-62, biog., 63, 314, 434
Wickham, Caroline	318
Wickware, William T.	749
Widenmann, V. E.	I, 773; II, 440
Wider, C.	I, 165, 203 (& Son, 493), 624
Wider, J. F.	625; Mrs., 332
Wiechmann, William C.	759, 769
Wiggins, Cooper & Co.	411
Wiggins, George B.	764; Mrs., 350

	Page
Wiggins, John	233, 241
Wilber, Eugene	I, 388, 779; II, 111
Wilcox, Asabel	194
Wilcox, G. W.	194; M. L. W., 538
Wilcox Steam Flouring Mill	197
Wild Cat Banks	741; Fruits, etc., 688
Wilder, E. A.	409
Wildman Bros.	490
Wiley, Robert	220
Wiley, Seth	I, 149, 181, 189, 606; II, 446
Wiley, Thomas	I, 149, 181, 372, 606 II, 446, 447
Wilhelm, S. S.	749; (steam barge, 714)
Wilke, Ernest	640
Wilkin, Frank	371; George, II, 419
Wilkin & Mack	622
Willard, Richard	II, 428
Willcox Engineering Co.	499
"William Brewster" (schooner) ...	II, 165
Williams, Alpheus ...	87, 131, 168; A. B., 758
Williams, A. L., & B. O.	II, 404
Williams Bros.	I, 223, 394, 411, 603, 605 664, 685; II, 17, 322
Williams, Charles H.	II, 387
Williams, Ephraim	I, 88, 91, 92, 93, 94 95, 106, 109, 114, 115, 121, 125, 132, 137 140, 163, 168, 169, 204, 394, 397, 664, 689 703; II, 322, 377
Williams, Eliza H. ...	318; Eugene, II, 307
Williams, Gardner D. ...	I, 76, 88, 91, 92, 93 94, 106, 114, 115, 116, 121, 128, 131, 132 137, 140, 149, 163, 168, 169, 200, 220, 272 279, 394 (Indian family of, 394-5), 664 689, 693, 703; II, 322, 377
Williams, George F.	272, 318, 319, 332 398, 728 (& Bros., 168), 396
Williams, Dr. H.	390
Williams, "Uncle Harvey" ...	I, 63, 87, 88, 93 122, 123, 142, 147 (Mrs., 313), 394, 396 689; II, 322
Williams, Mrs. Mary	89
Williams, Oliver	59, 70, 89, 689
Williams, Miller, Paine & Wright ...	179
Williams-Perrin Imp. & P. Co.	627
Williams, Proctor ...	II, 331; Geo. M., II, 298
Williams School	279
Williams, Stewart B.	163, 208, 272, 318 355, 396, 701
Williams, Wm. A., reminis.	168, 172, 396
Williamson, F. A.	188 (W. & Mason., 650)
Williamson, Dr. T. M.	II, 438
Williamson, Wm.	380, 490, 515
Willis, Phil B.	356; H. F., 536
Wilson, A. J.	II, 385; Captain, I, 708
Wilson, Floyd A.	I, 388, 789; II, biog., 206-8
Wilson, Earl F.	I, 601; II, Mrs. 437
Wilson, Rev. Geo. W.	333; Rev. John, 333
Wiltse, John	I, 700; II, 387, biog., 388
Wiltse, Fred W.	701, 702
Wiltse, Jacob	II, 387; Silas, II, 387
Winder, Mrs.	332
Winhold, Gordon C.	II, 428
Winkler, G.	203; M., 321; Stephen, 774
Winnie, W. H.	385
"Winona," (bark)	II, 165
Winship, John T.	657
Winsor, John J.	411, 773
Winston, W. J.	387
Winter Club	I, 308-10; II, 114
Wintering Stock on Rushes	691

